NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Microcopy No. 411

RECORDS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF STATE

RELATING TO

INTERNAL AFFAIRS OF ETHIOPIA (ABYSSINIA), 1910-29

Roll 1

LISTS OF DOCUMENTS
884.00/39 - 884.9241/2

and

884.00 POLITICAL AFFAIRS
[884.00 General; 884.00B Bolshevism;
884.001 Chief Executive; 884.002 Cabinet]

884.00/39 - 884.002/7

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE
GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION

Washington: 1962

INTRODUCTION

On the 4 rolls of this microfilm publication are reproduced the records from the decimal file of the Department of State, 1910-29, that relate to internal affairs of Ethiopia (Abyssinia). The records consist of loose documents. They are mostly instructions to and despatches from diplomatic and consular officials; the despatches are often accompanied by enclosures such as diplomatic notes exchanged, pamphlets, and newspapers. Also included in these records are notes between the Department of State and foreign diplomatic representatives in the United States, memoranda prepared by officials of the Department, and correspondence with officials of other Government departments and with private firms and individuals. The Lists of Documents or "purport sheets" reproduced on Roll 1 give brief abstracts of the documents reproduced in this microcopy and serve as a finding aid to the documents themselves. The arrangement of the entries on these lists corresponds to the arrangement of the documents in the file.

Since 1910 the central files of the Department of State have been grouped and arranged by a decimal system of subject classification. The decimal file initially consisted of nine primary classes numbered 0 through 8, each covering a broad subject area. Under Class 8, Internal Affairs of States, the documents are arranged according to the country concerned. Each country has been assigned a 2-digit number and the number for Ethiopia (Abyssinia) is 84; thus the documents reproduced in this microcopy bear the file number 884 and relate to internal affairs of Ethiopia (Abyssinia). A decimal point is used after the first three digits, followed by a number that represents a specific subtopic. The number, in turn, may be followed by a slant mark (/). The numbers that follow the slant mark are assigned to individual documents as they are accumulated on a specific subject. For example, a decimal file number taken from a document reproduced in this microcopy is 884.6363/13. The four-digit number 6363 signifies that the subtopic is petroleum, and the number following the slant mark indicates that this is the 13th paper received on this subtopic.

The documents under one subject classification are generally in chronological order, coinciding with the document number assigned (which follows the slant mark). There are instances, however, when a document file number was not assigned until a date considerably later than the one on which the document was received.

Cross-reference sheets that refer to related records under other subject classifications in the decimal file have been reproduced as

they occur and appropriate cross-reference notations appear in the Lists of Documents. Other cross-reference notations are to documents in the "numerical file," a system used for the central files of the Department of State for the period 1906-10. The numerical system of assigning consecutive numbers to subject case files was replaced by the decimal system of subject classification in 1910.

Before the records were filmed a search was made by the National Archives and the Department of State for missing documents. The checkmarks that appear by most entries in the left-hand column of the Lists of Documents indicate that the papers are in the file. The absence of checkmarks denotes that the documents were not found; it is believed that they were not among the records when they were received from the Department.

Some of the documents that have been checked in the Lists of Documents on Roll 1 do not appear on this microcopy. The decimal file contains security-classified documents and communications received from and classified by foreign governments and Federal agencies as well as those classified by the Department of State. The documents that have not been declassified are not available as part of this microcopy. The National Archives and Records Service does not have authority to make reproductions of such documents available to searchers.

The largest group of records reproduced in this microcopy relate to political affairs and describe the changing political situation within Ethiopia; to petroleum exploitation and petroleum concessions; and to the proposed construction of the Lake Tsana Dam. There are also records relating to Bolshevik activities; the sovereign; the royal family; the cabinet; government; public order, safety, and works; military affairs; social, economic, and industrial matters; navigation; the public press; and science.

Among the records in Class 7 of the Department of State decimal file, 1910-29, are two series dealing with Ethiopian affairs that are closely related to the records reproduced in this microcopy. One concerns political relations between the United States and Ethiopia (Abyssinia) (Microcopy 412) and the other, consisting of two documents, concerns political relations between Ethiopia (Abyssinia) and other states.

A list of the rolls of this microfilm publication, indicating the document number range and the subjects covered by the documents on each roll, is filmed after the information on related records given below.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

The records reproduced in this microcopy are part of the records in the National Archives designated as Record Group 59, General Records of the Department of State.

In the same record group in the National Archives are additional records on relations between Ethiopia and the United States, 1903-4. There are consular instructions, credences, documents relating to a treaty of amity, reciprocity, and commerce, and despatches from special agents to the Department of State that are in volume 19 of Consular Despatches, Marseille.

In Record Group 84, Records of the Foreign Service Posts of the Department of State, are records originally kept at U. S. diplomatic and consular posts. Among these are records of the U. S. Legation in Ethiopia (Abyssinia), 1908-36 and of the consular post in Addis Ababa, 1890-1936.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

CONTENTS OF MICROCOPY 411

The documents reproduced in this microcopy are distributed by roll as indicated below. For each roll are given the decimal file number span of the documents and the subjects covered by those documents.

LISTS OF DOCUMENTS

Roll	File Number and Description
1	884.00/39 - 884.9241/2

Brief abstracts that serve as a finding aid to the documents.

DOCUMENTS

POLITICAL AFFAIRS

884.00/39 - 884.002

Political affairs; Bolshevik activities; sovereign: King Tafari; the royal family; cabinet.

Government

2 884.01 - 884.05

Government; foreign advisers; agents of Ethiopia in the United States; citizenship; territory; flag; national anthem; executive departments of Government; national courts; personnel of judiciary; practice of law; laws and decrees; commercial law; mixed (international) courts.

PUBLIC ORDER, SAFETY, AND WORKS

884.105 - 884.1541

Police organization; regulations governing residence, trade, travel, firearms, ammunition, traffic in narcotics, and prostitution; water supply; roads; bridges.

MILITARY AFFAIRS

3 884.20 - 884.248

Military affairs; equipment and supplies; armaments; small arms and ammunition; aircraft.

SOCIAL MATTERS

884.401 - 884.48

People; language; religion; agricultural museum; presentation of motion pictures to the King; hunting and fishing; history; education; note concerning gift from the President of the United States to the Empress and the Regent of Ethiopia; audience with sovereign; entertainment in Ethiopia by resident officers of the United States; calamities.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

Roll	File Number and Description
	ECONOMIC MATTERS
	884.50 - 884.52
	Economic matters; registration of all commercial firms in Ethiopia, 1929; registration of Singer Manufacturing Co.; strikes; slavery; financial conditions; taxation; taxation on motor vehicles; monetary system, coinage; banking monopoly by Bank of Abyssinia; banks and banking; lands.
	INDUSTRIAL MATTERS
4	884.602 - 884.607
	Monopolies, concessions; monopoly for sale of kerosene and candles; invitation to the United States to contribute exhibits to the Ethiopian Agricultural Museum.
	Agriculture, Animal Husbandry
	884.61 - 884.623
	Agriculture; irrigation; proposed Italian irrigation project on Wabi Shebeli River; pests affecting plant life; tobacco; coffee; sheep raising; game laws.
	Mines and Mining
	884.63 - 884.6373
	Mines and mining; mining laws and regulations; coal; petroleum exploitation and petroleum concessions; salt; potash mines.
	Engineering
	884.6461 - 884.6461 Tsana Dam
	Water power; proposed construction of Lake Tsana Dam.
	COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION
	884.71240 - 884.797
	Discontinuation of Anglo-Italian postal service between Ethiopia and Arabia, 1911; parcel post service between Ethiopia and Japan; wireless telegraph; radio laws and regulations; railways; Franco-Ethiopian Railway; railway rates; itinerary of mule caravan routes; aerial navigation; laws and regulations governing aviation; airplane accidents; bus line.
	NAVIGATION
	884.811/--2
	Foreign interest in Lake Tsana and the Nile and Wabi Shebeli Rivers.
	OTHER INTERNAL AFFAIRS
	Public Press
	884.911/--2
	Newspapers.
	Science
	884.9241/1-2
	Mineralogy.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

LISTS OF DOCUMENTS

884.00/39 - 884.9241/2

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

LIST OF PAPERS.

I

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

893.00

No.	FROM:	DATE.	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
			Bound.		B
		2/7/10	Abyssinia #9	38	Preparation of despatches.
39	Abyssinia #71	1/15/10			Current affairs.
40	Abyssinia #72	1/17/10			Recall of Governor of Harrar
41	Abyssinia #75	1/25/10			Heir Presumptive, Prime Minister, Photographs.
42	Adis Ababa #17	3/4/10			Lij Tafari appointed Gov. of
43	Adis Ababa #18	3/24/10			Health of Emperor.Military cotion.
		4/27/10	Turkey	43	Copy of above.
44	Adis Ababa #20	3/30/10			Changes in Abyssinian Minist
45	Adis Ababa #19	3/26/10			Queen's appeal for assistanc
46	Adis Ababa #22	4/26/10			Return of the Waagchaum Abat
47	Adis Ababa #25	5/12/10			Affairs quiet at Adis Ababa.
48	Adis Ababa #27	6/3/10			Menelik still living.Queen be tried for poisoning.
49	Am.Book Co. (Barnard)	8/3/10			Asks name of ruler of Abyssin
50	Adis Ababa #29	6/27/10			Queen's trial postponed.
		8/8/10	Am. Book Co.	49	Menelik II is king of Abyssin
51	Am. Book Co.	8/15/10			Menelik II. deposed?
		8/24/10	Am. Book Co.	51	Menelik's deposition not annc
52	Adis Ababa #33	8/8/10			Reported revolts. Health of K
53	Adis Ababa #31	7/18/10			Disturbances in Yejju and Kafi
54	Adis Ababa #38	1910 Oct. 8			Menelik's health.
55	Adis Ababa #39	Nov.11,			Current affairs.
56	Adis Ababa #45	Dec. 27			Menelik believed to be dead.
57	Adis Ababa #48	Feb.18,			Seal of Emperor counterfeited
58	Adis Ababa #50	Mar. 20			Uneasiness owing to illness o Regent.
59	W. H. Ellis TEL:	May 13,			Asks truth of rumor of assass tion of regent.
		" 14,	W. H. Ellis,	59	Serious illness of Regent re ed.
60	Adis Ababa #53	Apr. 12			Death of Regent.
61	W.H. Ellis	May 15			Requests further informatio
		" 18,	Adis Ababa #37	60	Notice given #53 from Adis A
		" 23,	W. H. Ellis	61	Copy of #53 from Adis Ababa.
62	W.H. Ellis	June 20			Thanks for above.
		June 26,	W. H. Ellis,	62	Visit to Department.
63	Adis Ababa #57	" 1			No successor appointed to Re
64	Adis Ababa # 59	July 19			Attempt to poison Prince,imp ment of Ministers, etc.
65	Amer.Book Co	Sept.1			Asks if Menelik II is still

See Sheet II

Subject: Political Affairs in Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE.	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
66	Adjis Ababa #60	1911 Aug.19			Crown Prince improved. P disturbances at Adis A
		Sept.12	Amer.Book Co.	65	Dept. recd.no official that Menelik II is not King of Abyssinia.
67	Adjs Ababa. #64.	Dec.12			Reports current events, ing of Crown Prince's depleted condition of etc.
68	Adis Ababa.#66	1912 Jan.27			Reports recent outbreaks departure of Ras Micae & imprisonment of Ras
69	Addis Ababa #69	Mar. 25 1913			Reports on local affairs tion to crown prince a
70	W. H. Ellis	Feb.4			Asks if King Menelik is quiry re Consulate Gen Adis Ababa.
		" 11	W. H. Ellis	70	No official advices re M Minister has charge of
71	Aden. #-	May 28			Encls.3 letters fr.H.R.H. Johannes asking aid in ing his claim to throne
72	Aden #-	1914 Jan.14			Death of Menelik reporte
73	Aden. #-	Feb.4			Son of Regent to complet in Austria. Austria's in Abyssinian & Red Se
74	Geo.W.Markens.	May 2			Asks name of present rul Abyssinia.
		" 11	Geo.W.Markens.	74	Present ruler of Abyssin Eyassu.
75	G. W. Markens	" 11			Asks reply to letter May
76	W. H. Ellis	" 28			Asks if there is trouble and Abyssinia. Requests Am.representative in Ab
		June 3	W. H. Ellis	76	Dep't not informed. J.Q.W Con.Gen'l at Adis Abab
77	W. H. Ellis	" 4			Will visit Abyssinia. Asks eral information.
78	Adis Ababa.#13.	" 1			Re coronation of Ras Mik of Wollo & Tigre.
79	Italy #571	1916 Oct. 28			Mihael has renounced Chri fession and embraced faith. Ras Mikael a pr Mussulman uprising de
80	London #3228	Dec.4.			Revolution in Abyssinia.
81	Mombasa #17	Nov.9.			Disturbances in Abyssini
82	Aden #14	Nov.28.			Political troubles in Aby
83	Aden #15	Dec.2.			Political Troubles in Aby
84	Chemnitz,#97	Dec.18.			Recent political changes ia.
85	Aden #19	Dec.22.			Political conditions in A
86	Abyssinia, Min. of F.A.	Jan.12 1917			Advises that Zanditu will ed [illegible] on Feb.11 and announced heir to the
87	Abyssinia, Regent of	Mar. 12	RECD		Announces Zanditu will be on Feb. 11th.
		Mar.23	Great Britain TEL #4577 5pm	87a	Report what attitude, i Govt. has taken rel.t tion Zaouditon as Emp Abyssinia.
		Mar.24	France TEL.2098 4pm	87b	Same as above, excepts know attitude of Fren

Over all page 3

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE 1917	TO	SUB No.	PURPORT
88	Great Britain Tel 5899 3pm	Mar. 27			New Empress of Abyssinia. Brit Government has recognized
89	France Tel.1978 12noon	Apr. 6			French Govt. recognized Zaudit Queen of Ethiopia and Rasta as heir to the throne.
90	Great Brit.#5991 3	Mar.29.			New Govt. of Abyssinia & Empr Zaoditu. Details re attitud Brit.Govt. toward recognitio
91	Aden #127 3	Nov.28.			Cordiality of native & other cials on occasion of visit Abyssinia by Gen.at Aden.
92	Aden #123 3	Nov.2[illegible].			Present Govt. of Abyssinia & on the political situation that country.
93	Aden #122 3	Nov.23.			Recent attempt of the deposed sinian Prince Lij Yasu to re his throne.
94	Aden #164	Mar.14	NE Co		Political situation in Abyssi Reports rumor in capital a growing differences betwee Tafari and Council of Mini
		1918			
95	Aden.#161 NE:Co	Mar.12.			Death of former Empress of Aby Died in palace at Entotto Fe 1918 where she has been held political prisoner for past months.
96	Aden #173 NE:Co	Apr.6.			Political situation in Abyssi Report re-.
97	Aden #209	Oct.9	NE		Political situation in Abyssi Reports re-.
98	France Tel #6493	Dec.26	NE		Revolution broken out in Abyss
	Cairo Tel #265 10am	Dec.24			Moslems attacking the Christ Govt. and Brit. troops being there from Egypt.Requests se above message to Danish Govt Am.Mission.
		Dec.28.	Peace Mission,U.S. TEL.26,6pm ne	98a	Rumor of Moslem disturbance i sinia.Brit.troops being sen gh details not yet available bles in Abyssinia brought a Brit.in order that they mig over country,etc.
		1919			
99	Aden #269	Apr.25			Forwarding re orts on Abyssini Confidential despatches #26 267,268, of Apr.20,21,22, 1919.
100	Aden #282	May 19	NE CO		Political situation in Abyssi Ras Tafari, Prince Regent and wn Prince planning way to di from power the Fituarari Hapt Giorgis, Min. of War. Report
102	Aden #329	Oct.1	NE CO		Political situation in Abyssini Reports re-
	Turkey (Am.High Commissioner) Tel #80 1pm	Jan.29	NE 1920		English activities in Abyssini Reports call from H.H.Top representing American Utop Mine Corporation.States ne Eng. opposition in attempt obtain Harrar concession.A interests handled by Brit. gainst American interests.

See Page 4

NOTE: 703.4031 and 884.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Political Affairs in Abyssinia.

103

No.	FROM—	DATE 1920	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
103	Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Assn. of Am.	Feb.17	ne		Religeous disturbance in Abyss Led by Mad Mullah in behalf Turkish religion or Govt. As that Pres. interefere in def of Abyssinia.
		Feb.24	Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Association of Am. NE	103	Report re religious disturbanc by Mad Mullah. Dept. acknowl letter mentioning a--.
104	Aden.#365 (Southard)	Mar.31.	ne co		Abyssinian Military Affairs.Li change in-.Information re mi force &equipment of Abyssini
105	Aden.#364 (Southard)	Mar.30.	ne co		The Abyssinian Civil War of 19 Detailed report on- which re in removing Prince Lij Yasu throne.
106	London(Skinner) #10737	1921 Jan.21	NE		Great Britain and Abyssinia.P cation of proceedings of Ab ian Corporation, in the cou of which Erlanger announced firm had gone into the ente being urged to do so by the has resulted in some commen som criticism to effect Gre Brit. is planning to absorb country.Complaint of French that Abyssinian Corp. with ance of Brit. authorities h broken agreement between Gr Brit. France and Italy has something to do with it. et
107	Aden #11 (Larkin)	Mar.28	NE		Reported capture of Prince Li Yasu of Abyssinia.Reports re
108	Aden(Larkin) #27	June2	NE Pi		Political Events in Abyssinia.
109	Aden(Cross)#10	Feb.6,1922			Abyssinian situation:Report re
110	Aden(Cross)Tel.2pm	Mar.8			Evidence of conclusion agreemen tween Gt.Britain,France,Ital partition Abyssinia. Forwa report by mail.
		Mar.10	France Tel.4pm #75 Italy Tel.4pm #24	110	Instructs to investigate discr and report concerning above. peat to London.
111	Gr.Brit.(Harvey) Tel.113 5pm.	Mar.15	ne		Reports that Gr.Brit.suggests tripartite agreement to Fra & Italy by which arms suppl Abyssinia should be limited. France & Italy have not yet lied. No basis for report. Noted to 884.113
112	Italy Tel. 40 noon (Child) n	Mar. 18	ne		Alleged tripartite agreement be Italy,Gr. Brit. & Fr. Can fi foundation for report--. Co lor of Fr. Emb. states know of nothing of sort & F.O. o states no agreement betw. t countries since one of 1906 ting recent understanding t vent importation of arms in Abyssinia. noted to 884.113

see page 5

LIST OF PAPERS.

I

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:		DATE.	TO:		SUB No.	PURPORT.
			2/7/10	Bound. Abyssinia	#9	38	Preparation of despatches.
39	Abyssinia	#71	1/15/10				Current affairs.
40	Abyssinia	#72	1/17/10				Recall of Governor of Harrar.
41	Abyssinia	#75	1/25/10				Heir Presumptive, Prime Minister, Photographs.
42	Adis Ababa	#17	3/4/10				Lij Tafari appointed Gov. of Harra-
43	Adis Ababa	#18	3/24/10				Health of Emperor. Military condition.
			4/27/10	Turkey		43	Copy of above.
44	Adis Ababa	#20	3/30/10				Changes in Abyssinian Ministry.
45	Adis Ababa	#19	3/26/10				Queen's appeal for assistance.
46	Adis Ababa	#22	4/26/10				Return of the Waagchoum Abata.
47	Adis Ababa	#25	5/12/10				Affairs quiet at Adis Ababa.
48	Adis Ababa	#27	6/3/10				Menelik still living. Queen being tried for poisoning.
49	Am. Book Co. (Barnard)		8/3/10				Asks name of ruler of Abyssinia.
50	Adis Ababa	#29	6/27/10				Queen's trial postponed.
			8/8/10	Am. Book Co.		49	Menelik II is king of Abyssinia.
51	Am. Book Co.		8/15/10				Menelik II. deposed?
			8/24/10	Am. Book Co.		51	Menelik's deposition not announced
52	Adis Ababa	#33	8/8/10				Reported revolts. Health of King.
53	Adis Ababa	#31	7/18/10				Disturbances in Yejju and Kaffa.
54	Adis Ababa	#38	1910 Oct. 8				Menelik's health.
55	Adis Ababa	#39	Nov.11,				Current affairs.
56	Adis Ababa	#45	Dec. 27				Menelik believed to be dead.
57	Adis Ababa	#48	Feb.18,				Seal of Emperor counterfeited.
58	Adis Ababa	#50	Mar. 20				Uneasiness owing to illness of Regent.
59	W. H. Ellis	TEL:	May 13,				Asks truth of rumor of assassination of regent.
			" 14,	W. H. Ellis,		59	Serious illness of Regent reported.
60	Adis Ababa	#53	Apr. 12				Death of Regent.
61	W.H. Ellis		May 15				Requests further information.
			" 18,	Adis Ababa #37		60	Notice given #53 from Adis Ababa.
			" 23,	W. H. Ellis		61	Copy of #53 from Adis Ababa.
62	W.H. Ellis		June 20				Thanks for above.
			June 26,	W. H. Ellis,		62	Visit to Department.
63	Adis Ababa	#57	" 1				No successor appointed to Regent.
64	Adis Ababa	# 59	July 19				Attempt to poison Prince, imprisonment of Ministers, etc.
65	Amer. Book Co.		Sept.1				Asks if Menelik II is still [illegible]

See Sheet II

SHEET II.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Political Affairs in Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE. 1911	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
66	Adis Ababa #80	Aug.19			Crown Prince improved. Politi… disturbances at Adis Ababa.
		Sept.12	Amer.Book Co.	65	Dept. recd.no official advices that Menelik II is not still King of Abyssinia.
67	Adis Ababa. #64.	Dec.12			Reports current events,strengt… ing of Crown Prince's positi… depleted condition of Govt.t… etc.
		1912			
68	Adis Ababa.#66	Jan.27			Reports recent outbreaks in Last… departure of Ras Micael for … & imprisonment of Ras Abata.
69	Adis Ababa #69	Mar. 25 1913			Reports on local affairs. Opp… tion to crown prince subsidi…
70	W. H. Ellis	Feb.4			Asks if King Menelik is dead. … quiry re Consulate General … Adis Ababa.
		" 11	W. H. Ellis	70	No official advices re Menelik … Minister has charge of Con.…
71	Aden. #-	May 28			Encls.3 letters fr.H.R.H. Menel… Johannes asking aid in estab… ing his claim to throne.
		1914			
72	Aden #-	Jan.14			Death of Menelik reported.
73	Aden. #-	Feb.4			Son of Regent to complete ed… in Austria. Austria's infl… in Abyssinian & Red Sea …
74	Geo.W.Markens.	May 2			Asks name of present ruler of Abyssinia.
		" 11	Geo.W.Markens.	74	Present ruler of Abyssinia is … Eyassu.
75	G. W. Markens	" 11			Asks reply to letter May 3.
76	W. H. Ellis	" 28			Asks if there is trouble bet… and Abyssinia.Requests name … Am.representative in Abyssin…
		June 3	W. H. Ellis	76	Dep't not informed.J.Q.Wood is … Con.Gen'l at Adis Ababa.
77	W. H. Ellis	" 4			Will visit Abyssinia.Asks for … eral information.
78	Adis Ababa.#13.	" 1 1916			Re coronation of Ras Mikhail as … of Wollo & Tigre.
79	Italy #571	Oct. 28			Mihael has renounced Christian p… fession and embraced the Mos… faith.Ras Mikael a prisoner … Musqulman uprising defeated.
80	London #3228	Dec.4.			Revolution in Abyssinia.Report re…
81	Mombasa #17	Nov.9.			Disturbances in Abyssinia.Report …
82	Aden #14	Nov.28.			Political troubles in Abyssinia.
83	Aden #15	Dec.2.			Political Troubles in Abyssinia.
84	Chemnitz.#97	Dec.18.			Recent political changes in Abyss… ia.
85	Aden #19	Dec.22.			Political conditions in Abyssinia.
86	Abyssinia, Min. of F.A.	Jan.12 1917			Advises that Zanditu will be c… ed during Feb.11 and Ras … announced heir to the throne.
87	Abyssinia, Regent of	Mar. 12	RECD		Announces Zanditu will be cr… on Feb. 11th.
		Mar.23	Great Britain TEL #4577 5pm	87a	Report what attitude, if any Br… Govt. has taken rel.to re… tion Zaouditou as Empress … Abyssinia.
		Mar.24	France TEL.2098 4pm	87b	Same as above, excepts des…

Over all, page 3

LIST OF PAPERS. Page 3

File No. 884.00

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE	TO	SUB No.	PURPORT
		1917			
88	Great Britain Tel 5899 3pm	Mar. 27			New Empress of Abyssinia. British Government has recognized.
89	France Tel.1978 12noon	Apr. 6			French Govt. recognized Zaoditou as Queen of Ethiopia and Rastaffari as heir to the throne.
90	Great Brit.#5991 3	Mar.29.			New Govt. of Abyssinia & Empress Zaoditu. Details re attitude of Brit.Govt. toward recognition of
91	Aden #127 3	Nov.28.			Cordiality of native & other officials on occasion of visit to Abyssinia by Con.at Aden.
92	Aden #123 3	Nov.2[illegible].			Present Govt. of Abyssinia & notes on the political situation in that country.
93	Aden #122 3	Nov.23.			Recent attempt of the deposed Abyssinian Prince Lij Yasu to regain his throne.
94	Aden #164	Mar.14	NE Co		Political situation in Abyssinia. Reports rumor in capital as to growing differences between Ras Tafari and Council of Ministers.
		1918			
95	Aden.#161 NE Co	Mar.12.			Death of former Empress of Abyssinia Died in palace at Entotto Feb.11, 1918 where she has been held a political prisoner for past 18 months.
96	Aden #173 NE Co	Apr.6.			Political situation in Abyssinia. Report re-.
97	Aden #209	Oct.9	NE		Political situation in Abyssinia. Reports re-.
98	France Tel #6493	Dec.26	NE		Revolution broken out in Abyssinia.
	Cairo Tel #265 10am	Dec.24			Moslems attacking the Christian Govt. and Brit. troops being sent there from Egypt.Requests send above message to Danish Govt & Am.Mission.
		Dec.28.	Peace Mission,U.S. TEL.26,6pm ne	98a	Rumor of Moslem disturbance in Abyssinia.Brit.troops being sent though details not yet available.Troubles in Abyssinia brought about by Brit.in order that they might take over country,etc.
		1919			
99	Aden #269	Apr.25			Forwarding reports on Abyssinia. Confidential despatches #265,266, 267,268, of Apr.20,21,22, and 23 1919.
100	Aden #282	May 19	NE CO		Political situation in Abyssinia. Ras Tafari, Prince Regent and Crown Prince planning way to dismiss from power the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, Min. of War. Reports re-
102	Aden #329	Oct.1	NE CO		Political situation in Abyssinia. Reports re-
	Turkey (Am.High Commissioner) Tel #80 1pm	Jan.29	NE 192		English activities in Abyssinia. Reports call from H.H.Topakyan representing American Utopian Mine Corporation.States met with Eng. opposition in attempting obtain Harrar concession.American interests handled by Brit.Min against American interests. etc.

Confidential Files

see Page 4

NOTED TO 703.4081 and 884.43.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.00

Subject: Political Affairs in Abyssinia.

103

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
103	Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Assn. of Am.	1920 Feb.17	ne		Religeous disturbance in Abyssinian Led by Mad Mullah in behalf of Turkish religion or Govt. Asks that Pres. interefere in defense of Abyssinia.
		Feb.24	Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Association of Am. NE	103	Report re religious disturbances le by Mad Mullah. Dept. acknowleges letter mentioning a--.
104	Aden,#365 (Southard)	Mar.31.	ne co		Abyssinian Military Affairs.Little change in-.Information re military force &equipment of Abyssinians.
105	Aden,#364 (Southard)	Mar.30.	ne co		The Abyssinian Civil War of 1916. Detailed report on- which resulted in removing Prince Lij Yasu from throne.
		1921			
106	London(Skinner) #10737	Jan.21	NE		Great Britain and Abyssinia.Publi cation of proceedings of Abyssin ian Corporation, in the course of which Erlanger announced his firm had gone into the enterprise being urged to do so by the F.O has resulted in some comment and som criticism to effect Great Brit. is planning to absorb the country.Complaint of French Govt that Abyssinian Corp. with assist ance of Brit. authorities have broken agreement between Great Brit. France and Italy has had something to do with it. etc.
107	Aden #11 (Larkin)	Mar.28	NE		Reported capture of Prince Lij Yasu of Abyssinia.Reports re-.
108	Aden(Larkin) #27	June2	NE Pi		Political Events in Abyssinia.
109	Aden(Cross)#10	Feb.6,1922			Abyssinian situation:Report re-.
110	Aden(Cross)Tel.2pm	Mar.8			Evidence of conclusion agreement be tween Gt.Britain,France,Italy, partition Abyssinia. Forwarding report by mail.
		Mar.10	France Tel.4pm #75 Italy Tel.4pm #24	110	Instructs to investigate discreetly and report concerning above. Re- peat to London.
111	Gr.Brit.(Harvey) Tel.113 5pm.	Mar.16	ne		Reports that Gr.Brit.suggests a tripartite agreement to France & Italy by which arms supplied to Abyssinia should be limited. France & Italy have not yet rep- lied. No basis for report. Noted to 884.113
112	Italy Tel. 40 noon (Child) n	Mar. 18	ne		Alleged tripartite agreement betw. Italy,Gr. Brit. & Fr. Can find no foundation for report--. Counsel lor of Fr. Emb. states knows of nothing of sort & F.O. officia states no agreement betw. three countries since one of 1906 excep ting recent understanding to pre vent importation of arms into Abyssinia. noted to 884.113

see page 5

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 883.00

Subject: Political Affairs in Abyssinia.

113 1922

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
113	Aden (Cross) #21	Mar. 8	Ne		Agreement reached by Great Britain, France and Italy with regard to the partition of Abyssinia. Believed on a question of few months before openaction will be taken. Encloses map of proposed partition of Abyssinia. Suggests advisability of placing Am. representative again at Adis Abeba. Further information re-. 125 121 Noted.
~~114~~	~~Aden #22 (Cross)~~	~~Mar. 13~~	~~ne pl co~~		~~Arrival of Zaghlul Pasha at the Seychelles. States telegram recd. at Aden announcing safe --~~
			883.00/457		
	Apr. 6	Italy (Child) #163 ne ta		113	Proposed partitioning of Abyssinia betw. Gr.Brit., Fr., & Italy. Dept. encloses copy desp. re- from Aden Dept. encloses copy of maps re Abyssinia, on which attempt made to show lines of alleged partition ment. Dept. encloses copies of communications with Brit. Emb. re Am. munitions referred to in articles in WESTMINISTER GAZETTE.
	Apr. 20	France Tel. 256 (Herrick)		113	
	Apr. 6	Gr.Brit. #467 (Harvey) ne we ta		113	do do do do
	Apr. 6	Aden #- (Cross) nw	er ta	113	Proposed partitioning of Abyssinia by Gr.Brit., Fr. & Italy. Dept. informs substance tel. cabled to Fr., Gr.Brit. & Italy who replied only recent negotiations taken place betw. three Govts. with re to Abyssinia relate to limitation of traffic in arms. Dept. encloses copy sketch map & 2 photostat copies of may, prepared by Dept. on which attempt made to show lines of alleged projected partitionment, with request correct one of copies of Dept's map & return to Dept.
115	Italy (Child) Tel. #73 4pm ne ea	May 11			Partitioning of Abyssinia: From Gunther: Information forwarded in #40 of Mar. 18, noon still substantiated by information obtained her FO states Italian Govt. would be first to oppose and would view with disfavor any contemplated alteration of present political status.
116	Italy (Child) #302 u ~~Confidential File~~	May 13			Partitioning of Abyssinia: FO states Italian Govt. would be first to oppose any proposal for ,-,. FO stated it knew of a small shipment of arms from U.S. To Abyssinia which was being held up at Jibuti.
117	Italy (Gunther) #307 u ~~Confidential File~~	May 15			Partitioning of Abyssinia: FO states that statement of Brit. Amb. at Washington to effect that French and Italian Govts. have agreed to importation of the small consignment of arms from U.S. is not altogether correct. FO requests copies of notes between Dept. and Brit. Embassy.

See Page 6

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 845.8

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

118.

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
		June 12	Longon #-(Skinner) ne we 3a dc	116	Slave trading & arms traffic in Abyssinia. Letter from Prince Regent of Abyssinia contradicting reports published in WESTMINISTER GAZETTE re-. Dept. considers it inadvisable to make use of note for the press, enclosed in despl 13087.
		June 12	Italy #201 (Child) ne we 3a	116	Proposed partitionment of Abyssinia. Export of arms from U.S. to Abyssinia. Dept. authorizes furnish Signor Guariglia with copy of Dept's note of Mar. 20/22 to Brit. Amb. Dept. calls attention to error of statement in 2nd paragraph of desp #307. Dept. encloses copy desp. from C.G.London .
		June 12	Aden #-(Cross) ne we 3a dc	116	Proposed partitionment of Abyssinia. Dept. encloses copies of communications from Italy & Gr.Brit. which tend to indicate a lack of confirmation of reports as to the-- Dept. not to issue press notice suggested by C.G.,London.
118	France(Herrick) #2035 ne we pi	June 21			Reports that Emb.has been unable to obtain any information regarding an agreement for partition of Abyssinia.Great Britain,France and Italyare agreed in a desire to strength the central government and think that best way to do so is by supplying central authority with arms.
119	Gr. Brit. #1469 (Wheeler)	July 13	ne we pi		Proposed partition of Abyssinia betw Gr. Brit.,Fr. & Italy. Encloses copy of Monthly Bulletin of Comt. of Fr. Africa, L'AFRIQUE FRANCAISE published in Paris, greater portion devoted to Abyssinia. Transmits Handbook on Abyssinia prepared under direction of Historical Sect. of F.O. containing copies of treaties betw. Abyssinia & European powers.
120	Allen(Cross)#49	July 10,	ne we co pi		Further Evidence of Conclusion of Agreement between France,Gt.Brit. and Italy,re Abyssinia. Reports -.
121	Italy(Gunther) #407	July 27	U		Proposed partitionment of Abyssinia Encloses copy of memo reporting substance of conversationsbetween Counselor of the Emb. Brit. Amb. and an official of Italian F.O.re- etc.
	Italy(Gunther) #443	Sept.18	Ne we pi		Proposal to partition Abyssinia. Negotiations re Jubaland have been held up owing to Italian demands that a large slice of additional territory be handed over to them and bacause Italian prehentions re hydro-electric resources of the Blue nile. etc.

See page 7

LIST OF PAPERS. 7

File No. 884.00

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

S...	FROM—	DATE 1922	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
123	Aden #33 (Davis)	Sept.29	Ne co pi		Political conditions of Abyssinia again disturbed. Recent appoint ment of son of Dedjazmatch Gabre Sellasi to govern some parts of the Tigre, cause of the trouble. information re-.
124	Aden (Davis) #39	Nov.8	Ne pi		Political conditions in Abyssinia. Brit. showing full cooperation with Abyssinian Govt.; Rumor of exisitng secret treaty in connec tion with frontiers and territory between Abyssinian and Brit. Govt. Etc.
		1923			
125	Aden #66 (Davis)	Jan. 17	ne co pi		Reported Unrest in Abyssinia. Report s , according to rumors, Ras Tafari, Prince Regent of Abyssini a, has requested assistance of Brit. Govt. in form of troops, munitions for use in parts of country where anti-Tafari feeling most acute, of Province of Harr ar. Reports Prince Lij Yasu is held in great favor in Abyssinia.
126	Port Said #- (duBois)	Mar.14	ne ea co pi		Notes on the situation in Abyssinia.
127	Aden (Davis) #156	Oct. 23,	ne ea pi		Notes on Abyssinia received from Mr. Ed.G.Williems of Dodge Brothers. Reports re-the granting of vario concessions or monopolies along many different lines, and also r the very annoying customs regula tions. Every province has its own set of unofficial customs collec tors and payments have to be mad many times. Great need for U.S. to have a representative in Abyssin ia. Noted to 884.602/6 and 884. 002/
128	R.C.Wilhelm & Co.	Nov. 23	ne		Disturbances in Abyssinia. Desires to know if there were any - during June, July, and Aug. 1921 which would interfere with shipments.
129	Aden #166 (Davis)	Nov. 7	ne ea pi		Concessions in Abyssinia. States alcohol monopoly is with a Belgo Anglo-Fr. concern with a capital of ten million francs, for 20 yr Monopoly for matches given to a co. , Societe C ommerciale et Industrielle d'Abyssinie, in whi Ras Tafari is principal stock ho lder. Informat that a concession has been granted to a Syrian whi ch controls right to exportation of flax seed, for 2 yrs. noted 884.602/7
		Dec.5	R.C.Wilhelm & Co Ne	128	Disturbances in Abyssinia that woul d interfere with American trade Government does not maintain any dip. or Con. representative in Abyssinia so is not in posi tion to furnish information re-.

see page 8

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.00

Subject: Political affairs in Abyssinia.

150 1925

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
150	Aden, #48 (Park)	Mar.11	ne fa		Political unrest in Abyssinia; Reports -.
131	Aden #89 Park	Oct 20	we ea acc		Conversations with Governor of French Somaliland. Reports regarding - , French policy in Abyssina, and attitude toward establishment of American representation in Abyssinia. Noted to 884.50; 124.84
		1926			
132	Marseille #1602 Frost)	Apr.12	ne acc		Opinion formed by Dr. Spencer Kennard with regard to the Abyssinian situation. Encloses copy of a communication addressed to Ralph J Totten, American Foreign Service Officer, through the American consulate at Aden, Arabia in regard to--.
133		April 8		NOTE	SEE 884.77/1 for #1146 from Paris (Skinner) : Agreement between Great Britain and Italy to establish spheres of influence in Ethiopia.
134		June 29		NOTE	SEE 741.65/18 for #1321 from Paris (Skinner) : British and Italian zones of influence in Ethiopia. Quotes press article respecting agreements between Great Britain and Italy for construction of railways and harnessing waters of Lake Tsana.
135	Great Britain #1319 (Sterling)	Sept.1	we ne		Article entitled "ABBYSINIA AT THE CROSS ROADS" from the MORNING POST of August 27th. Transmits clippings of an,-.
136	Aden #201 (Park)	Dec.28	ne acc		Deaths of two great leaders at Addis, Ababa, Abyssinia on December 4 and 11,1926. Effect on political situation. Quotes from articles on subject. Ras Tafari's efforts and plans to build roads. Attitude of Abyssinian War Minister towards modern things. Task which lies before Ras Tafari.
		1927			
137		Apr.2		NOTE	SEE 741.65/46 for Memorandum From State Dept.-Economic Adviser(Young) Apr.2,1927 Re: British agreement to recoggize exclusive Italian Economic influence in West of Abyssinia.
138	Aden #245 (Park)	Aug.12	ne acc		Attack on British Caravan by Ethiopian soldiers.Press review of an -- made in June .Caravan was bring supplies and mail to the Maharajah of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer: articles from EAST AFRICA NEAR EAST AND INDIA, and, THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR on-- an British-Ethiopian difficulties. noted 745.84
139	Aden #253 (Park)	Sept.5	ne acc		Ethiopian Government compensation for the Ogaden Attack on British Caravan. Articles from EAST

See page #9

File No. 890.00

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Political Affairs- Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
139		Sept.5	continued:		AFRICA and CORRESPONDANCE D' ETHIOPIA of August 10,1927 regarding,-.
X 140	Egypt #68 (Winship)	Sept.22	ne		Ethiopia. Series of five articles on,- which appeared recently in LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE.
X 141	Aden #271 (Park)	Oct. 8	ne		Attack on British Caravan. International Court of Inquiry at Addis Ababa considering the--. British point of view obtained from Sir Geoffrey Archer through conversation, in which he related that he shared the--, with the Maharajah of Kutch on a shooting trip in Abyssinia. clippin
X 142	Aden #11 (Aldridge)	Nov.23	ne		Recent attack on a British caravan in Ethiopia. Quotes extracts from EAST AFRICA giving results of investigations made by mixed court of Inquiry. Resentment felt by East Africa. Other manifestations of same discordant feeling.
X 143	Aden #25 (Aldridge)	Dec. 27	ne		Court of Inquiry appointed to investigate recent attack on a British camel caravan in Ethiopia. Quotes from article in EAST AFRICA for week of December 15th entitled "The Abyssinian Outrage Award". Cause of dissatisfaction.
		1928			
X 144	Aden #34 (Aldridge)	Jan.18	ne		Abyssinian Outrage Inquiry. Press extract from THE DAILY TELEGRAPH, London, December 22,1927 of statement made by Mr. Chamberlain in the House of Commons December 21,1927 Extract from London TIMES of December 20,1927 expressing British attitude towards responsible Abyssinian officer.
X 145		Jan.18		NOTE	SEE 890b.00/83 for Despatch #35 from Aden (Aldridge) regarding: Abyssinia. Activities of Abyssinian poachers; a threatened attack on frontier villages west of Setit River by Abyssninan brigands. Promotion to Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Falkland Islands of Mr. Arnold Hodson, His Majesty's Consul for South West Abyssninia.
X 146	Abyssinia (Southard) #93 NE	Nov.7			Moslem opposition to the new King in Abyssinia. Reporting two incidents occurring during coronation week which have been used by malcontents to represent,-. One incident involved the killing of a number of Somali and related Moslems by Ethiopian soldiers. The other involved the fighting between local Arabs and Armenians in Addis Ababa over money collection. Copy of circular letter sent to local Legations on behalf of Arab community.

(SEE PAGE 10)

File No. 884.00

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Political affairs - Abyssinia.

147 1—207 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 147		Dec 11		NOTE	See 884.01/8 for #108 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding ambition and dissatisfaction on the part of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the western Ethiopian state or province of Godjam. Hailu feels entitled to throne of the Empire, and has intimated his intention of taking it if he can, although political situation does not favor success by him.
X 148	Abyssinia (Southard) #136 NE	1929 Feb.9			Fighting between Ethiopian chieftains. Main battle between the Dejazmatch Taye's forces and the Dejazmatch Desta Demtu's forces. Taye has enlisted on his side Haile Mariam Lemma, another royal princeling. Information on characteristics of the central figures including the chieftain Ras Nado, adoptive parent of Desta Demtu. Ras Tafari may take definite steps in the conflict. NOTE: 884.011.
X 149	Abyssinia (Southard) #138 NE	Feb.12			Conflict between the Dedjazmatches Desta Demtu and Taye. Trouble has not reached serious proportions and Demtu has resumed his place in the province of Kaffa. The question of Abyssinian coffee supply is to be investigated by Col.Francis T.Colby on behalf of the Postum Company, in connection with his expedition previously reported. All proper courtesies have been accorded to Colby. NOTES: 031.11 Colby; 884.61333.
X 150	Abyssinia (Southard) # 152	Feb 25			Detention of the German-Italo party near Gondar. King Tafari willing that Germans and Italians make strong protests to—. Has long wanted an issue with Ras Guksa, and now feels strong enough to discipline him for his various floutings of authority. King attempting to build up the authority of the central government in the outlying provinces in face of European opposition, countries of which hinder the establishment of a police force and allow arms to get into the hands of frontiersmen. NOTED: 702.6584/ 702.6284/
X 151	Abyssinia #158 (Southard) NE	Mar.5	384.622, 384.652 Confidential File	884.01	Detention at Nejo of party of French men travelling to Addis Ababa by motor as advertising test for the Renault Co. Informing of.-. Party held incommunicado for ten days. French Minister indignant. Claim for damages to be filed. Such incidents have the political aspect of being provincial anti-Tafari movements. Reference to lack of proper military or police

(SEE PAGE 11)

(CONTINUED)

File No. 884.00

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Political affairs - Abyssinia.

152 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
151	Abyssinia #158	Mar.5	(CONTINUED)		discipline because of lack of arms and ammunition for equipment the importation of which is restricted by Britain, France and Italy. Central Government of Ethiopia is nevertheless making progress. NOTES: 884.113; 884.01; 884.111; 884.105. 384.512
152	Abyssinia # 169 (Southard) NE	Mar 27			Friction between tribes in south-west Ethiopia. Temporary adjustment reached; further trouble delayed by religious fast and rainy season.
153	Abyssinia # 164 (Southard) NE	Mar 23			Abandonment of proposed French motor expedition from Addis Ababa to Cairo. King Tafari would not guarantee unmolested passage to Ethiopian border, indicating lack of ability to control outlying tribes, and ebbing French prestig Influence of missionary difficulties on incident. NOTED: 884.111/
				Note 884.512	
154	Abyssinia # 165 (Southard) NE	Mar 23			Insubordination of Ras Guksa. Protests of Doctor Pruffer, German member of party detained in Gondar, welcomed by King as excuse to discipline the--. Italians not ppt to press protests becaus of recall of Mr. Porta. Comment on strength of Guksa.
155	Abyssinia # 168 (Southard) NE	Mar 26			News Item of Hermann Norden, travel ing through Abyssinia. Comment on character of Herman Norden. Copy of despatch to NEW YORK TIMES on political situation and slave trade. NOTED: 032-Norden,H 811.91284/
156	Abyssinia # 174 (Southard) NE	Apr 2			Dentention of tourists in Ethiopia by provincial chiefs. British Legation making strong protes against curt treatment of Captain Erskine by Dedjazmatch Makonnen, Governor of Sayo, and his refusal to recognize passport. Possibly attempt to embarass King Tafari. NOTED: 884.111/ 884.01/ 702.4184 741.84/384.412
157	Abyssinia #177 (Southard)	Apr.8	ne		Settlement of troubles in south-western Ethiopia. Reports temporary --. Death of Haile Mariam contributes to -- and removes obstacle to consolidation of Tafari's rule.

(SEE PAGE 12)

File No. 884.00

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Political affairs - Abyssinia.

158

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 158	Abyssinia #181 (Southard) NE	Apr.12	[redacted]		Detention of the Pruffer-Porta party of German and Italian diplomats near Gonda and protest to central Ethiopian Government. It is reported the offending subordinate of Ras Guksa is under arrest and en route to Addis Ababa, for which both German and Italian Ministers claim credit. Observations on financial aspects as influenced by Italian transactions with Ras Guksa. Further comments on Italian methods and strength in Ethiopia. NOTE: 765.84.
X 159	Abyssinia # 205 (Southard)	Jun.14	NE [redacted] Confidential File		DO: Incident now closed to the satisfaction of the German and Italian Ministers. Apology presented to each by the Ethiopian Minister of Foreign Affairs in person. It is said that the subordinate of Ras Guksa Woli, responsible for the detention is being appropriately punished. Probable that the telegram of apology from Ras Guksa Woli not authentic.
X 160	Abyssinia # 207 (Southard)	Jun.15	NE		Detention of D'Arcy Weatherbee, an Englishman in the province of Salale, and a few days later the similar detention of Major R.E. Cheeseman, British Consul in the same province. British protests will be communicated the central government. Probable effect of these detentions on the central government and on the provincial rulers amxions to retain their old feudal authority. Noted: 384.412
X 161		Jun.17		NOTE	See 884.00 B/2 for # 209 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding political conditions. Comments on the deportation of two Russians for alleged Bolshevic activities. It is believed that they were deported thru the influence of the French Legation whom they had offended.
X 162		July 11		NOTE	See 884.113/34 for # 224 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding a punitive expedition to be sent against the Dankalis, under the leadership of Ras Guksa. Arms and ammunition received from Italy will be used.
X 163	Egypt # 237 (Gunther) NE	Aug 3			Enclosing memorandum commenting on character of Raimondi Franchetti, who gave his views on Abyssinia and its probable ultimate disposition among the power
			see page 13		

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00

Subject: POLITICAL AFFAIRS - ABYSSINIA

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
164	Abyssinia (Southard) #246 NE	Aug.21			Discourtesy shown to Capt.Esme Erskine, British Consul at Gore, on occasion of his visit to town of Sayo in southwestern Ethiopia. As result of British representations the offending governor, Makonnen Wosane, has apologized to Erskine with excuse he had not been informed of Erskine's proposed visit. NOTE: 702.4184.
165		Aug.29		NOTE	See 884.24/31 for # 252 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding two military tanks ordered from Italy are en route from Djibouti to Dire Daoua by train whence they will proceed part way to Addis Ababa under their own power. Political situation with reference to the power of Ras Tafari. Changes which he contemplates making in his official commands during the "Maskal" festivities.
166	Abyssinia #257 (Southard) NE	Sept.5			Important political aspects of recent death of Ras Hapta Mariam, uncle of the Empress. Commenting on,-.
167	Abyssinia #254 (Southard) NE	Sept.3			Changes in governorships. Informing of contemplated creation of large northern governorship with appointment of the present Dedjazmatch Imuru (to be promoted to rank of Ras) as governor in the name of King's eldest son. The change is generally conceded a good one. Biographical sketch of Imuru enclosed. NOTE: 111.20 ABD/84
168	Abyssinia #255 (Southard) NE	Sept.3			Do: Informing of expected removal of Ras Guksa Wolie from his position as Governor of Gondar, regardless of belief that the Empress, formerly Guksa's wife, would not consent. It is stated Guksa has been appointed governor of Yeju. Comments on effect of the change on status of Blue Nile dam project and bearing on American interest in the Tsana Dam. NOTE: 884.6461-Tsana Dam.
169		Sep.16		NOTE	See 884.24/32 for # 264 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the arrival of the two Italian military tanks and the impression they made on the populace regarding the power of the king who is now in a good position to effect the changes in command which he contemplates announcing during the Maskal festivities.

-see page 14-

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00

Subject: **Political Affairs - Abyssinia.**

120 U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
170		Oct.24		NOTE	See 884.404/20 for # 280 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the decision of the present Itchigue to accept the vacant bishopric and its significance. As a bishop he will no longer reside at Addis Ababa and his power to intrigue against the King will be considerably diminished.
171		Nov.22		NOTE	See 884.01/14 for # 294 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the possible political consequences of the death of Ras Nado, the Governor of Wollega.
172	Abyssinia # 295 (Southard)	Nov.26	NE		Brigandage on a large scale has broken out in northern Ethiopia. King is taking measures to combat it but so far has met with no success. Unless soon quelled, political consequences may ensue.
173	Abyssinia #306 (Southard)	Dec.14	NE		DO: Declaration by King Tafari that a state of war exists in northern Ethiopia. Decree.
174	Abyssinia #309 (Southard)	Dec.21	NE		Rebellion in northern Ethiopia.- Rumored that Ras Guksa Woli and Ras Guksa Arie have joined forces with the rebels and that the rebels are well provided with modern arms of Italian manufacture. Political significance of the revolt. Noted 884.113
175	Abyssinia #315 (Southard) NE	Dec.28			Do: Informing of developments in connection with the rebellion, with particular reference to Ras Guksa Wolie and Ras Guksa Arie.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00B

Subject: Bolshevik Activities - Abyssinia.

S	FROM—	DATE 1925	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Latvia #3352 Coleman	Nov 7	ne ee u-2		Activities of the Communist Internation in Abyssinia. Transmits confidential report concerning -
		1929			
X 1		Jan.28		NOTE	SEE 765.8411/18 for #127 from Abyssinia (Southard): Feodor A. Chimansky, a member of the Commission to study the proposed free port area and road in Abyssinia, is charged with being a Bolshevik agent in Bolshevik pay.
X 2	Abyssinia #209 (Southard)	June 17	ne ee		Bolshevik activiities in Ethiopia. Advises of the deportation of two Russians, Wadime Yonow and Dr. Gavrilow, as alleged Bolsheviks. Comments upon the two men: Yonow, a merchant, tempted to make money by smuggling arms and ammunition up from Djibouti; French Legation considered the substitution of American and German commercial connections for former French contacts an heinous offence: and signed an order for his deportation: Dr. Gavrilow - reviews his activities as a physician, success of Greek in ousting him as Palace physician, and his weakness for intrigue and gossip which offended the French Legation. Translation of article on Gavrilow affair and letter alleged to have been written by Bolshevist authorities to Gavrilow. Comments upon the likelihood that any Bolshevik activities will occur in Ethiopia. noted 884.00, 384.6121, 701.5184
X 3		July 27		NOTE	SEE 884.6461-Tsana Dam/109 for #232 from Abyssinia: deportation from Ethiopia of Nicolas Voronovsky, Russian emigre, because of his relations with Bolshevists, particularly the furnishing of confidential information to Moscow concerning Lake Tsana Dam project.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.001

Subject: Chief Executive - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Aug.15		NOTE	See 884.01/13 for # 242 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the boundaries of the Ethiopian provinces and the jurisdiction of the governors. Provinces listed as governed by the King and the Empress in reality governed by others, taxes however going to the governors.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Jacket Case

File No. 884.001

Subject: Chief Executive- Ethiopia.

1925

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
		Dec.19		Note	See 125.0084/28a for letter from The President regarding The Gift to the Prince Regent of Ethiopia from the United States.
		1927			
X 1		Jul 26		NOTE	SEE 884.401/1 for Despatch #236 from Aden (Park) regarding: Possibility of racial discrimination against His Imperial Highness Ras Tafari Makonnen, should he decide to seek passage on vessel of Dollar Steamship Line. Copie of correspondance between Consul at Aden and above steamship line.
X 2	Aden #256 (Park)	Sept.7	ne. acc		An Australian opinion of Ras Tafari. Copy of an article by Reverend Ashley Brown, Chaplain of Aden, quoted from the AUSTRALIAN CHURCH STANDARD by CORRESPONDENCE D' ETHIOPIA of August 22,1927 summarizing his personal impressions of Prince Regent. Comment.
		1928			
	X	Feb.20	President ne	2a	Gift from President of U.S. to the Prince Regent of Ethiopia. Set of Moor's "International Law Digest." Informs that it is a time-honored and traditional practice of the Ethiopian Court for each newly appointed representative of a foreign government to present a gift to the ruling monarch. It is customary to present gifts to both the Empress and Prince Regent. Silver bowl to be presented as gift to Empress. Noted 093.111 884.451 006.0931 006.8001
X 3	President	Feb. 20	ne		DO: First volume of set, inscribed by the President.
X 4		Oct.26	1927	NOTE	See 123 So 8/154 for #355 from Singapore (Southard) Oct.26,1927 regarding: Gifts to be presented by Minister Southard to Empress and Prince Regent of Ethiopia.
		1928			
	X	Feb.27	Abyssinia #- (Southard) NE	4	Presentation of gifts to the Empress and the Prince Regent of Ethiopia Gifts are being forwarded today.
X MEMO	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Wadsworth)	Jan.10	NE F.W.	4	Proposal that presents be sent by the President to the Empress and the Prince Regent of Ethiopia, to be presented by Mr. Southard following the presentation of his letter of credence.
	X	Sept 4	Abyssinia Tel#9 5 pm Ne	4	Presents for the Empress and the Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Dept. desires to know whether the - have been received.

See Page 2

File No. 884.01 Tafari.

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Chief Executive - Ethiopia.

5

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 5	Abyssinia Tel#- 2pm Ne (Southard)	Sept 7			Presents for the Empress and Prince Regent of Abyssinia. The - arrived and were presented June 25rd.
X 6	Abyssinia Tel#- 2pm Ne (Southard)	Sept 25			Coronation of Prince Regent as King of Ethiopia on September 30th. Tentative arrangement exists for -. Empress will continue as nominal head of the State.
X 7	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel#- 2pm Ne	Sept 27			DO: The will take place October 7th. Title will be "King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia".
	X	Sept.29	Abyssinia Tel. #12 2p.m. NE	7	Do: Keep Department informed of any action contemplated by other foreign representatives, and whether it is expected that new King will be felicitated by foreign Chiefs of State.
X 8	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 4p.m. NE	Oct.1			Do: Concurrence in recommendations as made by other foreign representatives that felicitations be wired to His Majesty King Tafari.
9	X	Oct.5	Abyssinia Tel.#14 2p.m. NE PR	8	Do: Quotation of message to be delivered to Tafari on behalf of President Coolidge, in case other Chiefs of State telegraph felicitations.
X 9	Abyssinia (Southard) #62 NE	Sept.7			Rumors of contemplated abdication of Ethiopian throne by Empress Zeoditu in favor of Prince Regent Tafari. Observations on,-, with reference to the conflicting administration forces in the Government and the waning influence of followers of the Empress. It is locally rumored that abdication has already been agreed upon. Reference also to the alleged forcing of Empress's consent to recently signed Italo-Ethiopian amity treaty. NOTES: 884.01; 765.8411.
X 10	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 11a.m. NE	Oct.11			Coronation of Tafari Makkonnen as King of Ethiopia. Quotation of message for President Coolidge from Tafari acknowledging greetings on occasion of,-.
X 11	Abyssinia (Southard) #68 Ne	Sept 20			Ras Tafari, Prince Regent of Ethiopia Many discussions have taken place between the Prince Regent and Empress to the advantage of the Prince. The Empress is insistently offering that the Prince be crowned King of Shoa which is probably a final step before the assuming of the crown of Emperor of Ethiopia.

See Page 3

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.01 Tafari

Subject: Tafari, King of Ethiopia.

12

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 12	Abyssinia (Southard) #69 Ne	Sept 21			Ras Tafari, Prince Regent of Ethiopi The Prince Regent desires that the "Ras" in connection withhis name be left off.
X 13	Abyssinia(Southard) #70 Ne	Sept 25			Arrangements for the crowning of the Prince Regent as King of Ethiopia. Discussion of the - which cannot be officially confirmed to date. The Empress will retain her title and a nominal position as head of the state but the Prince will exercise full power.
X 14	Abyssinia #72 (Southard) NE	Sept.27			Coronation of Tafari as King. Copy of note from Foreign Office giving official notice of,-, to take place on Oct.7. Title to be "His Majesty Tafari Makonnen, King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopi
X 15		Oct.12		NOTE	See 765.8411/13 for #1938 from Italy (Fletcher) regarding: News of the coronation of Ras Tafari as King of Ethiopia has been heralded in Italy as a happy augury for Italo-Abyssinian relations.
X 16	Abyssinia(Southard) #75 Ne	Oct 8			Coronation of Tafari as King of Ethiopia. Description of the ceremonies in connection with -. Description of the ceremonies in connection with-. Copies of the program for the day.
X 17	Abyssinia(Southard) #76 Ne	Oct 9			DO: Discussion of the -. Gifts given to the new King by various foreign Governments. A change in the Government will probably take place wherein the Secret Councils will become a sort of Supreme Council with the Empress, King and Ras Kassa as members. Understanding of Ethiopian chieftains who made possible the coronation that they would be members of a real cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister. Noted 093.112/ 884.01/ and 884.002/ 093.11184/ 093.842/ and 765.84/
X 18		Nov 2		NOTE	See 765.849 Roads/2 for #1971 from Italy (Tittmann) regarding Conferring upon King Tafari of the Collar of the Annunziata by the Duke of the Abruzzi, the highest Italian decoration.
X 19		Nov.17		NOTE	See 884.0011/6 for #100 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding charges made against King Tafari Makonnen, based on his alleged effort to have his mother-in-law and the Empress Zeoditu poisoned. Reference to press articles recounting alleged experiences in Ethiopia of Dr. Alexandre Carabedian, possibly a student really named Derderian. Statement of facts.

(SEE PAGE 4)

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Tafari, King of Ethiopia. (FOR SUBSEQUENT CORRESPONDENCE SEE 884.001-SELASSI I)

File No. 884.001-Tafari.

20 1—207 — 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
20		Jan 8		NOTE	See 875.001 Zog/22 for letter from F. E. Compton & Company(Pauline Rosenberg) Desires to know the exact names and official titles of the Kings of Albania and Abyssinia for use in encyclopedia.
		1928			
21		Dec 11		NOTE	See 884.01/8 for #108 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding intimated intention of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the Ethiopian province of Godjam, to oust King Tafari and take the throne of the Empire if he can. Political situation not favorable to any military action by Hailu against Tafari, but the coronation of Tafari as King has aroused Hailu's ambition.
		1929			
22	Abyssinia (Southard) #120 NE	Jan 14.			Coronation of Tafari Makonnen as King of Ethiopia. Discussion of the relative status of the Empress and King with observations on political aspects.
23	Abyssinia (Southard) # 140 NE	Feb 15			Gifts presented by the Department to the Empress Zeoditu and Prince Tafari of Ethiopia. Reports presenting silver bowl and a set of Bassett Moore's International Law at the request of the Department.
24		July 25		NOTE	See 884.4061 Motion Pictures/1 for #230 from Abyssinia: suggests American film companies send films of appropriate kind for presentation to the King whose favorite diversion is showing motion pictures for after dinner entertainment.
24½	Malaku Bayen	Dec.30	Draft telegram left at Dept. by Mr.Bayen. Addressed to Empress regarding rumored assassination of King.		
25		Dec.30	Abyssinia NE Tel #47 5p.m.		Ethiopian Society in New York reported to have notified Ethiopian students in the U. S. of the death of King Tafari. Telegraph comments.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Royal family of Abyssinia.

File No. 884.00/

No.	FROM—	1923	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Aden(Davis)#84	Feb.20			Forwards letter from Ras Tafari,
	No.ec pi				Heir Apparent to Throne of Abyssinia, to the President of United
					States. Letter states he is trying
					to open friendly relations with
					U.S. but is sorry that there was
					not appointed in Ethiopia a repre-
					sentative of this Govt. Asks to
					put in connection with a leading
					banker responsible company of U.S.
					withwhich he could entrust his
					money. Noted 12.4.24 711.84/1
	X	Aug. 22	Aden(Savis)#-	-	Letter addressed to the late Presidet
					of U.S. from His Highness Ras Taf
					fari. Dept,will make a suitable re
					ply to letter to late Plesident of
					May 29, 1923. Dept, also desire Co
					Davis to address ~~the following~~ repl
					to His Highness letter t6 Late Pre
					re desi e to invest a sum of money
					in U.S. Also transmits list of Am.
					banking houses.
		1924			
1	Aden #183 (Davis)	Jan.16	ne 3a pi		Do:- Advises that the letter addres
					ed by Sec. of State to His Highne
					s Ras Rafari Makonnen forwarded.
2	Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. (Robert R. Moton)	Apr.11			Prince Regent Ras Tafari, of Abyssinia planning to visit Europe and desires to visit America, if invited. Transmits copy of letter to President suggesting that invitation be extended to-
	X	Apr.19	Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. ne	2	Informs of Position of Department relative to the above-
3	President	Apr.14			Prince Regent Ras Tafari desires to visit America. Encloses letter from Robert R. Moton of Tuskegee Institute regarding-
	X	Apr.19	President. ne	3	Transmits copy of letter to Robert R.Moton and returns letter from Robert R.Moton to the President.
4	Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute.	Apr.24	ne		Proposed visit of Prince Regent of Abyssinia, to U.S. Expresses thanks for letter.
	X	Feb.25	Winchester Repeating Arms Co. fa ba	4a	Gift for Ras Taffari, Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Requested to send Model 10, caliber 401, self loading rifle. Gives directions for shipment of same.
		1928			
	Ethiopia (Southard) #40 NE -	June 26			Branches and individuals of the present Ethiopian royal family. Comments and observations on,-, with special reference to possible claimants to the throne in the event of the death of the Empress Zauditu.

(SEE PAGE 2)

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00/1100

Subject: Royal family of Abyssinia.

6 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 6	Abyssinia #100 (Southard) NE	Nov.17			Charges made against King Tafari Makonnen, based on his alleged effort to have his mother-in-law and the Empress Zeoditu poisoned. Reference to press items and articles recounting alleged experiences in Ethiopia of an Armenian calling himself Dr.Alexandre Garabedian, possibly a medical student really named Derderian, making charges against the King. Statement of actual facts surrounding Garabedian's activities in Ethiopia. NOTE: 884.001-Tafari
X 7		1929 Feb 9		NOTE	See 884.00/148 for # 136 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding fighting between the Dejazmatch Taye, a governor in the province of Guimira, and the Dejazmatch Desta Demtu, a governor in adjacent province of Kaff and a son-in-law of King Tafari. Commnets on characteristics of the central figures, including Haile Mariam Lemma, of the royal line of Solomon, and Ras Nado, a powerful member of the Ethiopian nobility and adoptive parent of Demtu.
X 8	Abyssinia # 308 (Southard)	Dec.20	NE		Death of the Dedjazmatch Wolde Selassie, the King's uncle in an airplane crash while returning from visit to the rebellious provinces in the north. Report of the fueral Noted: 884.7965; 884.01.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: **Cabinet - Abyssinia.**

Case No. 884.002

SUB No.	FROM:	DATE.	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -	Abyssinia #82	8/26/10			List of members.
X 1	Abyssinia #83	1911 Jan. 9			Minister of Palace changed.
X 2	Abyssinia #84	May 23			Reports changes in-
X 3	Abyssinia #85	July 24			do
4	Abyssinia #86	" 27			do
X		1927			
X 5	Aden #282 Park	Oct 26	no		Appointment of Belata Heroui as Director General of Foreign Affairs with title of "Belaten Gheta", to replace Berhana Marcos, who will resume post of Director of Posts and Telegraphs.
		1928			
X 6		Oct 9			NOTE See 884.001 Tafari/17 for #76 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding understanding of Ethiopian chiefs tains that they would be members of a real cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister.
		1929.			
X 7		Oct.23			NOTE See 093.512/231 for # 279 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the conferring of the Legion of Honor upon Belaten Gheta Herouy, Director General of Foreign Affairs in line with the French policy for gaining favor with the Ethiopian Government.

JACKET CASE
LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 741.01

Subject: Government - Abyssinia.

1922

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-n	Aden (Cross) #29	April 4	ne pi co		Political situation in Abyssinia. Reports re-
1		May 12, 1926		NOTE:	See 741.65/15 for #1006 from Great Britain(Sterling). Regarding: Anglo-Italian Agreement with regard to Abyssinia. Informs of rumors in regard to putting into effect a new kind of mandate under League of Nations for Abyssinia which would preserve its n minally independent territorial status and at same time permit of country's development.
2	Aden #208 (Bentinck)	1927 Mar. 17 1928	ne acc		Changes in the Government of Abyssinia.
3	Abyssinia(Southard) ne #17	Apr 23			Map prepared by the U.S. Dept. of Commerce representing Abyssinia as a possession of Great Britain. Requests that the Commerce Dept. be informed that Abyssinia is ver proudly a sovereign state.
4	Commerce Department A-c/c	July 9			DO: Apologizing for the mistake.
		July 16	Abyssinia A-c/c	4	DO: Letter from Commerce Department apologizing for the error.
5	Abyssinia (Southard) #39 NE	June 19			Organization and functioning of the present Ethiopian Government. Comments and observations on,-. Reference to fact that although the present supreme ruler is nominally the Empress Zauditu, the actual ruler is Tafari Makonnen. Reference also to the state church, Monophysite Christianity. NOTE: 884.404.
6		Sept 7		NOTE	See 884.001 Tafari/9 for #62 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding rumors of contemplated abdication of Ethiopian throne by Empress Zeditu in favor of Prince Regent Tafari, and particular observations on the conflicting administration forces in the Government and the waning influence of the followers and officers of the Empress.
7		Oct 9		NOTE	See 884.001 Tafari/17 for #76 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding change in the Government will probably take place wherein the Secret Councils will become a sort of Supreme Council with the Empress, King and Ras Kassa as members. Understanding of Ethiopian chiefstains who made possible the coronation of Tafari as King that they would be members of a real Cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister. Believesthat there is sufficient number of young Ethiopians to form a constitution.

(SEE PAGE 2)

JACKET CASE Page 2.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.01

Subject: Government - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 8 1—207 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
8	Abyssinia (Southard) #108 NE	Dec.11	Confidential File		Extent of the Ethiopian Government. Report on dissatisfaction aroused on the part of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the western Ethiopian state or province of Godjam, which borders on the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Information concerning the extent and importance of the six greater states of Ethiopia: Godjam, Shoa, Gondar, Tigre, Harrar and Wollo. Particular information on Godjam, and Hailu's methods of ruling it, at the same time monopolizing trade. Reference to relations of Hailu with the British, and the influence on the Lake Tsana Dam. project. Hailu's intimated intention to oust King Tafari and take the throne of the Empire if he can. Political situation for such action not favorable. NOTES: 741.84; 884.6461; 884.001 Tafari; 884.00; 884.014.
		1929			
X 9		Mar 5		NOTE	See 884.00/151 for # 158 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the inability of central government of King Tafari to maintain proper military and police discipline in outlying provinces, because of restrictions by Britain, France and Italy of importation of arms and ammunition into Ethiopia, probably with view to strangulation of Ethiopia as a sovereign state.
X 10		Apr 2		NOTE	See 884.00/156 for # 174 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding embarrassment of King Tafari and the central government of Ethiopia by refusal of provincial chiefs to recognize passports.
X 11		Feb 25		NOTE	See 884.00/150 for # 152 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding willingness of King Tafari that a protest be made by the Germans and Italians over the detention of the Pruffer-Porta party, in order to have an issue with Ras Guksa, who, the King now feels, he can now discipline for his various other insubordinations.
X [redacted]		Aug.27		NOTE	See 884.012/4 for # 249 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the prospects of an Ethiopian Constitution and comments on the form of government in Ethiopia, the present basis of all court procedure being the Fetha Negust, an ancient code of laws of religious origin.

-see page 3-

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.01

Subject: Government- Ethiopia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1925 1—207

No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 13	Abyssinia #242 (Southard)	Aug. 15	NE		Boundaries of the provinces of Ethiopia and jurisdiction of provincial governors. Tentative list of governors enclosed, with indication of the districts governed, many of which have no definite boundaries. General comments on subject and references to difficulties in transliteration of Amharic geographical and family names on which matter Department's suggestions are desired. Note; 884.402; 884.001.
X 14	Abyssinia #294 (Southard)	Nov. 22	NE Noted 884.00		Death of Ras Nado, Governor of Wollega.- Comments on the possible political consequences of-
X 15	Abyssinia #307 (Southard)	Dec. 16	NE		DO:-Copy of report on death of Ras Nado prepared by Dr. Virgil M. Dougherty of American Presbyterian Mission at Gore.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Jacket Case

File No. 884.01A

Subject: Foreign Advisers- Abyssinia.

1926

FILE No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	State Depattment Near Eastern Affairs (Murray)	Nov.22		MEMO.	American advisers for Abyssinia. Conversation with Mr. Harold Ashlyn White , representative of the Field Museum of Chiacgo and later of American Museum of N. Y. City
		1927			
1		Dec.1		NOTE	SEE 123 So 8/155b for instruction #- to Abyssinia (Southard at Singapore) regarding: Department to be consulted in matter of America advisors to Ethiopian Government.
		1928			
2	Abyssinia (Southard) #94 Ne	Nov 8	~~Confidential File~~		Foreign Advisers for Ethiopia. Ethiopian Government has announced its intention of employing European advisors for the Ministeries of Foreign Affairs, Commerce and Interidr. Discussion with the King on the subject of advisers.
3	Abyssinia (Southard) #107 NE	Dec.10			American Foreign Advisers for Ethiopia. The King has expressed desire to obtain American advisers for the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Interior and Commerce, as well as military instructors. Comments on the type of work and qualification required, and recommendations for the notification of potential applicants who may negotiate directly with Ethiopian Government. NOTE: 884.02.
		1929			
	State Department Near Eastern Division Mem(Alling)	Jan.15		3	King Tafari's insistence on having American advisors.-Suggests in forming the King that it would be impossible to secure competent men at the salaries attached to the positions.
	State Department Assistant Secretary Memo(Castle)	Jan.18		3	DO: Approves above suggestion.
		Dec.3	Abyssinia # 105 (Southard) NE	3	DO: Again bring to the attention of the King the impossibility of securing capable men at the salaries offered. Express Departments gratification at the King'S preference for American advisors. For your confidential information the Department does not consider the appointment of American advisors desirable at this time.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 811.91/1

Subject: Agents of Abyssinia in United States.

1926

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -	Hambleton and Company (Hambleton) John A	Dec.2	ne		Proposal to send George G.Carey to Ethiopia to suggest appointing Hambleton and Company as His Majesty's representative and fiscal agent of Abyssinia in U. S. Requests advice and approval of Department.
X MEMO.	State Department Undersecretary's Office (Grew)	Dec.3	ne	-	DO: Conversation with Senators Sutherland and Wadswworth and Messrs. Hableton and Carey.
	X	Dec.14	Hambleton and Company ne	-	DO: Recapitulates briefly Department's position in matters of this kind. Copy of their letter being sent to Consul at Aden.
	X	Dec.14	Aden #- (Park) ne	-	DO: Copies of correspondence with Hambleton and Company. Comments and instructions in matter.
		1927			
X 1	Aden ~~4250~~ (Park)	Aug. 31	ne acc		DO: Review of visit to Addis Ababa of Mr. George Carey. Copies of correspondence between Mr. Carey and Consul at Aden and letters and telegrams to Ras Tafari.

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.012

Subject: Citizenship - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		July 26	Abyssinia Tel #33 6 pm.		Send Department texts and translations of existing nationality laws.
2	Abyssinia #236 (Southard)	July 31	SO NE		No nationalization laws at present in Abyssinia. Such laws will however be drawn up soon.
3		Sept 12	Abyssinia # 90 SO		As telegram number 33 may have been interpreted as requiring only existing naturalization laws, Legation is requested to forward text of all Ethiopian laws regarding nationality.
4	Abyssinia # 249 (Southard)	Aug.27	FA SO NE		Nationality laws - Ethiopia. Data sheet sent the Legation for verification returned herewith verified as far as possible inasmuchas Ethiopia has nowritten laws on this subject.Prospect of an Ethiopian Constitution and comment on the form of government. Move under way to employ European advisors, when a code of laws will probably be drawnup. Noted: 800.012, 884.01, 884.044
5	Abyssinia # 277 (Southard)	Oct.14	SONEPD		DO: Ethiopia has no ,-. Refers to previous despatches relative to ,-. Each case is dealt with as it arises, there being no legally established procedure.
6	Abyssinia #289 (Southard) SO NE	Nov.6	PD		Do: Informing of facts learned in conversation with British, French and Italian Ministers concerning difficulties caused their Legations by failure of Ethiopians to establish nationality and citizenship laws.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.014

Subject: Territory - Abyssinia.

1923

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
—	Interior Dept.	Nov. 13	ne		Official name of Abyssinia. Request data in regard to — Map Publishers of Chicago state official name will be Ethiopia, hereafter.
		Dec. 26	Interior Dept.	-	Do:- Quotes names used by League of Nations & various Govts. & Geographical bodies.
1		1925 Sept.23		NOTE	SEE 123 Sk 3/246 for #766 from Paris (Skinner):Suggests abandoning the use of word Abyssinia in favor of Ethiopia.
		1926 Jan.14	Geographic Board United States dp	1a	Suggested abandoning the use of word Abyssinia in favor of Ethiopia.Encloses two cards referring to the - and the capits of that country. Department suggests adoption of name Ethiopia and adoption of spelling Addis Ababa for the name of the capital.
2	State Department Divisions of Publications (Boggs)	Oct.18 1928	dp	MEMO.	Use of words Abyssinia and Ethopia Information with reference to these words given.
3		Dec 11		NOTE	See 884.01/8 for #108 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding the extent and importance of the six greater states of Ethiopia: Godjam, Shoa, Gondar, Tigre, Harrar and Wollo; with particular information on Godjam, ruled by Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, and the only province retaining its own hereditary royal ruler.
4	Abyssinia #242 (Southard) NE	1929 Aug.15			Boundaries of the provinces in Ethiopia and jurisdiction of provincial governors. Enclosing tentative list of governors, with indication of the districts governed, many of which have no definite boundaries. General comments on the subject and references also to difficulties in the transliteration of Amharic geographical and family names,on which matter the Department's suggestions are desired. NOTE: 884.402. 884.001
		STANDING AS NOTE FROM 884.01/13			
		Oct.24	Abyssinia # 97 (Southard) HA	4 a	Two maps purchased from theBritish War Office are being sent you and you are requested to mark one with the approximate boundaries of the various provinces and return it to the Department, keeping the other for your files.
5		Feb.21		NOTE	See 884.01/16 for # 353 from Ethiopia (Southard) regarding the appointment of Ras Kabada Mangasha Atikam as Governor of the district of Iloo Babor with capital at Gore. He will not exercise authority over as much of the province of Wollega as did his predecessor.

(See page 2)

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.0146

Subject: Abyssinian Territory occupied by foreign military forces.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	1929 DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Jan 19		NOTE	See 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/9 for
					# 122 from Abyssinia (Southard)
					regarding expected protest of
					Ethiopian Government charging Franc
					with armed intervention on Ethi-
					opian territory, as result of
					stationing of a French Legation
					guard at scene of construction of
					a warehouse by a French merchant,
					to which Ethiopian Government had
					objected.

Discontinued

November 6, 1936

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 800.015/788

Subject: Flag- Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Great Britain #2103 (Atherton)	Aug.19	fa we		National flag of Ethiopia. Design of,-. No official sketch of flag obtainable, but a new edition of "Flags of All Nations" being prepared and will be published within a year. Noted to 800.015

File No. 884.015/8

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: National Anthem- Abyssinia.

1926

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Great Britain #1278 (Atherton)	Aug.18	fa we ne		National anthem of Abyssinia. No ,- exists, but one being prepared. Noted to 800.0159
	X	Sept.13	Navy Department fa dp	-	DO: No results obtainedso far from Abyssinian Government.
		1927			
X 1	Great Britain #1730 (Sterling)	Mar.26	fa we ne		National anthem of Abyssinia. Copy of Foreign Office note dated March 24, 1927; also manuscript copy and photostat copy of National Anthem of Abyssinia. Noted to 800.0159
X 2	Great Britain #2000 (Sterling)	July 6	fa		DO: Copy of note received from the Foreign Office in regard to,-. Noted to 800.0159

Discontinued

November 6, 1936

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.01

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Executive Departments of the Abyssinian Government.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Dec 10		NOTE	See 884.01 A/3 for #107 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding insistence by King of Ethiopia upon the engagement of American advisers for the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Interior and Commerce, as well as American military instructors. Statement of qualifications. Recommendations for notification of potential applicants.

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.041

Subject: National Courts in Ethiopia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SERIAL No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Abyssinia #134 (Southard)	Feb. 8		NOTE	Jurisdiction regarding foreigners. Discussion of - prepared by a British lawyer. See 884.05/1
X 2	Abyssinia #133 (Southard)	Feb.4		NOTE	Consular Court procedure governing litigation between foreigners residing in Ethiopia and special Ethiopian court for suits between foreigners and Ethiopians. See 884.5034/1
X 3	Abyssinia #179 (Southard)	Apr.10		NOTE	Special Tribunal. French and English texts of preliminary proposal of the -- drawn up by Diplomatic Corps which governs jurisdiction of Ethiopian courts over foreigners. See 884.05/3
X 4	Abyssinia #268 (Southard)	Sept.21		NOTE	Registration and qualification of lawyers desiring to practice in Special Tribunal. Translation of order re-/t quiring the -. Discussion of law court organization. See 884.05/8

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00/13

Subject: Personnel of the Judicial branch of Government - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Aug 2		NOTE	See 884.6461/48 for #54 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding recent offer to Dr. W. C. Martin of judgeship of the so-called Special Tribunal at Addis Ababa before which come all cases of litigation between the foreigners and Ethiopian subjects.

DISCONTINUED
NOVEMBER 6, 1936

File No. 884.0414

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Practice of Law in Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Sep.21		NOTE	See 884.05/8 for # 268 from Abyssinia (Southard) enclosing translation of an order requiring registration of lawyers desiring to practice before the special Tribunal in Addis Ababa. Discussion of law court organization in Abyssinia.

DISCONTINUED
NOVEMBER 6,1936

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.00

Subject: Laws, Statutes, Decrees and Ordinances - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Abyssinia (Southard) No	Oct 8			Printed sources of Abyssinian Law. Copy of letter addressed to Elbert H. Gary relative to -. Modernization of judicial procedure in Ethiopia has not made great progress.
X 2		Nov 5		NOTE	See 884.52/1 for #91 from Abyssinia(Southard) enclosing translation from Amharic of official Property Decree promulgated by Ethiopian Government on October 24, 1928, intended to end the confiscation of official or private property for actual or charged offences against Government or Ruler.
X 3		1929 Aug.27		NOTE	See 884.012/4 for # 249 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the move under way to employ European advisors, when it is possible that a code of laws will be drawn up. A code of procedure for a special tribunal to have jurisdiction over mixed Ethiopian and foreign cases has recently been submitted to the government by the Diplomatic Corps for consideration. Legal matters between foreigners are handled by the local Consular courts, the court of the defendant having jurisdiction.

Jacket Case

File No. 884.0443

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Commercial laws - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1928	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Commerce Dept.	Aug.8	A-C/C		Drafts- Information concerning the protesting of drafts in Abyssinia desired.
X 2		Aug.13	Abyssinia AC/C		Do: Copy of above letter from Commerce Department for guidance in submitting report.
X 3	Abyssinia (Southard) A-c/c	Oct 2			Protesting of Drafts at Addis Ababa. There is no established Ethiopian legal procedure relating to the protesting of drafts. An American sueing an Ethiopian would have to employ a local lawyer who would file suit in the Special Tribunal of Addis Ababa. Debt is considered a crime in ancient Ethiopian law.
		1929			
X 4		Oct.30		NOTE	See 884.5034/2 for # 123 from Addis Ababa (Southard) enclosing a translation of official Abyssinian Decree providing for the registration of brokers and the regulation of merchants and nagadis.
X 5		Oct.31		NOTE	See 884.5034/3 for # 124 from Addis Ababa (Southard) enclosing translation of official Ethiopian Decree requiring registration of all commercial or industrial firms or companies operating in Ethiopia.

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.05

Subject: Mixed (International) Courts in Ethiopia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Abyssinia #134 (Southard)	Feb. 8	NE		Special Court of Addis Ababa. Discussion of "Jurisdiction regarding foreigners in Ethiopia" prepared by British lawyer. Comments upon statements concerning Consular Courts, extraterritoriality. Swiss advocate appointed by the King to reform judicial procedure, disorders which prevail in the -, and, proposal by King Tafari to reform the Special Court by appointment of an European judge and thur eliminate the Consular Court and the Consul's present participation in the Special Court proceedings. noted: 784.003:884.041
X 2	Abyssinia #133	Feb. 4		NOTE	Special court. Consular Court procedure governing litigation between foreigners residing in Ethiopia and the - for suits between foreigners and Ethiopians. See 884.5034/1
X 3	Abyssinia #179 (Southard)	Apr. 10	NE		Special Tribunal or Court. French text and translation of the preliminary proposal for the - drawn up by Diplomatic Corps. Recommends that Department approve the proposal. Requests instructions. Noted 884.041
X 4	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Alling)	May 14		MEMO.	Special courts for foreigners. Discusses Art. 43 of the proposal to institute - regarding length of time to be given defendants to contest judgments and Art. III of Treaty of June 27, 1914 providing for judicial treatment of U.S. citizens in Ethiopia.
X 5	State Department Solicitor's Office (Anderson)	May 17		MEMO.	Do: Discussion of the proposed draft for the establishment of a -: little consideration of exact procedure in criminal matters, outside of contraventions as defined by Egyptian Mixed Court Procedure, criminal questions and questions of personal status and family law should be reserved to Am. Consular Courts in cases in which Am. nationals are involved.
X 6		Aug. 10	Abyssinia Tel. 38 1 pm (-) NE SO		Do: Department agrees in principle to establishment of - but believes the proposal needs further consideration and redrafting. Requests information as to attitude of other Powers.
X 7	Abyssinia #241 (Southard)	Aug. 14	NE		Special Court in Addis Ababa. Great Britian, France, Italy, Germany and Belgium have approved project for establishment of a - and the proposal has been submitted to Ethiopian Govt. Greek and Egyptian Consuls have indicated approval of their Govts. Requests instructions.
X 8	Abyssinia #268 (Southard)	Sept. 21	NE		Do: Translation of an order issued by administrator of the Special Tribunal requiring the registration and qualification of lawyers desiring

SEE PAGE 2

CONTINUED

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.05

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Mixed Courts in Ethiopia.

9

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1923 1—207

1929

SERIAL.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 8	Abyssinia #268	Sept.21	NE CONTINUED		to practice in that court. Explanation of the workings of the Special Tribunal, or Mixed Court, in Addis Ababa. Noted 884.041:884.0414
X 9		Nov.1	Abyssinia #101 (Southard) SO NE		Special Court. Discussion of the proposed - to be established. Dept. believes that a more careful drafting of the proposal might obviate some of the possible confusion with respect to operation of laws concerning various degrees of crime.

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.105/488

Subject: Police Organization - Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Mar 5		NOTE	See 884.00/151 for # 158 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the lack of proper military or police discipline in outlying provinces of Ethiopia as result of restriction by Britain, France and Italy of the importation of arms and ammunition into Ethiopia.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.111

Subject: Regulations governing residence, trade and travel. Abyssinia.

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Raymond & Whitcomb Company n-l ne	1925 Feb. 5			Requests information whether any restrictions are imposed on foreign travelers as to entering the country, if travelers are freely admitted and concerning hotel facilities in Addisababa.
		Feb.9	Raymond & Witcomb n-l	-	Traveling conditions in Abyssinia. State Department has no information on present conditions but in 1920 were favorable. Advises passports be visaed by French government and Abyssinian Consul at Jibuti would presumably arrange for entrance.
1	James A. Gallivan, M.C. ne	Feb.7.			Traveling conditions in Abyssinia. Encloses copy of letter from Raymond & Whitcomb and requests information regarding, -,
		Feb. 17	Jas. A. Gallivan ne M.C.	L	Do: encloses copy of reply made to Raymond and Whitcomb Co. regarding - .
2	Baldridge C.LeRoy	Aug.17/27			Visas necessary for a trip to- inquires regarding.
		Aug.21	Baldridge, D.LeRoy	2	Visas necessary for a trip to Ethiopia. Gives data requested.
	State Department Div. of Near Eastern Affairs	Aug.25		2	Do. Gives data concerning-
3	Stuart Bergsma	Aug.9			DO. Inquires how to proceed to obtain visas necessary for a trip to Ethiopia.
		1929			
4	Addis Ababa #47 (Southard)	Jan.2	pd ne vi		Requirements necessary for visitors to enter Ethiopia. Encloses copy of translation of an official notice published in Amharic by the Ethiopian Government requiring that visitors to Ethiopia obtain Consular visas .Gives information on the subject.
			Noted 884.55/		
5	Abyssinia #158 Southard	Mar.5		NOTE	Detention at Nejo of a party of Frenchmen travelling on behalf of the Renault Motor Company. Such "incidents" are becoming more numerous and may develop into serious proportions in case hot-headed foreigners should resist by violence. SEE 884.00/151
6	Abyssinia #174 Southard	Apr.2		NOTE	Detention of travellers in Ethiopia by provincial governors, who fail to recognize passports issued by central government or other governors. SEE 884.00/156
7	Abyssinia #164 (Southard)	Mar.23		NOTE	Abandonment of proposed French Motor Expedition from Addis Ababa to Cairo when King Tafari would not guarantee un-molested passage to the Ethiopian-Egyptian border, indicating lack of ability to contro outlying tribes. See 884.00/153

See sheet 2

Sheet 2

File No. 884.111

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Regulations governing residence, trade and travel. ~~Abyssinia.~~ Ethiopia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 8	Clyde Eddy	Aug.2		NOTE	Information relative to securing visas and permits for expedition to Assuan via Ethiopia, French Samaliland, and other countries. 884.031.111/4
X 9	Addis Ababa #121 Southard	Oct.24	pd ne vi		Requirements necessary for travellers to Ethiopia. Encloses translation of a new official notice supplementing the official notice concerning the entrance of foreigners into Ethiopian Territory, for commercial and other purposes, a copy of which was enclosed in Desp. #47 of January 2nd, 1929, from this office. The provisions of the present Notice shall be enforced beginning on October 1, 1929.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.113

Subject: Regulations re Fire Arms -- Abyssinia.

No.	FROM—	DATE. 1922	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	-British Embassy #136	Feb. 25.	ne		Desires U.S.Govt. to impose effective supervision over export of arms from U.S. to Abyssinia.States conditions that exist.
1	Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America(Watson)	Mar.7	Ne		Exportation of American manufactured munitions to backward nations. Encloses copy of letter relative to shipment of Am. rifles and shells to Abyssinia.If U.S. has not ratified Convention of St. Germain dealing with the international trade in arms, what is the attitude of U.S. with regard to-.
2	Fritz G.Lanham MC	Mar.9			Shipment of American munitions to Abyssinia.States letter from Mell Andrew requesting information re-.
		Mar.16	Fritz G.Lanham Mc	2	Shipment of Arms and ammunition to Abyssinia. Informs no reason to believe impressions conveyed by quotations justified. Further information re-.
3		Mar,16			NOTE SEE 884.00/111 for tel.from Gt. Brit. 5pm re:-Reports that Gt.Brit.suggests a tripartite agreement between France and Italy by which arms supplied to Abyssinia should be limited. France and Italy have not yet replied. No basis for report.
4		Mar. 18			NOTE SEE 884.00/112 for tel. from [illegible] #40.(Child) dated Mar. 18/22 re:- Recent understanding betw. Gt.Brit. Italy, & Fr. to prevent importation of arms into Abyssinia.
		Mar. 20	Brit. Emb. #- (Geddes) ne so 3a	-	shipment of modern firearms to Abyssinia. Dept. quotes joint resolution to prohibit exportation of arms or amition of war from U.S. to certain countires, approved Jan.31 1922. Am.Con.,Aden instructed to investigate matter & report. Dept. informs re purchase of arms by Regent of Abyssinia for body-guard.
		Mar.21	Aden (Cross) #-	-	Importation of arms & ammunition into Abyssinia. Informs of note from Brit.Emb.stating Brit.Govt considers - most undesirable, except in restricted quantities. Instructs to investigate and report re-.
		Mar. 22	E.O.Watson ne	1	Arms Traffic Convention signed at St. Germain-en-Laye, Sept.10/19. U.S. has not ratified -- No proclamation made by President restricting exportation of arms or munitions of war to Abyssinia Dept. informs re recent shipment of arms to abyssinia.
5	Gt.Brit.(Wheeler) #1279	May 4,	ne pi		Importation of munitions into Abyssinian.Transmits articles from "WESTMINSTER GAZETTE"of Jan.18, 19,&20,1922 re-.

See Page 2.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Regulations re Fire Arms ---Abyssinia.

File No. 884.24/13

6

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	State Department Near Eastern Div. (K.C.)	Mar.4 1922		-	Export of arms from U.S.to Abyssinia Suggests action to be taken on note from Brit.Emb. re the-
	State Department Solicitor (E.T.)	Mar 10		-	Export of arms from U.S.toAbyssinia Expresses views re conditions re-
6	Aden(Cross)#34	April 28.	ne co pi		Advisability of Prohibiting the Export of Munitions from U.S.to Abyssinia. Reports re s.
7		May 15		NOTE	See 884.00/117 for despatch from Italy(Gunther)#307 of May 15.1922 FO states that statement to effect that French and Italian Govts.have agreed to importation of the small consignment of arms from U.S.is not altogether correct. Foreign Office requests copies of notes between Dept. and Brit.Emb.concerning-.
		June 21	Gr. Brit. #563 (Harvey) ne we	5	Slave Trade & arms traffic in Abyssinia. Dept. reinforms re desp. from C.G. London enclosing text of letter addressed to C. by Prince Regent of Abyssinia protesting against allegations of the WESTMINSTER GAZETTE. Dept. encloses copy desp. with reply to C.G.London. Italian F.O. deny the truth of reports re projected partitionment of Abyssinia.
		June 10	Aden #- (Cross) 3a so	6	Exportation of arms & ammunition to Abyssinia. Dept. instructs transmit any additional information available re-, especially re shipment of Am. arms & ammunition now lying at Aden & any attempt to forward to authorities in Abyssinia.
8	Brit. Emb. #493 (Chilton)	June 29	ne (See Page 4 for memo found on this note)		Exportation of arms & ammunition to Abyssinia. Transmits a memo. based on information from His Majesty's Min. at Addis Ababa in re to present situation in Abyssinia. Expresses hope that U.S. will take steps to impose effective supervision of export of arms from U.S. to Abyssinia.
9	Brit. Emb. #-	June 29	ne		Present affairs in Abyssinia & undesirability of free importation of arms & ammunition into Abyssinia. Requests contents of note from Emb. should not be published without previous reference to His Majesty's Govt.
10	Aden #42 (Cross)	June 16	ne co pi		Unsettled conditions in Abyssinia. Export of arms and munitions to Abyssinia. Reports re conversation with Brit.Con.who states that about a thousand slaves a week are being driven from Maggi.for sale in other towns. Noted to 884.5048

See page 3.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.113

Subject: Regulations re Fire Arms Abyssinia.

11 1922

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
11	Gr. Brit. #1527 (Wheeler)	July 27	ne pi		Shipment of arms & ammunition from U to Ras Taffari, the heir-apparent of Abyssinia. Transmits copies of note from Brit. F.O. re -- Brit. Govt. will raise no objection to inclusion in quota for first period of consignment in question, as soon as agreement reached by Brit. Fr. & Italian Govt.s re quota of arms to be admitted to Abyssinia, annually.
	Aug. 4	Gr. Brit. Tel. 248 2pm	ne	11	Shipment of arms & ammunition from U.S. to Ras Taffari, the heir-apparent of Abyssinia. Tel. substance of Emb's memo. of July 13th.
12	Great Brit. (Harvey) Tel #360 7pm	Aug. 15	Ne pi		Shipment of arms detained at Aden, for Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Substance of memo handed F.O. re release of -.
	Nov. 6	Brit. Emb. #- (Geddes)	ne so	8	Domestic situation in Abyssinia. Hope that U.S. Govt. might be inclined to impose effective supervision of export of arms from U.S. to Abyssinia. Dept. informs re note re subject from His Majesty's F.O. thru Am. Amb., London dated July 26 & that Dept. will communicate the point of view of U.S. Govt. thru same channels. U.S. Govt. has no disposition to interpose any obstacles to the due performance of obligations assumed under Gen. Act for Repression of African Slave Trade, Brussels, July 2/20.
	July 26	State Dept. Div. Near Eastern Affairs,	memo		See page 4
	Nov. 7	Gr. Brit. #707 (Harvey)	ne so	11	Representations made by Am. Emb., to F.O. in matter of shipment of arms & ammunition from U.S. to Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Dept's comments upon note from F.O. in reply to—Dept. informs re memo. from Brit. Emb. of June 29 re subject. Dept. informs re memo. from Belgian Emb., re existence of slavery in Abyssinia. Dept. instructs acquaint the F.Min. orally & in friendly manner general substance of Dept's opinion re matter, as above given. Dept. instructs submit conciliatory reply to note of July 26 from F.O. stating U.S. govt. recd. note & memo. of June 29 from Brit. Emb. further instructions.
	Aden (Davis) #37	Nov. 7	ne pi		Reports re shipment of Am. arms and ammunition lying at Aden, to Abyssinia.
14	France #3051 (Herrick)	Apr. 18	ne pi		Shipment of arms & ammunition from US to Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Quotes translation of tel. from LE TEMPS of Apr. 15th from Rome stating Abyssinian Govt. recd. 'thru good offices of Fr. Govt' 12 hundred rifles, 200 thousand cartridges destined for arming of police force which is (Continued)

See page 4.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 894.113

Subject: Regulations re Fire Arms. Abyssinia.

15 1923

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
14	Continued France 3051	1 Apr.18	ne pi		which is endeavoring to repress the traffic of salve-traders, who, from Sudan, try to cross Ethiopia to sell their salves to Sheiks of Arabia.
15	Eugene J. Young	Apr.20			Campaign begun by Brit. against Abyssinia. Information re-s comments upon desp. from London telling of slave trade carried on by Abyssinians, raids in Sudan & transportation of slaves across Red Sea. These charges intimate that Am. arms are being used by Abyssinians in this trade.
		Sept 15	Aden(Davis) ne	15a	Shipment of six machine guns and six rifles with ammunition purchased in U.S. by Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Instructs to inform Dept whether-- is still lying at Aden or has been forwarded to its destination, but it is not desired to make inquiries at this time.
16	Aden(Davis)-153	Oct. 15, 1922	ne pi		Shipment of Arms and Ammunition to Abyssinia. Gives information re-.
MEMO	State Dept. Div. Near Eastern Affairs (Dulles)	July26		8	Importation of arms into Abyssinia Attaches draft of note to Brit. Emb. in reply to Communisation regarding of June 29, 1922
Memo	State Dept.Div. of Near Eastern Affairs(Carlson)	Aug.11		8	Importation of arms into Abyssinia. Thinks it would not be advisable to ask the President to issue a proclamation for restriction of export of arms to Abyssinia under the Resolution of Jan.31,1922.
Memo	State Dept.Near Eastern Div(Dulles)	Aug.11		8	Importation of arms into Abyssinia. Makes certain suggestions concerning Dept's reply to note from British Emb. of June 29,1922 concerning-
Memo	State Dept.Near Eastern Div(Dulles)	Sept.15		8	Importation of arms into Abyssinia. Asks Solicitor's Office whether in their opinion the President would be justified in including Abyssinia among countries with which traffic in arms is prohibited except under special government permit.
Memo	State Dept.Solicitor's Office(Turlington)	Sept.23		8	Shipment of arms to Abyssinia. Discusses meaning and intent of Joint Resolution of Jan.31,1922 concerning prohibiting export of arms as well as question of its immediate applicability with respect to situation in Abyssinia.
Memo	State Dept.Near Eastern Div(Dulles)	Oct.4		8	Shipment of arms to Abyssinia: Believes it would be best not to call upon the President for a proclamation concerning and makes suggestions concerning reply to British note.

See Pages

File No. 811.48

Subject: Regulations concerning arms and ammunition, Abyssinia.

17

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 17	State Dept Memo Near Eastern Div Carlson	June 30			Memo of conversation with Lawrence Hoover regarding importation of arms to Abyssinia, Moracco and Persia. Noted to 881.113 and 891.113.
		1925			
X 18	Aden #103 (Park)	Dec.21	ne acc		Slavery and Munitions in Abyssinia. Transmits copies of three articles from WESTMINSTER GAZETTE of Jan. 18,19, and 20 written to arouse British public against importation of arms into Abyssinia, and calls attention to protest against admission of shipment of Am. rifles and ammunition temporarily detained at Djibouti, French Somaliland. Comments upon the slave situation in Abyssinia; statement in articles regarding slaves within the precincts of British Legation; Anglo-French rivalry in Abyssinia; noted 884.5048
		1927			
X 19	France #7976 (Whitehouse)	Oct. 28	ne		Importation of arms into Abyssinia. Memorandum prepared by member of the Embassy giving the substance of conversation with a member of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. France at present refuses to permit shipment of arms over its territory whether from U.S., France, of any other country.
X 20	France #7998 (Whitehouse)	Nov. 4	ne		DO: Statements by M. de Saint Quentin on,- were intended as a further reply to verbal inquiries of Mr. Candler Cobb.
X 21		Nov. 3		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/47 for #4 from Aden (Aldridge) regarding: One of the interests of British Government in Abyssinia is to check smuggling of fire arms into country.
		1928			
X 22		Oct 3		NOTE	See 884.24/7 for Tel#341 5pm to France regarding proposed conference of three Powers with Abyssinia and present status of arms traffic control.
X 23	State Department	Nov 1		MEMO.	Exportation of Arms and Ammunition
X 23½		Nov.13		NOTE	See F.W. 884.24/13 for Memo from State Department, Near Eastern Division (Carlson) regarding the existing treaty obligations with respect to the exportation of arms to Abyssinia.
					of the American Museum Expedition which had illicitly been peddled about Addis Ababa.
X 25		Mar.25		NOTE	See 884.6461 Tsana Dam/77 for Tel. #13 6p.m. to Abyssinia (Southard) regarding inquiry of White Engineering Corp. whether necessary arrangements could be made at Djibouti and Addis Ababa for entry of rifles as royal and official presents.

(SEE PAGE 6)

File No. 611.84

Subject: Regulations concerning arms and ammunition, Abyssinia.

17

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 17	State Dept Memo Near Eastern Div Carlson	June 30			Memo of conversation with Lawrence Hoover regarding importation of arms to Abyssinia, Morocco and Persia. Noted to 881.113 and 891.113.
		1925			
X 18	Aden #103 (Park)	Dec.21	ne acc		Slavery and Munitions in Abyssinia. Transmits copies of three articles from WESTMINSTER GAZETTE of Jan. 18,19, and 20 written to arouse British public against importation of arms into Abyssinia, and calls attention to protest against admission of shipment of Am. rifles and ammunition temporarily detained at Djibouti, French Somaliland. Comments upon the slave situation in Abyssinia; statement in articles regarding slaves within the precincts of British Legation; Anglo-French rivalry in Abyssinia; noted 884.5048
		1927			
X 19	France #7976 (Whitehouse)	Oct. 28	ne		Importation of arms into Abyssinia. Memorandum prepared by member of the Embassy giving the substance of conversation with a member of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs. France at present refuses to permit shipment of arms over its territory whether from U.S., France, of any other country.
X 20	France #7998 (Whitehouse)	Nov. 4	ne		DO: Statements by M. de Saint Quentin on,- were intended as a further reply to verbal inquiries of Mr. Candler Cobb.
X 21		Nov. 3		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/47 for #4 from Aden (Aldridge) regarding: One of the interests of British Government in Abyssinia is to check smuggling of fire arms into country.
		1928			
X 22		Oct 3		NOTE	See 884.24/7 for Tel#341 5pm to France regarding proposed conference of three Powers with Abyssinia and present status of arms traffic control.
X 23	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Carlson) NE	Nov 1	Noted 500A14	MEMO.	Exportation of Arms and Ammunition to Ethiopia. Detailed discussion and commenats on - since 1884 with historical references.
X		1929			
24		Feb 8		NOTE	See 031.11- American Museum of Natural History (Abyssinia) for # 135 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding 250 rifle cartridges of the American Museum Expedition which had illicitly been peddled about Addis Ababa.
X 25		Mar.25		NOTE	See 884.6461 Tsana Dam/77 for Tel. #13 6p.m. to Abyssinia (Southard) regarding inquiry of White Engineering Corp. whether necessary arrangements could be made at Djibouti and Addis Ababa for entry of rifles as royal and official presents.

(SEE PAGE 6)

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.113

Subject: Regulations concerning arms and ammunition, Abyssinia.

26 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
26		Mar 29		NOTE	See 884.6461-Tsana Dam/80 for Tel # 11 11am from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding arrangements for the entry of rifles as gifts to Abyssinian officials into Ethiopia.
27		Mar.5		NOTE	See 884.00/151 for #158 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding lack of proper military or police discipline because of restriction by Britain, France and Italy of the importations of arms and ammunition into Ethiopia. Obvious purpose is to handicap the power of central government of King Tafari.
28	Abyssinia #159 (Southard) NE	Mar.6			Restriction by Britain, France and Italy of importation of arms and ammunition into Ethiopia. Informing of rumors concerning secret shipments of munitions through Djibouti, upon payment of appropriate bribes to French railway officials, who probably seek revenge against Italy because of proposed Italo-Ethiopian road from Assab to Dessie in competition with Franco-Ethiopian Railway. Italy's policy is one of peaceful penetration and control of Ethiopian economic development. Reference to Italo-Ethiopian peace treaty of Aug.2,1928. NOTES: 751,65; 765,84; 765,8411.
29	State Department Western European Div. (LeClercq) NE	Apr.19		MEMO	Importation of arms into Ethiopia. Inquiry as to whether granting of free zone at Assab under Italo-Ethiopian convention will permit free importation of arms by Ras Tafari when the interior route is constructed, or whether provisions of St.Germain Treaty on traffic in arms in Africa remain paramount.
	State Department Western European Div. (Riggs)	Apr.25		MEMO 29	Do: Quotation of last paragraph of Art.4 of Italo-Ethiopian Convention of August 2, 1928, and quotation of comment thereon by Military Attache in Rome relating to question of importation of arms. NOTE: 765/8411.
30	State Department Near Eastern Division Memo (Alling)	June 13			DO: Conversation with Mr. King, a nephew of Senator King, associated Mr. George T. Wise and Lieutenant Wade in a project to supply the Ethippian Government through an agreement with its agent, Doctor W. C. Martin, with a large order of arms and amunition and military supplies.They are encountering difficulties, however in arranging

see page 7 --- continued;

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.113

Subject: Regulations Concerning Arms and Ammunition------Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
30	(Continued)	June 13			for the admission into Abyssinia of the order. Conversation concerned ways and means and the advisability of taking up the matter at Paris. Copy of letter from Southard concerning the situation.
31	Abyssinia # 215 (Southard)	June 25	NE		Arrival in Abyssinia of a shipment of arms and ammunition purchased from the Italian Government in 1927. It had been held up for a long time by the French at Djibouti, but was released by special agreement between Britain France and Italy.
32		Jun.24		NOTE	See 884.248/12 for # 215 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding King Tafari's offer to appoint a delegate to the Paris Conference, provided the French immediately release planes detained at Djibouti. The king was informed that the planes could not be released until the delegate had been actually appointed and well on his way to Paris.
33	Abyssinia # 223 (Southard)	July 10	NE	Noted:884.24	Receipt by Ethiopian Government of a shipment ofarms from Italy.
34	Abyssinia # 224 (Southard)	July 11	NE		DO: To be used in a punitive expedition against the Dankalis who are hostile to the Italian road passing through their territory. It is rumored that the French were responsible for this hostility. Noted: 884.00, 884.24, 111.20 A B D 84
35	State Department Near Eastern Division(Alling)NE	June 13			Memorandum of conversation with Mr. King, nephew of Senator King, regarding possibility of shipping arms into Ethiopia .
36		Nov.9		NOTE	See 811.24 Ordnance/180 for Memo from State Department, Near Eastern Division (Caldwell) regarding the call at the Department of Mr. King in connection with the shipment of arms to Abyssinia.
		Dec.30	Abyssinia Tel # 46 1 pm. NE	36 a	George Wise en route to Abyssinia to sell arms. Due to unfavorable reports received by the Department concerning Wise's activities abroad, you should exercise caution in dealing with him.
		Dec.21		NOTE	See 884.00/174 for # 309 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the revolt in northern Ethiopia and the rumors that the rebel forces are well supplied with modern arms and ammunition of Italian manufacture quite probably supplied by Italian gun runners operating in the Red Sea.

see page 8-

J.C.

File No. 800.114-Narcotics

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Narcotics - Abyssinia. Ethiopia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Sep.10		NOTE	See 800.114 N 16/402 for # 261 from Abyssinia (Southard) enclosing further data on the subject of the narcotic laws and regulations in Abyssinia.
2		Sep.14		NOTE	See 800.114 N 16/400 for # 262 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the control of narcotics in Abyssinia.- Encloses document legalizing the position of Doctor Jacob Zervos in connection with ,-.

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.11S1

Subject: Prostitution - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Abyssinia (Southard) #88 NE	Oct.30			Movement against widespread development of bawdy-houses. Reporting on,-. Enclosing translation of article by Mahattem Work Ishete, and published in the BERHANENA SELAM.

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.1281

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Practice of medicine and surgery - Abyssinia.

1928

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Oct.24		NOTE	See 765.84/11 for #83 from Abyssinia
					(Southard) regarding contemplated
					return to Italy of one of the lead
					ing medical men in Addis Ababa,
					Dr.A.Bevilacqua, who refuses to
					sell his lucrative professional
					practice because there is no Ital-
					ian to whom he could sell, and due
					to desire to confine advantages
					in Ethiopia to Italians.

File No. 884.151

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

Subject: Water Supply - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		June 21		NOTE	See 884.6461-Tsana Dam/92 for Tel # 18 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the negotiations which will be undertaken with the British concerning water contract to be participated in by a representative of the White Engineering Company.

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.154

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Roads - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Abyssinia (South-ard) #- TD NE WE	Aug.18			Proposed new trade route from south Eritrean port of Assab on the Red Sea to Dessie in north central Ethiopia, and thence to Addis Ababa. General observations on-, as provided for by convention signed together with the Italo-Ethiopian treaty of friendship on August 2. Comments on political aspect. NOTED: 765.8411; 865a.154; 884.77.
2	Italy (Tittmann) #1971 TD WE NE	Nov.2			Do: The building has been started according to article from GIORNALE D'ITALIA. Discussion of the construction of the road and whether it will be a sound economic proposition. NOTE: 884.001-Tafari.
3	Abyssinia (South-ard) #- NE AC/C	Dec.17			Do: Translation of account from THE ECONOMIC REVIEW of Italian Colony of Eritrea describing the Assab-Dessie trade route. No definite steps have been taken for construction of the route.
4	Italy (Kirk) #2077 NE	1929 Jan.9			Do: Copy of itinerary map released by Ministry of Colonies tracing approximate course of the motor road from Assab to Dessie, the entire construction to be assigned to Italians. No survey has yet been made. Copy and translation of article from LA TRIBUNA. NOTE: 865a.154.
5	Italy (Kirk) #2117 TD NE	Jan 31			Convention between Italy and Ethiopia, signed in Addis Ababa on Aug. 2, 1928, for the construction of an automobile road and for the concession of a free zone at Assab Encloses copy of Royal Decree-Law of Dec.9,1928, #3302, giving execution to and containing text of-. Also encloses copy of Royal Decree -Law of Dec.9,1928 #3303, giving execution to and containing text of Treaty of Friendship, Conciliation, and Arbitration between Italy and Ethiopia, signed in Addis Ababa Aug.2,1928, and an extract from a report of the Military Attache on Italian penetration in Abyssinia as well as on conditions in Eritrea and Italian Somaliland as seen by Colonel Nation, the British Military Attache in Rome. NOTED: 765.8411; 765.8412; 765.84; 865a.00; 865b.00.

See Page 2

JACKET CASE

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.154

Subject: Roads - Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 6	Italy~~inia~~ (Kirk) # 2127	Feb 5			Royal Decree giving execution to the Convention between Italy and Abyssinia for the construction of a Road and Concession of Free Zone at Assab. Transmits copy of A decree "giving execution" does not give effect to the treaty, but merely signifies that the Italian government is authorized to proceed with the exchange of ratifications, after which the treaty enters into force. NOTED: 765.8411; 665a.003 Free Zone(Assab
		1928			
X 7		Aug.6		NOTE	See 765.8411/3 for #55 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding discussion of the Assab-Dessie road in connection with provisions of treaty of friendship (Pacte d'Amitie) between Italy and Abyssinia, and provisions of Convention accompanying the treaty.
		1929			
X 8		Jan.28		NOTE	See 765.8411/18 for #127 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding departure of commission for Ethiopian Government to Assab to take up with Italian commission the delimitation of free zone and survey of road contemplated by recent Italo-Ethiopian treaty and convention.
X 9	Abyssinia (Southard) #137 NE	Feb.10			Italian and Ethiopian commissions for study and survey, as above. It is rumored that Dankali tribes on Ethiopian side have served notice that they will kill any commission which appears to survey an Italian road through their territory. Italian expedition, headed by Raimondo Franchetti and Ricardo Alvise Rocca, has been held up by hostile threats from Dankali tribesmen.
		Note 665a.003 Free Zone (Assab)			
10 X		Feb 19	Abyssinia (Southard) # 43		Construction of roads in Abyssinia. Department not clear as to whether the French Government renounced that part of the concession agreement of March 9, 1894 which provided against the construction of competing lines, now that the Italian-Ethiopian treaty provides for the construction of a motor road from Assab to Dessie. NOTED: 884.77/ 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/ 884.602/;
X 11		Mar 26		NOTE	See 884.77/7 for letter from Cardwa regarding possible concession for motor road construction in Abyssinia.

see page 3

Jacket Case

LIST OF PAPERS

page 3

File No. 890.154

Subject: Roads - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
12	Italy #2231 (Fletcher)	Apr. 9	No		Italian motor road from Assab to Dessie-Newspaper reports concerning Franchetti Expedition which is exploring resources of regions thru which road is to pass. Note 031.65 Franchetti, Baron.
13	Abyssinia (Southard) #178 NE	Apr. 9			French protest against proposed Italian road from Assab to Dessie as a violation of French-Ethiopian concession agreement of 1894. French Minister informs he has inquired whether French Government ever renounced the particular part of the agreement in question. He interprets agreement to cover motor roads as well as railways, but Italian Minister does not believe it applies to Assab-Dessie road. It is understood there is an Italian director of Franco-Ethiopian Railway, but no British director. French Minister has recommended appointment of French director. NOTES: 884.77; 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian.
14		May 17	Abyssinia # 61 (Southard)		DO: Encloses copy of the concession agreement of March 9, 1894, granted to a French Company for the construction of a railroad from Djibouti to Harrar. The intent being to prohibit the building of competing lines. Note: 884.77
15	Abyssinia #190 (Southard) NE	May 7			Italian expedition headed by Franchetti, investigating road building and economic possibilities of "bad lands". Informing of difficulties met by the expedition in the territory of hostile Dankali tribes, with further reference to the anti-Italian feeling in Ethiopia. NOTE: 765.84.
16	Abyssinia #192 (Southard) NE	May 13			Delimitation of Ethiopian free zone at Assab and construction of Assab-Dessie road. The commission which was to negotiate agreement for,-, has returned to Addis Ababa without accomplishing the agreement. Government is now working on a dirt motor road from Addis Ababa to Dessie.
	Italy (Fletcher) # 2510	May 29	TD NE WE		Conversion into law of two Royal Decrees giving execution to the Italo-Abyssinian motor road convention and the Italo-Abyssinian treaty of Friendship, Conciliation and Arbitration. Mussolini's report to Chamber of Deputies on—. Note 765.8411

(See p. 4)

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.154

Subject: Roads - - Abyssinia.

18 U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 18	Abyssinia # 195 (Southard)	May 16	NE		Commission sent by the Ethiopian Government to arrange with the Italians the delimitation of the Ethiopian free zone at Assab. Return of with work unaccomplished. Comment on the reasons therefore.
X 19		May 13		NOTE	See 848x.6371/1 for # -- from Addis Ababa (Park) regarding proposed paved roads in Ethiopia. Intention of British firm at Djibouti to build a system of motor roads linking British Somaliland with rich Harrar province.
X 20	Abyssinia # 200 (Southard)	May 30	NE		"Road from Ethiopia to the port of Assab, Eritrea" in COMMERCE REPORTS of April 22, 1929. Views of the Legation are in part opposed to the views expressed in ,-. Cites previous despatches and reports from the Legation to support this contention. Suggests that material submitted by the Legation be made available to the Commerce Department.
X 21	Italy # 2341 (Fletcher)	June 14	NE		Franchetti Expedition. Transmits two articles from CORRIERE DELLA SERA concerning the return of the ,-, and the difficulties encountered. Reasons for the return as given in the press and the real reasons.
X 22	Italy # 2564 (Fletcher)	June 27	NE WE TD		Conversion into law of the decrees giving execution to the Italo-Abyssinian motor road convention, and Italo-Abyssinian Treaty of Friendship, Conciliation and Arbitration.- Copies of the Senate Reports on ,-, attached. Noted: 760.8411
X 23	Abyssinia # 208 (Southard)	Jan.17	NE		Italian Concession for Road from Assab to Dessie. Apparent deadlock reached over question of financial control.
X 24	Abyssinia # 225 (Southard)	July 12	NE		French desire to develop traffic for their railway by the construction of highways to serve as feeders. Project given up for the time due to the obstacles which the Ethiopians have put in the way.
X 25		Sep.4		NOTE	See 884.6461-Tsana Dam/120 for # 256 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding conversation with the Italian Minister whose pessimism as to the King's attitude in the Tsana Dam matter may have been inspired by his own failure to get definite action in the matter of the proposed Assab-Dessie road.

-see page 5-

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.1541

Subject: Bridges - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207

1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Oct.16		NOTE	See 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/15 for # 278 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the washout of a bridge on the Franco-Ethiopian railway and the effect on Ethiopian trade of the interruption of through service. Repairs have been almost completed.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.24

Subject: Military Affairs Abyssinia.

- ✓✓

1922

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	X	June 13	Aden #- (Cross) ne 3a	-	Strength of the Abyssinian army. Dept. quotes comment in report submitted by Div. of Military Intelligence, re the--. Dept. desires Con's comment on report.
X 1	Aden(Davis) #15	Aug. 8, Oct 26	ne co pi 1928		Strength of the Abyssinian Army. Reports re-.
X 2		Oct 26		NOTE	See 884.24/14 for letter from War Department (Robbins) regardingtwo officers of the U.S. Army may be detailed to instruct the Ethiopian Army by a special act of Congress.
		1928			
X 3		Nov.5		NOTE	See 884.24/14 for instruction #26 to Abyssinia (Southard) regarding desire of Ethiopian Government to obtain services of two army officers for instruction purposes. War Department states that its officers may be so detailed only in pursuance of special Act of Congress.
	X	Dec.6	Abyssinia (Southard) #30 NE	3	Desire of Ethiopia to engage two army officers to serve as military instructors in Ethiopian Army. Enclosing copy of letter addressed by Sidney Forrester Mashbir to King of Ethiopia, on the subject, and transcript of his record with the War Department.
X 4		Sept 14		NOTE	SEE 884.24/11 for #63 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding request by the Prince that the U.S. War Department purchase aeroplane and two tanks for the Ethiopian Army.
X 5		1929 Nov.9		NOTE	See 811.24 Ordnance/180 for Memo from State Department, Near Eastern Division (Caldwell) regarding call at the Department of Mr. King regarding a possible shipment of arms to Abyssinia, in which discussion the name of a man, a Reserve officer in the Marine Corps was suggested as being a suitable officer to train the Ethiopian army. Name suggested by General Butler of the Marine Corps.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.34

Subject: Equipment and Supplies Abyssinian Army

1921

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-		1920 Dec. 14		NOTE SEE 033.8411/62 for #430, Dec. 14/20	from Aden, Southard. Reporting the visit of Paoulos Manamano, unofficial representative of the Ruler of Abyssinia, to the U.S. to make purchases for Ras Tafari
1	Aden #32 (Larkin)	1921 July 13 ne pi			Arms & ammunitions bought in the U.S. for Abyssinia. Goods held at Aden by Brit. authorities for permission for entry. Renewal of disturbances in Abyssinia thought to be reason for refusal to permit goods to enter.
2	Baltimore, Md. v Hambleton and Company	1927 Feb.15	ne		Shipment of arms through the port of Djibouti and into Abyssinia. Ras Tafari desires to purchase modern American arms and ammunition to reequip his army: information as to attitude of U.S. toward such exportation and of French Government requested. noted 851v.113
		Mar. 1	Hambleton and Company ne	2	Do:No legal restriction on exportation of arms and ammunition from U.S. to Abyssinia:French authorities will furnish information relative to transportation of arms through port of Djibouti and across French Somaliland.
		Mar.31	France Tel.97 7pm (-) ne BA	2A	Do: by Hambleton and Company, who are negotiating loan to cover purchases. Instructs to lend assistance to Chandler, Cobb, European representative, in order to obtain information as to French regulations governing transit through French Somaliland. noted 884.51
3	Hambleton and Company	Mar.31	ne		DO: Copy of letter from Mr. Candler Cobb with copies of cables exchanged between Hambleton and Co. and Mr. Cobb. Requests ruling from French Foreign Office.
4	Hambleton and Company	Apr.2	ne		DO: Copy of cable received from their Foreign representative. Request suggestions in matter.
5	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Wadsworth)	Apr.13	ne	MEMO	Shipment of arms to Ethiopia. Order received by Hambleton and Company of Baltimore, from Ras Taffari.
		Apr.20	France #2262 (Herrick) ne	4	Regulations governing transit across French Somaliland of arms and ammunition destined for Ethiopian Army. Copy of memorandum. Requests comment.
	France #7428 (Herrick)	May 2	ne Note: 500 A 14		DO: Report on--.
		May 23	France #2304 (Herrick) ne dp	6	Convention between French, British and Italian Governments dated 1925. Requests copy of text of--.
~~7~~	~~France #7615 (Whitehouse)~~	~~June 21~~	~~ne dp~~ See 500 A 14		~~DO: Informed at Ministry for Foreign Affairs that no.- exists but that there has been a simple exchange of notes amongst Powers mentioned agreeing to apply in~~

See page # 2

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.24

Subject: Equipment and Supplies - Abyssinian Army.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
7		June 21	continued:		principle to Abyssinia, the Geneva Convention signed June 17,1925 regarding Control of International Commerce of Arms and Munitions. Desired that only a limited quantity of rifles perhaps 50,000 be purchased by Abyssinia. Noted to 500, A 14
8	Hambleton and Co. (Cary)	July 29	ne		Shipment of arms thru port of Djibouti and into Abyssinia. Copy of letter from War Department. Asks that some one be suggested to see him in regard to matter.
9	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Carlson)	Oct.20		MEMO.	Sale of military equipment to Abyssinia. Conversation with Mr. Wise, associated with Lieutenant Wade in obtaining information on prices of military equipment in U. S.
		1928			
10	Addis Ababa (Southard) #4 NE	May 4			War materials wanted by His Imperial Highness, Ras Tafari. Request for information as to prices and offers on certain military supplies in U.S.
		~~Oct.3~~	~~France Tel.#341 5p.m. NE~~ See 500 A 14	7	~~Arms traffic control. Telegraph~~ results of proposed conference of three Powers with Abyssinia and present status of,-.
11	Abyssinia (Southard) #63 Ne	Sept 14			Aeroplane and two tanks for the Ethiopian Army. Requests of the Prince that the War Department purchase - . Requests telegraphic reply. NOTE: 884.20. 884.248/
12	Commerce Dept. A-c/c Ne	Oct 11			Purchase of uniforms for the Ethiopian Army. Samples of cbtn and printed literature from the Sigmund Eisner Company for the use of Ras Tafari in the possible -.
		Oct 16	War Department Ne	11	Purchase of two tanks and an aeroplane for the Ethiopian Army by the War Dept. Request of Tafari of - and the services of two army officers.
13	Commerce Dept. NE	Oct 20			War materials desired by Tafari, King of Ethiopia. Catalogues and literature of the Remington Arms Company Inc., Colt's Patent Fire Arms Manufacturing Company, and Francis Bannerman Sons.
14	War Department Ne	Oct 26			Purchase of two tanks and an aeroplane for the Ethiopian Army. War Dept has no surplus of tanks or aerioplanes. Two officers of the U.S. Army may be detailed to instruct the Ethiopian Army by a special act of Congress. 884.20/8[illegible]
~~15~~	~~France (Armour) #9054 Ne~~	~~Oct 19~~	See 500 A 14		~~Arms Traffic Control Convention with Abyssinia. Abyssinia is one of the signatory Powers but has not yet ratified the convention. List of powers which have ratified or adhered to the -. 500 A 14~~

(SEE PAGE 3)

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.24

Subject: Equipment and supplies - Abyssinian Army.

16 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
~~16~~	~~France (Armour)~~	~~Nov.3~~			~~Arms traffic control; convention~~
	Tel.#345 1p.m. NE		See 500 A 14		with Abyssinia. Foreign Office states that conference previously mentioned has not yet taken place, but that Fremch, British and Italians expect to renew their invitation to Ras Tafari to attend conference. NOTE: 500.A 14.
		Nov 5	Abyssinia(Southard) #26 Ne	14	Purchase of aeroplanes and tanks for the Ethiopian Goverment by the War Department. The War Department has no surplus equipment. Two army officers may be detailed for duty in Ethiopia by a special act of Congress. NOTE: 884.20.
MEMO	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Carlson) Ne	Nov 13	F.W.	13	Treaty obligations with respect to the exportation of Arms to Ethiopia. Detailed discussion of -.
		Nov 14	Abyssinia (Southard) #27 Ne	13	Exportation of arms and ammunition to Ethiopia. There are no legal restrictions on the -.
17	Commerce Dept. A-c/c	Nov 14			Uniforms for the Ethiopian Army. Catalogue for submission to the Ethiopian authorities from The Pettibone Brothers Manufacturing Company.
18	H. G. Partridge Ne	Nov 12			Arms and equipment for the Abyssinian Government. Desires to know whether the Abyssinian Government still desires to purchase arms and ammunition.
MEMO.	State Deparrment Near Eastern Div. (Carlson)	Nov 15	F.W.	18	DO: Information relative to the activities of Captain H. G. Partridge
		Nov 17	Auto-Ordnance Corp. Ne	18	DO: Department desires to know whether Captain H. G. Partridge is an authorized representative of your firm in Washington.
19	Auto-Ordnance Corp. (M.H.Thompson)	Nov 19			DO: Captian Partridge is not employed by the Auto-Ordnance Corporation, but in case he makes sales by special permission, he is granted a commission. Desires to know if there is any chance that the arms' embargo in China may be removed. 893.113/
19½	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Carlson) Memo.	Nov 22			
20		Nov 1		NOTE	See 884.113/23 for Memo. fr m Near Eastern Div.(Carlson) regarding Detailed discussion and comments on the exportation of Arms and ammunition to Ethiopia since 1884 with historical references.
21		Oct.26		NOTE	See 031.11 Field Museum of Natural History (Abyssinia)/18 for #85 fro Abyssinia (Southard) regarding importation of rifles to Abyssinia from Great Britain. Copy of article from EAST AFRICA of October 11,1928, a London publication.
21½	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Carlson) Memo	Dec 1			

See Page 4

File No. 884.24

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Equipment and supplies - Abyssinian Army.

22

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
22	Commerce Dept. NE	Jan 2			War materials desired by the Government of Ethiopia. Various firms submitted literature direct to the Consul General at Addis Ababa.
	X	Jan 7	Abyssinia (Southard) #35 NE	22	DO: Copy of letter from the Commerce Department relative to prices on -
23	Herbert G. Partridge	Feb 4			DO: Requests that Department send a cablegram to Addis Ababa to ascertain if contracts for the sale of arms could be signed.
24	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Carlson) Memo	Feb 4			DO: Informed Partridge in a conversation that the Department decided it would not be appropriate to send his message. Alfred Juttner.
25	State Department Near East Division (Carlson) Memo	Feb 4			DO: Captain Partridge again requests the Department to send a telegram to Addis Ababa. Noted: 875.24/ 851v.113/
26	~~Abyssinia (Southard) # 153 NE~~	~~Feb 26~~	~~See 884.248/3~~		~~DO: British to fly two aeroplanes~~ via the Sudan into Ethiopia. Contacts arranged for Automotive Trade Commissioner Ralph J. Chesbrough with a view to developing a trade opportunity for the sale of American planes. Ethiopians disappointed with American failure to supply planes. ~~884.248/~~
27		Apr. 15		NOTE	See 702.8462/1 for # 182 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding- Steffen has undoubtedly led His Majesty to believe that his firm can arrange for the supply and delivery of the arms and munitions which are so seriously needed by the Ethiopian central Government for the consolidation of its power and enforcement of discipline in the provinces where there is always threat of banditry, attack on travelling foreigners, revival of the old time slave trade, etc etc. From a confidential source frequently reliable the Legation learns that the local German Legation sponsored Steffen's appointment as Honorary Ethiopian Consul General at Berlin arguing that he would enjoy Diplomatic immunity for luggage which he might bring in via Djibouti.
28		June 1	Abyssinia # 66 (Southard)		Report from the American Military Attache at Rome regarding the manufacture in Italy of semi-automatic rifles for the Ethiopian Government. Copy of - enclosed.

(See p. 5)

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.24

Subject: Equipment and Supplies - - Abyssinian Army.

29 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

Sub No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
29		July10		NOTE	See 884.113/33 for # 223 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the arrival in Abyssinia of a shipment of arms and ammunition from Italy. The French having for some unknown reason lifted the restriction at Djibouti.
30		July 11		NOTE	See 884.113/34 for # 224 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding equipping with arms from Italy the punitive expedition to be launched against the Dankalis, who have been hostile to the Italian road project through their territory.
31	Abyssinia # 252 (Southard)	Aug.29	NE		Italian military tanks for the Ethiopian Government.-Two have reached Djibouti and are en route by train to Dire Dacua whence they will proceed part way to Addis Ababa under their own power. The imminence of the important Ethiopian holiday, "Maskal"- and changes which the king contemplates making at this time in his officials. Political situation with regard to the power of Ras Tafari. Noted: 884.00
32	Abyssinia # 264 (Southard)	Sep.16	NE		DO: Reports arrival of ,-, and the impression which they have had on the populace of strengthening Tafari's power. King will now be in a good position to effect the changes which he contemplates announcing during the Maskal festivities. Noted: 884.00

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Armaments. Ordnance. Abyssinia.

File No. 2474.

SUB No.	FROM:	DATE. 1914	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT
	Addis Ababa #15	June 15 1920	3 M		Sale of obsolete Austrian cannon to Abyssinian Gov't.
1	Aden #417 (Southard)	Sept.17.	ne co		Arms & ammunition desired by Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Copies of translation of letter by Ras Tafari re-.
		Nov. 30	Aden #- (Southard)	1	Arms & Ammunition desires by Prince Regent of Abyssinia. Transmits views of Dept. re-;
2	State Dept. (Div. of Near East ern Affairs)	Oct.22		MEMO.	re Arms and ammunition desired by Prince Regent of Abyssinia.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Case No. 8743

Subject: Small arms and ammunition. Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE.	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X	Adis Ababa #47	1911 Feb.1			Purchase of Russian rifles from Japan.

3

LIST OF PAPERS JACKET CASE

File No. 884.248

Subject: Aeroplanes - Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Sept 14		NOTE	See 884.24/11 for # 63 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding desire of King of Ethiopia to purchase American aeroplanes.
2		Oct 26		NOTE	See 884.24/14 for letter from War Department (Robbins) stating that War Department has no surplus of aeroplanes and cannot comply with request of Ethiopian government.
		1929			
3	Abyssinia (Southard) # 153 NE	Feb 26			Equipment for Ethiopian Army. British to fly two aeroplanes via the Sudan into Ethiopia. Contacts arranged for Automotive Trade Commissioner Ralph J. Chesbrough with Dr. Martin and other Ethiopians with a view to having him and others to endeavor to develop a trade opportunity for the sale of American planes. Ethiopians disappointed at failure of Americans to supply planes. See 884.24/26
4	Commerce Department (Stevenson) NE	Apr 10			Purchase of Aeroplane Equipment for Ethiopian Army. Commerce Department requests department to ask what type of planes desired and uses for which they are intended.
5		Apr 15	Abyssinia Tel# 18 5 p.m. NE		DO: Forwards request from Commerce Department above.
6	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel #14 5pm	Apr 19	NE A-L		DO: Government of Ethiopia has definitely arranged with British and German sources for its depleted aeroplane requirements. Specifications have not been published.
7	Abyssinia (Southard) # 172 NE	Mar 29			DO: German planes may arrive first due to some hitch in payment to British. German planes may have difficulty in clearing the French port of Djibouti. Will be first planes to enter Ethiopia.
8	Addis Ababa (Southard) #77	Apr.19	NE A-L		DO: Ethiopian Government will probably not require any additional planes in the near future. It is possible, however, that the restrictions prohibiting private and commercial aviation may be lifted in which case a market would be created for the sale of American planes. American firms interested are advised to communicate with the firm of G. M. Mohamedally and Company of Addis Ababa. Note 166.121
[redacted]	Addis Ababa # 78 (Southard)	May 1	NE A-L		DO: German Junkers plane destined for Abyssinia held up at Djibouti by French Governor of Somaliland colony. German Legation here has caused representations to be made at Paris regarding--. Note: 884.796

〈See p 2〉

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.248

Subject: Aeroplanes - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

S[illegible] No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
10	Abyssinia # 199 (Southard)	May 29	NE		Detention at Djibouti of the German plane purchased by the Ethiopian Government. German representations at Paris refused. Recent developments indicate Italian pressure on French and British. Possible effect on American trade.
			Noted: 500 A 14		
11	Abyssinia # 206 (Southard)	Jun.14	NE		DO: Three French planes have arrived at Djibouti and are also being held although it is considered that this is merely for effect and that there will soon be found a way to release them. Noted: 500 A 14
12	Abyssinia # 213 (Southard)	June 24	NE A-L		King Tafari has now consented to send a delegate to the Paris Conference provided French Government will release at once the planes detained at Djibouti. King has been informed that he must first appoint delegate and start him off for Paris before planes will be released. Noted : 884.113, 500 A 14
13	Abyssinia #231 (Southard)	July 26	NE		Arms Conference in Paris-set to occur on September 20. Ethiopian representative will be Ethiopian Minister in Paris. Airplanes still being held in Djibouti. French Minister expects issuance at any time of instructions for their release.
			Noted: 500 A 14		
14	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Carlson)	July 25		MEMO	Outlines theportions of the Convention for the Supervision of the International Trade in Arms and Ammunition which border of the question of airplane importation into Ethiopia. Noted: 500 A 14
14½		Aug.26	Abyssinia #87 (Southard) ne ne a-l		Copy of above.
15	Abyssinia #237 (Southard)	Aug.1			German and French planes definitely released, but their jounry by frieght from Djibouti to Addis Ababa will take several weeks. Outlines disadvantages American plane manufacturers must contend with in competition with other countries in selling planes in Ethiopia.
~~16~~		Sept12	France # 4240 (Armour) NE See 500 A 14		~~Enclosing copy of despatch from~~ Ethiopia regarding arms conference at Paris between French, British, Italian and Ethiopian representatives.
17	Abyssinia #243 (Southard) NE A-L	Aug.15			Purchase of three airplanes by Ethiopian Government, one from Germany and two from France. It has been decided to have the planes, now at Djibouti, flown to Addis Ababa, although the landing field has not been ~~sufficiently~~ prepared. References to the gossip and hearsay concerning the defraying of costs of the planes.

(SEE PAGE 3)

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.248

Subject: Aeroplanes - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 18	Abyssinia #244 (Southard) NE A-L	Aug.18			Purchase of three airplanes by Ethiopian Government, one from Germany and two from France. Informing that one of the French airplanes has landed in Addis Ababa, after having made forced landing about 30 miles distant because of carburetor trouble, and after a delay of several days. Further comments on important side-lights.
~~19~~	~~France (Armour)~~ Tel # 439 Noon	~~Sept.21~~	~~NE~~ See 500 A 14		~~Conference will probably not be~~ held until November as Ethiopian delegates will not be able to arrive before that time.
X 20	Abyssinia # 247 (Southard)	Aug.22	NE A-L		Arrival in Addis Ababa of a French plane by flight from Djibouti. Two more of the same make are in Djibouti, also the German plane. The latter will not be allowed to fly to Addis Ababa. German knock down hangar large enough to house two planes now at Djibouti awaiting resumption of freight service.
~~21~~	~~France #9858 (Armour)~~	~~Sept.21~~	~~NE~~ See 500 A 14		~~Arms Conference Postponement of~~ date of - until November due to inability of Ethiopian delegates to reach Paris before that time.
X 22	Abyssinia #258 (Southard) NE A-L	Sept.5			Purchase of airplanes by Ethiopian Government. Informing of arrival of German Junkers plane, the official reception being carried out as scheduled. King has been persuaded to buy also an Italian Plane.
~~23~~	~~Addis Ababa~~ # 110 (Southard)	~~Sep.14~~	~~NE A-L~~ See 166.121		~~Endeavors of the Consul General to~~ interest King Tafari in American planes has succeeded to the extent that he has latelyshown some interest and has been advised to consult the firm of G.M.Mohamedally & Company who have also been persuaded to ask permission of the King to purchase an airplane for their own use
X 24	State Department Office of the Economic Adviser Memo (Livesy)	Sep.4	EA		Free transit of Commerce into Abyssinia.- Concerning the points raised by the detention by the French of planes destined for Ethiopian government. Possible effect on American interests.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 104,488

Subject: People. Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Cairo. #-	1914 May 18	37		Clippings re Black Jews in Abyssinia.
X 1	Aden #236 (Park)	1927 Jul 26	ne acc		Question of racial discrimination as applied to Ethiopians. Corresppndence with Dollar Steamship Line and with Mr. Skinner. Extract from June 16th issue of Light and Peace " Addis Ababa. Noted to 884.001
2	Ethiopia #85 (George)	1935 Apr.4		NOTE	Population. Encloses article from TIME which makes an erroneous statement that the - of Ethiopia is negroid. SEE 711.84/13

DISCONTINUED
NOVEMBER 6, 1936

J.C.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.402

Subject: Language - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929.

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Aug. 15		NOTE	See 884.01/13 for # 242 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the difficulties in the transliteration of Ethiopian or Amharic geographical and family names. Suggestions from the Department are desired.
X 2		Oct. 8	Abyssinia # 93 (Southard) NE		DO: Encloses copy of a publication of the British Permanent Committee on Geographical names. Policy of this government is to follow the transliteration system of this Committee except in such instances where the U.S. Geographic Board has made exceptions. No exceptions have been taken with regard to Amharic names.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.48

Subject: Religion- Church- Abyssinia.

[redacted] PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -		Aug.27	Aden #- (Park) ne	-	"Church of Abyssinia Turns toward Rome". Clipping from New York TIMES of July 31,1927 entitled.- Requests comments on same. Suggestion concerning activities of alleged Vatican agent, Abbe Brucardi, referred to in article. Noted to 766.84, 033.8684 and 765.84
X 1		Oct.12		NOTE	SEE 884.5048/20 for letter from Aden (Park) regarding: Abyssinian religious system. Article from New York TIMES regarding alleged Romish propensities of Abyssinian Church of vital importance and is collecting press comment and articles on,-.
		1928			
X 2		June 19		NOTE	See 884.01/5 for # 39 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding: the Ethiopian State church,Monophysite Christianity at the head of which is a Copic priest of Egyptian origin known as the Abouna, weilding great influence.
X 3		Dec 14		NOTE	See 884.6461/65 for #110 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding the power of the Ethiopian state church and the desire of Ethiopia to relcaim its Holy Land properties in Palestine. The religious properties question is closely interwoven with British-Ethiopian relations, and the desire to cultivate British good will for assistance in regaining churches and convents in Palestine is a favorable influence for the British in the Lake Tsana Dam Project.
X 4	Abyssinia (Southard) #111 NE	Dec.15			Relation of the state and church in Ethiopia. Detailed observations, from historical and political aspects, on the question of appointment of a head (Abouna) of the state church to succeed to the Abouna Matthew who died in December, 1926, and who was a Coptic priest from Egypt nominated by the head of that church at Alexandria. The question centers on the desire to abandon the custom of nominating the Abouna from the Coptic church at Alexandria, and to have an Ethiopian appointed as Abouna, with probable favoritism to the Armenian and Greek Orthodox churches. Biographical data on Gabre Menfes Kedus, the Itchigue, or Ethiopian chief priest.

See Page 2

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.404

Subject: Church and Religious Affairs -- Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
5	Abyssinia (Southard) # 121	Jan 16			Appointment of a new Abounda or head of the Ethiopian state church. Coptic church authorities do not favor the proposed elevation of the present Itchigue Gabre Menfes Kedus. EThiopians suggest that a Coptic head be appointed but with the distinct understanding that he confine himself strictly to church affairs. A further condition is that he consecrate 12 Ethiopian bishops who will head as many provincial districts in Ethiopia, designed to decentralize church authority. King Tafari suggests conference at Dire Daoua with Coptic patriarch.
6	Abyssinia (Southard) #132 NE	Feb.1			Ethiopian State Church, and its bearing on modernization of political, social and economic conditions. Discussion of actual organization of the state church with reference to its influence and the numbers of its personnel, actual churches, and other matters. Reference to work of American and other foreign missionaries in Ethiopia. NOTE: 384.1163.
7	Abyssinia (Southard) # 139 NE	Feb 14			Alleged Catholic "campaign" in Ethiopia. Reports that Italians are working to enhance the position of the Catholic Church in Ethiopia through the press and missions. Commends work of French Catholic Missions in education. NOTE: 765.84/
8	Abyssinia (Southard) # 144 NE	Feb 18			Appointment of a new Abuna of the Ethiopian State Church. Encloses copy of an article in the Ethiopian official gazette of February 7, 1929. No other further developments. NOTED: 701.8384/
9	Abyssinia (Southard) # 150 NE	Feb 23			DO: Ethiopians take attitude that Coptic Abouna can be appointed only if the Holy Land properties are resotred. Translation of articles in MOKATTAM.
10	Abyssinia (Southard) # 148 NE	Feb 20			DO: Paragraph from the TABLET states Patriarch in Cairo indicated that the Bishop sent to Abyssinia would not only be the head of the Church but also the privileged ambassador of the Egyptian government.
11		Feb 27		NOTE	See 384.1163/2 for # 155 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding discussion of history of Abyssinian Frontiers Branch of the Sudan Interior Mission, and its conflict with the state church of Ethiopia in its missionary endeavors.

See page 3

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 704.88

Subject: Church and Religious Affairs - Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
12	Abyssinia #161 (Southard) NE	Mar.11			Ethiopian Holy Land Claims. Translation of memorandum listing 23 documents or sets of documents collected by Russians before the war to assist Ethiopians in establishing their claims to religious properties in Jerusalem, the subject being known as the Deir-es-Sultan affair.
13	Abyssinia # 167 (Southard) NE	Mar 25			Appointment of New Ethiopian Abouna. Egyptian Consul at Addis Ababa informs that commission from Egypt of five members of Coptic Church will start for Ethiopia to confer with Government on--. Indicates victory for Ethiopians.
14	Abyssinia #176 (Southard)	Apr.8	ne		Agreement in Abouna question. Reports that -- provides for appointment of Egyptian Abouna and consecration of five Ethiopian bishops. Powers of new appointees discussed. Political aspect of the --.
15	Abyssinia # 194 (Southard)	May 14	NE		Appointment of a new Coptic Abouna and consecration of five new Bishops. Contains short sketches of the new appointees and comments on the significance of the selection.
16	Abyssinia # 219 (Southard)	July 2	NE		DO: Further report on ,-, enclosing translation from an Ethiopian journal with regard to -.
17	Abyssinia #220 (Southard)	July 5	NE		DO- Arrival of ,-, in Addis Ababa on June 28, reception, and scope of authority and influence. Report on
18	Abyssinia #233 Southard	July29	NE		Report on subject of Islam in Ethiopia.
19	Abyssinia #271 (Southard) NE	Sept.27			New Coptic Abouna and four Ethiopian bishops in Abyssinia. Reference to arrival of,-, and further information regarding the church situation, the unfavorable attitude toward the new Abouna, and the delay in assigning the new bishops to their provincial districts.
20	Abyssinia # 280 (Southard)	Oct.24	NE		Appointment of the fifth bishop,- the Itchigue, Gabre Menfes Kedus had apparently made up his mind to accept the ,-, and will probably soon leave for Egypt to be consecrated by the Coptic Patriarch. Reasons for this decision on his part. Significance of the acceptance in connection with the power of the King. Noted: 884.00
21	Egypt # 281 (Gunther)	Nov.7	NE		Conversation with Mr. Metaxas, the Greek Minister regarding the religious situation in Abyssinia especially with regard to the relations between the King and the new Abouna the number and administrations of

.....Continued page 4—

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.404

Subject: Church and Religious Affairs - Abyssinia.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
21	(continued)	Nov.7			the four bishops assigned to Abyssinia and the nature of the settlement if any in regard to the monastery at Jerusalem.
X 22	Abyssinia #285 (Southard) NE	Nov.1			Religion in Ethiopia and the sending of a Vatican delegate on formal and official visit to Ethiopia. Further information concerning plans and purposes of the Papal Delegate's visit. An unannounced purpose of visit is to procure authorization for extension of Roman Catholic Missionary work. NOTE: 766a.84.
X 23	Abyssinia #288 (Southard) NE	Nov.5			Religion in Ethiopia and the growing unpopularity of the new Coptic Abouna. Further information concerning,-, with comments on reasons for the differences between the Abouna and the Ethiopians.
X 24	Abyssinia # 292 (Southard)	Nov.21	NE		Papal Delegation.- Arrival in Addis Ababa of the ,-. Lists names of the ,-. Noted: 033.6684
X 25	Abyssinia #297 (Southard)	Nov.30	NE		DO- Reception of ,-, by Empress and King. Translation of letters of credence and reply of King.
X 26	Abyssinia # 299 (Southard)	Dec.5	NE		Roman Catholicism in Ethiopia. Education of young Ethiopians in French Roman Catholic Mission schools and their resulting attitude. Noted: 851.42784, 811.42784
X 27	Abyssinia # 310 (Southard)	Dec.24	NE		Coptic Patriarch on his way to Ethiopia to visit their Majesties, Zeoditu and Tafari. Reasons for the visit. Noted: 032.- Coptic Patriarch
X 28	Abyssinia #316 (Southard)	Dec.28	NE		DO: Decision for visit hastened by fear of possible effects of recent visit of Papal Delegation

Jacket Case.

File No. 884.4061-Agriculture/Museum

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Agricultural Museum- Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Abyssinia #157 (Southard)	Mar. 4	NE		Exhibits for Ethiopian Agricultural Museum- Government requests U.S. Department of Agriculture to furnish- Noted 884.607; 884.61.
2		Apr. 12	Agriculture Dept.	ne	Copy of above despatch enclosed.
3	Agriculture Dept.	Apr. 26	NE		DO: Specialists of Department giving consideration to request.
4		May 9	Abyssinia #60 (Southard) ne		DO: Copy above letter enclosed.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 40 61 - Motion Pictures

Subject: Motion Pictures- Abyssinia.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

SERIAL No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Abyssinia #230 (Southard)	July 25	NE		American film companies might send films of appropriate kind for presentation to the King whose favorite diversion is showing motion pictures for after dinner entertainment. British, French and Italians supply films. Note 884.001 Tafari,
2		Sep.14	Will H. Hays		Do: Copy of above enclosed and inquires whether some films could be sent the King.
3	Will H. Hays	Sep.17			DO: Point of view of the Motion Picture Producers given and requests Department's advice.
4		Oct.8	Will H. Hays		DO: Suggest news reels depicting American scenes might be desirable.
5	Will H. Hays	Oct.10			DO: Information requested as to the best way of forwarding film.
6		Oct.18	Will H. Hays		DO: Shipment should be turned over to Mr. I. P. Roosa, United States Despatch Agent in New York City.
7		Oct.21	Despatch Agent, U.S. New York City		DO: Authorization to handle officially the above shipment. This authorization applies only to this one instance.

File No. 84.4064

LIST OF PAPERS J.C.

Subject: Hunting and Fishing - - Abyssinia.

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

S[illegible]	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Addis Ababa (Southard) # 107	Aug.30	NE		Completed questionnaire re garding hunting and fishing in Abyssinia enclosed with covering letter for transmission to the American Express Company at London England.
2	Abyssinia #287 (Southard)	Nov.4	NOTE: 886.623.		Requirement of official permits for hunting in Ethiopia. Enclosing translation of notice issued by Ethiopian Ministry of Agriculture and Industry providing for hunting permits. Comments on the wild game hunting conditions in Ethiopia.
3	Addis Ababa #127 (Southard) NE	Nov.9			Do: Enclosing, for transmission, a letter addressed by Vice Consul Park to the American Express Company, Inc., at London, regarding the increased Ethiopian strictness in issuing hunting permits.

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Addis Ab	1919 Sept. 14			Abyssinian bibliography. Encloses copy of an -.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 847.48

Subject: Education- Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
		1927			
-	Aden #259 (Park)	Sept.9	no acc		Speech given at the Menelik II School Addis Ababa by Ras Tafari, on education. His attitude toward education. Report from CORRESPONDANCE D' ETHIOPIE of August 22, 1927 of ,-.
		1928			
1	Abyssinia (Southard) #90 Ne	Nov 5			Discussion of Education in Abyssinia. Translation of official decree providing for compulsory education.

LIST OF DOCUMENTS

Ceremonials - Abyssinia (Ethiopia).

1928

SERIAL NO.	FROM—	DATE	SERIAL NO.	TO—	DATE	CHARGED
1	SEE 884.001/2a for letter to President	Feb.20	NOTE			

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 197.484

Subject: Audiences with sovereign of Abyssinia.

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Feb 23		NOTE	See 102.8102 Chesbrough, Ralph J/ for # 63 from Addis Ababa (Southard) regarding arrangement for Trade Commissioner Ralph J. Chesbrough for an audience with His Majesty, King Tafari, to discuss the automotive industry.

Subject: Entertainment in Abyssinia by resident officers of United States.

125.1214/163

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		July 9		NOTE	See 125.1214/166 for #46 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding Fourth of July celebration. Reception and dinner given by American Minister resident.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 484

Subject: Calamities. Abyssinia.

No.	FROM:	DATE. 1915	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X	Brylawski, F.	June 18			Asks condition of Falashas in Abyssinia.
	X	" 21	Great Britain TEL 1742	-	Request Brit.F.O. to have Brit. consular officers report re above.
X 1	Great Brit. #2383	TEL: July 1	3		Brit.Gvt.asks exact nature of information desired re Falashas.
	X	July 3	Great Britain TEL 1804, 4:30 pm	1	Reported 50,000 Falashas in destitution, threatened famine and cholera. Report re above.
X 2	Great Britain TEL. #2503	July 21			Above report not confirmed.
X 3	Brylawski, F.	July 2			Additional information re Falashas
X 4	Great Britain #1965	Aug. 9			Copy of note from Brit.Minister at Adis Ababa re condition of Falashas.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.5

Subject: Economic Matters - - Abyssinia.

1925

SUB	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -		Oct.20		NOTE	SEE 884.00/131 for despatch 89 from Aden(Park): Development of Abyssinia and French Somaliland. Report on convers ation with Governor of Frenc Somaliland relative to--
X 1		Apr.27		NOTE	SEE 741.65/148 for instruction #536 to Italy (Fletcher) regarding the recent negotiations between the British and Italian Governments regarding Ethiopia. Encloses a copy of a clipping from the Washington STAR of April 20th in regard to--. French concession for Ethiopian Economic Development. Signing of - took place April 3, 1928, and appears to be a sweeping victory for the French. Discussion of the concession. Proposed establishment of an Ethiopian Bank by the Cie. Generale d'Ethiopie backed by the Banca Assayas and Co., Mosseri, Assayas and Cie. and S. Japhet and Company. Noted 884.516/
		1928			
X 2	Abyssinia (Southard # We Ne	Sept 21			
		1929			
		X Jan 4	Abyssinia Tel#1 2 noon NE P.C.006 Open Door		DO: Certain provisions of the - appear to grant extensive privileges as to constitute infringement of principle of open door. Report by despatch the advisability of bringing to the attention of King Tafari. Noted 884.602/ 684.5117/ and 684.1111/
		1928	noted 684.001		
X MEMO.	State Department Economic Adviser (Young) We Ne	Dec 17		F.W. 2	DO: Discussion and comment on the text of the -. Suggests that an instruction be sent to Mr. Southard to keep the Department advised of any material developments in the concession and to orally express the hope that it will not be used to the detriment of American interests.
X MEMO.	State Department Economic Adviser (Culbertson) EA	Dec 17		F.W. 2	DO: Little likelihood of the - being put through on the very limited capital involved. States Article III of the 1914 Treaty of Commerce with Ethiopia which protects us against general preferential customs treatment. noted 684.001
		1929			
X 3	Abyssinia (Southard) # 116	Jan 11	~~Confidential File~~		Open Door policy: American attitude toward violation of-- orally placed before King and Minister, but would delay formal written statement until a specific case arises, as may in the proposed motor bus monopoly in Addis Ababa. NOTES: 884.797, 884.516, 684.001

File No. 884.5034

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Corporations - their formation, regulation and taxation in Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1929

	SERIAL No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X	1	Abyssinia (Southard) #133 NE	Feb.4			Registration of all commercial firms operating in Ethiopia. Translation of degree of Ethiopian Ministry of Commerce requiring the,-, and providing direct penalties for failure Reference to Consular Court procedure governing litigation between foreigners residing in Ethiopia, and to the special Ethiopian court for suits between foreigners and Ethiopians. It is claimed the above decree violates the customary procedure. Copy of proposed substitute decree prepared by foreign merchants in Addis Ababa, doing away with direct penalties. NOTES: 884.041; 884.05.
X	2	Addis Ababa #123 (Southard) NE	Oct.30			Registration of Brokers and Regulation of Merchants and Nagadis. Enclosing translation of official Ethiopian Decree providing for,-. Comments on the general mercantile situation. NOTE: 884.0443.
X	3	Addis Ababa #124 (Southard) NE	Oct.31			Registration of all commercial or industrial firms or companies operating in Ethiopia. Enclosing translation of official Ethiopian notice and Decree requiring,-. The requirement is expected to place local trade on a more regular and accurate basis. NOTE: 884.0443; 884.5034-Singer Manufacturing Company.

File No. 884.5034-1

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Registration and protection in Ethiopia of the agency of Singer Manufacturing Company, an American concern. (Interests transferred to the Singer Sewing Machine Company of New Jersey.)

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Oct.31		NOTE	See 884.5034/3 for #124 from Addis Ababa (Southard) enclosing translation of official Ethiopian Decree requiring registration of all commercial or industrial companies operating in Ethiopia. The only known American firm which might come under operation of the decree is the local agency of Singer Manufacturing Company, operated by Greeks under the agency at Khartoum. Agent is to submit documents in support of claim of American nationality of the firm.
X 2	Addis Ababa (Southard) #128	Nov.18 NE			Further information concerning operation of local agency of the Singer Company, the affairs of which have been transferred to the Singer Sewing Machine Co. of New Jersey. Enclosing translation of documentary evidence supplied by the agent in support of claim of American nationality. Inquiry as to what attitude should be taken toward the Company for purposes of official protection. CROSS REFERENCE: 884.5034-Singer Sewing Machine Co.

1919

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	Adan # 298	June 14	TA CO		Strike of Employees of the Franco-Ethiopian Railway. Strike of - not only stops the mail and passenger service between Adis Abeba and the coast, but endangers the telegraph and telephone service.
1	Aden # 300	June 18	TA CO		Strike of Employees of Franco-Ethiopian Railway. Informs - has ended

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	London(Skinner) #13087 ne co pi	1922 May 15			Denial of Slave trading in Encloses translation of from Ras Taffari, the ac ef executive of Ethiopia
1		June 16		NOTE	SEE 884.113/10 Desp. #42 re Report re conversatio British Con.at Maggi who that about a thousand al weak are being driven fr for sale in other parts nia.
2	Aden(Cross) #48 ne copi	July 10			Increase in Red Sea Slave Report concerning-.
3	Aden(Davis) #10	July 25	Ne co pi		Abyssinian slaves captured in the Red Sea . Reports
4	Belgian Emb.	Sept.19	Ne		Slavery in Ethiopia. Has s information re- reached A What attitude will Am. Go
	X	Oct. 17	Belgian Emb. ne	4	Slavery in Ethiopia. Dept. as there is no Am. rep. part of Ethiopia, it is position to furnish offi authentic information re s in that country.
5	State Dept. Solicitor (ET)	Mar. 18		MEMO	Slave ry in Abyssinia. Quotes from article in the LIVING AGE o Mar. 4/22 re-- and the supplying of arms and ammunition to Abyssi ia.
6	E.Pracht	Aug.20	Ne		Slavery in all Parts of Abyssinia. Urges assistance of Pres. of U.S in abolishing -.
7	Gt.Brit(Wheeler) #2252	1923 Apr.13	ne pi		Slaves in Abyssinia.Transmits copie of articles from TIMES of Apr.9,1 and 12,1923 re alleged traffic in - also copy of "L'Afrique Francaise" which contains article re-.
8	Great Britain #2293 (Wheeler)	April 26,	ne pi		Alleged traffic in slaves in Abyssin ia.Transmits clippings of PARLIA- MENTARY DEBATES,House of Commons of Apr.12 and 16,1923 re -.
9	Great Brit.(Wheeler) #2330	May 4	Ne pi		WHITE PAPER entitled "Abyssinia no.1 (1923) Correspondence re slavery in Ab ssinia Cmd. 1858
10	London(Skinner) #15572	Aug. 1,	ne co pi		Slave-raiding. Reports re - and en- closes copy of article from TIMES of Aug. 1, 1923 re Abyssinian - . U.S. is not represented officially in Abyssinia,although U.S.has con- siderable trade there and although political developments may occur which it would be desirable to have full information.NOTED TO 125.0084/
	Aden(Davis)#170	Nov.20, 1924	ne co pi		Domestic Slavery in Abyssinia diffi- cult to suppress. Reports on -.
12	Aden #181 (Davis)	Jan. 16	ne pi		Slavery in Abyssinia. Reports that active measures are now being tak en by His Highness, Ras Rafari, to limit & suppress slavery.

See page 42

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.5048/-

Subject: Slavery, Compulsory labor, peonage, Abyssinia.

1925

SUB	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 13		Dec.15		Note	See 748t.84/- for #612 from Great Britain (Atherton) regarding Alleged Abyssinian slave raids into British East Africa, and proclamation of Abyssian Govern - ment against such raiding.
X 14		Dec.21		NOTE SEE 884.113/18 for despatch #103 from	Aden (Park):Slavery and munitions in Abyssinia. Transmits copies of 3 articles from WESTMINISTER GAZETTE of Jan. 18,19, and 20; comments upon slave situation in Abyssinia; statement in article that there were slaves within British Legation.
		1926			
X 15	Aden #156 (Park)	July 10	ne ea acc		Slavery in Abyssinia and Red Sea District. Attitudes adopted by three Powers, Great Britain, France and Italy. Native attitudes and that of rulers in slavery districts.
		1927			
X 16	Warnshuis, A. L.	June 29	ne		Proposal of Ras Tafari for progressive self liberation of slaves in Ethiopia thru their employment by foreign capital. Copy of letter received from London with extract from the London TIMES on subject. Comment requested.
	X	July 14	Warnshuis, A. L. ne	16	DO: Copy of requested Department of Commerce publication to which reference is made in LONDON TIMES. Department has no copy of reported statement of Ras Tafari. Suggests Chicago DAILY NEWS, as containing important passages of statement.
X 17	Aden #242 (Park)	Aug. 8	ne acc		Departute of British Oriental Secretary from Ethiopia and further comment on slavery. Circumstance leading up to,-. Question of slavery discussed between Bishop Gwynne a visitor to Addis Ababa and Mr. Zaphiro. True cause for Mr. Zaphiro's departure. Public sympathy with him. Activities of Ras Tafari. Copy of artivle from London TIMES of May 25,1927. Noted to 701.4184
	X	Sept.2	Aden #- (Park) no	17	DO: Copy of article entitled "Abyssinian Ruler Offers to Abolish Slavery Forever if World Will Help" published in Chicago DAILY NEWS of March 24,1927 which is basis of article referred to in London TIMES Requests to be informed of results of investigation.
X 18	Aden #251 (Park)	Sept.1	ne acc		Ras Tafari's Response to British press comment upon Ethiopian slavery and American enterprise. Encloses copy of letter dated June 16th to Ras Tafari rrom London TIMES of May 25th Also translations or articles from CORRESPONDANCE D' ETHIOPIE.

See page #3

Jacket Case
Page #3

File No. 884.5048

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Slavery, Compulsory Labor, Peonage- Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 19	Aden #274 (Park)	Oct.12	ne		Slavery in Ethiopia; End of Bishop Gwynne incident; Political significance. Translations from CORRESPONDANCE D' ETHIOPIE of September 10th; extracts from letters from Addis Ababa and from Reuters' telegrams; copy of article from EAST AFRICA of August 11th.
X 20	Aden #- (Park)	Oct.12			Slavery In Abyssinia. Comments on articles on,- transmitted by Department. Press comment and an English translation of complete History of Abessines by Job Ludolphus." Awaiting replies from religious men at Addis Ababa before making report. Noted to 884.~~404~~
X 21		Nov.3		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/47 for #4 from Aden (Aldridge) regarding: One of the interests of British Government in Abyssinia is to prevent slave raiding across British borders.
		1928			
X 22	Aden #50 (Aldridge)	Feb. 6	ne		Reported Friction between the Ethiopian Government and the British Legation at Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. Press British press excerpts. Noted to 701.4184
X 23		June 2		NOTE	See 701.4184/5 for #33 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding compulsory use of Abyssinian official interpreters by foreign diplomatic missions in Abyssinia.
		1929			
X 24		Jan 5		NOTE	See 550.48 A 1/181 for #113 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding the transmission of copy of article which appeared in New York TIMES on subject of Ethiopian failure to end slavery. Comments on the article.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.157

Subject: Financial Conditions - - - - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -		Mar.31		NOTE	SEE 884.24/2A for 884.24/2A To France Mar.31,1927 Re: Proposed shipment of arms through the port of Djibouti and into Abyssinia, by Hambleton and Co., who are negotiating a loan to Ethiopia to cover purchase in U. S.
		1929			
X 1	Abyssinia (Southard) # 124 NE	Jan 24			Reported loan of 50,000 pounds by the British to Ethiopia. Points out significence of fact that Ethippia has no public debt, and that loan may be for political reasons.

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.512

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Taxation - Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SERIAL.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Feb 9		NOTE	See 684.003/2 fro # 61 from Addis Ababa (Southard) regarding irregularities in operation of Ethiopian customs Service. Heavy duty imposed in addition to regular duty.
X 2		June 11		NOTE	See 884.512-Motor Vehicles/1 for letter from Commerce Department containing a request for a report on Taxation of Motor Vehicles in Abyssinia.
X 3	Abyssinia # 274 (Southard)	Oct.2	NE		Decree exempting the people of the country from certain taxes on account of the plague of locusts existing during the past six months. Translated copy of ,-, enclosed.
X 4		Aug.21		NOTE	See 884.512-Motor Vehicles/4 for Report #- from Addis Ababa (Bark) regarding the Taxation on Motor Vehicles in Ethiopia.

Jacket Case

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.512 Motor Vehicle

Subject: Taxation on Motor Vehicles in Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Commerce Dept.	June 11	A-C/C		Report on Taxation of Motor Vehicles in Abyssinia requested for publication in the Automotive Foreing Trade Manual. Note 884.512.
2		June 19	Abyssinia #69 (Southard)		Copy of above letter enclosed.
3	Commerce Dept.	Sept.25	A-C.C.		DO- RequestsConsul's report be expedited.
4	Addis Ababa #- (Park)	Aug.21	A c/c		DO: Encloses report on Motor Vehicle Taxation in Ethiopia. Noted: 884.51
5	Addis Ababa # - (Park)	Oct.5	A c/c		DO: Encloses Report on Tax Changes .512 for motorized trade of Addis Ababa.
6	Addis Ababa (Southard) #125	Nov.1 NE			Automotive Taxation in Ethiopia. Enclosing translation of official notice by Municipality of Addis Ababa which will under certain circumstances free from taxation vehicles not in use.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6,1936		

File No. 884.5151

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Monetary system. Currency. Mint. Abyssinia.

1925

	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -	Aden #- Park	Jan 15 received 1929	ne ea fa pi		Abyssinia determined to keep the Maria Theresa dollar; reports relative - .
X 1		Nov.28		NOTE	See 884.5151/1 for # - from Addis Ababa (Southard) regarding the Ethiopian monetary system and the difficulties in exchange arising therefrom.
X 2		Nov.30		NOTE	See 884.5151/2 for #130 from Addis Ababa (Southard) regarding: coining by the Ethiopian Government of subsidiary coins in violation of the charter of the Bank of Abyssinia, a copy of which is enclosed.

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.5151

Subject: Exchange - Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

S[illegible]o.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Addis Ababa (Southard)	Nov.28	NE		Money and Exchange difficulties in Ethiopia.- Report on the ,-.Note: 884.515
2	Addis Ababa # 130 (Southard)	Nov.30	NE		DO: Supplementing above report with discussion of the charter and operation of the Bank of Abyssinia and its adverse effects on the expansion of trade. Noted: 884.516, 884.515

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.516

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Banks and banking in Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Sept.21		NOTE	See 884.50/2 for #- from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding proposed establishment of an Ethiopian Bank by the Cie.Generale d'Ethiopie backed by the Banca Assayas and Company, Mosseri, Assayas and Cie, and S.Japhet and Compny.
2		1929 Jan 11		NOTE	See 884/50/3 for # 116 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding first enterprise proposed by holders of the French concession for Ethiopian economic development is banking and an obstacle has been encountered in the form of conflict with the charter of the present bank of Abyssinia.
3		Nov.30		NOTE	See 884.5151/2 for #130 from Addis Ababa (Southard) regarding the Bank of Abyssinia, its charter and operations which tend to retard the commercial development of the country. Copy of charter enclosed.

File No. 884.52

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Lands - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Abyssinia (Southard) #91 NE	Nov.5			Confiscation of official or private property in Ethiopia for actual or charged offences against the Government or Ruler. Translation from Amharic of official Property Decree promulgated by Ethiopian Government on October 24, 1928, which is intended to end the,-. General observations on historical aspect, with comments on portions of the decree. NOTE: 884.044.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Monopolies. Concessions. Abyssinia.

File No. 884.6202

3

No.	FROM:	DATE.	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X	Adis Ababa #	1911 May 3			Encloses report re-
X 1	W. H. Ellis	Oct. 19			Sets forth business plans.
X 2	W. H. Ellis	" 19			Inquires re foreign concessions in Abyssinia.
X 3	W. H. Ellis	" 21			Copy of contract with K.Esech.
X 4	W. H. Ellis.	Nov. 11			Acks. Depts. letter of Nov. 5, asks views in a confidential way of contract.
		" 3	W.H.Ellis	2	Contract not received.
	X	Nov.28,	W. H. Ellis,	4	Dept. cannot express opinion re contract.
X 5	W. H. Ellis	Dec. 16 1923			Will visit Dep't in January.
X 6		Oct.23,			NOTE SEE 884.00/127 for #156 from Aden(Davis)Oct.23,1923. re:*Notes on Abyssinia received from Mr. Ed.C. Willems of Dodge Brothers.Reports re the granting of various concessions or monopolies along many different lines.
X 7		Nov.7			NOTE SEE 884.00/129 for desp. 166 from Aden(Davis) re:Concessions in Abyssinia:. Information regarding alcohol monopoly; match monopoly and concession controlling exportation of flax seed.
X 8	Egypt(Howell) Tel #34 4pm	1924 May 7,	Ne ea pi		British endeavoring to obtain Abyssinian Government concession of portion of Northern Abyssinia including Lake Tana and thus control entirely the Nile.Imperial Highness hopes American Consul will be sent to Abyssinia soon.
	X	noted 125.0084 May 17	Great Britain #196 (Kellogg) ne	8	English desire to obtain from Abyssinian Government concessions in northern portion of Abyssinia Department quotes portion of a telegram of May 7 from Cairo and requests report concerning details of this concession.
X 9		May 10			NOTE SEE 783.84/- for despatch #488 from Egypt(Howell): Concession in favor of the English, of portion of Northern Abyssinia, including Lake Tana, which will control the Nile, was not obtained thru Prince Taffari Makonen, Regent of Abyssinia, but through an outside reliable source of English persuasion.
X 10	Great Britain (Kellogg) #448 ne ea pi	June 3			British Government obtaining concession in Abyssinia to include Lake Tana: Embassy has been endeavering to obtain information concerning-Believes Foreign Office would be inclined to give information confidentially, but he has not felt authorized to approach them. Comments regardin

See Page 2

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	State Department Near Eastern Div. (Wadsworth)	Nov.7		MEMO	Sale of Petroleum Products in Ethiopia. Conversation with P.M.Macdonald, and Dr.F.H.Henpy, of the Vacuum Oil Company, regarding,-, and also petroleum storage in Egypt, and recommendations regarding new American Minister in Egypt. The company desires to acquire a monopolistic concession for the sale in Ethiopia of petroleum products, including kerosene and candles, provided that is the only method of establishing the company's trade in Ethiopia. NOTE: 883.6363; 724.63.
~~2~~		~~Nov.26~~	~~Egypt (Winship)~~ #343 NE See 883.6363/34		~~Do: Copy of memorandum of conversation~~, as above, concerning petroleum storage in Egypt and other matters.
2		Dec.6	Abyssinia (Southard) #- NE		Do: Copy of extract from above memorandum. Inform Department of dates on which it is planned to be in Aden.
~~4~~	~~Egypt (Winship) #173~~	1928 ~~Jan.21~~	See 883.6363/35		~~Do: Acknowledgment of instruction~~ with memorandum of conversation.
3	Abyssinia #- (Southard)	June 18			Do: The concession for sale of kerosene and candles was granted Feb. 7, 1905, to Christo Papadopoulos, by the late Emperor Menelek II. Copy enclosed. Monopoly not exercised. NOTE: 884.6363.
4	Vacuum Oil Company (A.N. Macdonald)	Nov.14			"Papadopoulos Monopoly" for sale of kerosene and candles in Ethiopia. Copy of letter sent to Department on August 28 requesting information as to status of,-.
5		Nov.19	Vacuum Oil Company (P.M.Macdonald) NE		Do: Summary of information available in Department respecting the monopoly in question.

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.6363/60-1/2

NAVAL WAREHOUSE

Subject: French Warehouse Concession in Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Jan 19		NOTE	See 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/9 for # 122 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding objection raised by Ethiopian Government to the granting of a sub-concession by the Franco-Ethiopian Railway to M.A. Besse, a French merchant, for construction of merchandise warehouse on the company's terminal. Government had already given concession for such a purpose to a Franco-Ethiopian company.
2		Jan 28		NOTE	See 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/10for # 128 from Abyssinia (Southard) re. Franco-Ethiopian dispute over warehouse at Addis Ababa end of Railway. French have given up active construction of the warehouse.
3		Feb 18		NOTE	See 884.77-Franco-Ethiopian/12 for #145 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding Franco-Ethiopian dispute over warehouse at Addis Ababa end of railway. The Ethiopians refuse to allow the French to build, and the French refuse to give up the land, claiming right to it under the original concession granted by the Emperor Menelek.
4		Feb 8		NOTE	See 884.6363/60 for # 60 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding ordinance issued by the Municipality of Addis Ababa requiring that all commercial stocks of gasolene and kerosene must be stored in warehouses outside the city limits. Suspect that certain private companies have entered into an agreement with the Municipality, for mutual profit, to control the activities of competing interests.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

"SECRET" CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

Page 1

File No. 884.607

Subject: Expositions- Exhibitions- Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1933 1—207

SUB.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Mar. 4		NOTE	See 884.4061-Agricultural Museum/1 for #157 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding Ethiopian Agricultural Museum, to which Abyssinian Government has invited U.S. to contribute
			DISCONTINUED		
			NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

See sheet #2

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.4061/1

Subject: Agriculture- Abyssinia

1925

SUB	FROM	DATE	TO	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Aden #94 (Park)	Nov.19	ne ea acc		Request from the Government of Abyssinia for an American Administrator of a New Project. Transmits translations in English and French of a communication dated October 2,1925 regarding-- reasons
X 1	Aden #98 Park	Dec 7	ne ea acc		New project in Abyssinia for which an American Administrator is desired. Informs of remarks made on this subject by Doctor Thomas A. Lambie, American Director and Surgeon of the Tafari Makonnen Hosiptital.
		1926 Jan.4	Agriculture Department ne	-	Request from the Government of Abyssinia for an American Administrator of a new project. Encloses copy of despatch No.94 dated November 19, from the Consul at Aden concerning-- Department has requested Consul General Ralph J. Totten to obtain additional information regarding-- When a report is received, you will be advised.
X 2	Aden #197 (Park)	Oct.15	ne ea acc		Development of Abyssinia. Extract from weekly periodical EAST AFRICA, Sept. 23,1926 :senior military officer advises of Ras Tafari's assurances to obtain expert advice and assistance from either England or America in connection with agricultural and commercial enterprises.
X MEMO.	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Carlson)	Nov.17		2	Desire of Ras Tafari to engage American citizen as director of an agricultural development company. Statements attached regarding education and experience of two qualified American citizens which he recommends for position. Frank App and Edward C. Parker.
		1927			
X 3		Aug. 2		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/43 for #239 from Aden (Park) regarding: American representation in Ethiopia: further correspondence with the Regent. Question of adviser for "Society for the Development of Agriculture and Commerce".
		1929			
+ 4	Abyssinia No (Southard) # 157	Mar 4	Standing as Note from 884.4061-Agricultural Museum/1		Ethiopian Agricultural Museum. Transmits copy of letter from Minister of Agriculture requesting that U.S. contribute to the--. H.V. Harlan might make suggestions. NOTE: 884.60
5		Mar 4		NOTE	See 884.63/4 for # 157 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding Ethiopian Agricultural Museum, to which the Abyssinian Minister has invited U.S. to contribute.
		Apr 12	Agriculture Department No	1	U.S. Exhibits for Ethiopian Agricultural Museum. Encloses copy of letter sent to American Minister by Ethiopian Minister of Agriculture concerning--.

Subject: Irrigation - Abyssinia

6/1/43

	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -		1925 May 13		NOTE	SEE 884.6461/1 for telegram from Paris (Skinner) Regarding:- American engineer skilled in hydraulic construction desired by Regent of Ethiopia. Proposed work is dam of Lake Sana head of Blue Nile for irrigation purposes.
~~1~~	~~Addis Abeba~~ Park	~~Dec 16~~	no ea acc	-	~~Proposed British construction of a~~ Blue Nile Dam in Abyssinia. Reports regarding - and opposition to the project in Abyssinia.
			See 884.6461/9½		
		1926			
X 2		June 29		NOTE	SEE 741.65/17 for Despatch #1138 From Great Britain. TREATY between Great Britain and Italy respecting Lake Tsana, Rome Dec.1925 for use of waters of Blue Nile for irrigation purposes in the Sudan.
X 3		April 8		NOTE	SEE 884.77/1 for #1146 from Paris (Skinner) : British control of the waters of the Blue Nile by means of system of dams and irrigation s streams.
		1928			
X 4		Sept 25		NOTE	See 014.006 Davis, C. Adolph for letter from Cecil F. Elmes Organization (C.A. Davis) regarding the irrigating of Abyssinia, and request for name of diplomatic representative of that country in the U.S.
		1929			
5		July 15		NOTE	Contemplated construction of irrigation works on the Wabi Shebeli River by Italians and a survey of the river for this purpose by the Duke of Abruzzi. See 884.6113 Wabi Shebeli/1 for #226 from Ethiopia(Southard).
			DISCONTINUED		
			NOVEMBER 6,1936		

Page 1
JACKET CASE

File No. 884.6113

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Irrigation project proposed by Italians on the Wabi Shebeli River, Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Abyssinia # 226 (Southard) NE	July 15	Noted 884.6113.		Report of expedition led by Italian Duke of the Abruzzi has prompted Italians to make inquiries of Ethiopian Government as to possibilities of procuring concessions or contract for irrigation control workd on the Wabi Shebeli in Ethiopia, the water to be diverted to Somaliland. Discussion of peculiarities of river. Italians will be more in favor of granting Tsana Dam project to Anglo-American interests as they will be able to use such a grant as an argument in getting this concession. NOTED 884.6461-Tsana Dam/ 865b.6113/
X 2	Abyssinia #272 (Southard)	Sep.28	NE		Italian control of the Wabi Shebeli.- Italian Minister endeavoring to ascertain the views of the King with regard to ,-. Not felt that the King will view project at all favorably. Noted: 884.8111
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6,1936		

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.612

Subject: **Pests Affecting Plant Life - Abyssinia.**

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
A 1		Oct.2		NOTE	See 884.512/3 for # 274 from Abyssinia (Southard) enclosing translated copy of a governmental decree exempting people of the country from the Payment of certain taxes due to the plague of locusts which has ravaged the country during the past six months.

DISCONTINUED

NOVEMBER 6,1936

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6131

Subject: Tobacco - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Abyssinia (Southard) #- No	Nov 24			The Ethiopian Tobacco Monopoly. Detailed discussion of the -. Noted 884.602/
			DISCONTINUED		
			NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

Jacket Case.

File No. 884.61/333

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Coffee. Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	William M. Robbins, (Postum Co.Inc)	Nov.16 1928	A-G/C		Will send questionnaire with reference to coffee in Abyssinia.
2		Feb 12 1929	-	NOTE	See 884.00/149 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding proposed investigation of Abyssinian coffee supply by Colonel Francis T. Colby on behalf of the Postum Company.
3	Addis Ababa (Cramp) Report #-	Mar.28 1936	ACC NE EA		Belgian coffee plantations.Noted 884.602.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6,1936		

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 848.62222

Subject: Sheep Raising - Abyssinia

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Apr 4	Abyssinia # 55 FA		Karakul Sheep raising in Africa. Requests information regarding-- for the Agriculture Department.
2	Addis Ababa # --- (Southard)	May 29	FA [illegible]		DO: Information concerning as requested above. None being raised in areas mentioned. Noted 848x,62222;865b,62222; 851v,62222;865a,62222.

DISCONTINUED

NOVEMBER 6,1936

J.C.

File No. 884.4623

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Game Laws - Abyssinia.

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Nov.4		NOTE	See 884.4064/2 for # 287 from Abyssinia (Southard) enclosing a translation of a notice issued by the Ministry of Agriculture and Industry which requires permits for hunting in Abyssinia. Big game in Ethiopia has become somewhat depleted.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.63

Subject: Mines - Mining - Abyssinia.

	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Aden.#344	1919 Nov.26.	ne		Attempt to take into Abyssinia three aeroplanes ostensibly for use in prospecting for mineral deposits. Report re-.Note 884.796.
1		1920 Jan.29		NOTE	SEE 884.00/102 for Tel. #80 from Turkey (Am. High Commissioner, Jan 29,1920 re : American Utopian Mine Corporation attempting obtain Barr ar Concession in Abyssinia.
		Mar. 25	Aden #95 ta co	1a	Report from Am. Trade Comr. Constan tinople re to Brit. activities I Abyssinia. Dept. encloses-. Dept instructs transmit information re -.
2	Aden #373 (Southard)	May 11	TA CO		British activities against American interests in Abyssinia. Knows of no American company interested in obtaining mining concessions Mentions Armenian bearing Am. passport in Adis Abeba for pur pose securing mining concession s nambe Topoljan. Further inform ation re-.
3		Mar. 29	Commerce Dept. ta	2A	Brit. activities in Abyssinia. Am. Mining Co. secured mineral con ses sions in Abyssinia: but, Brit. i terests persuaded Govt. revoke th ese concessions. Dept. suggests i formation re- be sent direct to A Con., Aden. Dept. has sent instruc tion re- to Con., Aden.
3	Commerce Dept.	Apr. 5	ta		Brit. activities in Abyssinia. Infor mation that Mr. Mears sailed for U.S. & on arrival will take up him self. Any new information will be communicated to Dept. of State noted to 127.68 & 110.78
4	Aden #392 (Southard)	June 22	TA CO		British activities against American interests in Abyssinia. Reports re-.
5	Jas. Hamilton	Aug.2	TA		Bayart concession. Transmits copy of -.
6	Italy (Child) #28	Aug.19	Ne dc-2 pi		Deposits of Potassium chloride disco vered in Abyssinia. Encloses copy of letter from Amilcare Tocani re-.
~~7~~	~~Commerce Dept. (Julius Klein)~~	~~Oct.1~~	~~Ne dc-2~~ 884.6373/1		~~Deposits of Pottassium chloride. Transmits dup. copies of letter from S.D.Crenshaw of Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co. and copy of circular published by Commerce Dept. requests same be sent to Amb. Child and Cons. Southard re questing further information re-.~~
7	Aden (Cross)	1922 Feb.5,	ne ta dc-2		Mining industry of Abyssinia. Report for year ended Dec.31,1921.
8	Aden (Cross)	Mar. 3,	ne dc-2		Mineral resources of Abyssinia. Sup plemental Report re - for year end ing Dec. 31,1921.
9	Aden (Davis)	1923 Feb.19	ne ea co pi		Abyssinian Mica Deposit. Transmits report re.

See page 2.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 845.63

Subject: Mines Mining Abyssinia.

10 1923

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO— ne ea co pi	SUB No.	PURPORT.
10	France #3011 (Whitehouse)	Apr. 6	ne ea pi		Concessions for mineral rights in some of the "territories" of Abyssinia. Reports re call of Mr. Eli Joseph, Am., with Belgian, Th. Van den Haute, to obtain information re to Abyssinia. Mr. Van den Haute obtained from Abyssinian Govt. valuable --.Mr. Joseph interested in concession & anxious to ascertain whether there is any likelihood of U.S. establishing Con. or Legn. at Addis Abeba. Brit. anxious to control Blue Nile- reasons. Information re concessions. Other countries trying to obtain concessions noted to 725.0084
11	A.D.Alatary Inc	1925 Jan.30			Informs they have in view taking up of a concession for exploitation of a mine in Abyssinia. Asks if Commercial treaty of Dec.1903 between U.S. and late King Menelik is still in force and what protection their capital would have in Abyssinia.
		Feb. 17	A. Al Alatary ne	11	Do: informs relative treaty relations with Abyssinia, and consular representatives.
12	Aden #91 Park	Oct 28	ne ea acc		An American Mica Mining concession in Abyssinia. Sava Kehaia Finance Trading Co. of N.Y. has purchased concession. Hope to sell enough shares to make capital of $5 000 000. $50 000 now available Enormous quantities of mica are undoubtedly in Harrar.
MEMO.	State Department Near Eastern Affairs(Carlson)	Dec.22		12	Sava Kehaia Finance Trading Co. of N.Y. Information concerning Mr. Kehaia, President of this Company; capital of the Company; and commercial banking business done by this company.
13	Aden Tel - 7pm Park	1926 Jan 22	ne ea		Message from Lambie at Adis Ababa to come immediately in connection with mica contract. Reason for urgency not known but will be obtained. Requests instructions.
		Jan.25	Aden (-) Tel.#- 6 p.m. ne fp	13	DO: Department does not favor the form of intervention which is apparently desired from you in this case. Even in instances where consular assistance is properly extended to a particular American interest, Department cannot permit that interest to defray the expenses incidental thereto. Instructions concerning investigation of character and extent of needs for official American representation in Abyssinia. Noted to 123, T 64/

See page 3.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 846.63

Subject: Mines - - Mining - - Abyssinia.

1926

S.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	Aden #126 (Park)	Mar.16	ne ea acc		American Mica Mining in Abyssinia. Submits a review of recent telegraphic correspondence between the Department, Consulate, and persons in Abyssinia; adding notes from Dr. Lambie, regarding characters and purposes of Mr. Sounios Frank Hipple and their relations with the --activites of Sava Kebaia Finance Trading Company, American-Ethiopian Mica Mines Corporation.
15		Aug.25		NOTE	SEE 846a.63/3 for #175 from Aden (Park) Enclosing questionnaire regarding mineral situation and production in 1925 in Abyssinia.
		1927			
16		June 22		NOTE	SEE 846a.63/4 for Despatch #228 from Aden (Park) regarding: Production of minerals in Abyssinia. Questionnaire on.-.
17	Aden #261 (Park)	Sept 19	ne ea acc		Efforts of the American Sava Kebaia Group to save their Mica Concession in Ethiopia. Several enclosures consisting of letters, despatches and telegrams exchanged concerning--.
18	Aden #276 (Park)	Oct.18	ne		Suit of Sounios against The American - Ethiopian Mica Mines Corporation Further information rma-. Copy of private note from the British minister at Addis Ababa, Oct. 11, 1927, with enclosure a letter from British Consular Court in the Legation. Summary of dealings with British Minister.
19		Dec 4		NOTE	See 764.84/12 for #105 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding Arrest of Tullio Pastori, Italian, because he undertook negotiations with American interests for development of some of his mineral claims in Ethiopia which is a violation of the Fascisti Policy.

LIST OF PAPERS

J.C.

File No. 884.631

Subject: Mining Laws and Regulations - Ethiopia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Addis Ababa #133 (Southard)	Dec14	NE		Ethiopian decree for the regulation of certain kinds of mining operations.- Encloses translated copy.
2	Abyssinia # 311 (Southard)	Dec.26	NE		DO: Protest against the ,-, decided upon by the Diplomatic Corps under the rights gained in the Klobukowsky treaty of 1908.

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Coal - Abyssinia

File No. 848.6362

SUB	FROM—	DATE 1925	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Aden #88 Park	Oct 19	acc ne we ea		Coal deposits of British Somaliland and Abyssinia. Reports regarding - and encloses three copies of "Report on the Geology and Mineral Resources of British Somaliland" by R. A. Farquharson. Noted to 848x.6362
X 1	Interior Dept	Mar.24	acc		Coal in Abyssinia: Requests additional information on -.
		Apr 2	Interior Dept acc 1		De: Advises that Consular officers at Aden, Arabia, and Cairo, Egypt, are being directed to report concerning
		Apr 3	Aden (Park) acc 1		De: Requests report on coaldeposits in Abyssinia and British Somaliland.
X 2	Aden #68 (Park)	June 10			De: Explains difficulty in obtaining information, but will report in four to six weeks.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—823

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia.

File No. 836/3

1920

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	London #9637 (Skinner)	May 25	ta co		Standard Oil Co.-Explorations in Abyssinia. Reports Anglo-Am. Oil Co sending out an expedition to Abyssinia for exploration purposes
1		June 7	t	NOTE	SEE 123 So 8/62 for tel. 5 p.m. from London June 7, 1920 for report regarding Anglo-Am. oil expedition to Abyssinia, recommends Con. Southern accompany the party
2	London (Skinner) #9716	June 8	ta co		Am. Oil Exploration in Abyssinia. Reports exploring party would reach Aden within few days en route to Abyssinia. Suggests Am Con,Aden be instructed accompany the party.Encloses copy letter from Mr. Charles E. Dudley of Anglo-Am. Oil Co.,Ltd.
3		June 21	Gr. Brit. Tel.657 4 p.m. ta ne co AC	2A	Anglo-Am. expedition on way to Abyssinia to confirm oil concessio Suggested to Co's rep. that Anglo Am. officials in London should have interview with Amb. Con Gen. should be consulted prior to interview. Ascertain facts re concession etc. & tel. with views.
3	Gr. Brit. (Davis) Tel. 985 noon	June 25	ta co		Have consulted with Anglo-Am. oil officials & Con.Gen. Abyssinian of rank together with Topakyan hold 50 yr. concessions from Abyssinian Govt. dated Aug. 26/15 for minerals including petroleum. Holders approached Anglo-Am. for assistance & latter obtained petroleum rights therein. Concur in Dept's opinion re Am.Con. office accompanying expedition.
4 5	London (Skinner) Tel. 3 p.m. (omited)	July 14	ta co		Standard Oil Co. in Abyssinia. Quots from letter Anglo-Am. people read from Rooney re-.
		July 20	London (Skinner) #- ta co	4	Anglo-Am. Oil Co's concession in Abyssinia. Dept. informs it has given the Am. Con.,Aden permission to visit Abyssinia.
6	Aden #391(Southard)	June 21	ta co		Exploitation of Abyssinian Oil Concession by Anglo-Am. Oil Co. Rep. of Anglo-Am. Oil Co. arrived in Aden June 15. Views of Consulate.
7	London(Skinner) #9904	July 14	TA CO		American search for oil in Abyssinia.Encloses extract from letter from Anglo-American Oil Co. in London from Maj. Rooney setting forth position in Abyssinia. Urges a competent official representative of U.S. be designated to proceed to Addis Abbaba.

See page 2.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia.

File No. 4436/363

8 1920

	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 8	W.H.Ellis.	Aug.24.	ta co		Abyssinia.Asks for copy Commercial Report July 10,1920 re-. Oil recently discovered & a Brit.Syndicate endeavoring to get concession for exploitation entire Empire.
X 9	Aden,#400 (Southard)	July 19.	ta co		Exploitation of Abyssinian Oil Concession by Anglo-Am.Oil Co. Report re-.
X 10	Aden,#405 (Southard)	July 29.	ta co		Do. Do. Further reports re-.
		Sept.2.	Commerce Dept. ta	8	Abyssinia.Copy letter from W.H.Ellis of N.Y.requesting information re-
		Sept.2.	W.H.Ellis, ta	8	Conditions in Abyssinia.Informs letter re- referred to Commerce Dept. for information.
X 11	W.H.Ellis	Sept.10	TA		Conditions in Abyssinia. Desires copy of Am. Con. report at Aden, re- would be glad to have Govt take his concession.Oil in Abyssinia in great abundance.
X 12	London,#10127 (Hollis)	Sept.6.	ta co		Anglo-American oil expedition to Abyssinia.Quotes letter Aug.26 signed by James Hamilton which recites recent experiences of Expedition proceeding to Abyssinia to develop oil concessions in that country.
X		Sept.21	W.H. Ellis ta	11	Dept. has no copies of resport from Consul at Aden re to Abyssinia. Copy of request has been sent to Dept. of Commerce. Any further information transmitted to Dept. re concession will be carefully examined.
X 13	Aden #409 (Southard)	Sept.6	TA CO		Exploitation of Concession in Abyssinia by Anglo-American Oil Company. Additional information re the H.M.Baghdassarian Concession.
X		Oct. 14	Aden (Southard) ta co	13	Anglo-Am. Oil co's concession in Abyssinia. Dept. informs report re- of exceptional value.
X		Oct.14	Anglo-American Oil Co. (Eames) TA	13	Situation in Abyssinia re petroleum concession. Informs of report received from Am. Con. at Aden re-. etc.
X 14	C.A.Eames	Oct.18	TA		Anglo-Am. oil company's concession. E.E.Powell will arrive in N.Y. in few days and will communicate further with Dept. after interview with him re-.
X 15	C.A.Eames	Oct.29	TA1		AngloAmerican oil company's concession.In communication with associates in London re and will communicate further
X 16	C.A.Eames	Nov.5	ta		Anglo-Am. Oil Co.,Ltd. Advises that -- are not opposed to publication of fact that Abyssinian Govt has granted co. 50 yr.Petroleum concession for entire Eastern half of prov. of Harrar,Abyssinia.

See page 3.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 463/63

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia

17 1920

	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	X	Nov.12.	London,#- (Skinner) ta	16a	Efforts of Anglo-Am.Oil Co.to obtain petroleum concession in Abyssinia.
	X	Nov.30.	Commerce Dept. ta	13	Concessions in Abyssinia obtained by Anglo-American Oil Co. Suggests
	X	Nov.30.	Commerce Dept. ta	13	Co information re- be given publicity by Commerce Dept.
	X	Nov.30.	C.A.Eames, ta	16	Possibility of publishing general facts re above.
	X	Nov.12.	Aden,#- Southard) ta	17a	Efforts of Anglo-Am.Oil Co.to obtain a petroleum concession in Abyssinia.Refers to previous corresp.re-. Full credit given to Southard & Consul Gen.at London for valuable assistance rendered in negotiating the concession.
X	17 Aden #429 (Southard)	Nov.11	TA		Exploitation of Abyssinian concession by the Anglo-American Oil Co. Anglo-American Oil co representatives in field some weeks. French Min. at Adis Abeba protests against agreement between Baghdassarian Anglo-American Oil Co. group and Abyssinian Corp. Group re oil rights in Harrar province. Information re-.
	X	Dec.22	Anglo-Am. Oil Co. TA	17	Petroleum concession acquired by Anglo-Am. Oil Co., in Abyssinia. Dept. informs re substance of desp. from Am. Con.,Aden re-
	X	Dec.21	Aden (-) Tel.7pm ta we	17	Your 429. Keep in close touch with concession situation in Abyssinia. In case fail to receive information, or there appears to be danger of disapproval of agreement notify Dept.
X	18 C.A.Eames	Dec.23	ta		Exploitation of Abyssinian concession by Anglo-Am.Oil Co. Shall be glad to discuss matter re- , if come to Wash. any time.
		1921			
X	19 London (not signed) Tel. 11 a.m.	Jan.1	ta		Am. petroleum concession in Abyssinia. Oil found, quantities geoglogical conditions yet unascertained. Brit. rep. in Abyssinian corporation resulted in protest fr Fr. to Brit. Govt. on ground of relation of apparently secret clause bet. Brit. Fr., & Italian Govt's that no commercial advantages would be sought or obtained by one party without consultation & agreement with other 2 parties.
	X	Dec. 29	London (Skinner) #- ta we 3a	17	Concession in Abyssinia granted to Anglo-Am. Oil Co. Dept. encloses copy desp. #429 from Aden Nov.11 re—. Transmits to Dept. any information re matter that comes to attention.

See page 4.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia.

File No. 890.6363

20 1920

	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
20	Aden #431 (Southard)	Dec.15	ta		Exploitation of Abyssinian Concession by Anglo-Am. Oil Co.,Ltd. Forwards copies of correspondence as further establishing the Brit. attitude toward the--.
		1921 Jan.17	London Tel. 2pm (-) ta ne we	19	Your Jan. 1,11 am re petroleum concession in Abyssinia. To which Standard do you refer? Transmit further information obtainable, with re to clause of Treaty betw. Gr. Brit.,France, & Italy; Anglo-Am. rep. Am. or Brit. interests?
21	London # 3pm. Tel. (Skinner)	Jan.18	ta		Dept.'s 17th. Gen's. Jan.1st refers to Standard Oil Co. Anglo Am.Oil Co. is Brit. Corp. of which Am. interests held 80 %.Developments being directed by Anglo-Am. but intention is to turn all Abyssinian property over to strictly Am. corporation.
		Jan.14	France #727 (Wallace) ta	17	Anglo-Am.Oil Co. obtained concession in Abyssinia covering certain areas in Prov. of Harrar. Dept. transmits information re-. Dept. desires other information furnished
		Jan.19	London Tel.7pm (-) TA	21	Your Jan.18,3pm. To which Stand oil Co. do you refer. New Jersey or New York?
22	London(Skinner) Tel	Jan.20	TA		All references to Standard, mean Standard of New Jersey.
23	London(Skinner) #10680	Jan.7	TA		Anglo-American Oil expedition to Abyssinia.Encloses copy of letter from Anglo-American Oil Co. to Maj.S.S.Rodney at head of expedition in Abyssinia, explaining complications in re to the concession.Am. representatives of private concerns in Abyssinia will be at disadvantage in defending interests while Great Brit. France and Italy maintain official agents in the country.etc
24	London#10665 (Skinner)	Jan.5	TA		British Petroleum Policy- Agreement between the United Kingdom. Encloses copy of - signed at London Dec.13, 1906
		Jan. 11	London (Skinner) #- ta	19	Petroleum concession granted to Anglo-Am. Oil Co., in Abyssinia Dept. desires to learn whether plan of Fr. Colonial Authorities for development in Abyssinia in cooperation with Standard Oil Co. is contingent upon annulment of Agreement which was recently formed bet. Anglo-Am. Co. & Abyssinian Corp.

See page 5.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.6363

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia

25 1921

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 25	London #10731 (Skinner)	Jan.20	ta		Petroleum matters - American Interests in Abyssinia. Anglo-Am. Oil Co., is rep. of Standard interests in United Kingdom, stock to extent of 80% being held in U.S.although form of co itself is that of a Brit.Corp.
X 26	Great Brit. #4115 (Davis)	Jan.24	TA		Oil exploitation in Mesopotamia. Encloses memo re salient features of an arrangement alleged to have been entered into between French firm and Abyssinian Govt.Also encloses excerpt from DAILY TELEGRAPH.
27	X	Feb.11	Aden (Lakin) #- ta	25	Petroleum concession in Abyssinia recently obtained by Anglo-Am. Oil Co.Ltd. Dept. transmits copies of desp. from London re-
	X	Feb.19	Aden (Southard) #- TA	26	Concession recently obtained in Abyssinia by Anglo-American Oil Co Transmits report from London in which additional information is given re Brit. policy.
X 27	London #10819 Skinner	Feb.10	ta		Am. petroleum concession in Abyssinia Information re Anglo-Am. Oil Co. Ltd. States- is brit. Co. 80 per cent owned by Mr. J.D.Rockefeller & note by Standard Oil Co of N.J. Encloses copy of letter from.Director of Anglo-Am.Oil Co.Ltd. re question whether Am. interests preponderate in control of Co.
X 28	Aden #435 (Southard)	Jan.18	ta		Exploitation of Abyssinian Concession by the Anglo-Am. Oil Co.Ltd. Information re to new developments in matter of agreement --on the division of the oil rights in the Abyssinian province of Harrar. Abyssinian Corp. has "sold back" to Abyssinian govt. its mineral concessions for eastern half of Harrar province.
	X	Feb. 26	Aden #- ta we	28A	Press statement from London,Feb.24, re Banca Commerciale Italian ceding its oil fields in Abyssinia to Standard Oil Co. Dept. desires information on subject.
	X	Mar.14	Aden(Lakin) #- TA	27	Concession obtained by Anglo-Am. Oil Co. in Abyssinia. Transmits copy of desp from Am.Con.Gen. London containing important information re-.
	X	Mar.14	London(Skinner) #- TA	28	Concession obtained by Anglo-Am. Oil Co. Ltd. in Abyssinia. Encloses copy of desp. from Am. Con. Aden containing information re-.
X 29	Aden #5 (Lakin)	Mar.2	ta		Exploitation of Abyssinian Concession by Anglo-Am. Oil. Co. Ltd. Encloses letters from and to Major Rooney re -.

See Page 6

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 844.6363

Subject: Petroleum ---------- Abyssinia.

No.	FROM—	DATE. 1921	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
30	Italy #351 (Johnson)	Mar.11	ta		"Standard Oil Controls Abyssinia Oil Fields. Informs re and quotes a special press report to the CHICAGO TRIBUNE from Milan, dated Feb.23 re -. Appears to be no truth in report in question.
		Mar.28	Great Britain Tel. 176 6 p.m. ta we	26	Brit. Amb. at Wash. states in Abyssinia "a Brit. subject acting on behalf of an Anglo-Am. Oil Co., has asked for the support of His Majesty's Govt. in maintaining the rights obtained by a Concession", & implies that the Brit. Govt. would possibly act in cooperating with this Govt. in Abyssinia on condition that similar cooperation takes place in Costa Rica with respect to the Brit. controlled Amory concession. Dept. requests facts with your suggestions.
31		Mar.23		NOTE	SEE 818.6353 Am 6/75 for Note #233 from the Brit. Emb. Mar.23,1921 RE Suggesting cooperation by U.S Govt. in the Amory case in Costa Rica, as was done by the Brit. Govt. in the Anglo-Am. Oil Co. case in Abyssinia.
32	Gt. Brit. Tel.277 3pm. (Wright)	Apr.5	ta we		Your 166,Mar.28. Forwarded by pouch copy exhaustive report by ConGen recd. this morning re operations of Anglo-Am. Oil Co. in Abyssinia
33	Aden #10 (Lakin)	Mar.23	TA		Exploitation of Abyssinian Oil concession by Anglo-American Oil Co. Will keep in touch with further developments in matter - & advise Dept.
34	Great Britain #4445 (Wright)	Apr.5	NE ta we		Operations of the Anglo-American Oil Co. in Abyssinia. Encloses copy of a report dated Apr.4, 1921 from the Con.Gen. re the-.
35	London #11069 (Skinner)	Apr.4	ta ne we		Am. Oil interests in Abyssinia. Transmits copy of letter to the Am. Charge d'Affaires dated Apr. 4,1921 re -.
36	London #11094 (Skinner)	Apr.6	ta ne we		Am. oil interests in Abyssinia. Statements of Brit. Amb. constitute gross travesty of facts; that Brit. officials in Abyssinia proceeded from one intrigue to another with view to preventing Standard interests from acquiring valid concession & suggestion that U.S. should assist Brit. interests in Costa Rica is highly diverting proposal.
		Apr. 28	London Tel. noon (-) ta	35	Desp. 11069,Apr.4/21. Abyssinian oil. Dept. instructs transmits certain copies of concessions. copies of agreements betw. Deghdabberism and anglo-am. oil co; bagh. and bayart freres, etc.

Lee Page

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 84636

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia.

37 1921

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 37	London #11244 (Skinner)	May 6	ta		Concessions and contracts relating to oil developments in Abyssinia. Forwards copies of all the documents in the possession of the Anglo-Am. Oil Co. re -.
X 38	Anglo-American Oil Co. (F.E. Powell)	May 27	TA		Duffy expedition to Abyssinia. Report re - by Barnum Brown, May 12, 1921.
	X	June 3	Anglo-American Oil Co.(Jas. Hamilton) TA	38a	Oil concessions in Abyssinia. Dept requests information re provisions of concessions claimed by Bayart Freres. etc.
X 39	Anglo- American Oil Co.(Hamilton)	June 7	TA		Oil concessions in Abyssinia.Bayar Freres were to act as agents in Abyssinian Govt and not as concessionaires in exploiting the mineral resources.Will forward copy of Bayart concession. Further information re-.
	X	June 16	London #39 (Skinner) ta	39	Concession acquired by Anglo-Am. Oil Co. for development of oil lands in Abyssinia. Dept. transmits letter from Anglo-Am.Oil Co., containing information re
	X	June 18	Anglo-Am. Oil Co. ta we	39	Oil concessions in Abyssinia. Information re- contained in letter of value to Dept.
X 40	Jerusalem(Southard) #650	May 16	TA		Exploitation of Abyssinian Oil concession by American interests. Explanation of basis upon which questioned statements by Con.Skinner, were made to avoid any impression of careless inaccuracy in work done in Abyssinia on behalf of the Anglo-Am. Oil Co.Ltd.
X 41	State Dept.(Office of Foreign Trade Adviser) (ACM)	May 27	TA Dc-2	MEMO	Anglo-American Oil Company's concession in Abyssinia.Memo of conference attended by Dearing,Powell Hamilton and Millspaugh.
X 42	State Dept. (Office of Foreign Trade Adviser) (ACM)	May 31	TA Dc-2	MEMO	Conversation with Jas. Hamilton of Anglo-American Oil Co. May 28, 1921 re Anglo-American Oil Co's concession in Abyssinia.
X 43	Interior Dept.	Jan. 27	ta		Exploitation of Abyssinian concession by Anglo-Persian Oil Co. Ltd In report of Am. Con.at Aden under date of Dec.15, 1920 made mention of enclosures 1,2,3 and 4, copies of correspondence re concession, which were not forwarded to Geological survey with the report. Desires to be advised as to where these papers are filed.
	X	July6	Interior Dept. (Spencer) TA	43	Exploitation of Abyssinian concession by Anglo-Persian Oil Co. ltd. Transmits copy of report of Dec.15, 1920 from Am.Con.Aden with enclosures re-. Letter of Jan.27 inadvertently held without action.expresses regret etc.

See page 8

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Petroleum - Abyssinia

File No. 884.6363

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 44	Aden #33 (Larkin)	1921 July 27	ta		Abyssinian oil fields. Informed reliably Banca Commerciale Italiana never held any concessions or rights to -.Italian in neighborhood believed to be looking up prospects for oil and mineral rights in the province.
X 45	Aden #30 (Larkin)	July 12	ta		Oil concessions Banca Commerciale in Abyssinia. Unable as yet to learn anything definite re-. Will advise
X 46	Commerce Department (Klein)	Aug.31	ta		Failure of Anglo-American Oil Co. to obtain oil concessions in Abyssinia. Encloses copy of report by Commercial Attache, Alfred P. Dennis re-. Report made by Mr. Brown of the above Co.
X 47	Commerce Dept. (Hopkins)	Aug.30	ta		Alfred P. Dennis. Transmits copies of report from - on failure of an Am. company to secure an oil concession in Abyssinia.
	X	Sept. 3	London #- ta (Skinner)	39	Concession acquired by Anglo-Am. Oil Co. for development of oil lands in Abyssinia. Dept. transmits copy of commercial Attache Report,London, to effect that Co. had failed to obtain a concession.
	X	Sept. 9	Commerce Dept. ta (Hoover)	39	Alleged failure of Anglo-Am. Oil Co. to obtain petroleum concession in Abyssinia. Dept. infoms Commerical Attache's report not in accord with information in Dept.
	X	Sept. 9	Commerce Dept. (Julius Klein)	46	Alleged failure of Anglo-Am. Oil Co. to obtain oil concessions in Abyssinia. Inquiry on subject being sent to Am.C.G., London.
X 48	London(Skinner) #11849	Sept.30	ta		Statement of the Commercial Attache at London that Anglo-American Oil Company failed to obtain a concession for development of certain oil lands in Abyssinia. Reports - has conveyed an entirely erroneous impression to Commerce Dept. Further information re-.
X 49	State Department Office of Foreign Trade Adviser) ACM	Apr.25 1923		MEMO	Summary of the Abyssinian situation
X 50	Aden(Davis) #91	Feb.28	we ea co pi		Anglo-American oil concession in Abyssinia.Arrival of Alaister McKelvie of London in interest of -.Reports re proclamation issued by Ras Tafari to effect all concessionsin Abyssinia should be registered in that country before Mar of this year.

See Page 9

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.6363

Subject: Petroleum Abyssinia

SERIAL No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
51	London(Skinner) #15348 ne ea co pi	1923 June 25			Standard Oil and Abyssinia. Activities of Anglo-American Oil Co.Ltd. acting for Standard Oil interests, in Province of Harrar,Abyssinia, and to certain conflicting British and French claims in that region.
52	Aden(Davis)#132	June 12			Report concerning new developments Anglo-American Oil concession in Abyssinia. Informs that Alaister Mckelvie,Representative of Anglo-American Oil Co, reports that he has finally succeeded in getting the affair satisfactorily arranged
53	Aden #86 (Park)	1925 Sept.12	ne ea fa acc		Renewal of general concession in Harrar province granted to Anglo-American Oil Co.,Ltd.Reports concerning proposed trip to Adis Abeb to obtain the --, advising of fear by this company that French may secure to entire Harrar district at expiration of the original five year agreement unless Consulate assists in securing renewal. Consul advises will endeavor to secur data of current interest relating to resources, commerce, and industries of Abyssinia and French Somaliland; and to form personal contacts, official and unofficial, in Djibouti and Abyssinia. Trip will be from Sept.13-27,1925. noted to 123 P 213
		~~Oct 26~~	~~Aden (Park) fa~~	~~53~~	~~Do: Dept views with disfavor action taken in leaving consulate in charge of the Indian clerk, without previous approval of the Dept. Absence will be charge against leave of absence. Expenses incident to journey cannot be paid by the Dept.~~
			Transferred 123 P. 213		
54	Aden (Park) # 92 NE EA FA ACC	Nov 5			Effort to obtain a petroleum concession in Abyssinia for American interests;-Encloses correspondence in connection with an,-known as The Anglo-American Oil Co.
		1926			
55		Apr.22		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/34 for #1 from Foreign Service Inspector(Totten) Regarding: Reporting relative to activities of Anglo-American Oil Company in Abyssinia.
		1927			
~~56~~	~~State Department~~ Near Eastern Affairs (Wadsworth)	~~Nov.7~~	~~ne~~ See 884.602-Kerosene/1		~~MEMO. Sale of petroleum products in Ethiopia:~~ Petroleum Storage in Egypt, Recommendations regarding new American Minister to Egypt. Conversation with Mr. P. M. Mcdonald Managing Director of Vacuum Oil Company and Dr. F. H. Henry Egyptian Manager of same company. Noted to 883.6363 and 724.83
		~~Nov.25~~	~~Egypt #343~~ (Winship) ne	~~56~~	~~Do: Copy of above memorandum enclosed~~ See 883.6363/34 1

See page #10

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6363

Subject: Petroleum- Abyssinia.

57

1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
		~~Dec. 6~~	~~Abyssinia~~ (Southard at Singapore) ne See 884.602 Kerosene/2	~~56~~	~~Sale of petroleum products in Ethiopia.~~ Copy of extract from memorandum of recent conversation between two officials of Vacuum Oil Company and officer of State Department on,-. Information requested as to dates on which he plans to be in Aden as contemplated by Department's special instruction of December 1, 1927.
~~57~~	~~Egypt #173~~ (Winship)	1928 ~~Jan. 21~~	~~ne~~ See 883.6363/35		~~Petroleum Storage in Egypt.~~ Acknwoledges receipt of memorandum enclosed in instruction #343, dated Nov. 25, 1927 from Department on-.
X 58		June 19		NOTE	See 884.602 Kerosene/3 for #- from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding Concession for monopoly for sale of kerosene and candles in Ethiopia granted to Christo Papadopoulos in February, 1905. Copy enclosed. Monopoly not exercised.
X 59	Addis Ababa (Southard) #53 NE	1929. Jan. 19			Exploitation of sale of kerosene, gasoline and other products in Ethiopia and the Red Sea area. Report on combine of Anglo-Persian Oil Company and the Asiatic Petroleum Company for the,-. A. Besse is a director and promoter of the enterprise. Ethiopia offers the best market, with promise of future expansion.
X 60	Addis Ababa (Southard) # 60 Ne	Feb 8			Regulations for the Storage of Commercial Stocks of Gasolene and Kerosene at Addis Ababa. Encloses copy of-- issued by Municipality of Addis Ababa, and substitute ordinance drawn up by the Chamber of Commerce to meet the main objections of the first, which allows unfair competition and effects the jurisdiction over foreigners.

LIST OF PAPERS

JACKET CASE

File No. 884.6371/1

Subject: Salt - - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		May 13		NOTE	See 848x.6371/1 for # — from Addis Ababa (Park) regarding the Ethiopian Salt Market. Annual imports of salt into Ethiopia. Communications planned.
2		May 14		NOTE	See 848x.6371/2 for # 195 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding salt importations of Ethiopia, their importance and possible political significance.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.6373

Subject: Potash Mines. Abyssinia

	FROM:	DATE 1917	TO	SUB No.	PURPORT
-	Aden #76	May 28	C		Inclose report on an Abyssinian pot-ash mine, and submit additional information , which seems advisable not to include in report which has been prepared for possible publication in the Daily Commerce & Trade Reports.
		1921			
X 1	Commerce Dept. (Julius Klein)	Oct.1	Ne do-2		Deposits of Potassium chloride. Transmits dup. copies of letter from S.D. Crenshaw of Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co. and copy of circular published by Commerce Dept. Requests same be sent to Amb. Child and Con. Southard re questing further information on subject.
	X	Oct. 26	Commerce Dept. do-2	1	Reports transmitted re to potassium deposits in Abssinia. Dept. informs Am.Cons. Jerusalem & Aden instructed investigate matter & report to Dept. along lines requested.
	X	Oct.26	Aden (Lakin) #- do-2 co	1	Reports forwarded from State Dept. re potassium deposits in Abyssinia Dept. encloses copy correspondence recd. by Dept. from Commerce Dept re to inquiry from Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co. of Richmond re- Dept. instructs investigate matter & report .
		Oct.26	Jerusalem #- (Southard) do-2 co	1	do do do do
X 2	Jerusalem #809 (Southard)	Dec. 5	ne do-2		Potash Deposits in Abyssinia. Inquiry from Virginia-Carolinia Chemical Co. of Richmond re to reports forwarded from Dept. re to potassium deposits in Abssinia. Potassium deposits in Abssinia are near Eritrean frontier, being worked by Italian co & may be considered as an industry of Eritrea. Further information on subject.
X 3	Aden #- (Lakin)	Dec.12	Ne Dc-2 ta		Potassium Deposits in Abyssinia. Information requested by the Virginia-Carolinia Chemical Co. transmits-.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461

Subject: Water power - Abyssinia

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1925

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		May 11	et sequentur	NOTE	See 884.6461-Tsana Dam/ for correspondence regarding the de[illegible] of Tafari Makonnen, Regent o[illegible]pia (later King Tafari) t[illegible] services of skilled hydra[illegible] struction engineer capabl[illegible] ecting power development [illegible] gqtion work; the negotiat[illegible] British and American cont[illegible] for construction of the L[illegible] (Blue Nile) Dam; and diff[illegible] encountered in handling m[illegible] out straining British-Eth[illegible] relations.

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.6461 Tsana dam

Subject: Water power - Abyssinia (Ethiopia) Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

1925

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	Paris (Skinner) Tel. 11am	May 11	ne ea		American engineer skilled in hydraulic construction capable of directing important work in Ethiopia. Secretary of Tafari Makonnen, Regent of Ethiopia, desires services of-
		May 11	Paris Tel. 6pm ne	-	DO: Inform Department if engineer is required for irrigation work or for power development. Give futhrer details including probable salary.
1	Paris (Skinner) Tel. 11am	May 13	ne ea		DO: Representative of Ethiopia does not know what salary is necessary and desires information as to the approximate salary for competent engineer. Proposed work is dam of Lake Sana head of Blue Nile for irrigation purposes. Noted 884.6113
2	Paris #502 Skinner	May 11			Request of Prince Tafari Makonnen for an American Engineer! reports regarding the - .
3	Interior Dept.	May 26	ne		Competent enginner to design and construct a dam across the Blue Nile in Abyssinia: encloses copy of letter from Chief Engineer of this Bureau. Recommends Mr. Francia T. Crowe. Encloses statement from the Charles B. Hawley & Company.
4	Interior Dept.	May 18	ne		Do: informs that Dept. has communicated with the Chief Engineer of the Bureau of Reclamation at Denver on the subject and when his suggestions are received will be forwarded.
5	Paris Tel., 4pm (Skinner)	June 8	ne ea		Abyssinian irrigation dam. Asks if Department is able to report progress in matter.
Memo	State Department (Division of Near Eastern Affairs) (Carlson)	June 4	ne	1	Desire of Abyssinia to obtain the services of an American engineer to construct a dam near Lake Sana on the Blue Nile. Thinks Mr. Maryam representative of Ras Tafari should come to United States to complete negotiations in matter.
		June 9	Paris Tel. 2pm (-) ne	1	Do: Bureau of Reclamation has furnished names of 2 engineers who are recommended as competent for proposed construction work. Salary suggested. Department assumes that Mr. Maryam will visit the United States in connection with-
		June 9	Paris #- Skinner	2	Reccommends C. H. Howell and A. C. Jaquith for position of engineer to bild dam on Blue Nile.
6	Paris (Skinner) #594 NE	June 25			Desire of Ethiopian Government to obtain services of American engineer. Reports further concerning action taken.

See page 2.

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 890.6461

Subject: Water Power - - Abyssinia. (Ethiopia) Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

SUB	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
		1925			
X	Paris #730 (Skinner)	Sept.1	ne ea acc		Construction work in Ethiopia. Advises information concernin-- supplied the Department has been placed before proper officials of Ethiopian Government.
X 8	State Department N.E.Division (Dulles)	Sep.15	acc	Memo	Selection of an American engineer for construction work in Abyssinia. Conversation with member of the British Embassy in regard to-
X 9	Paris #954 (Orr)	Dec.28	we ea acc		American Engineer for Irrigation Work in Ethiopia. Refers to Department's instruction of June 9,1925 concerning--. Submits extract from a letter dated November 27 ,925 written by Mr. Ato Welde Maryam, representing the Abyssinian Government stipulating the conditions under which the American engineer to be placed in charge of the irrigation work would be employed by the Abyssinian Government.
X 9 1/2	Aden (Park) #100 ne	Dec 16	Proposed British construction of the Blue Nile dam in Abyssinia. Reports re- and opposition to the project among some Abyssinians.		
		1926			
X		Jan.26	Interior Department ne acc	9	DO: Encloses copy of despatch #954 of December 28,1925 in regard to--- from the American Consulate General at Paris, transmitting a copy of a letter addressed to the Consul General by a representative of the Government of Ethiopia. Request that the Bureau of Reclamation would make informal and confidential inquiries among well qualified American engineers as to whether the terms offered by the Government of Ethiopia would be acceptable to them.
		1925			
X 10	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Dulles)	Aug.5	ne	Memo.	Position of Engineer for Abyssinia. Conversation with Mr. Henry Chilton of British Embassy concerning --- Told Mr. Chilton that the Abyssinian Government had approached our Consul General through their representative in Paris with a view to inquiring whether an American Engineer could be obtained. Reply was made that this was a private matter Mr. Chilton said there was nothing in his instructions from his Government to indicate that the British Government was in the least apprehensive about the matter.
		1926			
X 11	Interior Department	Feb 5	ne		Engineer to undertake construction of a dam on the Blue Nile for Abyssinian Government. Feels that before inquiries be made, the terms of employment should be stated upon the basis that all expenses for travel and subsistence shall be borne by Abyssinian Government.
X		Feb.24	Paris (Skinner) ne	11	DO: Department transmitted a copy of of despatch No.954 dated December 28 1925 with its enclosure, concerning —, to the Department of Interior

Page #3

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—823

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 549.48 Tsana dam

Subject: Water Power- Abyssinia (Theopia). Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

12

1926

	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
	✓	Feb. 24	continued:	11	Encloses copy of Department of Interior's reply thereto. Department has given to Mr. Ralpy J. Totten, a copy of the despatch together with copy of its enclosure, as well as copy of the letter from Interior Department, and has requested him to explain matters personally to appropriate authorities in Abyssinia.
X 12	Interior Department (Mead)	1925 June 3	ne		Securing an engineer for building of a dam across the Blue Nile, in Abyssinia. States further advice concerning—— received from former General Superintendent of Construction, Mr. F.T. Crowe.
X 13	Paris #1060 Skinner	1926 Mar 2	ne		American engineer for irrigation work in Ethiopia. Feels that Department should make selection and requests bo be instructed in what terms to reply to Mr. Ato Wolde Maryam.
	✓	Mar.19	Paris #- (Skinner) ne	13	DO: Acknowledges receipt of despatch #1060 of March 2,1926 in regard to—. Department has indicated that as Consul General Ralph J. Totten is proceeding to Abyssinia in near future, it has requested him to explain matters personally to appropriate authorities in Abyssinia. Department also suggested that it would be desirable form him to proceed to Paris to confer with Mr. Skinner in these matters.
X 14		Apr.8		NOTE	SEE 884.77/1 for despatch #1146 from Paris (Skinner) regarding Alleged European designs upon Ethiopia. Advises of Anglo-Italian negotiations during which Great Britain demanded control of waters of Lake Tsana, which is source of Blue Nile, with a view to irigation of Soudan. Advises of desire of Ethiopian Government to secure an American Engineer to control headwaters of the Blue Nile, which will give Ethiopian control of water supplies of the country.
X 15	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Carlson)	Nov.17		MEMO.	Desire of Abbysinia for Department assistance in effort to obtain services of American engineer for construction of dam near Lake Tsana for imppртant power and irrigation developments. Suggestions of Dr. Elwood Mead, Director of Recalamation Bureau and Consul General Totten.
		1427			

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461/1

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia (Theopia). Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

FORM DEPARTMENT OF STATE POSITION OFFICE 1—207 16 1927

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
16	Aden #252 (Park)	Sept. 5	ne we		Lake Tsana and associated politics, Ras Tafari's and European Press Comment regarding-. Four articles in French and English on-. Quota-tions of British and French comment by Max Brésol of the Paris "QUOTIDIEN". Noted to 741.65.
		Nov.4	Great Britain Tel. #214- 3pm ne a-e	16a	J.G. White Engineering Corporation of New York negotiating for a $20,000,000 contract with Ethiopian Government for construction of Lake Tsana dam. Considerable surprise caused in British official circles by report of-. Interview with Martin on subject. He sailed for England on the OLYMPIC October 29th. Noted to 701.8411
17	Egypt Tel 8 10am Winship	Nov 7	ne		Alleged Tsana Dam contract of White Company. Great local interest regarding - and numerous inquiries indicating anxiety.
		Nov.8	Egypt (-) Tel. #28- noon ne	17	DO: Brief statement of facts concerning proposition of White and Company Representative of Ethiopian Government who made proposal to company now in London presumably to discuss matter with Foreign Office.
18		1926 June 29		NOTE	SEE 741.65/17 for Despatch #1138 from Great Britain (Sterling) regarding Treaty between Great Britain and Italy respecting Lake Tsana, Rome. Italian Government will aid British in obtaining a concession to construct barrage at Lake Tsana from Ethiopian Government.
19	State Department Near Eastern Affairs (Shaw)	Nov.8	ne	MEMO.	Alleged Tsana Dam contract between J. G. White Engineering Company and Ethiopian Government. Conversation between the Secretary and the Egyptian Minister.
20	Great Britain #2258 (Atherton)	Nov.8	ne		DO: British interest in proposed construction, Matter discussed at the Foreign Office concerning American contract. Departure of Egyptian Prime Minister delayed because of alleged American contract. Egyptian opinion. Clippings from local press enclosed.
21	Great Britain (Atherton) #2267	Nov.11	we		Construction of dam across Blue Nile by American Company. Press clipping containing statements by Dr. Wargneh Martin of Abyssinia, and Sir Austen Chamberlain's remarks in House of Commons.
22	Aden #7 Aldridge	Nov 7	ne		Construction of Blue Nile dam. Quotes Reuters telegram, published in local Aden telegraphic news-sheet of November 5th, disputing accuracy of report regarding American interest in -

See 5

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana dam

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

1—207 23

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1927	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 23	Aden #5 Aldridge	Nov 4	ne		Construction of dam on the Blue Nile Conversation with British Minister at Addis Ababa on subject of purpose of Dr. Martin's trip to U.S., possibly in connection with proposed - . Items from REUTER'S TELEGRAMS regarding project. Noted to 033.8411
X 24	Spain #615 Hammond	Nov 10	ne		Recently reporter permission granted to White Engineering Corporation
X 24 1/2	MEMORANDUM	Nov 7	Treaty Provisions DESC. and other Official References to The Lake Tsana Dam Project. Noted 701.1184, 811.42-784 and 611.84/		by Ras Tafari to construct a dam at the source of the Blue Nile. Transmits translation of editorial from A B C entitled "An Anglo-Yankee Conflict in Abyssinia", dealing With old-tand recent history of international conflicts and agreements over irrigation of Sudan and Egypt with waters of the Nile.
X 25		Nov. 3		NOTE	SEE 125.0084/47 for #4 from Aden (Aldridge) regarding: One of the interests of British Government in Abyssinia is to further the Tana dam project.
X 26		Nov. 7,		NOTE SEE	883.6111/106 for #106 from Egypt (Winship) Press comment on negotiations between Abyssinian Government and J.G White Engineering Corporation of New York for building a dam across the Blue Nile.
X 27		Nov. 7,		NOTE SEE	841.00/1081 for #2264 from Great Britain(Atherton) Effect upon public sentiment of reports from New York that the J.G.White Engineering Corporation had practically concluded negotiations with Abyssinian Government to build dam across Blue Nile.Excitement has died down.
X 28	J.G.White Engineering Corporation (E.N.Chilson)	Nov.25	ne		Proposed Lake Tsana dam on the Blue Nile. Set of press clippings on negotiations with Dr.W.C.Martin as to financing and construction of - for the American Minister Resident to Ethiopia.
X		Nov.29	Ethiopia(Southard)#28 & ne		DO. DO.
X 29	Great Britain #2294 (Atherton)	Nov.25	ne		Concession by Abyssinia to American Engineers to construct barrage on Blue Nile. Quotes reply by Sir Austen Chamberlain to a question in House of Commons, asking for further information as to--.
X 30		Dec.1		NOTE	SEE 123 So 8/155b for instruction #- to Abyssinia (Southard at Singapore regarding: Information concerning Lake Tsana dam project should be submitted,

Lee 6

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 31

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1927	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
31	Germany #2911 Poole	Nov 21	ne		Tsana Dam project in Abyssinia. German interest in and attitude with regard to - . Article by Professor A. Mendelssohn Bartholdy Report that German firm also bidding for Tsana dam contract, in competition with White and Company.
32	Douglas, W. H.	Dec. 1	ne		Construction of proposed dam on Blue Nile at Lake Tsana. Requests information concerning recent negotiation between Dr. W. C. Martin, representing Ethiopian Government and the American engineering Company.
		Dec.6	Douglas, W. H. ne	32	DO: American company with which Dr. Martin discussed matter was J. G. White Engineering Corporation and so far as Department is aware, no loan for financing project of, has been concluded.
		Dec. 6	Great Britain #- (Atherton) ne	29	DO: Requests copies of texts of note exchange of which took place shortly prior to conclusion of Anglo-Ethiopian Treaty of May 15, 1902. Additional information also requested.
33		Nov. 19		NOTE	SEE 883.9111/109 for Despatch #119 from Egypt (Winship) regarding: Blue Nile project. Statement of Sir Austen Chamberlain in which he referred to exchange of notes in 1902 whereby Emperor Menelik gave preference to proposals of British and Sudan Governments and affirmed he had no intention of granting a concession on Blue Nile or Lake Tsana to any other than British Government.
34		Nov.21		NOTE	SEE 841.00/1085 for #2289 from Great Britain (Atherton) Re: Clamor raised over report of contract being signed for construction of dam across Blue Nile has died down. Quotes excerpts from statements by Abysinian representative and Sir Austen Chamberlain regarding progress of negotiations between the British and Abyssinian Government for construction of this dam.
35	White Engirerring Corporation J. G.	Dec.1	ne		Lake Tsana Project- Abyssinia. Clippings to be forwarded to the newly appointed American Minister Resident to Ethiopia.
		Dec.9	Abyssinia #- (Southard in Singapore) ne	35a	DO: Clippings from J. G. White Engineering Corporation. Also extract from weekly report of the Embassy dated November 7, 1927.

Lee 7

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 36

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1927	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
36	Egypt #114 Winship	Nov 12	ne		Alleged contract betweey Ethiopian Government and J. G. White Engineering Corporation for construction of a dam at Lake Tsana. Anxiety evidenced in Egyptian official and newspaper circles.
37	Aden #10 (Aldridge)	Nov.23	ne		Blue Nile Dam. Several extracts relating to Tsana Dam project and Dr. Martin's reported overtures during recent visit to U. S. Comment on certain impressions gained from a perusal of recent diplomatic correspondence between Great Britain, Italy and Abyssinia and from a conversation with Mr. Bentinck, Minister at Addis Ababa
38	Germany #2980 (Poole)	Dec.9	ne		American contract for Tsana Dam construction in Abyssinia. Press article on-
39	Great Britain #2343 Atherton	Dec 15	ne		Construction of dam at Lake Tsana. Press report from Cairo giving interview of Dr. Martin, Abyssinian Envoy, who explains the Abyssinian desire that Americans should build the dam.
40	State Department NE (Shaw)	Dec 9	ne	MEMO	Lake Tsana Dam construction. Conversation with Mr. Gano Dunn and Mr. Harrison Osborne of J.G. White and Company, relative to -.
		Dec 15	J.G.White Engineering Corporation (Osborne) ne	40	DO: Transmits certain documents relating to -
		1928 Jan 6	Abyssinia #- Southard ne	40	DO: Transmits copy of memorandum above.
		Jan 12	Great Britain (Atherton) #1236 ne	40	DO: Transmits copy of memorandum above.
41	Aden #27 NE (Aldridge).	Jan.8			The Lake Tsana Dam Project. Substance of an interview given by Dr. Wargneh Martin to the Egyptian newspaper "AL AHRAM" regarding -.
42	Harrison Osborne	Jan.3			Lake Tsana Dam construction. Return of documents enclosed in Department
42½	Great Britain (Atherton) #-	Jan.31.	NE ~~Confidential~~ noted 7.4.84 800.C001; 5'50.48B1		Anglo-Ethiopian exchange of Notes of March 18,1902.- Confidential memorandum giving information regarding- enclosed. (Personal letter to Mr. Shaw)
					code to report developments. Noted 119.255/
		June 2	J.G.White Engineering Co.(Gano Dunn) NE	43	Do: Enclosing letter addressed to the Company by Minister Southard at Addis Ababa
44	Ethiopia (Southard) #24 NE	May 5			Do: Detailed comments on the Tsana Dam concession's status.
45	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Gano Dunn) NE	June 20			Do: Acknowledgment of letters and expression of appreciation for good offices.

see page 8

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 36

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1927	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
36	Egypt #114 Winship	Nov 12	ne		Alleged contract betweey Ethiopian Government and J. G. White Engineering Corporation for construction of a dam at Lake Tsana. Anxiety evidenced in Egyptian official and newspaper circles.
37	Aden #10 (Aldridge)	Nov.23	ne		Blue Nile Dam. Several extracts relating to Tsana Dam project and Dr. Martin's reported overtures during recent visit to U. S. Comment on certain impressions gained from a perusal of recent diplomatic correspondence between Great Britain, Italy and Abyssinia and from a conversation with Mr. Bentinck, Minister at Addis Ababa
38	Germany #2980 (Poole)	Dec.9	ne		American contract for Tsana Dam construction in Abyssinia. Press article on-
39	Great Britain #2343 Atherton	Dec 15	ne		Construction of dam at Lake Tsana. Press report from Cairo giving interview of Dr. Martin, Abyssinian Envoy, who explains the Abyssinian desire that Americans should build the dam.
40	State Department NE (Shaw)	Dec 9	ne	MEMO	Lake Tsana Dam construction. Conversation with Mr. Gano Dunn and Mr. Harrison Osborne of J.G. White and Company, relative to -.
		Dec 15 1928	J.G.White Engineering Corporation (Osborne) ne	40	DO: Transmits certain documents relating to -
		Jan 6	Abyssinia #- Southard ne	40	DO: Transmits copy of memorandum above.
		Jan 12	Great Britain (Atherton) #1236 ne	40	DO: Transmits copy of memorandum above.
41	Aden #27 NE (Aldridge).	Jan.8			The Lake Tsana Dam Project. Substance of an interview given by Dr. Wargneh Martin to the Egyptian newspaper "AL AHRAM" regarding -.
42	Harrison Osborne	Jan.3			Lake Tsana Dam construction. Return of documents enclosed in Department letter of December 15, 1927.
43	Abyssinia (Southard) #18 ne	Apr 26			DO: Copy of letter addressed to the J.G. White Engineering Corporation whichexplains the present status of the -. Requests a confidential code to report developments. Noted 119.255/
		June 2	J.G.White Engineering Co. (Gano Dunn) NE	43	Do: Enclosing letter addressed to the Company by Minister Southard at Addis Ababa
44	Ethiopia (Southard) #24 NE	May 5			Do: Detailed comments on the Tsana Dam concession's status.
45	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Gano Dunn) NE	June 20			Do: Acknowledgment of letters and expression of appreciation for good offices.

see page 8

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: **Water Power - Abyssinia.** Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

File No. 884.6461 Lake Tsana Dam

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1928	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 46		Aug.2			See 550.48 A 1/179 for instruction #11 to Abyssinia (Southard) Investigations of the Department concerning the admission to the League of Nations of Abyssinia in so far as it effects the negotiations of the J.G.White Engineering Corporation in the matter of the Lake Tsana Dam project.
X 47	Abyssinia (Southard) #51 NE	July 31			Tsana Dam project, in which J.G. White Engineering Corporation is interested. Further comments and observations on situation, particularly as bearing on proposals from British capitalists and contractors.
~~48~~	~~Teheran (Williamson) #20 NE~~	~~Aug.1~~			~~Road map of Persia. Ten copies of,-, prepared by Administration of Roads.~~
X 48	Abyssinia (Southard) #54 NE	Aug.2			Lake Tsana dam project. It is rumored that Dr.W.C.Martin's visit to London, possibly in connection with,-, may also have some connection with membership in the delegation which will represent Ethiopia at Geneva in September with reference to permanent admission of Ethiopia to the League of Nations. Martin has been offered judgeship of Special Tribunal in Addis Ababa for handling litigation between foreigners and Ethiopian subjects. NOTES: 500 c 001; 884.0413.
X		Oct 1	Abyssinia Tel#13 6pm BA	48a	Lake Tsana Dam Project. Message from the J.G. White Engineering Corporation in which they request you ti make an inquiry as to whether matters relative to the - have advanced sufficiently to warrant discussion in London by all interested parties.
X 49	Abyssinia(Southard) Tel #- 5pm Ne	Oct 3			DO: Discussion of the - may have to deferred several days as the Prince Regent is now concentrated on coronation affairs.
X 50	Lloyd Armstrong Ne	Oct 2			DO: Desires to know why the - which was tobe built by Americans is now to be built by Englishment.
X 51	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel 11am Ne	Oct 17			DO: White Corporation proposal to call conference in London is considered by King Tafari as inadvisable until British Government replies to his inquiry concerning terms which they will use the wate

See Page 9

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 883.6113/54-61 Lake Tsana Dam

Subject: **Water Power - Abyssinia.** Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

52

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
	X	Oct 16	Abyssinia Tel#17 7pm Ne	49	Lake Tsana Dam Project. J.G. White Engineering Corporation request that conversation with Ras Tafari relative to the - will not be greatly delayed.
X 52		Oct.2		NOTE	See 883.6113/34 for #51 from Egypt (Gunther) regarding conversation with Minister of Public Works relative to control of the Nile, in which he thinks that the Lake Tsana project should take precedence over Gebel Aulia, Lake Albert and the diversion of the Sudd Channel.
	X	Oct 29	Abyssinia Tel#19 4pm Ne	52a	Lake Tsana Dam Project. Harold White is due to reach Addis the latter part of November and bears friendly greetings for the King and yourself from the White Engineering Corporation. The Corporation appreciates your assistance in the matter.
	X	Oct 29	Abyssinia Tel#18 3pm Ne	51	DO: Message for King Tafari from the J.G. White Engineering Corporation stating that it would be difficult for the British Government to reply to King Tafari's inquiry concerning terms under which the water will be used and paid for unless engineering agreement is previously reached.
X 53	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 4p.m. NE	Nov.5			J.G.White proposition for Lake Tsana Dam project. The,-, will be explained to King Tafari as soon as possible. New British Minister is reported to be already en route to Ethiopia.
X 54	Abyssinia (Southard) #74 Ne	Oct 3			Tsana Dam Project. King Tafari is awaiting further word from the British Government as to the proposed conference on the -. Coronation of Tafari as King is probably a favorable influence towards decision in the Dam affair, as he will have more extensive power. Further developments will be reported immediately.
X 55	Abyssinia (Southard) #81 Ne	Oct 17			DO: The - is being withheld until after an agreement with the British as to the terms and conditions of use of the Tsana water and it is hard to determine when a settlement will be reached, but will be consistently alert to bring about an issue in the matter.

(SEE PAGE 10)

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana Dam

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

56 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
56	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 4p.m.	Nov.28 NE			Tsana Dam Project. King Tafari declines to call proposed conference or take action pending further word from British Government, which is expected when new British Minister presents credentials on December 2.
		Nov 30	J.G. White Engineering Corporation Ne	56	DO: Telegram from Mr. Southard states -.
57	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 4p.m.	Dec.3 NE			Do: King intimates that communication from British Government is delayed by British inability to get agreement or consent from Egyptian Government.
		Dec.4	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Dunn) NE	57	Do: Informing of above telegram from Southard.
58	Abyssinia (Southard) #92 NE	Nov.5			Do: Confirmation of telegram stating that J.G.White Corporation's message will be conveyed to King Tafari when possible. S.P.P. Waterlow, the new British Minister, is expected in Addis Ababa between November 21 and 25.
59	Abyssinia (Southard) #99 Ne	Nov 16			DO: Article on the - by Max Gruhl. German Government endeavoring to get a hand in the - with the Americans using a radio project in Abyssinia as the bait. Noted 884.74/
60	Abyssinia (Southard) #98 Ne	Nov 13			DO: King Tafari expects some new proposals from the British relative to the - when the new British Minister arrives. Rumor that the British will offer the Port of Zeila in British Somaliland in trade for the Tsana Dam. Noted 701.4184 and 648x.8424/
		Dec.19	Abyssinia Tel.#25 3p.m. NE	60a	Do: MacCreagh has talked with Dunn of White Engineering Corporation. MacCreagh is not a representative of the Corporation.
61	Abyssinia (Southard) #101 NE	Nov 28	~~Danndeenial Fine~~		DO: Discussion of the present status of the -. New British Minister has arrived and will now presumably endeavor to press the Dam question. Brief review of the Dam project.
62	Abyssinia (Southard) #104 N E	Dec 3			Tsana Dam Project. British Government will make no further proposals to the Ethiopian Government until it shall have obtained the consent of the Egyptian Government. German Minister to make tr to investigate the -. Interview of Captain Harold White with the King, but the Dam project was not discussed.

(SEE PAGE 11)

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana dam

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power - Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

63 GPO 1—207 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 63	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#- 4p.m.	Jan.4 NE			Tsana Dam Project. New British Minister has conferred with King Tafari on,-. Tafari asks that White Corporation send at once a qualified representative to discuss with him details preliminary to closing possible contract.
X 64		1928 Dec 3		NOTE	See 031.11 American Museum of Natural History (Abyssinia)/18 for #103 from Abyssinia(Southard) regarding Interest of Gordon MacCrreach, leader of the Expedition, in the Tsana Dam.
		X 1929 Jan 5	J.G. White Engineering Corporation NE	63	DO: Paraphrase of confidential cable from the Legation at Addis Ababa.
X 65	Abyssinia (Southard) #110 NE	1928 Dec.14	~~Confidential File~~		Discrimination in favor of British by the Ethiopian Government in the Lake Tsana Dam project. Observations on the main influences and historical considerations prompting the,-. The question of slavery, the possible cession of Somaliland port of Zeila, and Ras Hailu's dissatisfaction constitute considerations favorable to British. Detailed comments on an important fourth consideration: the power of the state church and the desire of Ethiopia to reclaim its Holy Land properties, in which British good will would be of assistance. The religious properties question is closely interwoven with British-Ethiopian relations. NOTES: 884.404; 741.84.
		X 1929 Jan 18	Abyssinia Tel#3 3pm Ne	65a	Tsana Dam Project. -Cable of MacCreagh to Dunn of White Corporation stating that Dr. Martin's splendid work on Lake Tsana Conference has been officially communicated to the Department of State. Please telegraph briefly your comments. 031.11 Am. Museum of Natural History (Abyssinia)
X 66	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#4 5p.m.	Jan.21 NE			Do: King is awaiting reply of Department to his statement of desire that White Corporation send qualified representative to discuss details preliminary to closing possible contract.
		X Jan.14	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Gano Dunn) NE	63	Do: Suggesting advisability of sending some message to Tafari indicating when Company's representative can leave for Ethiopia in accordance with his request.

(SEE ~~PAGE 12~~)

File No. 884.6461 + Tsana dam

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water power in Abyssinia: Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

67 — 1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 67		Dec.11		NOTE	See 884.01/8 for #108 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding possible influence upon the Lake Tsana Dam project of the British cultivation of Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the Western Ethiopian province of Godjam, which borders on the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. The operations would be to a large extent in the Godjam.
		1929			
X	Jan.23	J.G.White Engineering Corp.(Gano Dunn) NE		66	Tsana Dam Project. Enclosing paraphrases of various messages between Department and Legation at Addis Ababa.
X	Jan.23	Abyssinia Tel.#5 7p.m. NE		66	Do: Quotation of personal message for MacCreagh from Gano Dunn. Reference to visit of Dr.Wargneh Martin to Ethiopia, and expression of regret concerning Museum expedition situation. NOTE: 031.11-American Museum of Natural History (Abyssinia)
X	Jan.23	Abyssinia Tel.#4 6p.m. NE		66	Do: Quotation of message to be transmitted to King Tafari in behalf of White Engineering Corporation, stating that a special representative to Addis Ababa is being sent.
X 68	Abyssinia (Southard) #112 NE	Jan.4			Desire of King Tafari to have representative of J.G.White Engineering Corporation confer with him in matter of proposed Dam. There have been several discussions of the subject between Tafari and the British Minister, who has made formal statement to Government reiterating the letter from British Foreign Office to the White Corporation. Tafari not inclined to give the project to British interests. Gordon MacCreagh landed in Djibouti on Dec.24th.
	X	Feb 15	Abyssinia Tel. # 6 5pm	68	DO: White Engineering Corp. states it relies entirely on information furnished by the Legation and has not constituted MacCreagh as its representative.
X 69	Egypt (Gunther) # 121	Jan 18		NOTE	Through the heightening of the Assuan dam and the carrying out of the Gebel Adlia project, Egypt will have adequate water supply for the next thirty years and the question of the Tsana Dam will therefore be relegated to the future. See 883/6113/37 for #121
	X	Feb 15	Abyssinia Tel # 7 6pm	66	Expert whom White Corporation originally intended to send held by Court case and cannot reach Addis

See page 13

(Cont'd on next page)

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia: Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
			(Continued from opposite page)	66	before June first. Asks if delay will effect King unfavorably and if Corporation should send less well qualified expert who can reach Addis by May first.
		Feb 16	White Engineering Corp. (Gano Dunn)	69a	Enclose paraphrases of telegrams to American Legation and original letter from Mr. Southard .
70	Abyssinia - Tel. 6 (Southard) 5pm	Feb 18			Referring to above: Delay will disappoint King and may have unfavorable effect. If arrival must be delayed, June first will do as well as May first.
		Feb 19	White Corporation (Dunn)	69b	Encloses paraphrase of above despatch from Southard.
71	Abyssinia (Southard) # 123	Jan 21			Expresses complaint against tel. service. MacCreagh continues to "butt in" although dismissed by the other members of the expedition. King Tafari refuses to call a London conference, and proposes one at Addis Ababa.
72		Jan 14		NOTE	Note: 119.25 See 701.4184/10 for # 119 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding matter of Tsana Dam. The assistance of my British Colleague Minister Waterlow has been valuable in influencing King Tafari in--
73	Abyssinia (Southard) # Tel 7 11am	Feb 26	NE		Re: delay in sending representativ King consents to the proposed delay.
		Feb 26	White Corporation (Dunn)	73	DO: Informs of above despatch from Southard.
74	Abyssinia (Southard) # 146 NE	Feb 18			DO : Reports that foreign representatives are making the most of the delay in the arrival of White Company's representative and are creating uncertainty in the mind of the King.
75	Abyssinia (Southard) # 147 NE	Feb 19			DO: Suggests that in accordance with an old custom, the White Corporation representative present the Empress and King with some gift. NOTE: 093.111,
76	Abyssinia (Southard) # 142 NE	Feb 16	~~Consignment Blue~~		Dentention of the Pruffer-Porta party by Ras Guksa Woli because of "old Ethiopian custom". Mentions possibility that the-- may have been intentional and premeditated, in order that the German and Italian members could examine the Lake Tsana area. Party included an Italian surveyor and cartographer. NOTED: 762.84/ 765.84/ 701.6584/ 384.652, 384.622.

See page 14

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia: Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
	X	Mar 16	Abyssinia (Southard # 10 Tel 6pm BA	76a	White Corporation Representative: Mr. Henry A Leidner, Vice President of the White Engineering Corporation, is leaving New York on March 29 in a special effort to meet King Tafari's wishes. He is due to arrive about April 22.
	X	Mar 19	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 12 5pm BA	75	DO: Requests opinion as to what would be appropriate gifts to give and titles of persons to whom they are given. Adequacy of gifts amounting to about $1,000. 884.841
X 77	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 9 1pm NE	Mar 22			DO: Suggests minimum expenditure of $3,000. A triptych for the Empress, heliograph signaling apparatus for the King, a crucifix for the Itchige, and a half dozen ornate McDuff strong leather brief cases for certain lesser officials. Modern army rifles would make excellent minor presents.
	X	Mar 23	Gano Dunn (White Engineering Corporation)	77	DO: Sends text of Southard's reply suggesting--. Will aid in solving problem presented by ecclesiastical nature of gifts suggested.
	X	Mar 25	Abyssinia (Southard) BA Tel # 13 6pm	77	DO: White Engineering Corp. asks if necessary arrangements can be made both at Djibouti and Addis so that its representative can bring in a few rifles as presents. Noted: 884.113
	X	Mar 26	Gano Dunn (White Engineering Corp) NE	77	DO: Encloses corrected copy of Mr. Southard's reply of March 22 concerning the matter of presents, and copies of the messages sent at your request to Mr. Southard.
	X	Mar 26	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 14 6 pm. NE	77	DO: Heliograph signaling apparatus difficult to obtain and intrinsically no great value. White Engineering Corp. inquires whether terrestrial telescope or other scientific instrument would be appropriate.
X 78	Abyssinia (Southard) # 149 NE	Feb 21			DO: King reconciled to delay. Rumors of conference have leaked out. British Legation and Doctor W. C. Martin know about pending conference.
X 79	Abyssinia (Southard) # Tel 12 4 pm NE	Mar 29			DO: Suggests dictagraph instead of heliograph. Address all gifts to Legation.
X 80	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 11 11am NE	Mar 29			DO : Arrangements can be made for rifles to enter Ethiopia. If addressed to Legation in separate box delay will be eliminated. Telegraph number of rifles and ammunition. NOTED: 884.113
	X	Apr 1	Abyssinia Tel # 15 6 pm NE	79	Do: Wire kind and voltage of King's electric plant in connection with dictaphone gift.

See page 15

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia: Construction of the Lake Tsana (Blue Nile) Dam in Abyssinia.

File No. 884.6461 TSANA DAM

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 81	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 13	Apr 3			Private electric plant of King direct current 110 volt.
	4 p.m. NE	X Apr 4	Gano Dunn	81	Forwards above message.
		X Apr 13	Abyssinia Tel #16 11 a.m. BA	81a	Visa for Mr. Lardner, Vice-president of White Corporation. Secure--.
		X Apr 13	Abyssinia Tel #17 Noon NE	80	Gifts for King. Idea for rifles abandoned.
		X Mar 30	Gano Dunn NE	80	Quotes reply from Southard regarding shipment of rifles.
X 82	Gano Dunn NE	Apr 15			Encloses letter of Mr. Romolo Angelo Commercial Attache, asking if British capital is to be used in proposed Tsana Dam construction and stating Italian Ambassador has directed him to furnish him with letters of introduction to Ministry of Foreign Affairs, to be used by White Corporation's representative who is to go to Abyssinia. Copy of Dunn's reply.
		X Apr 18	Abyssinia Tel #19 1 p.m. NE	82	Paraphrase of above letters for information of Southard and Mr. Lardner.
X 83	Abyssinia # 163 (Southard) NE	Mar 22			Gifts for Ethiopian Officials. Discussion of gift-giving custom in Ethiopia and its importance and advisability in bringing about business establishment.
		X May 6	Abyssinia (-) Tel # 20 5 pm NE	83a	Activities of Mr. Lardner, representative of White Corporation. Ask Lardner to telegraph Dunn through Legation a brief report of his first week's activities at Addis Ababa.
X 84	Abyssinia Tel #15 11 am (Southard) NE	May 8			DO: Presentations accomplished with friendly attitude. Business negotiations delayed by Easter holidays which end this week.
		X May 8	Gano Dunn	84	DO: Above message from Lardner to Dunn.
		X May 9	Abyssinia (-) Tel # 21 6 pm	82	DO: British-Italian cooperation. British Embassy informs that British Foreign Office has instructed their Charge at Addis to keep in close touch with Italian Minister at Addis with a view to the latter intervening in support of our Lake Tsana proposals.
		May 9	Gano Dunn	82	Paraphrase of above message and of April 18 to Legation.
X 85	Abyssinia (Southard) # 180 NE	Apr 11	~~Confidential File~~		Italian and German interference in Tsana Dam matter. Ministers of these two countries have suggested to King Tafari that British capital is influencing White Corporation, producing distrust.

See page 16

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461-Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia: Construction of the Lake Tsana Dam.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
		May 15	Abyssinia (-) Tel # 22 10 am NE	82	British-Italian support in Tsana Dam. Inform Lardner for Dunn that active British or Italian support is undesirable and not solicited by the White Corporation. If exercised at all will take place discreetly.
86	Abyssinia # (Southard)	Apr.20	NE		Entry into Abyssinia of Mr. Henry A. Lardner of the White Engineering Corporation.
87		Apr.15		NOTE	See 702.8462/1 for # 182 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the Lake Tsana Dam. Concerns chances of various nations of securing the contract.
88	Abyssinia # 188 (Southard)	Apr.29	NE		Arrival at Addis Ababa of Mr. Lardner Presented to the King. Negotiations will have to await the end of the Ethiopian Easter observances which last two weeks.
89	Abyssinia #191 (Southard) NE	May 11	~~Confidential File~~		Connection of Gordon MacCreagh with Tsana Dam project of J.G.White Engineering Corporation. Further information concerning activities of Mr. MacCreagh, who intends to leave for U.S. on May 29th. He feels peeved because of failure to be employed in the Tsana Dam negotiations.
		June 12	Abyssinia # 25 Tel. NE	89a	Plans regarding London cannot be made until King signs when we will take up matter through Washington Embassy. Possibility that there will be preliminary conference at Cairo. For Lardner from Dunn.
		June 17	Abyssinia NE Tel # 26, 11 am.	89b	Telegraph whether Department's telegram # 25 for Mr. Lardner has been received.
90	Abyssinia # 196 (Southard)	May 17	NE ~~Confidential File~~		Status of negotiations for Tsana Dam Concession with special emphasis on the Italian part in the affair. Warns against inviting Italian influence to aid in securing the concession.
91	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel#17	June 20	(Received) NE		Replying to enclosure 89b, telegram for Mr. Lardner received and delivered to him.
92	Abyssinia Tel # 18 10 pm. (Southard)	June 21	NE		Agreement in form of a letter signed today by the King giving the White Company the construction entirely of the Tsana Dam. Negotiations are to be undertaken with the British Government concerning the water contract and representative of the White Company will be invited to participate. This will be the next step and the third will be the completion of the contract with the White Company. Note: 884.151

(See p. 17)

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1936 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
	X	June 21	Abyssinia (Southard)Tel # 27 1 pm ME	91	Situation as outlined in cables not understood. Plan proposed seems to give us contractor status, only; involving no financing and granting us nonconcession. Do you think defeat caused by British influence. Confident London conference will bring back old basis. Appointment with Ambassador at Washington on June 21st and full discussion with State Department. Telegraph opinion For Mr. Lardner.
	X	June 22	Abyssinia(Southard)Tel # 28 2 pm. ME	92	Communicated to British Ambassador your recommendations for London conference to be suggested by British. Pointed out our relinquishing financial sponsorship will probably lose us our contract. We now await reply which will be communicated through Southard. Not warranted in dissenting from your plan to leave June 23d. For Mr. Lardner.
	X	June 24	Abyssinia Tel # 29 6 pm.	92a	Will immediately communicate your # 29 to British Ambassador and will telegraph thanks to King Tafari for gifts. Suggest you return to New York to prepare for three party conference at London. ,-, is text of message sent Lardner direct by Dunn today.
	X	June 25	Mr. Gano Dunn ME	92	Enclosing paraphrase of Mr. Southards telegram. Copies of latest correspondence between yourself and Mr. Lardner received as was your letter of introduction to Mr. Carl Bremer.
	X	June 26	Abyssinia (Southard)Tel # 31 6 PM.	92b	From Mr. Dunn, President of the White Engineering Corporation: Expresses gratitude for Mr. Southard's assistance in the matter of the Tsana Dam project and commends him for his skill.
X	93 Abyssinia # 201 (Southard)	May 31	ME		Evidences of Italian intrigue in connection with the handling of the income from the Tsana Dam. Visit of the Ethippian Foreign Minister to discuss the handling of finances Proposes that Ethiopian Government handle at first hand the income from the operation of the Dam. The advise of the Legation is strongly against accepting any such conditions.
X	94 [illegible]	June 6	[illegible]		Italian intrigue in connection with the Tsana Dam. Italy spending [illegible] British opinion in London as to their attitude towards Italian construction of the Tsana Dam should the Addis negotiations fail.

-see page 18-

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana Dam.

File No. 884.6461-Tsana

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1925 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
95	Abyssinia # 211 (Southard)	June 21	NE		Results of the visit of Mr. Henry Lardner to Abyssinia in connection with the Tsana Dam project. Obstacles yet to be faced. Future action outlined. Encloses translation of the letter from King Tafari in the form of an agreement giving the J.G.White Company the contract subject to certain details, and copy of a letter from the Legation to Mr. Cano Dunn concerning the visit of Mr. Lardner for the Department's approval.
		July 17	Abyssinia NE Tel # 32 5 pm.	95 a	Dunn invited to preliminary conference in London but has refused fearing to arouse Ethiopian susceptibilities. British Embassy now suggest to Dunn that you be requested to sound out the King in his behalf as to when he proposes to inform British Legation of the conference he intends to call. Telegraph the Department your views as to the expediency of such action.
		July 19	Mr. Cano Dunn NE	95	Encloses letter from Mr. Southard received by the Department with Despatch # 211 from Abyssinia.
96	Abyssinia #212 (Southard)	June 23	NE		Comments on Mr. Dunn's telegram to Mr. Lardner expressing disappointment that latter has not obtained a concession for Tsana dam. Contract and not concession to be given. Ethippians insisting upon conference with British preliminary to entering into construction and financing arrangements with White organization.
97	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 20 11 am.	July 25	NE		Opinion of the Legation that if London conference is kept strictly confidential, Dunn should go. King has informed me several times that he expects to inform British with in a few weeks. Not tactful to press further at this time. British colleague confers in the foregoing.
98	Abyssinia # 217 (Southard)	Jun.30	NE Confidential File		Further report on the situation.The British Legation will cooperate to some extent with the American Legation in bringing pressure to bear on the King to speed up the proceedings.Attitude of Italian and German Legations reasonably correct. It is the opinion of both the American and British Legations that Mr. Dunn should have been well pleased with Mr. Lardner's accomplishments while here.

-see page 19-

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461-Tsana Dam

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia. Construction of the Lake Tsana Dam.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
99	Abyssinia # 218 (Southard)	July 1	NE		Recently installed Egyptian Consul, Doctor Mousaa has informed me that the Egyptian Government is very much interested in the Tsana Dam project and would be inclined to support the J.G.White Company by making representations to the Ethiopian Government if requested to do so.
		July 26	Abyssinia Tel # 34 7 pm. NE	99 a	Department has received no reply to its telegram # 32, July 17th.
		July 27	Abyssinia Tel # 35 2 pm. NE	99 b	Following to Mr. Southard on behalf of Mr. Lardner: Arrived New York the 26th and send remamberances. Agree with Mr. Dunn that preliminary conference at London would be inadvisable until King acts.
100	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 21 5 pm.	July 29	NE		Received Department's #32 July 25, and replied the same day. Have reason to believe that the King will notify the British this week and if so will notify the Department immediately.
		July31	Abyssinia Tel # 36 4 pm, NE	100	Your telegrams Nos. 20,21 have been shown and discussed with Dunn and Lardner. Decision not to attend a preliminary conference still considered sound. Significance of King's letter now fully understood.
101	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 23 11 am.	Aug 8	NE		King definitely promises to initiate Tsana discussion with British Legation today or tomorrow. British Minister has audience at the Palace on the subject today.
		Aug.9	J.G.White Engineering Co (Dunn) NE	101	DO: Informs of above telegram.
102	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel #24 5 pm	Aug.9	NE		King discussed yesterday Tsana project with the British Minister leading up to conference idea. King inclined to insist the conference be held at Addis Ababa.
		Aug.12	Gano Dunn NE	102	DO: Above information communicated.
103	Abyssinia # 227 (Southard) NE	July 19			Ethiopian Government slow to inform British Government of its connections with White Corporation due to the tendency toward procrastination.
104	Abyssinia # 228 (Southard) NE	July 20			British colleague states tentative arrangements have been made for Dunn to go to London to discuss matters with British officials of Sudan.
		Aug 20	Abyssinia Tel # 40 6 pm NE	102	White Corporation appreciates efforts and interested to learn British attitude toward suggested conference.
105	White Engineering Corporation (Lardner) NE	Aug 19			Asks message appreciation be sent Southard, quoted.

see page 20

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia; Construction of Lake Tsana Dam

File No. 884.6461 TSANA DAM

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
	X	Aug 20	White Engineering Corporation (Lardner) NE	105	Message of appreciation sent Mr. Southard.
X 106		July 15		NOTE	See 884.6113-Wabi Shebeli/1 for #226 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding probable tendency of the Italians to support the granting of the Tsana Dam contract to Anglo-American interests in view of their own interests in the Wabi Shebeli, the exploitation of which will thus be made easier by a precident.
X 107	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#26 9p.m. NE	Aug.23			Proposed conference in connection with negotiations for Lake Tsana Dam contract. British Minister has had audience with King to suggest the above. King will make known his decision later. King now preparing for great national festival of Maskap.
X 108	Abyssinia #229 (Southard) NE	July 25			Do: Confirmation of suggestion that Gano Dunn, of J.G.White Engineering Corporation, attend the conference in London. Further comments on general developments.
X 109	Abyssinia #232 (Southard) NE	July 27			Developments in Tsana Dam project. Information concerning the recent deportation from Ethiopia of Nicolas Voronovsky, a Russian emigre, because of his relations with Bolshevists, particularly the furnishing of confidential information to Moscow regarding the Tsana Dam plans. NOTE:884.00 B.
X 110	Abyssinia #234 (Southard)	July 29	NE		Explains delay in receipt of Dept's Tel #32 of July 17. Believes that King will this week notify the British Legation of arrangement with J.G.White Engineering Corp. with reference to contemplated construction of Lake Tsana Dam.
X 111	Abyssainia #238 (Southard)	Aug. 8	ne		Conference between King Tafari and British Legation with reference to Tsana Dam will take place Aug. 8. Confirmation of telegraph of even date.
	X	Aug.27	White Engineering Corp., Lardner ne	107	Copy of telegram enclosed.
X 112	Abyssinia # 239 (Southard) NE	Aug 9			King in conversation with Barton asked how much water British would take and what they would pay for it Barton replied technical considerations would require conference; King favors Addis Ababa. Discussion of advantages and disadvantages of Addis as place for conference.

(SEE PAGE 21)

File No. 884.6461 - Tsana dam

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia; Construction of Lake Tsana Dam.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 113	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel #28 11 AM.	Sep.17 NE			Proposed Anglo-American Conference on Tsana Dam matter. King intimates he may decide favorably for,-, and hopes to be able to inform definitely within week or ten days.
X 114	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel.#29 9p.m.	Sept.19 NE			Do: King has decided to have Conference in Addis Ababa about December first and invites White Corporation to send its representative.
	X	Sept.19	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Dunn) NE	113	Do: Informing that King has intimated he will probably decide in favor of above conference.
X 115	Abyssinia (Southard) Tel # 30 6pm.	Sept.21 NE			Do: King has informed me that the White Company representative should arrive here during the last ten days of December. The King has not yet notified the British of the acceptance of the British proposal for a conference but such action is anticipated at an early date.
	X	Sept.21	J.G.White Engineering Corp.(Dunn)	115	Paraphrase of enclosures 114 and 115 communicated to Mr. Dunn.
X 116	Abyssinia # 248 (Southard)	Aug.23 NE			British Minister has informed the King that the British delegates would be ready at any time the King might indicate and that it was assumed that the King would arrange to have the White representative present. The King has not given any definite reply but to say that another audience would be arranged later. Imminence of Ethiopian Holidays may delay his decision.
X 117		Aug.20		NOTE	See 031.11 Eddy, Clyde (Nile)/13 for # 245 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the suspicions aroused in the Ethiopians by the Clyde expedition which they view as being associated with the Tsana Dam project.
X 118	Abyssinia Tel # 32 6 pm (Southard)	Sep.25	NE		King yesterday notified the British Minister of his decision for the Conference.
	X	Oct.1	J.G. White Engineering Corp.(Dunn) NE	118	DO: Informing of above.
	X	Oct.4	Abyssinia Tel # 42 3 pm. NE	115	Inform the King that Mr. Lardner representing the White Company will be in Addis Ababa at the time set by his Majesty for the Conference.
X 119	J.G.White Engineering Comp (Dunn)	Oct.4	NE		DO: Thanks for above action and encloses copies of correspondence with British Embassy relative to the Conference.
	X	Oct.5	J.G.White Engineering Corp. (Dunn)	119	DO: Acknowledging above and enclosing paraphrase of first paragraph of Department's tel. # 42

-see page 42

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia.-Construction of the Lake Tsana Dam.

File No. 884.6461 Tsana Dam

120 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1929 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 120	Abyssinia # 256 (Southard)	Sep.4	NE		Tsana Dam.- A conversation with the Italian Minister, Mr. Cora regarding the status of the ,-, negotiations in which Mr. Cora stated that in his opinion the King has no intention of actually going ahead with the project. Possible that this opinion is influenced by the troubles which the Italians have had in connection with the Assab-Dessie road. Noted: 884.154
X 121		Sep 3		NOTE	See 884.00/168 for # 265 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the removal of Ras Guksa Wolie as Governor of Gondar and appointment as the Governor of a small area of Yeju and the effect of the change on the Blue Nile Dam project and bearing on American interest in the Tsana Dam.
X 122	Abyssinia # 263 (Southard)	Sep.14	NE		King has not yet granted second audience to British Minister probably due to his desire to confer first with Ras Kassa who is expected in Addis Ababa this coming week and is considered to be pro-British in his leanings. Rumor that Ras Hailou has indirectly threatened Tafari that he will not permit the construction of the dam unless he shares in the probable profits therefrom.
X 123	Egypt (Gunther) Tel # 64 11 am.	Oct.19	NE		Tsana Dam Contract has been awarded to an American firm. Under Secretary of Egyptian Foreign Office informed me that Egypt was not interested as it was a matter primarily affecting the Sudan.
X 124	Abyssinia # 265 (Southard)	Sep.17	NE		Anglo-American Conference on the Tsana Dam.- Confirming telegram that ,-, may be expected at an early date
X 125	Abyssinia # 266 (Southard)	Sep.19	NE		DO: King has definitely decided on ,-, to be held about December 1st.
X 126	Abyssinia # 267 (Southard)	Sep.20	NE		DO: The King will expect the White Company representative to arrive in Addis Ababa during the last ten days of December. British Minister not yet advised by the King of his decision for the conference.
X 127	Abyssinia #269 (Southard) NE	Sept.25			Calling of tripartite conference on the Lake Tsana dam project in Abyssinia. Confirmation of report that King Tafari has finally notified British Minister of decision for,-.
X 128	J. G. White Engineering Corp. (H.A. Lardner)	Nov.9	NE		Cable for transmission to Minister Southard relative to securing quarters for Mr. Lardner.
				128	DO: Cable sent as requested.

see page 23-

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461-TSANA DAM

Subject: Water Power in Abyssinia — Construction of the Lake Tsana Dam.

129 GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 1—207 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
	X	Nov.12	Abyssinia Tel # 43 3pm. NE	128	Cable from Lardner ; Travelling alone but prefer two rooms renovated our expense. Many thanks.
X 129	Great Britain (Atherton) Tel # 324 5 pm.	Nov.13	NE		Dunn has been in London but has not communicated with Embassy. TIMES Cairo correspondent telegraphs the probability that Ethiopian Government will discuss Tsana at Addis Ababa early in the new year with McGregor, irrigation officer to the Sudan Government.
X 130		Oct.26		NOTE	See 093.512/232 for # 282 from Abyssinia (Southard) stating that for reasons unknown to the Legation Ato Fasika, son-in-law of the King is unfavorably disposed towards American interests and especially towards the Tsana Dam project of the White Engineering Corporation.
X 131		Oct.30		NOTE	See 848x.001/1 for # 238 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the offer to the Ethiopians under new conditions of the port of Zeila in British Somaliland by the Governor of British Somaliland. Revival of gossip that this offer will be linked with Ethiopian concessions to British in connection with Tsana Dam.
X 132	Abyssinia # 291 (Southard)	Nov.21	NE		Tsana Dam. Italian attempts to secure cooperation from the British Legation. Possibility that the British may deviate from the spirit of their agreement with us. Attempts of the new British Minister to curry favor with influential Ethiopians.
X 133	Abyssinia # 303 (Southard)	Dec.9	NE		Anglo-Sudan interests in the January Conference will be represented by Mr. R. M. MacGregor and Major R. E. Cheeseman. The King intimated the opinion during an audience that the success of the negotiations would depend on the British willingness to cooperate.
X 134		Dec.7		NOTE	See 123 So 8/201 for # 301 from Addis Ababa (Southard) stating that Mr. Southard will not avail himself of leave until after the January Conference on the Tsana Dam project.
X 135	Abyssinia # 313 (Southard)	Dec.27	NE		Tsana negotiations.- Will not be delayed by the death of the Dedjazmatch.
X 136	Abyssinia #314 (Southard)	Dec.28	NE		DO: Arrival in Addis Ababa of Mr. Henry Lardner of the J. G. White Company for the Anglo-American-Ethiopian Conference.

- See page 24 -

Case No. 884.7124 #4745

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: **Transportation of Foreign Mails: Abyssinia.**

No.	FROM:	DATE. 1911	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X 8	Adis Ababa #62	April 4			Discontinuation of private courier service.
		X May 12,	Adis Ababa #35	8	Use of Ethiopian post authorized.
X 9	Adis Ababa. #63.	Dec. 9			Discontinuation of Anglo-Italian postal service bet. Adis Ababa and Aden, Arabia.

DISCONTINUED

NOVEMBER 6,1936

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: International Parcel-Post Arrangements between Abyssinia & Japan.

File No. 4841/1594

No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -	Aden, #168 FE:CO	1918 Mar.22.			Parcel Post from Japan to Abyssinia Report re-.
			DISCONTINUED NOVEMBER 6, 1936		

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.6461/59

Subject: Wireless Telegraph - Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		Nov 16		NOTE	See 884.6461/59 for #99 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding German firms endeavoring to get a hand in the Tsana Dam Project with the Americans by offering a radio project in Abyssinia as bait.
2	Addis Ababa (Southard) #49 Ne	1929 Jan 4			Radio installations for the Ethiopian Government. Discussion of the Notice of Tender for -. Believes that there will be a opportunity for American participation and American firms should take little note of the present Notice.
3	Commerce Department (Stevenson) AC/C	Mar 25			DO: Acknowledges receipt Report # 49 from Southard. German firm, Stephen and Heyman interested in receiving bids of American manufactures of radio equipment; Radio Corporation of America interested. Bids may be submitted to Ethiopian government through this German firm.
4		Apr 10	Abyssinia (Southard) # 53 Ne		DO: Encloses copy of letter from Commerce Department.
5	Addis Ababa (Southard) # 70 NE	Mar 25			Italian contract for Ethiopian Wireless installation. Reports obtaining of--. Not particularly valuable commercially, but politically.
6	Addis Ababa NE (Southard) #72	Apr 2			Irregularities in letting contract for Ethiopian radio installation. Absurdedly low bid of obscure Italian company and very high bid of Marconi bid, together with other information gleaned by intelligence service, indicates--. Telefunken; Steffen and Heymann Radio Corporation of America.
7	Addis Ababa (Southard) #73 NE	Apr 3			Italian bidder for Ethiopian Radio Contract is Pelcio, Montefinale and Company, Turin.
8	Addis Ababa # 85 (Southard)	May 27	NE		Replying to enclosure 4, refers to enclosures 6 and 7.
9	Addis Ababa #117 (Southard)	Oct.1	NE		Installation of Wireless Stations in Ethiopia.-Contract not yet signed between the Italian firm and the Ethiopian Government. Irregularities in connection with the award.
10	Addis Ababa #137 (Southard)	Feb.1	NE		DO: Contract finally signed due to withdrawal of French and German protests but it is not thought that actual work will start for some little time as the Ethiopians have not paid any money and may not soon be able to.

File No. 884.741

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Radio-telegraph regulations - Abyssinia.

1928

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1	Addis Ababa (Southard) #- SO	Oct.22 NE			Ethiopia has no present laws or regulations dealing with radio.
2		Dec.6	CIRCULAR To Certain Executive and Independent Offices FA SO NE		Do: Enclosing copy of above report from Addis Ababa.
3	Abyssinia # 293 (Southard)	Nov.21	FA SO NE		Ethiopia has issued no laws regarding radio either before or after the Convention of 1927. Noted: 800.741

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Railways - Abyssinia.

File No. 884.77

1925

S	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
		Aug 3		NOTE	SEE 741.84/5 for Despatch #80 from Aden (Park) re-: France-British rivalry in Abssinia. Advises of proposed construction of British railway from Harrar, Abyssinia to Zeyla, British Somaliland, to compete with present French domination of Abyssinian commerce. Information concerning existing French railway and arguments in favor of British project.
X 1	Paris #1146 (Skinner)	1926 Apr. 8	ne ea acc		Alleged European designs upon Ethiopia. Quotes article from ECHO DE PARIS concerning an Anglo-Franco-Italian treaty of Dec. 13,1906 - which has not been sanctioned by Ethiopian Government - regarding the construction and exploitation of railways; later Anglo-Italian negotiations during which Great Britain demanded control of waters of Lake Tsana, which is source of Blue Nile, with a view to irrigation of Soudan. Advises of desire of Ethiopian Government to secure an American Engineer to control headwaters of Blue Nile which will give Ethiopian control of water supplies of the country. noted 884.6461; 741.65; 884.6113
X 2	Library of Congress (Martin)	June 21	ne	884.00	Prospective railway development in Ethiopia. Professor Coolidge's inquiry regarding,-.
		July 6	Library of Congress (Martin) ne	2	DO: Raises questions on which there appears to be little official information of specific character. Difficulties which would be encountered in construction of railways in Ethiopia.
X 3		Nov.29		NOTE	SEE 865a.77/1 for letter from Commerce Department (Domeratzky) regarding Railways in operation in Abyssinia. Report on,- in accordance with enclosed railway questionnaire requested.
X 4		1927 Sept. 9		NOTE	SEE 865a.77/2 for Report #- from Aden (Park) regarding: Railways in Abyssinia. Detailed report on,
X 5		1928 Aug.18		NOTE	See 884.154/1 for #- from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding proposed new Ethiopian trade route, from Assab on the Red Sea to Dessie in north central Ethiopia, involving construction of either a railway or highway. From Dessie directly south to Addis Ababa either a motor road or a railway may be built. The Djibouti monopoly, by the Franco-Ethiopian railway, may be broken.
X 6		1929 Feb 19		NOTE	See 884.154/9a for # 43 to Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the agreement between the French and Abyssinian

See page 2

File No. 884.77

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Railways - Abyssinia

...NT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
6		Feb 19		NOTE	(continued from foregoing page) governments for the con struction of a railroad from Djibouti to Harrar, and providing against the construction of rival railroads from the Red Sea and from the Indian Ocean into Ethiopia, on March 9, 1894.
7	Cardway	Mar 26			Investments in Ethiopia. Asks attitude of U.S. Government toward exportation to and trade with Abyssinia, possible concession for motor road construction, and trade opportunities for American business. NOTED: 684.1115/ 884.154/ 166.084/
		Mar 30	Cardway	7	DO: Department cannot advise with respect to foreign investment. Informs U.S. has Minister and Consul General at Addis Ababa.
8		Apr 9		NOTE	See 884.154/13 for # 178 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding French protests against proposed Italian road from Asaab to Dessie as a violation of Franco-Ethiopian concession agreement of 1894, which provides against construction of competing railway lines in Ethiopia. French Minister interprets agreement to cover motor roads as well as railways, but Italian Minister does not.
9		May 17		NOTE	See 884.154/14 for # 61 from Abyssainia (Southard) enclosing copy of the concession agreement of March 9, 1894, granted to a French Company for the construct ion of a railroad from Djibouti to Harrar. The intent being to prohibit the construction of competing lines.

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.77 - Franco-Ethiopian

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Franco-Ethiopian Railway from Djibouti, in French Somaliland, to Addis Ababa, in Abyssinia.

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1911

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
1		May 3, 1911		NOTE	See 884.602/- for #- from Addis Ababa (Love) regarding industrial concessions granted by Ethiopian Government. First important concession granted was to a French company for the building of railway from Djibouti to Addis Ababa. Construction was discontinued after reaching Dire Dawa. Concession taken over by another French Company (Companie Imperiale des Chemins de fer en Ethiopie), and work again started, but has progressed slowly. About 100 kilometres under process of construction at present.
		1925			
2		Mar.31		NOTE	See 884.773/- for Report #- from Aden (Park) regarding increased railway freight charges in Abyssinia, including increase of charges by Franco-Ethiopian Railway.
3		Aug.3		NOTE	See 741.84/5 for #80 from Aden (Park) regarding proposed construction of British railway from Harrar to Zeyla in British Somaliland, to compete with French domination of Abyssinian commerce, as monopolized by the Franco-Ethiopian Railway. Comments on arguments raised in connection with the proposed competition.
		1926			
4		Apr.8		NOTE	See 884.77/1 for #1146 from Paris (Skinner) enclosing translation of article from ECHO DE PARIS, regarding understanding between Great Britian, Italy and France, without sanction of Ethiopian Government, on subject of construction and exploitation of railways, to France being assigned the railways between Addis Ababa and the colony of Djibouti. The French railway has been in operation a long while
5		July 6		NOTE	See 884.77/2 for letter to Library of Congress (Lawrence Martin) regarding prospective railway development in Ethiopia, and calling attention to provisions of Anglo-Franco-Italian Agreement of Dec. 13, 1906, respecting Abyssinia, by which exclusive right of France to control railway construction in Ethiopia between French Somaliland and Addis Ababa is recognized.
		1927			
6		Sept.9		NOTE	See 865a.77/2 for Report #- from Aden (Park) regarding railways in Abyssinia, including Franco-Ethiopian Railway.

(SEE PAGE 2)

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.77-

Franco-Ethiopian

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Franco-Ethiopian Railway from Djibouti, in French Somaliland, to Addis Ababa, in Abyssinia.

7

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1928

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
7		Aug.18		NOTE	See 884.154/1 for #- from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding proposed new Ethiopian trade route, from Assab to Dessie, as proposed by Italo-Ethiopian Treaty and Convention signed Aug.2. From Dessie to Addis Ababa either a motor road or railway may be built. The Djibouti monopoly of the Franco-Ethiopian railway may thus be legitimately broken.
8		Sept.21		NOTE	See 884.50/2 for #- from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding sweeping concession granted on Apr.3rd to French interests for Ethiopian economic development, there being said to be a secondary interest on the French side represented by the Franco-Ethiopian Railway, running between Djibouti and Addis Ababa, 500 miles. Practical commercial monopoly is thus possible.
		1929			
9	Abyssinia #122 (Southard) NE	Jan.19			Franco-Ethiopian friction. Reporting incident of,-, arising out of granting of sub-concession by the railway to Mr.A.Besse, a French merchant, for construction of merchandise warehouse on the company's terminal area, to which Ethiopian Government objects. Government had already given a concession for such purpose to a Franco-Ethiopian company. Further protest arose from stationing of French Legation guard at the scene of construction. Italians are interested observers. NOTES:751.84; 765.84; 884.0146; 884.602-Warehouse.
10	Abyssinia #128 (Southard) NE	Jan.28			Franco-Ethiopian dispute over warehouse at Addis Ababa end of railway. French have given up active construction of the warehouse. NOTES: 851.503184; 884.602-Warehouse.
11		Feb 19		NOTE	See 884.154/10 for # 43 to Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the agreement between the French and Abyssinian governments for the construction of a railroad from Djibout to Harrar signed Mar 9, 1894, and providing for the exclusion of rival railroads from the Red Sea and the Indian Ocean into Ethiopia.
12	Abyssinia #145 (Southard) NE	Feb.18			Attitude of French regarding Ethiopian's treatment of them concerning construction of warehouse at Addis Ababa end of railway. NOTED: 884.602-Warehouse.

(SEE PAGE 3)

(JACKET CASE)

File No. 884.77 - Franco-Ethiopian

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Franco-Ethiopian Railway from Djibouti, in French Somaliland, to Addis Ababa, in Abyssinia.

13 1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
13		Apr 9		NOTE	See 884.154/13 for # 178 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding French protests against proposed Italian road from Assab to Dessie as a violation of French-Ethiopian concession agreement of 1894, providing against construction of competing railway lines. Reference to directorates of Franco-Ethiopian railway. It is understood there is an Italian director, but no British Appointment of a French director has been recommended.
14		July 30		NOTE	See 124.0665/599 for # 235 from Abyssinia (Southard) being a report of a washout of a bridge on the Franco-Ethiopian Railway with a consequent interruption of postal passenger and a freight communication between Addis Ababa and the port of Djibouti.
15	Abyssinia # 278 (Southard)	Oct.16	NE		Washout on the Franco-Ethiopian Railway. Repairs almost completed. Affect on Ethiopian trade of the interruption in service. Noted: 884.1541
16	Abyssinia # 302 (Southard)	Dec.7	NE		Opening of new railway station at Addis Ababa made an occasion for enhancing French prestige. Visit of officers and men from the French cruiser TOURVILLE. Noted: 851.3384

File No. 884.73

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Railway Rates - - - Abyssinia.

No.	FROM—	DATE. 1925	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
-	Aden Report #1 (Park)	Mar.31	ne ea acc fa		Increased Railway Freight Charges in Abyssinia. Reports concerning -- of 30% for the 500 miles from Adis Abeba to Djibouti , and consternation among Abyssianian exporters of goat and sheep skins.

LIST OF PAPERS.

Subject: Communication and Transportation, Miscellaneous. Abyssinia.

Case No. 48.17

No.	FROM:	DATE. 1911	TO:	SUB No.	PURPORT
X	Zanzibar #64	June 20			Encloses itinerary of mule caravan routes.
		Aug. 2	Zanzibar #-	-	Thanks for itinerary.
			DISCONTINUED		
			NOVEMBER 6,1936		

	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -		1919 Nov.26.		NOTE	SEE 884.63/- for despatch from Aden #344. Attempt to take into Abyssinia three aeroplanes ostensibly for use in prospecting for mineral deposits.Report re-.
X 1		1928 Aug 15		NOTE	See 579.6 R 1/63 for #57 from Ethiopia(Southard) regarding Ethiopian Government will not participate in the International Aeronautical Conference in Washington, Dec. 192 as there is no development of aeronautics in Ethiopia. There is not a sigle aeroplane, civil or military, in the country and the introduction and use of such is prohibited by the Government.
X 2		Feb 26		NOTE	See 884.24/26 for # 153 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding arrangements for British to fly two aeroplanes into Ethiopia, subsequent to their selling them to the Ethiopian government. Contacts arranged for Commissioner Ralph J. Cheshroug with Dr. Martin and other Ethiopian with a view to having him develop a trade opportunity for the sale of American planes.
X 3		1929 May 1		NOTE	See 884.248/9 for # 78 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the detention at Djibouti of a German Junkers plane purchased by the Ethiopian Government.

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Laws and regulations governing aviation in Abyssinia.

File No. 711.76

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Aug 15		NOTE	See 579.6 R 1/63 for #67 from Ethiopia (Southard) regarding Ethiopian Government not participate in the International Aeronautical Conference in Washington, December, 192[illegible] as there is no development of aeronautics in Ethiopia. There is not a single aeroplane, civil or military, in the country and the introduction and use of such is prohibited by the Government.
X 2	Abyssinia # 184 (Southard)	1929 Apr.17	FA NE A-L		Regulations governing flights by American citizens and American planes over Ethiopian territory. At present prohibited.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1936 1—207

-1929-

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Dec.20		NOTE	See 884.0011/8 for # 308 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the death of the Dedjazmatch Wolde Selassie in an airplane crash.
			DISCONTINUED		
			NOVEMBER 6,1936		

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.797

Subject: Automobiles--Bus Lines--Abyssinia.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1929	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1		Jan.11		NOTE	Proposed monopoly of motor bus transportation in Addis Ababa. See 884.50/3 for #116 from Abyssinia(Southard).

LIST OF PAPERS.

File No. 884.6113/1

Subject: Rivers - Abyssinia.

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE.	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT.
X -	Aden,#413 (Southard)	1920 Sept.14.	ne co		Lake Tsana & Control of the Blue Nile.Report re-.Brit.Comn.of 3 members passed through Adis Abeba entoute to L ake Tsana to make measurements of rise & fall of wa ter in that lake during rainy sea son.
X 1		1929 Jan 7		NOTE	See 500.48 A 1/180 for #22 from Geneva (Rand) regarding Sugges- tion that the Nile be placed un- der an international regime like that of the Niger in connection with the discussion of the admi s- sion of Abyssinia to the Leagu e.
X 2		Sep.28		NOTE	See 884.6113-Wabi Shebeli/2 for # 272 from Abyssinia (Southard) regarding the endeavors of the Italian Minister to ascertain th views of the King with respect t Italian control of the waters of the Wabi Shebeli.

DISCONTINUED

NOVEMBER 6,1936

File No. 884.911

LIST OF PAPERS

Subject: Newspapers - Abyssinia.

[redacted] PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE 1927	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X -	Germany #2633 Schurman	Sep 2	dp		CORRESPONDANCE D'ETHIOPIE, presumably a propaganda sheet directed chiefly against Great Britain and apparently published in Addis Abab by Dr. Erich Weinzinger. Copy of - transmitted.
X 1	Austria #1529 (Washburn)	Sept.19	ne we		Dr. Erich Weisinger, editor of CORRESPONDANCE D' ETHIOPIE, presumably a propagandist publication directed chiefly against Great Britain. Information concerning,-.
X 2	Germany #2669 (Schurman)	Sept 16	ne we		CORRESPONDANCE D'ETHIOPIE, August 22, 1927. The article, "The Problem of Abyssinia. An English Opinion." may be of interest to Department. Dr. Erich Weinzinger, former member of Austrian Consular Service, stationed at Addis Ababa.

JACKET CASE

LIST OF PAPERS

File No. 884.9241

Subject: Mineralogy - Abyssinia

GOVT PRINTING OFFICE 1—207

1929

SUB No.	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SUB No.	PURPORT
X 1	Columbia Univer. (Reynolds Benson)	Feb 19			Requests reports from Abyssinia with reference to mineral resources, developments in mining, and geological nature of country
X 2		Mar 5	Reynolds Benson		Informs that Department is not aware that the territory has ever been scientifically prospected, nor does it know of any publications solely on this matter. Refers to the "Statesman's Year Book" 1926, as possible source.

DISCONTINUED

NOVEMBER 6,1936

[redacted]

DOCUMENTS

884.00/39 - 884.002/7

[redacted]

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Duplicate sent to
Bureau of Information

3 mss

No.71 Diplomatic.

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 24 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

JANUARY 15,1910.

~~Answered~~ Acknowledged ~~and to~~

FILE NO. 123 Ad 2/10

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

King's health unchanged_ Queen in control of governmental affairs_ Minister of Commerce dismissed and new Minister appointed_ Waagchoum Abatta recalled and will be succeeded, etc.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to state that no change is to be reported in King Menelik's condition, and that governmental affairs in this country remain in the precise state as previously communicated to the Department.

For the time being, the Queen maintains her supremacy at the Guebbi and I am credibly informed that practically every decision now arrived at by the Government is at her instigation, or subject to her consent. The primary reason for this condition of affairs_ for there is little doubt that the Queen's domination is distasteful to the majority of the officials and to the people_ would appear to lie in the fact that the Queen's strong influence with King Menelik is very greatly feared, and that while he still lives there would ever be a chance of a word from him in support of the Queen, being adequate to cause the downfall and ruin of any individual, or party, sufficiently adventurous to jeopardize all personal interests and, perhaps life itself, by open opposition. Abyssinia does not

breed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

breed many disinterested patriots_ And I may say that, as long as King Menelik lives he will be feared; and, as long as King Menelik lives the Queen will be also feared.

The probable course of events, on the death of the present ruler of Abyssinia, is somewhat problematical, but it is generally believed that the power of the Queen in administrative affairs will then be broken.

I beg to report that one of the local events of the past few weeks has been the imprisonment and dismissal from office of the Minister of Commerce, the Negadiras Haile Georgius, formerly Minister for Foreign Affairs. The Negadiras who has been involved in several investigations relative to the disappearance of funds and irregularities in connection with the administration of the customs, was detained in prison for one night only, being released the following day upon his furnishing guaranty, or bail, in a large sum of money. His imprisonment and dismissal from office does not seem to weigh heavily upon the Negadiras Haile Georgius, who is frequently to be seen in public with his usual escort of some hundred or so retainers_ it is also generally believed here that he will return to power in the near future. The fact that the Negadiras Haile Georgius has advanced loans of money at various times to nearly all the merchants doing business at Adis Ababa renders him a much discussed personage in business circles, particularly as the majority of loans are outstanding.

The Negadiras Yigazo has formally announced his appointment as Minister of Commerce, to myself and to my colleagues. I beg to state that I have not been able to ascertain that he will be able or willing to promote the interests of real foreign commerce in any respect.

I beg to report that the Dedjaz Abatta, whose appointment as Waagchoum in the northern districts was reported in my

despatch

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

despatch No.51 of October 9,1909, has been recalled to Adis Ababa, and that it is now definitely stated that a lineal decendant of the Waagchoums of Waag will be appointed in hos stead. I understand that this step has been found necessary by the Abyssinian Government, owing to the continued refusal of the inhabitants of the Tigre districts to accept the Dedjaz Abatta as Governor, large numbers of them having threatened to leave the country and settle across the frontier under Italian jurisdiction.

The Dedjaz Abatta is now on his way to Adis Ababa, having effected the actual crushing of the open revolt of the chief Abraha, in an apparently effectual manner.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. Rumbold

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DUPLICATE FOR
DIVISION OF INFORMATION

3 nnn

No. 72 Diplomatic.
Duplicate sent to
Division of Information.

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

INDEXED
FEB 24 1910
DEPT. OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
FEB 24 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

JANUARY 17, 1910.

SUBJECT:
Governor of Harrar Recalled.

ABSTRACT:
Dedjaz Balcha arrives at Adis Ababa~~BLE his~~ recall gives rise to much conjecture_ British efforts directed to bring about his removal from office_ Governor unpopular with people of Harrar who desire Lij Tafari, the son of Ras Makonnen to hold the office_ personality of Lij Tafari_ Dedjaz Balcha a strong man_ remarks on Harrar_ attitude of Queen re foreign interests, etc.

rcvd. Feb. 25 1910
Inclosure No. 1 to Desp. No. 994

FILED.
FEB 28 1910

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the Dedjaz Balcha, Governor of Harrar, arrived at Adis Ababa some days ago, and it is generally understood here that he has been definitely recalled from his important office at that place.

Much comment has been occasioned by this action on the part of the Abyssinian Government. The Dedjaz Balcha, while considered very loyal and devoted to King Menelik and conservative Abyssinian interests generally, yet appears never to have attempted to gain the confidence of the European element at Harrar, by whom he would seem to be much disliked, particularly by those under British jurisdiction.

It is rumored here that the recall of the Governor of Harrar has been effected by the Queen, who destines for him an appointment to the governorship of a north-western province, near to that which is under the control of her

own

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

own fanily; in order, thus, to insure an increased power for herself in that part of the country, in the case of events going against her at Adis Ababa on the demise of her consort, King Menelik.

On the other hand it is well known here that every effort has been put forward by the British Legation at Adis Ababa, since the appointment of the Dedjaz Balcha about a year and a half ago, to bring about his removal from office. The British Consular representative at Harrar, a Greek merchant, was so outspoken and persistent in his denunciation of the Dedjaz Balcha, on the occasion of my official visit to that functionary, that it quite inclined me to be prejudiced in the Governor's favor, and to surmise that some private difficulty was at the bottom of the British representative's exaggerated expressions of disapproval. This I subsequently learned was the case.

I beg to state, however, that I understand from other quarters the Dedjaz Balcha has managed to render himself unpopular with the foreign commercial element generally in the Harrar district, on account of his harsh bearing and certain arbitrary actions in connection with the export trade.

I can only say that the Governor of Harrar impressed me as one of the strongest and most capable of all the Abyssinian notables I have met in this country, and I am strongly of the opinion that it is principally on account of his unamenableness to foreign political, and other, influences that continued opposition has been brought to bear against him.

Harrar is situated in a very rich agricultural district and is the chief commercial center of Eastern Abyssinia. Previously to the construction of the Jibuti- Dire Dawa

railway

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

railway, Harrar was fed almost exclusively with exports from the coast port of Zeila, in British Somaliland, and British interests were much in the ascendancy. The railway has detracted largely from the commerce of the place, and, upon its completion to Adis Ababa, should decrease its importance to a very large extent; but, for the present, the town remains a very active trade center.

The town and district of Harrar was, formerly, for many years, under the jurisdiction of the late Ras Makonnen, a man of greatest influence among the people of that region, among whom a large proportion consists of Arabs and Mohamedans of Arabic descent.

King Menelik and Ras Makonnen were the two great men of present day Abyssinia, and to their strength of character and far-sightedness is due practically everything that has so far been accomplished in connection with the advancement of Abyssinia.

At the time of his death, in the year 1906, Ras Makonnen made the request that his eldest son, Lij Tafari, should be his successor as Governor of Harrar.

Lij Tafari is at present residing at Adis Ababa. He is a youth of about 16 years and appears to be af an amiable disposition and to have a strong liking for Europeans and European customs, particularly those of the English. He gives me the impression of being entirely without force of character, but, perhaps, he might in time become a desirable medium for the furtherance of foreign interests were he vested with the above important office, and subjected to good influences.

I understand he is being very strongly supported by the the rich Harrar district, which lies contiguous to English, who attach much importance to their Somaliland protectorate. The native population of Harrar, of all classes and religions, have recently formulated requests

for

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

for the appointment of the son of Ras Makonnen to whom they were all loyally devoted.

The Dedjaz Balcha has been in a very difficult position at Harrar, and I am of the opinion that it would have taken him very many years to gain the confidence of the adherents of the heir of Ras Makonnen. He seems to me, however, one of the most capable men in Abyssinia today. His history is a sad one. Of Guragi origin, he was taken prisoner, when a boy, by the Abyssinians who conquered the province of that name. According to the prevailing custom, even up til today, the Balcha was made a slave after having been horribly mutilated by his captors. Owing to his integrity and devotion to the interests of King Menelik, in whose service he was, he received his freedom, and was gradually raised to his present important position. I beg to state that I should surmise the Dedjaz Balcha will continue to be an important figure in Abyssinian politics.

No announcement has yet been made as to the appointment of a new governor of Harrar, but the belief is generally entertained that Lij Tafari will soon be named to that position under the direction of his present guardian, Dedjaz Aba Tabour.

I beg to state that, personally, I am not convinced that this course will be followed by the Abyssinian Government, for the reason that his appointment, from the Abyssinian point of view, would be more in the nature of a concession to foreign interests than to those of Abyssinia. The Queen, who, for the time being, appears to be vested with great power, has displayed much evidence of a desire to retard foreign activity whenever possible.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 19

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. H. Anderson

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No.75 Diplomatic.

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAR 7 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

JANUARY 25,1910.

SUBJECT:
Photographs of Crown Prince ~~and Regent~~ and to Acknowledge Despatch.

ABSTRACT:
Mr.Philip transmits photographs under separate cover_ they have been obtained only with the assurance that they would not be published.

[Date] March 10
FILE 76

File No. 884.00/47

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to transmit, under separate cover, two photographic likenesses of Lij Yassu, the Heir Presumptive to the Abyssinian Throne, and of Ras Tessamma, Guardian of Lij Yassu, at present acting as Prime Minister, or chief representative of the Abyssinian Government, with the respectful suggestion that they may be placed, as enclosures, with my despatch No.64 of December 15,1909.

FILED.
MAR 11 1910

I beg to state that the said photographs have been taken quite lately, and have not yet been published.

I have procured them only on my personal assurance that they would not be publicly used.

Trusting that the Department will accept the said likenesses and that they will prove of some interest.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Hormuzd Rassam

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY Wilham Fescue DATE July 17 176

Enclosure to accompany No.64 Diplomatic, of December 15,1909.



LIJ YASSU

HEIR PRESUMPTIVE TO THE ABYSSINIAN THRONE.

American Legation,

Addis Ababa, Abyssinia.

January 25,1910.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Leonard DATE July 14 '

Enclosure to accompany No.64 Diplomatic of December 15,1909.



——— RAS TESSA'A ———

GUARDIAN OF HIS YADD AN ACTIVE HEAD OF THE

ABYSSINIAN GOVERNMENT.

American Legation,

Adis Ababa, Abyssinia,

January 25,1910.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
APR 6 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No.17-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 4,1910.

INDEX BUREAU
8/6/48

SUBJECT:

Lij Tafari appointed Governor of Harrar to succeed Dedjaz Balcha:

acknd Apr. 8.

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

Referring to Mr.Hoffman Philip's despatch No.72 (Diplomatic) of January 17,1910, announcing the recall of Dedjaz Balcha, the Governor of Harrar and the desire of the people of that province to be governed by Dedjaz Tafari,the son of the late Ras Makonnen, I beg to report that Dedjaz Tafari was yesterday appointed to the governorship of the province above mentioned.

This office was officially notified today by Dedjaz Tafari of his recent appointment.

FILED.
APR 8 1910

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy K. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No.18-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 24,1910.

APR 25 1910
DEPT. OF STATE

Copied to Constantinople Embassy. Oct 27/10. Ctk.
Tackerfelt.

SUBJECT:
Political Conditions at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Health of Emperor Menelik_ weakened position of The Queen_ all arms and amunition in palace at Adis Ababa in hands of Ras Tassamma_ increase in force of local police,etc.

Acknowledged by form
FILE, MAY 2 1910
C. E. S.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

FILED.
MAY 3 1910

Sir:

I have the honor to state that in the past few weeks there has been no change reported in King Menelik's condition which still continues to be critical,and that Governmental affairs have up to a few days ago remained in the hands of the Queen, who it would seem has become more and more unpopular with the majority of the native officials, most especially with Ras Tassamma.

I beg to state that on Tuesday of this week a circular letter was sent to the foreign Legations here by Ras Tassamma,
1/ a copy of the translation of which I have the honor to transmit herewith, announcing that the only duty of the Queen is to care for Emperor Menelik and that all affairs of state were intrusted to himself and the Crown Prince,Lij-Yassu.

On the same day the Guebbi was surrounded by a large force of soldiers and no one passed in or out until the following day when several store-houses of arms,amunition,

field-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

field-guns,etc were taken from the Queen's officers and are still under a strong guard by the forces of Ras Tassamma, who, with Lij Yassu now maintain supremacy at the Guebbi.

I beg further to state that the hitherto strong power of the Empress Taitu would seem to be effectually broken. I understand she has been refused permission to go to her country at Begamder and is to all practical purposes a prisoner in a portion of the palace and may soon be removed to Antoto.

It has recently been learned that the Queen had sent a large caravan of arms and amunition to Begamdar, to which province she expected to escape if necessary. These will probably be intercepted en route and brought back to Adis Ababa.

The Dedjaz Abatta, who was appointed Waagchoum of Tigre' and later recalled after the refusal of the tribes of that province to accept his leadership, has been camped about ten days journey from Adis Ababa for some time past and has persistently refused the Queen's orders to deliver to his successor, field-guns, arms and amunition in his possession and to return to the capital, is now said to be on the march and will reach here in a few days.

Rumors have been current here for several days past that the Emperor was dead, which tended to cause much unrest among the natives. The authorities have placed an additional 600 police with the already large force in the town and market place. There have been no demonstrations and all possible precautions are being taken by the native officials. A proclamation was made on Wednesday in the market place to the effect that King Menelik was still living and

much

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

much improved, that he would appear among his people on St.Mariam's day(Saturday,March 26.), I may say, however, that his appearance is not expected.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Love.

Vice Consul General.

Enclosure:
Translation of Circular by Ras Tassamma.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Enclosure in No.18-Consular of March 24,1910.
Translation of circular letter of Ras Tassamma.

Since the 12th day of Magabit(March 21) Ethiopian officials held the meetings about the state of our Government and have decided that the Queen shall take care of the Emperor, but the order of the Government will be according to the will of Ras Betuvedded Tassemma, The guardian, and Lij Yassu.

We inform you this that you will not think in another way.

Written at Adis Ababa, Magabit,13th day1902,A.D.
(March 22,1910.)

(Seal of Ras Betuvedded Tassamra).

807

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

April 27, 1910.

INDEXED
9866/43

The Honorable

Oscar S. Straus,

American Ambassador,

Constantinople.

Sir:

I enclose for your information a copy of a despatch from the American Vice Consul General at Adis Ababa in regard to political conditions at that place.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Enclosure:

From /dis Abala, No. 18 Consular, dated March 24, 1910.

9866/43

3 G 4

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY 5 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No.20-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 30,1910

INDEX BUREAU
44/9286

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Reports changes in the Abyssinian Ministry_ Return to power of the Negadiras Haile Georgius_ New Minister for Foreign Affairs, etc.

Acknowledged by form. May 9. 1910

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I beg to report that among the many changes made in the Abyssinian Ministry in the past few days, since the Queen has ceased, temporarily at least, to be a dominant factor in local politics, the most important is the re-appointment of the Negadiras Haile Georgius to the post of Minister of Commerce, who, as reported in Mr.Philip's No.71(Diplomatic) of January 15,1910, was dismissed from that office and imprisoned owing to alleged misappropriation of funds connected with the customs.

The Negadiras Haile Georgius was released from prison the following day and payment of between $200,000 and $300,000.M.T. demanded, that being said to be the amount of shortage in his accounts. It is generally understood here, however, that he paid but $15,000.M.T. into the government treasury at that time,and upon his return to power the balance of the amount was forgiven.

The Negadiras Yigazo, who since that time has held the office of Minister of Commerce, has been appointed Minister for Foreign Affairs to succeed the Fitourary Abta Georgius who

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

who still holds the office of Minister of War.

The Negadiras Yigazo has formally announced his appointment at this office.

The Ras Mangasha, a stanch supporter of the Queen, who was appointed recently to the Governorship of the province of Wallega, and who had not yet left Adis Ababa to take up the duties of that office, has been dismissed and the Dedjas Damsai, who was Governor of Wallega until recently has been reappointed.

I beg to state that the above appointments being made in direct opposition to the policy recently persued by the Queen, leave only the office of Minister of Finance unchanged, which is still held by the Bijerond Mulu Geta, a strong adherent of Her Majesty.

While the Queen's troops have all deserted or been disarmed, possibly 4000. soldiers have arrived to her support from the outlying districts in the past three days and are camped within a half mile of the Guebbi, while the opposing forces of Ras Tessamma and the Fitourary Abta Georgius have collected to the number of some 80,000 men camped within two hours march of the city.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy K. Lowe.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY 7 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No.19-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 26,1910.

INDEX BUREAU
54/9986/45

SUBJECT:
Political Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Queen appeals to foreign Diplomatic Corps for assistance_ Cousin of Emperor imprisoned, etc.

Acknowledged by Jones May 9/10

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

FILE C.E.G.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch No.18 of March 24, I have the honor to report that owing to the present state of affairs at Adis Ababa and the apparently powerless position of the Empress, Her Majesty has appealed to the foreign diplomatic corps to intercede with the local officials that she may be permitted to leave Adis Ababa, and proceed to her own province at Begamdar. The appeal, however, as far as I am able to ascertain seems not to have been taken seriously.

FILED.
MAY 10 1910

The Queen is still under guard at the Guebbi as it is feared by the Ethiopian Ministry she will attempt escape and once reaching her own people may prove a strong factor in opposition to the succession of Lij Yassu to the throne on the Emperor Menelik's death.

I beg to state that the Fitourary Tayya, a cousin of Emperor Menelik was arrested at an early hour this morning and put in chains. The Fitourary Tayya appears to have gained much popularity recently among the people of Adis Ababa and the surrounding country comprising the province

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED IN PART
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

No. 1.-Quarterly.

province of Shoa, who do not seem to be reconciled to the prospective rule of the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, who is of the province of Wallo.

I beg also to state that Ato Ufrou, an illegitimate son of the Emperor, was put in chains at the same time. Both men had more or less of a following among the natives of Shoa, the former being much the stronger.

The above arrests are supposedly the outcome of the occurances of Tuesday, in which a score or so of the officers of this province, accompanied by about six-hundred rifles, called upon the Abuna Mateos, Archbishop of Abyssinia, and wished to be released from their promises to Emperor Menelik to support the Crown Prince. This meeting was followed on the next day by a council of the native Ministers and Chiefs, which lasted from early morning until dark, with the result that many swore allegiance to Lij Yassu and the regency of Ras Tessamma who had formerly opposed them.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY 31 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No.22 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, APRIL 26,1910.

Acknowledged June 1/10 Filed
B W
INDEX BUREAU
9866/46

FILE,
G. E. S.

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Reports return to Adis Ababa of the Waagchoum Abata and the results thereof_ Imprisonment of Ras Gugsa_ Arrival of Ras Wolde Georgius_ Former Governor of Harrar appointed Governor of Sidamo_ Health of Emperor Menelik,etc.

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that there has been little change in affairs at Adis Ababa during the past two weeks, in spite of the arrival at the capital of the Waagchoum Abata.

FILED,
JUN 7 1910

As reported in Mr.Philip's No.52(Diplomatic) of October 12,1909, the Waagchoum Abata defeated the tribes of Tigre' after a desperate incounter in that district and took their leader, the Dedjaz Abraha prisoner, who was brought to Adis Ababa in chains, tried and condemned to death by the high court of Ethiopia, was afterwards pardoned by the Emperor Menelik and sentenced to imprisonment for an indefinite period in a cave at Debra Lebanos.

I beg to state that the Waagchoum Abata arrived at Adis Ababa on the 14th.instant, and was given a grand reception by the local court. The members of the diplomatic corps were invited and given seats in the receiving tent, where the Crown Prince Lij Yassu occupied the Emperor's seat and in going to and from the reviewing grounds

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

grounds he carried the red parasol which is only carried by the Abyssinian ruler, this being the first time that the Prince has really acted in the capacity of the Emperor at a public reception. The Waagchoum arrived about noon, having encamped the evening before on a large plain to the east of the capital. His troops, about five thousand in number passed before the reviewing tent after which the Waagchoum and his principal chiefs returned and were warmly greeted by the Crown Prince and his Court.

Referring to Mr Philip's No.60(Diplomatic) of November 10,1909, I beg to state that I understand from credible authority that the Waagchoum, since his arrival,has made many serious accusations against the Queen, the Fitourary Abta Georgius and the Bejerond Mulu Geta, the Minister of Finance, in connection with the recent disturbances in Tigre', maintaining that after the Dedjaz Abraha was wounded and taken prisoner his personal belongings were confiscated, among which he found incriminating letters written by the Bejerond Mulu Geta by the authority of the Queen, and that the leader of the tribes of Tigre'was acting under the orders of Her Majesty in revolting against the government. It is generally understood however, that the actions of the Fitourary Abta Georgius were due to the great power weilded at that time by the Queen, over the local court, and not by any bad intentions against his government. The native ministers have been in conference daily since the return of the Waagchoum but as yet nothing has been made public as to what the results will be. It is understood here that the Dedjaz Abraha will be brought back to Adis Ababa during the coming week.

I beg to state that the Ras Gugsa, a son-in-law of

Emperor

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Emperor Menelik was imprisoned on the 23rd. instant, and put in chains, resulting from the death of Dedjaz Tessamma, a messenger sent by Ras Tessamma to Ras Micael, the messenger was killed while passing through the province of Begamdar which is governed by Ras Gugsa who was held responsible for the murder, he being still a supporter of the Queen. Ras Micael being on his way to the province of Lasta, which is governed by Ras Walley, a brother of Her Majesty, where there has been recent revolts against the Abyssinian rule.

I beg to state that the Ras Wolde Georgius, the Governor of Kaffa, a large province in south-western Abyssinia, reached Adis Ababa on the 25th. instant with a large following of soldiers, his presence at the capital is the subject of much speculation among the natives, being a member of the Royal family and at one time expected to succeed Emperor Menelik to the Ethiopian throne, is said to be much opposed to the prospective rule of Lij Yassu.

I beg to state that the Dejaz Balcha, formerly governor of Harrar and as reported in my No.17(Consular)of March 4, was succeeded in that office by Dedjaz Tafari, has recently been appointed governor of the province of Sidamo in the south.

I beg to state that an occasional statement by an Abyssinian official that the King is still living is all that is obtainable in regard to His Majesty's health.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 n m
17

No.25 Consular.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
JUN 15 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
JUN 11 1910
DEPT. OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MAY 12,1910.

Acknowledged by letter, June 16/10

FILE
C.E.G.
17/9867

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa:

ABSTRACT:

Ras Wolde'Georgius to rule over the northern part of Abyssinia. Dedjaz Abata created a Ras and appointed Governor of provinces in the south. Other appointment, etc. etc.

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the Ras Wolde Georgius who has for many years ruled the province of Kaffa, a large district in south-western Abyssinia, who returned to Adis Ababa within the past two weeks, has since that time been appointed to rule over the entire northern part of Abyssinia, including the provinces of Begemdar, Simen, Debiyan, Marou-Kamesen, Tigre' and Aguaw, and has already left the capital to take up his new duties. The revolts in Begemdar have been settled without blood-shed and many rifles and large quantities of ammunition sent from here by the Queen, to that province, before her downfall, have been captured before reaching their destination.

FILED
JUN 17 1910

I beg to state that this office has also been formally notified that the Dedjaz Abata was yesterday created a Ras and appointed to the Governorship of the provinces of Arousi, Kambata, Leamo, Coocha, Gaamon and Gaasha in the south, while Lakomikos Kitama, the Minister of the Interior, has been elevated to the position of Dedjazmach and

appointed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

appointed Governor of a portion of the province of Kaffa.

I beg to state that Ras Gugsa, who as reported in my No.22 of April 26, was imprisoned on April 23, has been sent to a prison in the province of Wallega, ostensibly on the charges stated in the above mentioned despatch but it would seem to be more owing to his persistent adherence to the Queen's cause.

I beg to state that a more vigorous watch is now being kept over that portion of the Guebbi in which the Queen is held a prisoner. State functions however go on the same, the Abyssinian Easter was celebrated on May 1st., followed a week later by a grand feast. On both of these occasions the foreign representatives were invited to participate and were cordially received by the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu who occupied the Emperor's throne in the Adarack. The former, essentially a religious celebration consisted of several hundred Ethiopian priests assembled to herald the tidings of Easter and to do homage to their ruler, while the latter commencing with an elaborate luncheon to the foreign representatives, was followed by a feast to the soldiers and townspeople which continued throughout the day. The two occasions were the same in every particular to those described at length in Mr Philip's No.45(Diplomatic) of September 29,1909.

I beg to state that affairs at Adis Ababa still remain quiet and no recent change has been reported in Emperor Menelik's health.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 hr

Acknowledged, July 6/10 Lib

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
JUL 6 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 27 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JUNE 3,1910.

SUBJECT:
Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Reports little change in corrent affairs_ Trial of Queen progresses_ Divorce of Lij Yassu and his reported forthcoming marriage_ Health of Emperor Memelik unchanged.

INDEX BUREAU
JUL 7 1910

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the condition of affairs here remains practically the same as during the past few weeks.

The trial of the Queen has progressed slowly and secretly, Her Majesty being charged by Ras Abata not only with the original offence of inciting the recent revolt in Tigre' but of attempting to poison him when he reached Adis Ababa some time ago, Ras Abata has been confined to his house since his arrival, his illness was said to be caused by the effect of mysterious poison that had been placed in his room by a slave of the Queen, to take effect by inhalation, he however is said to be inproving. The Bejerond Mulu Geta, Minister of Finance, who was to a considerable extent implicated in the affairs of Tigre' with the Queen, has been dismissed from the Ministry and given a small and unimportant province in the south-west, but was later arrested and his trial on this, and it is said many other charges, has been begun within the past few days. The trial of the Bejerond Mulu Geta includes also the original charges

made

FILED
JUL 7 1910

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

made by Dr.Steinkuhler, the German physician who was then in attendance upon His Majesty, that the King was being poisoned, as reported in Mr.Philip's No.30 of August 4,1909. On the same charge the Azzadj Matafaria, who was then Commander of the Palace, is also being tried. During trial they are both held in chains in the palace.

I beg to state that the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, has recently divorced his child wife, who is a niece of Empress Taitu, whom he married a little over a year ago, presumably to remove Her Majesty's objection to his succession to the throne on Emperor Menelik's death, and it is understood that he is soon to be married again.

It is also currently reported here that Lij Yassu will, at an early date,be crowned King of Shoa and Kaffa, the title of King of Kings being withheld until the death of Emperor Menelik, of whose condition very little can be learned except that His Majesty is still living, although almost totally paralyxed for several months past and unable to take but a sufficient amount of liquid nourishment to sustain life,he has been unable to speak for several months and his mind has failed rapidly.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lee.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Amd Cons. 5. 1910 CHS
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPT. OF STATE
AUG 4 1910
IN

CIRCULAR DEPARTMENT
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY
WASHINGTON SQUARE
NEW YORK

August 3, 1910

FILE
E. E. V

INDEX BUREAU
6H/1987

Department of State,

Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

We issue each year a School Calendar, in which we give the names of the rulers of the various countries of the world. For publication in this, may we ask you to be kind enough to favor us with the name of the present ruler of Abyssinia, of which we presume you have a record. Thanking you in advance for the information, we remain,

Yours very truly,

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

J. R. Barnard.

FILED.
AUG 9 1910

[redacted]

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

32

August 8, 1910.

9866/49

Mr. T. R. Barnard,

Circular Department, American Book Company,

Washington Square, New York.

Sir:

The Department has received your letter of the 3rd instant, wherein you ask the name of the present ruler of Abyssinia.

The present king of Abyssinia is Menelik II., who came to the throne in the year 1889.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Huntington Wilson

Acting Secretary of State.

9866/49
3 F Z

A true copy of the signed original
CMF

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

9866

Rcd'd, read & returned, Aug 11 1910 CMS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, AUG 10 1910 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FILE E. E. Y.

No.29-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JUNE 27,1910.

DEPT. OF STATE 1910

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Former Minister of Finance and Minister of the Palace pardoned of charges growing out of attempted poisoning of Emperor Menelik_ The Queen's trial indefinitely postponed_ Reported fighting in province of Walamo between Ras Walli and Ras Micael.

9866/50

THE HONORABLE

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch No.27 of the third instant, I beg to state that affairs at the Ethiopian court have undergone no material change since that date.

The Bejerond Mulu Geta, former Minister of Finance, who was then being tried on the charge of complisity with Empress Taitu in the attempted poisoning of Emperor Menelik and of inciting the recent revolt in Tigre' against the government, and the Azzadj Matafaria, former Minister of the Palace, who was charged with the former offence only, have both been restored to favor and their three accusers forced to pay $80.M.T. each,to the accused and $5000.M.T. into the government treasury. This is in accordance with a local custom by which one or more persons are chosen from the lower official ranks to make the accusation , while the real accusers may remain in the background.

In the case in question Ras Abata and Ras Tessamma were the real accusers, the case being tried before the high court of Abyssinia, the same had continued for some days when proceedings came to an abrupt end, before any import-

ant

FILED AUG 18

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

important evidence had been submitted, and all officials connected with the court were content to dismiss the case on the grounds that both parties concerned possessed much important information which might be dangerous should they become enemies of the present government. It is said however that the closing of the case against the two officials was greatly influenced by large sums of money having been paid to officials high in power.

At this decision a great protest was raised by the enemies of the accused, saying openly that the court had been influenced by bribes, this ended in a fight which was only stopped when the two parties had been clubbed apart and dispersed. The Bejerond has already left the capital for his province in the south-west.

I beg to state that the Queen was to have appeared in court on the following day upon complaint of Ras Abata, to answer to the evidence produced by him that Dedjaz Abraha, when leading the Tegrians against the Emperor's troops under his command, in the fall of 1909, was acting under Her Majesty's orders.

The morning of her trial,the Queen was granted permission to appoint someone to represent her in court and chose the Fitourary Abta Georgius, Minister of War, who has for several months past been confined to his home with a severe attack of rheumatism, and being unable to appear in the Queen's defense the case was indefinitely postponed. As Ras Abata has left Adis Ababa for Cambata, an extreme southern province, it is considered unlikely that the case will be brought up again.

I beg to state that fighting has recently been reported in Walamo, between Ras Walli, Governor of that province and a brother of Empress Taitu, and Ras Micael. While the information yet received has been very vague,it is

understood

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

understood that Ras Walli is well fortified in his mountainous country and will doubtless prove a formidable opponent to a besieging army, more especially during this season of the year when the rains and mud will make it most difficult traveling.

Ras Waldo Georgius has reached Walamo from the west with a large army and expects to join Ras Micael's army to the east, a force of 50,000 soldiers are ready to leave Adis Ababa for that territory under Dedjaz Damesi and Lagaba Waldo Gabriel.

I beg to state that with the departure of the above troops, those of Ras Abata and of Dedjaz Balcha who has recently gone to Sedamo and numerous smaller officers leaving recently with the troops in their command, leaves the capital with less soldiers than at any time since the illness of Emperor Menelik assumed a serious aspect something over a year ago.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lee.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Leonard DATE July 17 1962

3 M 1

CIRCULAR DEPARTMENT
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY
WASHINGTON SQUARE
NEW YORK

August 15, 1910
Ans'd Aug. 24, 1910. CWF

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
AUG 22 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DIPLOMATIC BUREAU
FILED
AUG 25 1910

File 846E/51

CWF

Department of State,

Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of your esteemed favor of the 8th inst., informing us that the present king of Abyssinia is Menelik II. We have just noticed in a copy of the French periodical, "L'Illustration", under date of July 30th, an article by a traveller recently returned from Abyssinia, in which he states that Menelik, being hopelessly paralyzed, has been permanently deposed from office, and that the present ruler of the country is Lidj Eyassu, under the guardianship of a council of Chiefs. May we request you to be kind enough to inform us whether the department has been informed of any facts of a similar nature bearing on the point in question?

Yours very truly,

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

J. R. Barnard.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 W

August 24, 1910.

Mr. F. R. Barnard,
American Book Company,
Washington Square,
New York.

Sir:

I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, inquiring further regarding the present occupant of the throne of Abyssinia. You state that, according to an article in a recent French periodical, King Menelik has been deposed from office and that the present ruler of the country is Lidj Eyassu, under the guardianship of a council of Chiefs.

This Department has not been officially informed of the deposition of Menelik II, who, according to its best knowledge, is still the ruler of Abyssinia.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Huntington Wilson

Acting Secretary of State.

9866/51
3 F/P1

A true copy of the signed orig ina
CMF

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DCH. 00

2 Inclosures
M

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
SEP 15 1910
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

To M

File
CMF

No.33 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, AUGUST 8,1910.

711.00/488

SUBJECT:
Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Reports disturbances in the province of Yejju_ Fear of another revolt in Tigre'_ Health of Emperor Menelik, etc.

Acknowledged by form
SEP 24 1910

To 3

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the attention of the Abyssinian Government is, at the present time, very largely centered upon the outcome of the revolt of Ras Walli, as reported in my No.31 of July 18.

I beg to state that it is currently reported at Adis-Ababa that Ras Walli has recently received some 3000 camel loads of arms and ammunition, the origin of which is still unknown, and it is greatly feared that Dedjaz Saoum will join forces with this revolting chief.

Dedjaz Saoum is a powerful chief in the province of Tigre', he is a nephew of the late King Johannes, Emperor Menelik's predecessor, and since the revolt in that province in the summer of 1909 he has refused to recognize the sovereignty of this government over his northern tribes, at the same time restraining them from open revolt. It is expected, however, that should Ras Wolde Georgius, who has been appointed over all the chiefs and governors of northern Abyssinia, attempt to enter that province he would have much difficulty in doing so. The purpose of the large

FILED
SEP 27 1910

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

large army which recently left Adis Ababa, as reported in my above mentioned despatch, was to ultimately bring both Ras Wolli and Dedjaz Saoum to the capital as prisoners.

Ras Walli, when recently ordered to return to Adis-Ababa, replied to Ras Tassamma that he did not approve of his regency here, nor was he in favor of the succession of Lij Yassu to the throne in the event of Emperor Menelik's death, and that he would not come to Adis Ababa alive. His objection in the latter case being, like many other chiefs throughout the country, that the Crown Prince comes from a Mohamedan tribe, his father, Ras Micael, being born to that faith and afterwards became connected with the Abyssinian church. Ras Micael is, however, still known among his own tribesmen as the Sultan Mohamedalli.

I beg to state that, while all reports received here are extremely vague and in many cases unreliable, it would seem that the revolts of the Shangallas, or negro tribes in the west and south west, also the Gallas in the Arussi country to the south and east of Adis Ababa, were unlikely to assume a serious aspect, owing to the lack of leaders among the tribesmen, who are not well supplied with arms and in many places are armed only with spears. Small skirmishes have, however, taken place among the tribes and the government troops.

I beg to state that yesterday, Sunday, heralds proclaimed, throughout the town and on the market place , an order of the government that all should devote an hour morning and evening to prayer during this month, consequently loud prayers are to be heard on all sides for the Emperor and the soldiers in the north.

I beg further to state that Emperor Menelik appeared on the balcony of his appartments in the Guebbi on Monday last, this being his first appearance in public for several months,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

months, while His Majesty was supported at his right and left arm by attendants he seemed, by those who saw him, to be much improved. It is, however, reported by three physicians who were summoned to the Guebbi on the following day that the Emperor was still unable to speak and little hope is entertained of any improvement in His Majesty's condition.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lowe.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

Dear Sirs -
Herewith clipping
from London Times
regarding disturbances
in Abyssinia.
Yours truly,
J.

DIRECTOR OF CONSULAR SERVICE ARR 18 1911

E.84

3 Encl.
11

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JULY 18,1910.

Ack'd by form, Sept. 26, 1910
CLF

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, SEP 24 1910 4 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Disturbances in Provinces of Yejju.

To file
CLF

SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

DEC. RECEIVED 884.00/53

Sir:

I have the honor to report that information has recently reached Adis Ababa of severe fighting between the troops of Ras Micael and Ras Walli, on the border between Wallo and the province of Yejju, the most southern province of the revolting chief, some fifteen days march to the north of the capital, in which the latter gained a victory over the Emperor's forces and captured over 200 rifles and considerable ammunition, the loss of life has not been reported but it is not considered to be great.

FILED. SEP 28 1911

I beg to state that a strong force of about 50,000 men has recently left the capital under command of Dedjaz Loulsegadi and the Legaba Wolde Gabriel, to the relief of Ras Micael, and small forces are leaving here almost daily. It is understood from credible authority that Ras Tessamma and the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, may both proceed to the north in a short time if Ras Wolli persists in his opposition to Emperor Menelik's government, this belief is strengthened by recent reports from the Guebbi that Ras Abata has been ordered to return from Cambata with all the soldiers

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 Gm.
17

No.31 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JULY 18,1910.

Ack'd by form, Sept. 26, 1910
CLF

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
SEP 24 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPT. OF STATE
FILED.
SEP 28 1910
8484.00/53

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs in Abyssinia.

ABSTRACT:

Reports disturbances in Provinces of Yejju and Kaffa.

To 17 file
CLF

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that information has recently reached Adis Ababa of severe fighting between the troops of Ras Micael and Ras Walli, on the border between Wallo and the province of Yejju, the most southern province of the revolting chief, some fifteen days march to the north of the capital, in which the latter gained a victory over the Emperor's forces and captured over 200 rifles and considerable ammunition, the loss of life has not been reported but it is not considered to be great.

I beg to state that a strong force of about 50,000 men has recently left the capital under command of Dedjaz Loulsegadi and the Legaba Wolde Gabriel, to the relief of Ras Micael, and small forces are leaving here almost daily. It is understood from credible authority that Ras Tessamma and the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, may both proceed to the north in a short time if Ras Wolli persists in his opposition to Emperor Menelik's government, this belief is strengthened by recent reports from the Guebbi that Ras Abata has been ordered to return from Cambata with all the soldiers

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

soldiers at his command and to remain at Adis Ababa while the Regent and Crown Prince are away, it will however require considerable time before these orders can be carried out as the province of Cambata is in the extreme southern part of Abyssinia.

I beg to state that Ras Wolde Georgius, who was expected to join Ras Micael some time ago, has been compelled to stop with his entire army at Godjam owing to the heavy rains making it impossible to pass the Abai River.

I beg to state that other disturbances have been reported in the province of Kaffa in the south west. The Bassha Wolde Maskal, who had been recently sent there by Lij Yassu to act as high judge over that entire province, has been killed by the Shangallas. The advance guard of Dedjaz Mulu Geta, who left recently to assume the Governorship over Maguara, a portion of that province, has been repulsed with heavy losses, the Fitourari(Commander of Advance Guard) being killed. The Dedjaz Katama, Minister of the Interior, who was recently sent to Kullo, also in Kaffa, has likewise met with heavy losses in several engagements with the Negro tribes on the Omo River, and has been seriously wounded. Similar opposition has been encountered by Dedjaz Burrou at Baku, another part of Kaffa, and he has sent to the capital requesting reinforcements to enable him to enter his district.

I beg to state that the revolts of the Shangallas or Negro tribes in this section have been occasioned by the collection of the annual tribute demanded by the government, which they claim to be excessive. Demonstrations of dissatisfaction having been customary when taxes were collected but never sufficiently formidable to be considered serious by the government until the present time, as

the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

the tribes have in some way secured quantities of arms and ammunition.

I beg to state however that the disturbances in Kaffa are not considered by the Abyssinian authorities to be of as great moment as those in the north, where there is constant danger of the entire province of Tigre' joining forces with Ras Walli against the Shoan government.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

84.00

Rec'd. Nov. 18, 1910.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 15
OF

File
9/1F

3 W
17

8488
11-4

No.38-Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, OCTOBER 8,1910.

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Overtures of peace made by the Government to the revolting Governor of Yejju _ Emperor Menelik's health, etc.

Free

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that affairs at Adis Ababa remain very much the same as last reported. While it has been generally supposed that the armies of the Government under Legaba Wolde Gabriel, Dedjaz Lulsigadi and Ras Micael and the opposing forces of Ras Walli were awaiting the end of the rainy season before resuming further hostilities it is recently reported that fighting has been going on frequently on the eastern border of the province of Yejju, in most of which engagements it is conceeded here that the Government forces have been defeated.

NOV 28 1910

The Waagchoum Geramani, a cousin of Empress Taitu, who was appointed Governor of Tigre', by her, shortly before her loss of power, and the Dedjaz Saoum, also a powerful Chief of that province, have been working openly in favor of Ras Walli for some time past and a combined revort of the provinces of Tigre' and Yejju has been expected. This possibility has, however, been temporarily averted, as Ras Wolli has concented to return to Adis Ababa for

negociations

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

negociations of peace, the Government having promised him immunity from arrest and imprisonment, his son being left in Yejju in charge of that province during the Governor's absence to which he is to return in the same capacity.

It is generally understood here that the overtures made by the Government at Adis Ababa, to Ras Walli, for peace, agreeing not to imprison him upon his return to the capital, was done with the hope of quieting the country until after the coronation of Lij Yassu, as King of Shoa, which is expected to take place this fall. This event, however, is still strongly opposed by many of the outlying tribes.

I beg to state that Emperor Menelik's health is reported to be failing more rapidly during the past few weeks than at any previous time and that the native officials, who have always expressed hope of his recovery, now say, His Majesty has not long to survive. Reliable information is very difficult to obtain as no physicians have been in attendance at the palace for some time and no one is allowed access to the King's apartments except two or three attendants.

A heavy guard of armed soldiers is still maintained throughout the town and market place and is increased upon the slightest change in the Emperor's health, although no disturbances have been reported and no cause for this precaution seems to be apparent, there is still a belief that such may arise in the event of His Majesty's death.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy A Lowe.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

84.00

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DEC 21 1910
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

3 Ans.
acknd
Dec. 22/10.

No.39 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, NOVEMBER 11,1910.

INDEX BUREAU
DEC 23 1910
FILED

SUBJECT:
Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Revolting Governor of Yejju and Lasta received by the Abyssinian Court_ Disturbances on the British frontier of Borano, etc.

84.00
487

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch No.38, of October 8,1910, relative to the recent disturbances in Yejju province, I have the honor to report that Ras Walli arrived at Adis - Ababa Sunday morning, November 6, after several weeks journey, where great preparations had been made for his reception.

The Ras started to the capital with a force estimated at about 2500 men, but after some ten days journey from Lasta through Yejju and into Wallo province where he was met be the Government forces under command of Dedjaz Lulsigadi and Legaba Wolde Gabriel he was persuaded by them to send all but a hundred or so men back to their homes and proceed to Adis Ababa in company with Emperor Menelik's army numbering some 40000 men who were sent against him several months ago. Upon returning to their country the soldiers of Yejju were given an order by Dedjaz Lulsigadi permitting them to pass over the Wallo frontier, but when the first division presented the Covernment pass it was not honored by the soldiers

of

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

of Ras Micael,who recognize no authority other than their own Governor, a skirmish ensued in which about 300 of the latters men were killed. Upon the arrival of the second division a few days later Ras Micael had strengthened the position and lost but a few men while it is estimated that 1100 of Ras Walli's men were killed.

The feud has been a personal one for many years between the two neighboring chiefs and it is expected that the insubordination on the part of Ras Micael and his officers, in disregarding the Government's orders by hindering the passage of Ras Walli's soldiers, will greatly increase the already strong feeling,in the province of Shoa, against him and his son the Crown Prince.

I beg to state that the disturbances in the southern provinces, reported by me some time ago, have again assumed a more serious character. Dedjaz Barrou,who was sent from Adis Ababa as Governor of Baku, to the east of the Omo River, has recently pushed his raids some fourteen days journey into Borano, which has for some years been attached to British territory, and captured many slaves, sacked villages and appropriated their herds, etc.. All communication with that part of Abyssinia is cut off, no caravans being allowed to pass. The border line between Borano and Abyssinia has long been disputed by this Government.

I beg to state that for some time past there seems to be a growing feeling,among the Abyssinians, against all foreigners, especially their holding of land and property. The matter has been the subject of much discussion at recent Cabinet meetings, many native landowners have refused to sell to Europeans and much of the land which had been granted or sold by the Government in the past few years, principally to Greek and Armenian residents, has been re-

bought

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

rebought by the Government. This action is believed to be the result only of the continual suspicion in which all foreigners are held by the Abyssinians.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Yung R. Lee

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 W

INDEX BUREAU
FILED
FEB 7 1911

No.45 Consular.

DEPT. OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, DECEMBER 27,1910.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 7 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

F 9

Rec'd, Feb. 8, 1911.

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Rumors gaining credence among foreign officials at Adis Ababa that Emperor Menelik has been long dead— Abyssinian Authorities still insist that His Majesty lives.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 7 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETART OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that although the Ethiopian Authorities still claim that Emperor Menelik is living, the rumor is gaining credence among the foreign officials and residents here that His Majesty has been dead for some time, the fact being kept a secret as the present Government live in great fear of an uprising of the numerous tribes of Gallas in the south and south-east and the Shangallas, or negro tribes,in the south-west, who have long resented oppressive taxation by the Shoan Government.
It is also considered very probable that a fresh outbreak in the province of Tigre' would result,in the event of the Emperor's death being made known, also the pillage of the market places and villages which is a usual occurrence on such occasions.

Stories are frequently circulated that Emperor Menelik has been seen,on the balcony of his apartments,by a few people, even last Saturday December 24, he was said to have been seen to walk to a tent erected for him in the palace yard.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

yard. On these occasions, however, no one is permitted in that part of the palace grounds close enough to distinguish the features of His Majesty from those of some other person dressed to represent him, to assure his subjects that the Emperor is not dead.

I beg to state that while in conversation with the Negadiras Yigazou, Minister for Foreign Affairs, some three days ago, I inquired after the Emperor's health and was assured that he was very bad, unable to speak or walk and not improving.

As reported in Mr. Philip's despatch No. 57 Diplomatic, of October 31, 1909, the Emperor had suffered a severe relapse and for two days previous his life had been dispaired of, it is the present belief of some that the Emperor died at that time as a closed carriage, with drawn curtains, was seen to leave Adis Ababa on the night of November 5, 1909, between midnight and morning, in the direction of Debra-Lebanos, where a tomb had been prepaired for His Majesty, and that the road leading from the city was guarded by soldiers under the Negadiras Haile Georgius. The story of the carriage departing from the Guebbi was supposed at the time to contain some other official journeying to Adis-Alam.

I beg to state that there have been no physicians in attendance at the Guebbi for several months, the King's regular doctor having been dismissed at the time of the occurrence above mentioned by the Queen who accused him of being possessed of evil spirits.

The Empress Taitu still remains a prisoner at the palace, either awaiting the death of the Emperor, to be removed to some secluded monastery, or to add strength to belief that the Emperor is not dead and that she will be

allowed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

allowed to remain there as long as he lives.

The Government is, at present, on a very unstable basis. The Regent and the Fitourari Abta Georgius, Minister of War, have for a long time openly opposed each other. Much dissatisfaction is now expressed with Ras Tessamma and Lij Yassu, and it appears at times that a leader, only, is required to cause an open revolt by the opposing faction.

The Fitourari Tayya, a cousin of Emperor Menelik, who was imprisoned on March 26,1910, as reported in my despatch No.19 Consular,of that date, has recently been removed to a prison at Ankober.

In conclusion I beg to state that the impossibility of obtaining any authentic information here regarding the Emperor's condition, all reports being very vague and no direct statements being obtainable on any subject, combined with the seeming impossibility of any one, even of His Majesty's vigorous constitution, withstanding the ravages of disease for so many months without medical or other attention, paralyzed so as to be unable to stand or speak (the muscles of the throat being paralyzed) inclines me to the belief that His Majesty is not living.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy W. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

Mary -
Three appeals to compendium on file show that the Lady was entitled to receive by Ch. Reg.

Ack'dg'd + file
4824

BUREAU MAR 27 91 STATE

CONSULATE APR 25 1911 RECEIVED

3 Encl.

FILE, C. E. S.

ERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

DIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, FEBRUARY 18,1911.

Ack'd, Apr. 15, 1911.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, MAR 29 1911 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

4

mperor Menelik Counterfeited.

To file

fficulties arising from the use
s seal_ Political situation_
Emperor Menelik, etc.

CWF

INDEXED
711.00/57
711.00/48

ARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

FILED APR 19 1911

Sir:

I have the honor to report that Abyssinian officials have discovered during the past week that a seal purported to have been that of Emperor Menelik has been counterfeited by Hadji Abdul l Sadak, in 1905 when in Europe on a special mission from Abyssinia to the late Sultan Abdul Hamid of Turkey. After concluding his mission to Constantinople, the envoy of Emperor Menelik is said to have visited the capitals of Europe and while in Paris ordered, supposedly for the Emperor, a seal in exact reproduction of that used by him. In company with Hadji Abdul l Sadak at the time was Sarkis Terzian, an Armenian resident of Abyssinia, who upon paying for the seal retained the receipt for the amount paid, which he still holds.

I am informed that Hadji Abdul l Sadak desired to buy, for this Government, certain machinery in America and, therefore carried letters from Emperor Menelik to Consul General Robert P.Skinner, at Marseilles, asking assistance and information to that end, however, as Mr.Skinner was absent from his post, on leave, at that time, the letters were not delivered

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

April 3/11
In the Bureau's
Do there
anything in the
file concerning
visit of Hadji
Abdul Sadak,
to the U.S. in 1905
or 1906. ?

E.A.L.

BUREAU OF STATE
MAR 27 1911

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
APR 15 1911
RECEIVED

3 Gm.

FILE, C. E. S.

ERIAL CONSULATE GENERAL.

IS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, FEBRUARY 18,1911.

Rec'd, Apr. 15, 1911.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 29 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

4

mperor Menelik Counterfeited.

To file

fficulties arising from the use
s seal_ Political situation_
Emperor Menelik, etc.

CWF

INDEX BUREAU
5-8400/57

ARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that Abyssinian officials have discovered during the past week that a seal purported to have been that of Emperor Menelik has been counterfeited by Hadji Abdul l Sadak, in 1905 when in Europe on a special mission from Abyssinia to the late Sultan Abdul Hamid of Turkey. After concluding his mission to Constantinople, the envoy of Emperor Menelik is said to have visited the capitals of Europe and while in Paris ordered, supposedly for the Emperor, a seal in exact reproduction of that used by him. In company with Hadji Abdul l Sadak at the time was Sarkis Terzian, an Armenian resident of Abyssinia, who upon paying for the seal retained the receipt for the amount paid, which he still holds.

FILED
APR 19 1911

I am informed that Hadji Abdul l Sadak desired to buy, for this Government, certain machinery in America and, therefore carried letters from Emperor Menelik to Consul General Robert P.Skinner, at Marseilles, asking assistance and information to that end, however, as Mr.Skinner was absent from his post, on leave, at that time, the letters were not de-

livered

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

March 31/11

Dear Mr. Adee:—

You may
have the
enclosed portion
of this dispatch.—

E.E.Y.

APR - 1 1911

Mr Young
Have we any record
of the visit of Hadji
Abdul to Washington
and what, if anything,
was then done? Q

BUREAU OF STATE
MAR 27 1911

CONSULATE GENERAL
APR 15 1911
RECEIVED

3 Gm.

FILE,
C. E. S.

ERIOAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

IS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, FEBRUARY 18,1911.

Acknd, Apr. 15, 1911.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAR 29 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

mperor Menelik Counterfeited.

To file

fficulties arising from the use
seal_ Political situation_
Emperor Menelik, etc.

CWF

INDEX BUREAU
5-8400/57

ARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that Abyssinian officials have discovered during the past week that a seal purported to have been that of Emperor Menelik has been counterfeited by Hadji Abdul l Sadak, in 1905 when in Europe on a special mission from Abyssinia to the late Sultan Abdul Hamid of Turkey. After concluding his mission to Constantinople, the envoy of Emperor Menelik is said to have visited the capitals of Europe and while in Paris ordered, supposedly for the Emperor, a seal in exact reproduction of that used by him. In company with Hadji Abdul l Sadak at the time was Sarkis Terzian, an Armenian resident of Abyssinia, who upon paying for the seal retained the receipt for the amount paid, which he still holds.

FILED
APR 18 1911

I am informed that Hadji Abdul l Sadak desired to buy, for this Government, certain machinery in America and, therefore carried letters from Emperor Menelik to Consul General Robert P.Skinner, at Marseilles, asking assistance and information to that end, however, as Mr.Skinner was absent from his post, on leave, at that time, the letters were not de-

livered

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

INDEX BUREAU MAR 27 191 DEPT. OF STATE

CONSULAR BUREAU APR 15 1911 RECEIVED

FILE, C. E. S.

No.48 Consular. AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, FEBRUARY 18,1911.

Rec'd, Apr. 15, 1911.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, MAR 29 1911 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

SUBJECT:

Seal of Emperor Menelik Counterfeited.

To file

ABSTRACT:

Reports difficulties arising from the use of a bogus seal_ Political situation_ Health of Emperor Menelik, etc.

INDEX BUREAU 884.00/57

FILED APR 18 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that Abyssinian officials have discovered during the past week that a seal purported to have been that of Emperor Menelik has been counterfeited by Hadji Abdul l Sadak, in 1905 when in Europe on a special mission from Abyssinia to the late Sultan Abdul Hamid of Turkey. After concluding his mission to Constantinople, the envoy of Emperor Menelik is said to have visited the capitals of Europe and while in Paris ordered, supposedly for the Emperor, a seal in exact reproduction of that used by him. In company with Hadji Abdul l Sadak at the time was Sarkis Terzian, an Armenian resident of Abyssinia, who upon paying for the seal retained the receipt for the amount paid, which he still holds.

I am informed that Hadji Abdul l Sadak desired to buy, for this Government, certain machinery in America and, therefore carried letters from Emperor Menelik to Consul General Robert P.Skinner, at Marseilles, asking assistance and information to that end, however, as Mr.Skinner was absent from his post, on leave, at that time, the letters were not de-

livered

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

delivered and Hadji Abdul l Sadak proceeded to America, arriving at New York on December 15,1905, and was shortly thereafter received by President Roosevelt on presentation of a letter signed with the bogus seal of Emperor Menelik, that he also presented to the President two lion skins and several tusks of ivory in the name of the Emperor, but which he is said to have purchased while en route from Adis Ababa to the coast.

Some time ago, while in conversation with Hadji Abdul l Sadak, he informed me that he had been received by President Roosevelt when in America and that the President had presented him with a railway pass to the Pacific coast and return.

I beg to state that I have received no official confirmation of the above statement that the letter presented at Washington was a forgery but from what information I have been able to obtain here, his only official mission was to Constantinople. This office was, however, informed by letter from the Minister for Foreign Affairs that the seal of the Emperor had been counterfeited and in order to prevent any mistakes he enclosed therewith a photographic copy of the original seal.

Both Hadji Abdul l Sadak and Sarkis Terzian were arrested early this week and are now in chains pending the result of inquiries made through the French Legation here as to which of the above named parties had ordered the seal in Paris.

It appears that since that time many documents have been forged to the personal benefit of people other than the Emperor and more serious developments may result from the expected information from Paris, at which time the matter will be taken up by the high court of the Aufa Nagus.

With reference to my despatch No.45 of December 27,

1910,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

1910, I beg to state that Emperor Menelik is now reported to be slightly improved in health and that he has, twice during the past week, been taken to the church in the palace grounds in his carriage. No Europeans have seen him and the natives who were about were not allowed to go close enough to ascertain if it were really the Emperor or some person representing him, and it is still a matter of much speculation here, both among the native and European residents, as to whether it is Emperor Menelik or some one resembling him as different people have at times been shown upon the balcony of His Majesty's apartments to assure the people when he, himself, was unable to appear.

I was informed by the Negadiras Yigazou, Minister for Foreign Affairs, on Tuesday afternoon of this week that all of the native Ministers with the Abuna Mateos, Arch-Bishop of Abyssinia, had seen His Majesty that morning and that while he was very weak and unable to speak he had not fallen away much in weight and appeared to be quite strong. He said, however, that they did not expect him to ever be able to again take charge of the affairs of State.

I beg to state that the opposition to the succession to the throne by Lij Yassu seems to be gaining slightly in strength and there has been an indefinite postponement of his coronation as King of Shoa and Kaffa, which was to have taken place last fall.

As previously reported, a period of revolution has been customary upon the event of the death of an Emperor. The country, however, has been comparatively quiet for some time in spite of the fact that most of the out-lying tribes confidently beleive that the Emperor has been dead for many months

I have the honor to be, Sir,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Love.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

884.00

Read with interest 3 hr

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY 2 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

MAY 1 1911
DEPT. OF STATE
MAIL BUREAU

T 0 17

No.50 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 20,1911.

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Illness of the Regent, Ras Tessamma.

Ackd. a-1
File May 4, 1911.
B.M.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/58

FILED
MAY 6 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that considerable uneasiness has prevailed in native official circles at Adis Ababa, during the past week, owing to the serious illness of the Regent, Ras Tessamma, who is said to be suffering from the effects of a stroke of paralysis and is not expected to ever be able to again take charge of the affairs of state.

At present there is no real head to the Ethiopian Government and everything is more at a standstill than ever before. While it is extremely difficult to obtain any pertinent information here, it is probable that the Dedjaz Betueded Lulsegad, a relative of Ras Tessamma, will soon be made Regent and guardian of the Crown Prince. He is a native of the province of Shoa and related, by marriage, to the Crown Prince and as such it is feared that he will be little more acceptable to the natives of the outlying provinces than the present Regent has been.

The Crown Prince has recently expressed much dissatisfaction with his guardian and has appealed to the counsil for a change in the Regency. This difficulty, however, will doubtless

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

doubtless be overcome by the present illness of Ras Tessamma.

While it is reported that his illness is due to natural causes it is believed by the native population generally that his present condition was brought about by the Queen, through a priest who for several months has been a close friend of the Ras and who was known to have been in the service of Her Majesty at the beginning of Emperor Menelik's illness..

I beg to state that Empress Taitu still remains a prisoner in the Guebbi and no word has been issued regarding the Emperor's condition since last reported.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Lore.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Leacock DATE July 17 1962

B.

TELEGRAM RECEIVED. PLAIN.

INDEX BUREAU
MAY 13 1911
DEPT. OF STATE

From Mexico City,

May 13, 1911,

Rec'd 10:50 a. m.

INDEX BUREAU
8
10 48 69

Rec'd, May 13, 1911.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY 13 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

File Cop

State Department,

Washington, D. C.

Rumored here Ras Tessama, Regent Empire Abyssinia assassinated. Please wire me my expense verification of report. Answer collect.

W. H. ELLIS.

FILED
SEP 8 1911

Deciphered by

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY
DATE

TELEGRAM SENT. 3 Fy.

Department of State,

Washington, May ~~13~~ 14, 1911.

INDEX BUREAU
MAY
15
1911
DEP. OF STATE

W. H. Ellis,

Mexico City.

Serious illness of Regent reported by Legation Adis Ababa March twentieth. Nothing later received.

65/00 H.84

Enciphered by

Sent by operator 8:54 M., May 14, 1911.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
MAY
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

3 W
7

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/60

Amid, May 18, 1911. File
Copied to W.H. Ellis, May 23, CMF

No.53 Consular.

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL.

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, APRIL 12,1911.

SUBJECT:

Death of Ras Tessamma.

ABSTRACT:

Reports death of Regent and guardian of Crown Prince of Abyssinia_ Successor not yet appointed, etc.

FILED
MAY 22 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

Referring to my No.50, of March 20,1911, I beg to report that the Regent, Ras Tessamma suffered a second stroke of paralysis early Monday afternoon, April 10, an Italian physician was immediately summoned who was, however, denied admittance when he arrived shortly thereafter. The Ras did not rally and died about eight o'clock the same evening. He was said to be about 58 years old, but as no birth reports are kept in Abyssinia,no exact age can be given.

This office was notified at an early hour the following morning by a messenger from the Minister for Foreign Affairs, who arrived under the greatest secrecy as the news was not to be made public until today. He informed me that the Ras was taken at once to Debra Libanos for burial, the cortege leaving Adis Ababa under escort of several hundred soldiers, a little after midnight, only about four hours after his death. An official notification was received at this office at a later hour in the afternoon

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

afternoon from Dedjaz Betueded Lulsegad, who has recently been acting as Minister of the Palace.

I beg to state that contrary to the usual customs prevailing upon such occasions here, and the expectations of many of the foreign population of the city, the utmost quiet prevails. A few native shops on the market place were raided this morning but order was quickly established, the town is, however, patrolled by a larger number of soldiers than formerly and no serious trouble is anticipated.

The Council of Ministers have as yet made no appointment of Ras Tessamma's successor as Regent and guardian of the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, this will probably be delayed for some weeks. There is a possibility of a Council being appointed, consisting of Ras Wolde Georgius (a cousin of Emperor Menelik), Fitourari Abta Georgius (Minister of War), Ras Micael(Father of Lij Yassu), Dedjaz Lulsegad and Ras Abata. While any of the above officers may be chosen singly as the Regents successor.

Ras Wolde Georgius is at present in Tigre' and has refused for some time to come to the capital unless assured by the Government here and by the Abuna Mateos, Archbishop of Abyssinia that he will be made Regent. He also asks that an official notification be made to the foreign Legations here before he comes, apparently fearing that he, like many other members of the Royal family, will be imprisoned on arrival. It is now thought, however, that he will come to the capital immediately upon learning of the Regents death.

It has been rumored here recently that the Queen's party was desirous of having the Waizarou(Princess) Zoudita, a daughter of Emperor Menelik, who is married to Ras Gugsa, a nephew of Empress Taitu, proclaimed Queen. This, however,

will

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

will hardly be carried through as the Queen has been under a heavier guard for several weeks than formerly and her party has apparently lost strength for some time.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lowe

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No. 37.

May 18, 1911.

Guy R. Love, Esquire,

American Vice Consul-General,

Adis Ababa, Abyssinia.

Sir:

The Department has received and read with interest your despatch No. 53 (Consular), of April 12th, wherein you report the death of Ras Tessamma, Regent of Abyssinia and guardian of the Crown Prince.

Your remarks regarding prominent persons in Abyssinia and your comments on the political situation have been noted.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For Mr. Knox:

Wilbur J. Carr.

884.00/60

3 F/Pl. HCH

A true copy of the signed original.
CMF

884.00/60

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 W

CABLE ADDRESS "ELISEO"

CITY OF MEXICO
MEXICO
APARTADO 1115

NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK U.S.A.
29 WALL STREET.

W. H. Ellis

BANKER & BROKER

INDEX BUREAU
MAY
20
1911
DEPT. OF STATE

Encld. May 23, 1911.
DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
F MAY 20 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
File

Hotel Gillow, City of Mexico, Mexico

May 15th, 1911

INDEX BUREAU
884.00
161

State Department

for Mr. Habton Wilson

Washington, D. C. E.U.A.

Dear Sir:

I beg to confirm a telegram that I sent you several days ago and also acknowledge your telegram received this morning, reading as follows:

Washington, D.C., May 13, 1911

"W. H. Ellis
Mexico
Serious illness of Regent reported by the Legation
Adis Abeba March twelfth. Nothing further received.
(Signed) Hubtinton Wilson"

FILED
MAY 20 1911

Many thanks to you for same. I wish you would please give me any information you have regarding the sickness or death of either His Majesty Emperor Menelik or the Regent, His Highness Ras Tessema; and if it is not asking too much, I wish you would please put an inquiry to the Consul General at Adis Abeba at my expense, and oblige

Sincerely yours,

W. H. Ellis

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY Wilbur Lucas DATE July 17 19

May 23, 1911.

19/00.488

Mr. W. H. Ellis,

Hotel Gillow,

City of Mexico, Mexico.

Sir:

The Department has received your letter of the 15th instant, acknowledging its telegram of May 13th on the subject of the reported illness of the Regent of Abyssinia. You request that you be informed regarding the sickness or death of either the King or the Regent of Abyssinia.

In reply, I enclose herewith for your confidential information a copy of a despatch recently received from the American Vice-Consul-General at Adis Ababa, announcing the death of Ras Tessama on April 10th, and reporting certain facts regarding the political situation.

The Department

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Rosser DATE July 17 196

The Department has not recently received any official information concerning the health of the Emperor of Abyssinia.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

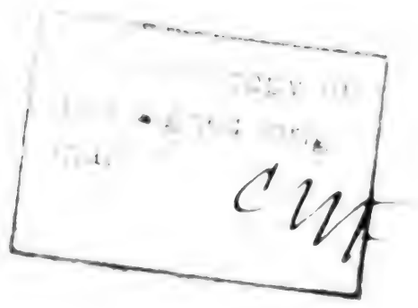
P. C. KNOX

Enclosure:

From American Consulate-General,
Adis Ababa, Abyssinia, April 12, 1911.

884.00/60

3 F/Ply



CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 W

CABLE ADDRESS "ELISÉO"

CITY OF MEXICO
MEXICO
APARTADO 1115

NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK U.S.A.
29 WALL STREET.

INDEX BUREAU
JUN 22 1911
DEPT. OF STATE

INDEX BUREAU
20488
62

W. H. Ellis

BANKER & BROKER

4

Auda, June 26, 1911.
3 Broad Street, New York City

June 20th, 1911

FILED
JUN 26 1911

State Department

Washington, D. C.

for the Hon. Secretary of State

Philander L. Knox

Dear Sir:

Your much appreciated letter of May 23rd sent to my City of Mexico address and reforwarded to me here, received a few days ago, together with the confidential inclosure, Circular No. 53 from Adis Ababa, Abyssinia, in reference to the death of His Highness Ras Tessama. Allow me, Mr. Secretary, to thank you for your kindness in giving me this information, as I am greatly interested in Abyssinia or Ethiopia, and expect some time during this year to pay a visit to that part of the world.

I am desirous of seeing you and having a talk with you in reference to same some time during the summer months, if you are not too preoccupied. Kindly let me know when such interview would be possible and convenient to you.

With sincerest regards and my highest appreciation, I beg to remain

Your obedient servant,

W. H. Ellis

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Adam Lodine DATE July 17, 1962

June 26, 1911.

Mr. W. H. Ellis,

3 Broad Street,

New York City.

Sir:

In reply to your letter of the 20th instant, in regard to your interest in Abyssinia and your desire to visit the Department during the coming summer for the purpose of discussing Abyssinian matters, you are informed that the appropriate officials of the Department will be glad to discuss these matters with you whenever you may find it convenient to call at the Department.

884.00/62

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. C. KNOX

884.00/62
3 Y/F 4.

A true copy of
signed original
CMF

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 8 1911
DIVISION OF
FAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

3 M

No. 57.

Recd. July 7, 1911.

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JUNE 1, 1911.

INDEX BUREAU
JUL 3 1911
DEPT. OF STATE

INDEX BUREAU
84.00/63

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

FILED
JUL 7 1911

ABSTRACT:

No successor to the late Regent appointed: Actions of Crown Prince curbed by Cabinet Ministers: Imprisonment of Ras Wolli: Attempt of Empress to escape: etc.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that there has been little change in current affairs at Adis Ababa since the death of the late Regent, Ras Tessamma, on April 10, until the past few days. There has been no successor appointed, as yet, and while it was apparent for a time that a Council of Ministers would be chosen to administer the affairs of State during the minority of the Crown Prince, this plan appears to have been practically abandoned and it is now understood that Dedjaz Katama, Minister of the Interior, will be appointed guardian.

The Ras Abata, being the only General of importance at the capital at this time, has a strong voice in the management of affairs, assisted always by the Fitourary Abta Georgius and the Abuna Mateos, Archbishop of Abyssinia,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Abyssinia, who has always held a strong influence over the people of all classes. Ras Abata, while not popular with many of the local officials and said by some to be very cruel, has recently shown himself to be a more capable leader than many of the older officers here. Neither he or the Fitouraly Abta Georgius are on friendly terms with the Crown Prince at this time.

Lij Yassu has, since the death of his guardian, enjoyed more freedom than ever before and may be seen about the town every afternoon, while formerly he was seldom seen outside the palace walls. There is still considerable opposition to his coronation as King of Shoa and Kafa, which was expected to take place at any time during the past year and especially since the death of the Regent, at which time orders were given for the immediate completion of the new imperial crown which has long been in preparation here. The Prince has recently assumed considerable authority at the daily meetings of the Council and has created added opposition to his accession to the throne by his actions in respect to several of the members of that body. On one occasion he is said to have struck the Fitourary Abta Georgius, Minister of War and chief adviser, in the face, which action has not tended to increase his respect among the followers of that powerful chief.

On last Sunday a meeting was called by the Abuna Mateos, after complaint by several members of the Cabinet, at which it was decided to limit the authority of the Prince for another two years. The announcement was made to the foreign Legations before the meeting, as the same was attended by a large number of people and possi-

ble

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

possible armed opposition was anticipated. The Cabinet have also refused, as yet, to acknowledge his recent appointment of the Negadiras Yigazou, Minister for Foreign Affairs to the office of Minister of Finance, as reported in my No.84(Diplomatis series)of May 23,1911, and the Bejerond Mulu Geta is still in charge of the Government Treasury.

The Ras Abata has held the palace here since Sunday with a large force of soldiers, thinking that the Prince would attempt to take the crown by force. During that time the cannon were all placed at the principal gates and the grounds were crowded with soldiers, the Ras retired with most of his troops at a late hour Wednesday evening and the Prince entered today with an equally strong army. At the latter's orders the Minister of War was imprisoned yesterday morning but was released later in the day, after the two had been reconciled by the Archbishop. Ras Abata will be tried before the Council on Saturday but a reconciliation may be effected before that time.

Referring to my despatch No.38 of October 8,1910, relative to the arrival at Adis Ababa of Ras Wolli, the Governor of Yejju and Lasta, and the temporary truce between the ruler of those provinces and the Government here, I beg to report that Ras Wolli has had practically the freedom of the capital since his return, until a few days ago when he was called before the court of the Aufa Negus, accused of conspiracy againgt the Government and imprisoned with a sentence of death, notwithstanding the fact that he was promised immunity from arrest when he was urged to come to Adis Ababa for overtures of peace. The

prisoner

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

prisoner is at present in chains under the guardianship of Ras Abata and it is not expected that the death sentence will be immediately executed as he is to be sent within the next few days to Guma where he will be guarded by the Negus Abajufare of that province.

The news of Ras Wolli's imprisonment reached his sister, Empress Taitu, in her prison at the Guebbi here and an attempt was made to escape the following night, which was frustrated by the guards. The Empress was already mounted on a mule and would soon have been on the road to Baggymdar, and her recapture after leaving the province of Shoa would have been almost impossible, as it is understood that during her more prosperous days considerable money had been sent to her province and is now buried on the island of Derke in Lake Tsana. The Shoan Government have little authority over that province and, once within the limits of her own territory, the once powerful Empress might again exert a strong influence over the future of the Ethiopian Government.

The news has also caused fresh outbreaks in Yejju and Lasta, where a son of Ras Wolli still rules. He has fought several engagements with the troops of Ras Micael with heavy losses to the latter.

With reference to my despatch No.48 of February 18,1911, relative to the imprisonment of Hadji Abdul l Sadak, charged with the purchasing, in Paris, in 1905, of a counterfeit seal of Emperor Menelik, I beg to report that he has just been released from prison here. The makers of the seal, in Paris, were communicated with, through the French Legation here, and confirmed the purchase, considerable delay being caused owing to a change

in the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

in the management of the firm. It is generally understood that the release was brought about by the distribution of numerous and expensive presents to the native officials.

I beg to state that beyond occasional reports that Emperor Menelik is slightly improved in health nothing further can be learned of His Majesty's condition.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy N. Eder

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Recd Aug. 24, 1911.
File Pl.

3 S. L5.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 23 1911
Summary
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
AUG 21 1911
DEPT. OF STATE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/64

No. 59.

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JULY 19,1911.

SUBJECT:
Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Reports illness of Crown Prince_ Imprisonment of Minister for Foreign Affairs and Minister of Post and Telegraph_ Situation in provinces of Yejju and Lasta, etc.

FILED
Aug 25 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that great excitement has prevailed at Adis Ababa during the past few days, owing to the sudden illness of the Crown Prince, and the trial of four members of the Abyssinian Ministry for conspiracy against the Government.

The Prince was taken ill on the 14th instant, and it was said that he was suffering from the effects of poison, the source of which was not exactly known but was supposed to be in some way connected with the Queen and her followers, carried out through slaves in the personal household of the Prince, many of whom were immediately punished and imprisoned.

On the same day Lij Byana, Minister of Post and Telegraph, was imprisoned on charges of not having carried

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

carried out instructions of the council and otherwise having taken advantage of his office. Instructions relative to the recent disturbances here, as reported in my No.57 of June 1, were to have been telegraphed to Dedjaz Kasa, the special Envoy to the coronation of King George V, of England, in order that he might prevent a misunderstanding of local conditions here during his visits to European Capitals. These instructions were not carried out, nor were others relative to the removal of political prisoners from Ankober to Magdela, and others not made public.

The Negadiras Yigazou, Minister for Foreign Affairs, was also imprisoned on the same charges. The homes of both Ministers were plundered by order of the Government and their property, including land, slaves, etc., was confiscated, and they are at present in chains in the prison at the palace. The Minister for Foreign Affairs had appealed to the Italian Legation here to be allowed to establish his camp within the Legation grounds in order to escape arrest, the request was refused by the Italian Minister and was soon known to the authorities, which hastened his detention.

Referring to my despatch No.84(Diplomatic series) of May 23, relative to the appointment of Negadiras Yigazou as Minister of Finance, I beg to state that the same was not confirmed by the council of Ministers until a few days previous to his arrest and detention on the above charges. With his imprisonment the country is at present without anyone acting as Minister for Foreign Affairs or Finance and while several names are mentioned for the former office, it will probably be given either

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

either to Dedjaz Gabra Sellasse or Negadiras Haile Georgius who was the first Minister for Foreign Affairs, appointed by Emperor Menelik in 1907. He has recently acted as advisor to the Crown Prince, and during the past few days has increased his personal bodyguard to about 500 men and has installed a number of machine guns in his house here.

The trial of Ras Abata, for holding the palace against the Crown Prince, as reported in my No.57, did not take place as the two were said to be reconciled and the former was ordered to his province in the south. He has, however, been ordered to return to the capital and if he should come will probably be imprisoned upon arrival here.

I beg to state that the Bejerond Mulu Geta and Azadj Matafaria, Minister of Public Works, were both arrested on the 15th instant, in connection with the alleged poisoning of Lij Yassu. The proceedings of the trial were kept secret, both, however, were dismissed later in the day and the Bejerond Mulu Geta, former Minister of Finance, has been requested to again assume that office, but has declined to do so and will probably leave Adis Ababa in a few days, for his own province.

Numerous other officals of minor importance, some twenty in all, have been imprisoned during the last three days. All telegraph and telephone lines have been closed since Sunday evening and no communication has been allowed for any except Government purposes. The council of Ministers has been in almost constant session, night and day, since Sunday, the 15th instant.

I beg

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

I beg to report that the recent imprisonment of Ras Wolli, Governor of Lasta and Yejju, reported in my No.57, has caused several small attacks on the troops of Ras Micael on the east, telegraph and telephone lines leading through those provinces have been cut, rendering communication difficult at this season. A large force has been sent from Adis Ababa to suppress further disturbances, considerable uneasiness, however, is felt here as to the outcome as Dedjaz Amedi, son of Ras Wolli, has collected some twenty thousand men and his army is constantly being enhanced by deserters from the Government troops under Ras Wolde Georgius in the north-west.

In conclusion I beg to state that the Crown Prince is said to be improving slowly.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Lowe.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

SEP 5 1911 INDEX BUREAU DEPT. OF STATE

CIRCULAR DEPARTMENT
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY
WASHINGTON SQUARE
NEW YORK

59.4.88

September 1, 1911

State Department,

Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

Will you kindly advise us whether, according to the latest information in your possession, the King of Abyssinia is still Menelik II? Thanking you in advance for the information, we remain,

Yours very truly,

AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

J. R. Barnard.

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
SEP 6 1911
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
SEP 6 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Answd Sept. 12, 1911.

File Pl.

FILED
SEP 13 1911

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

September 12, 1911.

American Book Company,

Washington Square,

New York.

Gentlemen:

In reply to the inquiry contained in your letter of September 1st, the Department has to inform you that it has received no official advices to the effect that Menelik II is not still King of Abyssinia.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

HUNTINGTON WILSON

Acting Secretary of State.

884.00/65

3 MM/Pl

M

884.00/65

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 9/2

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 5 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
7/11

Rec'd Oct. 10, 1911.
File

No. 60.

INDEX BUREAU
SEP 29 1911
DEPT. OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, AUGUST 19,1911.

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Health of Crown Prince improved:
Recent disturbances at Adis Ababa,
etc.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/66

FILED
OCT 14 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

Referring to my despatch No.59 of July 19,1911, I have the honor to report that the Crown Prince has recently improved in health and has again assumed his former position in local political affairs. He is apparently, however, in great fear of further attempts on his life as he has recently moved from the residence of the late Regent, Ras Tessamma, and taken up his abode with the Fitourary Abta Georgius, Minister of War, whils preparations are being made for a permanent residence about one mile from the Guebbi on a small hill overlooking the town, which he will occupy at the end of the rainy season.

I beg to state that the influential chiefs throughout the country, who are opposed to the Crown Prince

as

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

as a prospective sovereign, are devided as to who to propose in his stead. Some being in favor of Fitourary Taya, a cousin of Emperor Menelik, who was imprisoned in 1910 as a possible opposing factor to the succession of the Crown Prince. Others are in favor of Dedjaz Tafari, Governor of Harrar and a son of the late Ras Makonen, while others wish to create a Queen in the person of Waizaro(Princess) Zoudita, the only living daughter of Emperor Menelik, whose husband, Ras Gooksa, is at present a political prisoner at Dendi. The former of the three, however, seems to have the largest following at this time.

The rebelling tribes in Lasta and Yejju are at present more quiet owing to the recent capture of their leader, Dedjaz Amedi, in an engagement with the Shoan troops in which he was wounded. Heavy losses are reported on both sides but authentic information can not be obtained as the telephone line through that province is closed to all but Government uses and no news is given out here.

The Waagchoum Gangoul, who was appointed Governor of Lasta, was unable to procure sufficient soldiers when leaving Adis Ababa recently for that province and was given five hundred prisoners from the jails here, three hundred of which deserted during the first three days march and returned to the capital heavily armed with Government rifles and ammunition. As a result the town has been overrun with robbers and it was thought for a time that protection would have to be asked by the foreign Legations. The Russian Legation,

after

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

after several night attacks by armed robbers, requested soldiers from the Government and were at once supplied with some fifty men, the same being offered to the other Legations but was not considered necessary at this time and not accepted. Many of the deserters were caught and nine of them were sentenced to death, three being hanged on the market place and the remainder shot in different parts of the town as a warning.

I beg to state that while great excitement is manifested in native circles owing to the absence of a stable Government, that the business section of the town is under adequate police protection and no serious disturbances are likely to occur in this province at this time.

In conclusion I beg to report that the usual reception was held at the Guebbi on Friday the 18th instant in honor of Emperor Menelik's birth-day, the foreign officials being received by the Crown Prince.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lorr.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU
JAN 16 19
RECEIVED

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
JAN 16 19
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

3 G. Lo.
7.

INDEX BUREAU
17/20-488

No. 64.

DEPT. OF STATE
JAN 16 1912

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, DECEMBER 12,1911.

FILED
JAN 20 1912

SUBJECT:
Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:
Reports arrival of important chiefs_ Position of Crown Prince strengthened_ Release of political prisoners_ Disturbances in Wallamo_ Health of Emperor Menelik_ Depleted condition of Government treasury_ Legal Adviser dismissed, etc.

THE HONORABLE

JAN 19 1912

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that there has been little change of importance in the political situation of Abyssinia since last reported, with the exception that several of the important chiefs have returned to Adis Ababa and the position of the Crown Prince, which has not been a strong one, has been greatly strengthened. His father, Ras Micael, has recently returned to the capital after an absence of more than three years in Wallo, of which province he is Governor, he was accompanied by some seven thousand soldiers and it is understood that as many more will follow in a few weeks.
Ras Micael has been instrumental, since his arrival here, in securing the promotion of Dedjaz Demesy, Governor of Walega, to the title of Ras, on condition of his support.

Ras

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

Ras Demesy will probably be sent to the northern provinces as over-Governor there, to succeed Ras Wolde Georgius, of whom little of importance has been heard since his departure for the northern states in May, 1910.

Dedjaz Balcha, Governor of Sidamo, was ordered to return to Adis Ababa some time ago but pleaded difficulties on the Italian Somaliland border and has not yet arrived. The chiefs of the outlying provinces seem to prefer to remain in their own country rather than to take part in the present unsettled affairs at Adis Ababa. Ras Abata, Governor of Cambata, also shows little inclination of coming to the capital, as instructed, and it is now reported here that he has recently led an expedition against the Government troops in the province of Wallamo, in which a large number of the latter were killed.

I beg to state that I am informed by Conte G.Colli di Felizzano, the Italian Minister, etc., who left Adis Ababa a few days ago on leave of absence, that he was permitted to call on Emperor Menelik for the purpose of saying Good bye. He tells me that His Makesty is living only in the flesh and is unable to talk and, when spoken to, grins in a paralytic fashion as if none of his mental faculties were capable of expression. While it has been generally believed for many months by everyone here that Emperor Menelik was not living (others having reported seeing him at different times but not close enough to be certain that another person was not being substituted in his stead), I am quite certain now that His Majesty is still living although he is unable to even realize what is being done relative to the government of his

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

his country and, being paralyzed, will undoubtedly never regain a semblance of his former power but may live for some time in his present state.

I beg to state that since the arrival of Ras Micael, at Adis Ababa, he has been instrumental in securing the release, from prison, of Dedjaz Abraha, who was sentenced to death and later pardoned by Emperor Menelik and imprisoned for leading a revolt in Tigre' against the Government troops in the fall of 1909. Dedjaz Abraha was recently brought from his prison in a cave at Colash and released.

Lij Byana, former Minister of Post and Telegraph, and Negadiras Yigazou, former Minister for Foreign Affairs, who were imprisoned in July as reported in my despatch No.59 of July 19,1911, have also been released and their property restored to them, doubtless after the expenditure of large amounts of money in presents, bribes, etc.

The Negadiras Mohamed, who has for years been the only recognized ruler of the Danakil people, occupying the lowland and desert region between Shoa and the Somaliland districts, has recently been appointed as Governor of that district, through which all caravans must pass in coming to the capital from the coast.

I beg to state that Ras Micael has recently expressed a desire that his son should not be made King and that he wishes to take him back to his own province and people. This, however, while doubtless meeting with the wishes of the Shoan people, was refused on the grounds that the Prince was the chosen successor of Emperor Menelik. There is also some talk in Shoa of creating

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

creating a republic, with the Ras Wolde Georgius as President, and organizing a new parliment from all of the provinces of the country. This, however, would seem an impossibility at this time owing to the lack of confidence among those in power.

Owing to the depleted condition of the Abyssinian treasury, Mr. B. Baldassarre, an Assyrian, who has been legal adviser to this Government for the past six years, has been dismissed and M. Leon Chefneux, a French resident, while holding no appointment except that of director of road construction, is in reality Counselor of State and legal adviser.

I beg to state that there has been much dissension in the army here for some time owing to the lack of funds to pay the soldiers, who ordinarily receive five thalers ($2.25 U.S.), a small amount of provisions and sufficient cotton sheeting for two suits of clothes, each year. But recently as the chiefs of the more remote districts have not returned the usual taxes to the Government treasury and the demand for money has caused a heavy strain on the reserve which was retained for the building of the railway from the Hiwash River to Adis Ababa, little remains except the Emperor's War Chest which contains an unknown amount of money to be used only in defense of the country.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Lee,

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 M 17 Ps Lo

MAR 11 1912 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

No. 66.

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, JANUARY 27, 1912.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, MAR 12 1912 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

89/00488 DIPLOMATIC BUREAU

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

File.

FILED MAR 18 1912

ABSTRACT:

Recent outbreaks in Provinve of Lasta_
Departure of Ras Micael for Wallo_
Imprisonment of Ras Abata.

THE HONORABLE

A'Mar 15/12
F.C.H.

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that recent outbreaks in the Province of Lasta have hastened the return of Ras Micael to Dessi, the capital of Wallo, taking with him some 8,000 soldiers and that part of his army said to number equally as many men who were within a few days march of Adis Ababa. The tribes in Lasta have been in revolt since the downfall of Empress Taitu, as the Province was then governed by Ras Wolli, her brother, who was imprisoned here some months ago. That district is now ruled by Dedjaz Kasa, who is a cousin of Emperor Menelik and was Special Envoy to the Coronation of King George V, of England.

On his departure from Adis Ababa, Ras Micael took with him, as a prisoner, Ras Abata who had been put in chains

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

chains here,without trial, charged with raiding or permitting raids by his men in Wallamo. It is said that he will be imprisoned in the fortress at Magdala. His Province, Cambata, has been given to Fitourari Abta Georgius, Minister of War, who will govern it in connection with his former district of Gureggi.

I beg to state that it would seem that the arrest of Ras Abata was contemplated when he was sent to his district with a strong force of Shoan soldiers and artillery after he had held the Palace against the Prince, as reported in my No.57 of June 1,1911, at which time he was,apparently,soon reconciled with the Crown Prince. His army was greatly increased by men given him by this government and he was directed to proceed to Cambata, the majority of his men being Government soldiers he was unable to make further resistance.

I beg to state that otherwise the situation in Abyssinia remains much the same as when last reported.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Low.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Noted

3

7

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 29
DIVISION OF
MAIL & RECORDS

No. 69.

CONSULAR BUREAU
APR 29
WASHINGTON

INDEX BUREAU
APR
27
1912
DEP'T OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

ADIS ABABA, ABYSSINIA, MARCH 25,1912.

INDEX BUREAU
862.00/69

SUBJECT:

Current Affairs at Adis Ababa.

ABSTRACT:

Reports absence of Crown Prince from the Capital.

MAY 2 1912

FILED
MAY 8 1912

FILE,
C. E. S.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that there has been but little change in local affairs at Adis Ababa since last reported. The Crown Prince left the capital recently ostensibly on a visit to his father and is now at Warra-Hailu, a few days travel from Dessi the capital of his father's country.

It is generally believed here,however, that his absence is due to recent trouble in the northern provinces between Ras Micael and Ras Wolde Georgius, rumors of which reach Adis Ababa occasionally.

I beg to state that the Fitourari Abta Georgius, Minister of War, is at the head of Governmental affairs at the present time and the utmost secrecy prevails among the few officers remaining at Adis Ababa. Cab-

Cabinet

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Cabinet meetings being usually held at day-break. All former opposition, however, to the Crown Prince seems to have subsided, for the time at least.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lee.

Vice Consul General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3

CITY OF MEXICO
MEXICO
APARTADO 1115

CABLE ADDRESS "ELISEO"

NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK U.S.A.
29 WALL STREET.

CONSULAR BUREAU
FEB 10 19
RECEIVED

INDEX BUREAU
FEB 3 1913
DEPT. OF STATE

W. H. Ellis

BANKER & BROKER

To 17

New York, Feb. 4, 1913.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
FEB 6
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

State Department,

Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I noticed in this morning's papers a statement was made through the associated press dated London, Monday 3rd in which it stated that news had been received at the Foreign office at London of the death of King Menelik of Abyssinia. Please let me know if you have any details or official notice of same and if so kindly send me a copy of same and it will be appreciated.

Please also kindly let me know who has charge of the American Consulate since the death of Mr. Love and does the department contemplate making an appointment to that position before or after the new administration and whether that post will be raised to Minister instead of Consul.

This information coming from you at this particular time will be appreciated.

Thanking you in advance I beg to remain

Sincerely yours,

W. H. Ellis

INDEX BUREAU
704.488
FILED
FEB 12 1913

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Evans DATE July 17 1962

February 11, 1913.

Mr. W. H. Ellis,

29 Wall Street,

New York City.

Sir:

In reply to your inquiry under date of the 4th instant, I have to inform you that this Department has received no official advices of the death of King Menelik II of Abyssinia.

The property of the American Legation and Consulate-General at Adis Ababa was taken in charge by the British Minister upon the death of Mr. Love. I regret that the Department is not yet in a position to make any statement with reference to the appointment of an American diplomatic or consular representative in Abyssinia.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

884.00/70

3 MM/Pl

884.00/70

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 HL

INDEX BUREAU
JUN 17 1913
DEPT OF STATE

CONSULAR BUREAU
JUN 21 1913
RECEIVED

No. X.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, May 28, 1913.

14/20.488
INDEX BUREAU

To M

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
JUN 19 1913
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

SUBJECT: Forwarding three letters from H. R. H. M. Johannes, Dire Dawa, Abyssinia.

FILED
JUN 26 1913

Acknowledge
A. 2 June 26/13
F. 6 Je

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to forward herewith, in original, three letters from H. R. H. M. Johannes, Dire Dawa, Abyssinia, for the department's consideration.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. Malin

American Vice & Deputy Consul.

Enclosures:
3 letters, in original.

File 125.630-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE July 11 1958

APRIL. 30. 1913

Ethiopian Abyssinia
Addis Abeba. Po

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Malias American Consular Adeni
Noble and respectfull I here by beg to the
Acknowledgement of your Letter an April the 19th
with which upon this interested and
interesting Matter. I hope that it Will
Be satisfied to your H. M Government
and I no that the nation Will Be satisfied
When This Matter is done I Also thank you
Very much for your Kindness and your
Greatfull, Sympathetice to me for God
no that I and in need of assistance
and full intitleed to it in this
My father land. I hope also that your
Noble Self a few words of Recomman
dation, for me in your letter to the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

Department of state. for me. I had
seen the way before me that I can do a Good
Business here, not with standing in this
Part of land I will do just the right thing
that the People of America which to Be done
in Abyssinia, I can Put the Italian out
of the Read sea in 5 Jeors and that Great
State and Kingdom shall Be in our hand.
now Dear Consular I will write Jou a
few words of Private Particular But I hope
Jou will Kee it to Jour self and which
Jou to let me have answer at once, and
if Jou will do this for me I shall Be Glad
and a Great Part of the Benefit is in your
hand, at Aden. I am the heir of that Kingdom
and, the Red sea. I and My Sister Princess
Marie a Moness and my Royal and noble
sister, she is now in Russia, and if
the smiled, Take Care to Bottled Bruiled
Eartes. in this Country of Abyssinia now
is her time, and in 3 to 4 Jeors I Could said
now with Confident, that Can hope from
6 to 9 ship Busing from that State to here
there will Be 4 to massowah and the other
Will Be coming to Djiboutie, and I shall inpor
ted,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE July 17 1962

[redacted]

243

all the Goods from America and I took
al my Voice Gentleman from that State and
the next thing I would Marred of Good woman
from the Best family with the highness of educa
tion, so that her Knowledge then would
helpme in al prolection now as the old
menelick hes dead god rest him, I will tell
you also that the Queen Taitou the old lady
she is die But you must not let
any one here. You can write to your cou
ntry, she had be die now 2 and of half
that is by that I want to Let help us live
this Fridy Season she will Rule thousand
I will, Rule Tigre and the Red sea with whole
de (Pop is in that State 12.000.000) 35.000.P
and and the Fridy Season (Power is only 9.000.000
and 50.000 P then I have much European then to
Back me Education and Character as the same
as the European there as he have an African chara
cter. I will not write Much the line until I
You desire to me. if you no any of your Reporter
of mon in American Newspaper and they will
Paid for the Good news and thoughtfulness
I can let You have all the Proceed Parliador
of what is Going and Here in Harar addis
Abala, au Revoir Sarwo

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Rescues DATE July 17, 1962

I Will Also Give You A
whom I am. My mother she is the daughter
of King Johanns Tigre and mother land
is and the Red sea Massowah and Asmara
I Asked I am the heir and the Lawfull heir
of that Kingdom and my father is Menelick
II I am Kidy Johanns Menelick the son
By the daughter of King Johnnes of Jone Remem
bered the time 1908 and in 1902 when I call
upon U.S of in the time of the Emperor before
his death and I send to Washington But as the
English franch and Italoair see that I was wise
at that time the old man was very sick then they
had laid much money to the Ministler to
Against me that kidy Leasue is Better thy
because this Boy had no Knowled of European
Character, nor Christianity he do not under
stand what why to But Just what they tell
him to do, But with me I am the worlds master
in affica today and if you Given advised me just
to make a start, what I wished to do in my
the land is under my Voice. I just no what to do
I have send out 12 man for this last 6 month
to all the chiefs in my Country what I wanted
to Be done, and I have just now have of God

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescault DATE July 17, 1962

~~P.S.~~ ~~No 4~~

I Reply in faithfullness from the of few days ago, now the first thing I which to do is I have to act as the consul for the Dist, of Here I will Builded of mission school here and Get all My Teacher from America, with which I have had the land ready to do the Building with 20,000 Meeter of land that is of Good Peace of land to start with, and to make all the house that I Need of, and when I have Get strang then I will Pass this Mission Door to your Government hand at this time we will have two Point to work at, and the Read sea massowah, an asmara and the Djibouti and the whole mission Post Here Harrar, I have the love of the People, already that is the Mean things, Dear Mrs Mallis I will Ask you one thing I am Make of house in Dire; Harrar for the Comfort of the Americ an, when they Come here, Or travelling to this Country, I they pose, while here to Put your name, it will Be a trading house and one part will Be the Mission school I would be glad to have your assistance also I would be thankfull to you if you will Recommanded My to one of the Best an largest Mission in the Dist of

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilham Lucas DATE July 17, 1962

Some old address

and Asked Them to write to me at once
and I will Be Glad to do this, I see if I am
and, do not lost time I will Rule this land
it will Be of Good Trade for America if
he Take me in time all things will Run from
here Straightforword to America and to
England then to America if you have the money
I have the Land to Make the Business I asked
You to send, me, or let me have the Some of
$5.00 /d a 1.000-$ Raidable in 12 months at
the Rate 3 Percent or 3½ Per cent this is to
help me in the Building and when it is done
I will turn it over, or sell it out any thing
that done which to me in this country
let me no, also I send to ask you if you no
of anyone that Wishing to Buy of Good Horse
for Racing God bless out of Menelik Stable
I have Good horse to sell, Tell me no at
once, send me the Money and I will send the
to Djibouti, or paid the full frat I will
send them to Aden) in these particular
I write to ask I am Waiting and your Respectfull
answer at hoping your or in the Best of heal
th with my deepnes of Respect to

Your Faithful H K H Ato Mr Johannes
A.A Ethiopian Ethiopia

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Adam Lucas DATE July 17 1962



May 14th 1915.

Dear Mr. Dalbis American Vice & Deputy
Consular Agent. Most honourable and Respe
ctfull, Sir I hood taken the hour and
Greatfulness in drawing your attention
and of few Valuable Subject, and as
S. had already done the right thing.
What to be done see Particularly in this matter
I am going to Put the Mistr of it to of-
Possession. where, the English french and
Italian and Germany can not Let at
with all, there money and what this
just You do as S had advice your an
the Government to do, all is in my hand
now. there is no trouble, Whatever Let
me See I see the danger with your Gove
rnment and the Johanes. I can help the
Power. I will stop English, it is Better
if we can meet face to face

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Lillian Lucas DATE July 17, 1962

2

Take My advice. 2 and do as I said
now. to your Goverment. My dear beloved
Sister. Princess Maria. Romanoff the
first united Meet. letter from the
Tsar. Nicholas of Russia. and I. con
with My Authorities. respected if that
is the Greatest interesing matter. Could
take of the trade matter in hand.
as I am the heir of this land and
I am now near to the Port of Duty
only I will Put the first Station of
our trade in Siro Saxon in my own
land I had 20.000 matter of land
Ready. to started the work. of with.
She write. and inform me that she is
Willing to do what I said and her Port
the Tsar will Back her to see me Reign
the right side. when. the time come I.
I that I must do is to fly and Get the sym
Pathi of America. to Back me. in the
trade and merchants. Busines and then I
Will Go to America to show the inter
est, to the the People. and to apart of our
all, Private. Matter. I hope that you
Dear will keek this Private only to
Your Goverment, because as soon as

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Adham Lucas DATE July 17, 1962

I have had of decided answer from
Your Government I will of Roonted
American Gentleman to asked the matter
and to act as the Abyssinia minister
ii America. As well I am am acting
As the Ab Abá Consular General here
my Tell the time Come to take the throne
of my father. and as Soon as I had com
mander, this work I will started of
Railway from Dire Daowa to
Harrar, and of Better Railway from
Ji Jiboutti, to Dire Daowa and make
My only Plant ii my niome But let it Be us a
I am now I Jears and I See that I have
the love of the People, there is now
much of the Mohammedan ii Legig
here ii this country to act as there cons
ul, and they Paid me Salle But I can
not take up this office just now un
Tell, I see the help of out side Royal
we can take Egypt ii 20 Jears from Engla
nd, we whole the Work is to Rocted
the allore it will Be Better for us and
here is more than 20 000000 Mohammedan
and if we can Better there condition
from out side and I am the King inside

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Lelham Isaacs DATE July 17, 1962

Here. there will Be of Good thing for
our trade. I hope already Good friend
ie of Good way with of few of the
Sultan, of the somall tribe of the moham-
monday and as soon as I had starte
that Great work I shall cut off, all the
trable, with french English and the.
Italion Because they had to here my.
hand all this Benefit will Be come to
your state, there is of Great trade
con Be done, here. I hope the Ky in
hond, all that all this Portentor. Be
consider at once in washington Should
Be the king not Indy Jeyasu. the
People. me or waiting that is the
trouble, at the end, my sister she is
wise, ver much she Will never come
Back to Ethiopian, ur tell I take the Crown
I have. to look after her Possession.
her Possession is an. the Red sea
there is million of interests in that
land. and as soon as the Lord will
Help Me that I can Become of Country
That, will see me righted, as the ii's
a, the first Question is school and
then the trade I with which now to Put

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE July 17 1962

4 and Railway from Tirre Jaowa
To Harrios. then one from addis ethaba
to my Country; and the other Great Railway
from Tigre to Egypt and the nexet to
the Blue nile. But I whithed all the
Best of engineers from that state to help
me. to con trol the iworks, Dear Sir.
Maiis I carafule well explain this Private
matter to you I hope you will
keep it to yours self, the young fellow
whom the English french and Italian
was fighting. Back shish to all My ministor
and the Big chief. to let My sister son have
the throne, his name is Lidj Eyassu.
to Be King, she can not Be Crown. Because
he is not Title if it the mother is Right.
But his fathers was of Mohammadan
and my mother father King Johannes of
Tigre made this Lidj Eyassu father.
of christian then after he was made Kasa
I do not which to harm the little follow
because he is my Blood But they had done
me much Bad things and I will not stand
it one thing I have had of Good chance with
stood all the trouble, that shall come I
have the great God to assisted me in all

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Nathan Levine DATE July 17, 1962

6

My trouble it will of good thing for
~~sold~~ the well trading. I am billing to
Out of Railway from S.S to Harrar and
and the north side from Djibouti to S.S
of Good Rail way: because this Rail
ways that Le french is made. is no
good. if I can be greatfull as to get
This Valueille Part for your Goverment
I shall have all my engineers, from afmerican
the most People and the more valuable as
a Vice, and the more Constructions and
trade. that the American can Get in this".
land. the Greater. her Power will. Be do
you see, without the Japaneses down
in California, But if your Country will
take. Manchukuo. and do this afmerican can
take Japanese with out trouble I will
people Eather am. if the 10.000.000-Negro
in that state But hands and heart with the
while, there is no Japanese left and earth
But I am of Peace of Africa and I no
they will not fight this time because
they had Been well But-up By the English
to help Japan to turn as a race. the En
glish is doing. this not Japan. now you put-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lucas DATE July 17, 1962

7-7

This Valuable matter Be fore Jour Gove
rnment, at once. do not Let this Go I see
the japan what they are is it not off
fire human to Be with God christian
People, and earth, I had elude the
Japanes, Rouse 10 Deors et Co. and
O po what they was going to do now.
stop it and assistance need will take
Egypt. and sundan from the British me
do not need to fight and the sea, me.
can Rule French. England. and I later
to This it is Better to Be with the Colored
People and to Be with the Japan bec
cause I no the European like when the
Japan is in Powers will just the same
as dog. Give me of helping hand in time
and my of voice shall help me so a
in time when it is needed.

Will Jour send to me a for me to all
the Best standard of firearms for me
Army Gun. I want communition
Cartridge. Military, Catalog, can
Jour send Me one of this Colt, Automa
tic, Pistol, with 50 cartridge
~~and~~ and I will Raid the money and
the Bank. Sarah Jackson

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

Mr. Parlis dear sir wherever you happen to send me this or what ever Riddle letters Please send them, Regis Jeredell in my. foule title; and see that it not Be send at long with the letter.

Nothing further. But by best salaams. and heartiest, an compliments to Od. Doun. Good deff, Permit me. to Remain, faithfull and noble Servant, deep Respect. to. Parlis

H R H. Menelick Johannes
of. Ethiopia of Ethiopia D. L



S. I. G. 70467 Et.

H.R.H Ml. Johannes.
American Consular at Lirre, Harmo
P.O.B. 2048. Abyssinia

Sir will send This letter and for me from often there is American Gentleman write to me, for a few. Particular matter send it at once, I am also sending you a Valuable, thing in this country. the Best food in Solomon time its no where in other country,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Leacock DATE July 17 1962

May. 14 1913.

Ethiopia, Abyssinia. North. africa

[illegible]

Mr. Malin. Me. American Consular at
Aden. Arabia. Most noble an respectfull. Sir
Allowed me to call to your particular attention
and a few Private and interesting for you
To tell What I am writing to you in Re
Guarding this trade matter, I can stop all
the trade matter from the English and
French also the Italian as well, I will
Give you all the particular of the land
and the valuable trade which can
Be done will out trouble, But your
Government must first to do as I have asked
him before and then I will open the way
with the others first there is food more
under King Besides this Young fellow
Lidy Eyasu, But my country to, at least
now my dear Mr Malin I will tell you
What you must do you can do that your self
with out any much help from your State write to
each other,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Left and shows the full contention
& my mates Yours Self to Yours country
and let them see the benefit of the coming
Prospect. I will Put all the Particular an
Statement of the laind and its Comfort. and Yours
Will den all these see the large Business
Can be done, Central, Soldis of Shoa, 7000.
that is in Shoa, is the Present Capital of the
Empire, Pop 10,000 Harrai is and important
Commercial, Centre, in rail way commu
nication, with Jibouti. what call the french
Somali Coast, P.P est. 450,000
C, in Eritrea of somaliland, My Bound is
ou to it The Italian Possession forming
the, Colony of Eritrea extend along the
Coast, of the Red Sea from Rasse Kasar
in, 18° 2,N to 12° 30,N. lat, a length of
about 700, miles Estimated, area,
188,500 Q.P miles P.O.P est 4:50,000.
now Stanted in in my country that is Berg
to me and Princess Marie Comoress,
Tige Kingdom.
Town, of Massowah is one of the chief
Ports on the Red sea and I hope of Food.
out let for Abyssinia trade, is much But
lot in the Hond. as yet. I, is much But
Climate, and Production Elevation
is fine, The soil is fertile Producing
in all the place. Cotton, I which to bring
for this trade. Coffee I will bring also for
that, Sugar, Cane is much But no mill
to make the sugar, Myrrh, Senna, that is
a noble Value, top, I various Medicinal,
an dye, plants, Cereals, fruits,

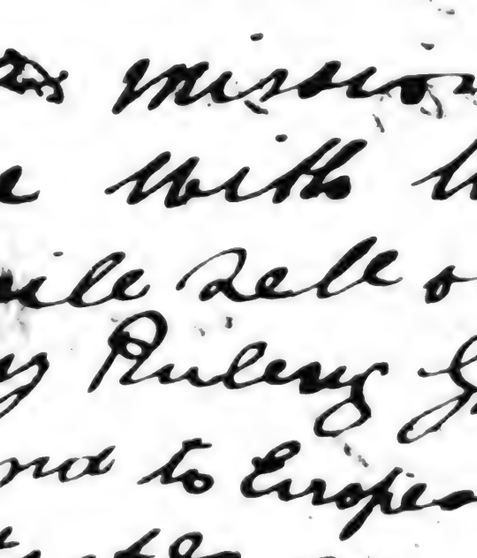
CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Stand Vegetable flourished, but the
onely thing agriculture is very limited
Coffee, being the chief crop cultivated
for export cattle are very numerous
9 which also to export some of my cattle to of
American Wild animals include, elephant.
lion, camelopard, hyaena Panther
two horned rhinoceros. Minerals
comprise antimony, Gold, Silver, iron
and salt very good salt, and there is
No trade whatever, dear Sir My do your
not let me send your some of these Value
able, thing and your send me from order
thing, that, I stood for my People Do so
near of not, to do this Business With
of it, My do Your not sent me and other
for this trade and I will turn the French
Right out and the Great I hope the Port
in hand this is the Key. Of Chiopin any
I see what I can do But I need some
help to help me I am one to fight
of Gainst three European Power and
I see now where I can do this very
Comfortable. and I will Get the
love of all the People as well as
the Mohammedan them I will not
let my father land and Kingdom go under
the French and I shall keep England out
if I see there where I can not be helped I will

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Go Away to Japan an see what
I can be done, But I will it wait the
ru sa to the last. and see what good
they will Be able to started me in
all that I need is to haste this Particular
Matter in hand. if Done see that I have
not to Good Reply from Washington do it.
Done make it Your Business By my order
and write ay thing that Done should like
to do it Olysimo and then I will helpe
Done then let it Go. to me. and I will
Set all the money People of that state
Behind me to do the work and with
the loke of my People and wise men
to tell me what to do the shall master
the Red Sea in 6 Years. Done Done
Self and Set up the Rack I will do
al thing read because I will Build of Good
home for the American only. and my own
as the Ki's mission that if there
will help me with the money and when
this is done I will Sell out my Port to your
Government as my Ruleng Government they
will not sell land to Europeon, Germon had.
Lend me 3 weeks of Do 90.000 chalk to Buy
of Peace et land in my name ther Like it
to ther. But I will not, because I am
Looking Business with Done state they want
to make of missino here, it Ast Good Bit of
Land Here,

With deep Respect
Done very Respect
fully H. Rich



Johannes

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

3 11
M

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
FEB 2
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. /

CONSULAR BUREAU,
FEB 4 1914
DEPT. OF STATE.

FEB 1914 DEPT. OF STATE

FILE,
C. E. S.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Acknowledged (by card) by 3
Feb. 3d FILE

Aden, Arabia, January 14, 1914.

INDEX BUREAU
800.48
FILED
FEB 6 1914

SUBJECT: Reported Death of the Emperor Menelik of Abyssinia.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that the A. D. C. of the General in command of this military district informed me that a member of the British Legation at Adis Abeba on his way through Aden, confidentially, confirmed the rumor of the Emperor Menelik's death. It appears from this gentleman's statement that Menelik died on December 12th, but the matter has been kept quiet and no steps will be taken in regard to the succession until after the forty days of mourning have elapsed. This rumor is also confirmed in business circles.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. Williamson Smith

American Consul.

File No. 800.1.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lucas DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
FEB 25 1914
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/73

No.

CONSULAR BUREAU
FEB 28 1914
DEPT. OF STATE
FEB 1914

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, February 4, 1914.

SUBJECT: Austria's Influence in Abyssinian and the Red Sea Markets.

Office of Foreign Trade Advisers
MAR 3 1914
DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
CONSULAR BUREAU
MAR -4 1914
DEPT. OF STATE
FILED
MAR 9 1914

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

Tel Com # 32514

I have the honor to report that Lidy Belany, son of the Regent of Abyssinia left Aden this day for Vienna, accompanied by the Austrian Consul at Adis Ababa, for the purpose of completing his education in Austria. The authorities here consider that Austria has thus gained a considerable political and commercial advantage. Since the Balkan wars Austria has taken up an aggressive commercial campaign in Abyssinia and the Red Sea market and is seriously threatening American supremacy in the cotton piece goods trade of this district.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. Willoughby Smith

American Consul.

File No. 800

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescaze DATE July 17, 1962

3 4 L

THE EXPORT CORPORATION, LIMITED,

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

ROOMS 808-809 HOME OFFICE, 29 BROADWAY, NEW YORK. TEL...

BANKERS
SEABOARD NATIONAL BANK, NEW YORK, N. Y.

CABLE ADDRESS
COLIMIT, NEW YORK.

CABLE CODES USED
WESTERN UNION,
A, B, C, 5th EDITION,
LIEBERS.

Representatives and Connections in all Foreign Trade Centers



DIRECTORS
GEORGE W. MARKENS
GEORGE HUGHES
A. H. SCHWARZ
DANIEL FILER

ATTORNEYS
ABBOTT & COYNE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE FIELD FOR AMERICAN MANUFACTURERS IS LIMITED ONLY BY THE EARTH'S CIRCUMFERENCE
London, 18 Bayward St., Gt. Tower St.

NEW YORK, May 2, 1914

DEPT OF STATE RECEIVED MAY 1914 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
DEPT OF STATE RECEIVED MAY 1914 DIPLOMATIC BUR.
INDEX BUREAU 4.00 74

Answered by ...
May 11, FILE

Hon. Wm. J. Bryan,
Secretary of State,
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

Will you kindly give us the name of the present ruler of Abyssinia, and greatly oblige

Very truly yours,

THE EXPORT CORPORATION, LTD.,
George W. Markens
Pres.

GWM/AW

MAY 11 FILE

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

May 11, 1914.

Mr. George W. Markens, President,
The Export Corporation, Limited,
Rooms 808-809, 29 Broadway,
New York City.

Sir:

In reply to your letter of May 2nd, inquiring as to the name of the present ruler of Abyssinia, the Department begs to state that the present ruler of Abyssinia is Lij Eyasou, whose official title is King of Kings of Ethiopia.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

[redacted]

Counselor.

884.00/74

884.00/74

3 P/Pl

P

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

INDEX BUREAU
MAY 12 1914
DEPT OF STATE

RECEIVED
MAY 12 1914
DEPT. OF STATE.

BUREAU OF APPOINTMENTS,
MAY 12 1914
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE EXPORT CORPORATION, LIMITED,

INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

ROOMS 808-809——HOME OFFICE, 29 BROADWAY, NEW YORK——TELEPHONE 9007 RECTOR.

BANKERS
IRVING NATIONAL BANK, NEW YORK, N. Y.

CABLE ADDRESS
COLIMIT, NEW YORK.

CABLE CODES USED
WESTERN UNION,
A, B, C, 5th EDITION,
LIEBERS.

Representatives and Connections in all Foreign Trade Centers



OFFICERS
GEORGE W. MARKENS, Pres.
GEORGE HUGHES, Sec.

DIRECTORS
GEORGE W. MARKENS
GEORGE HUGHES
A. H. SCHWARZ
DANIEL FILER

ATTORNEYS
ABBOTT & COYNE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE FIELD FOR AMERICAN MANUFACTURERS IS LIMITED ONLY BY THE EARTH'S CIRCUMFERENCE

London, 18 Bayward St., Gt. Tower St.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/75

NEW YORK, May 11th, 1914

File

FILED
MAY 14 1914

Mr. Miles M. Shand,
Chief, Bureau of Appointments,
Department of State,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:-

On May 2nd we requested your department to let us have the name of the present ruler of Abyssinia, and not having heard from you, we presume that stress of important business has deferred your reply.

If not too much trouble we would appreciat your kind attention.

Very truly yours,

THE EXPORT CORPORATION, LTD.,

Geo. W. Markens
Pres.

GWM/AW

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lucas DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
MAY 29 1914
DEPT. OF STATE.

CABLE ADDRESS "ELISÉO"

CITY OF MEXICO
MEXICO
APARTADO 1115

NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK U.S.A.
25 PINE STREET

TELEPHONE CONNECTIONS

W. H. Ellis

BANKER & BROKER

CONSULAR BUREAU
MAY
29
1914
DEPT. OF STATE

New York, May 28, 1914.

State Department,

Washington, D.C.

Ans. JUN 3 1914

FILED
JUN 4 1914

Gentlemen:

I noticed in the New York Herald of May 27th, an article dated"Aden 26th" in which it gives an account of some trouble occurring between the Government of Italy and that of Abyssinia. Kindly let me know if the State Department is in possession of any of the facts relating to same and likewise WILL YOU BE KIND ENOUGH TO GIVE ME THE NAME AND ADDRESS OF THE AMERICAN CONSUL GENERAL IN ABYSSINIA, OR THE ONE WHO IS IN CHARGE OF THE AFFAIRS OF THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT AT THE CAPITAL OF THE ETHIOPIA EMPIRE, ABYSSINIA.

An answer to this will be greatly appreciated.

I beg to remain

Sincerely yours,

W. H. Ellis

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

711.00/488

June 3, 1914.

Mr. W. H. Ellis,

25 Pine Street,

New York.

Sir:

The Department has received your letter of May 28th asking whether it is in possession of any information as to alleged trouble between the Governments of Italy and Abyssinia.

The files of the Department do not contain any record of alleged differences between the Governments named.

John Q. Wood, Esquire, is the American Consul General at Adis Ababa, Abyssinia.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

WILBUR J. CARR

Director of the Consular Service.

FT Si

H.C.

A true copy of the signed original

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Fascia DATE July 17 1962

CITY OF MEXICO
MEXICO
APARTADO 1115

CABLE ADDRESS "ELISEO"

TELEPHONE CONNECTIONS

NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK U.S.A.
25 PINE STREET

W. W. Ellis

BANKER & BROKER

INDEX BUREAU
JUN
6
1914
DEP'T OF STATE

DIVISION OF THE CONSULAR SERVICE
JUN 5 1914

BUREAU OF
JUN 6 1914

New York, June 4, 1914.

answered & to Copy to Com
6-9-14

State Department,

Director of Consul Service,

Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Yours of the 3rd inst. received. Many thanks to you for the information contained therein, in reference to Abyssinia. Would you be kind enough to send me the Consul's report on Abyssinia and any information that you may have that would be of use to one who contemplates an early visit to that country, and oblige

Yours sincerely,

W. W. Ellis

FILED
JUN 11 1914

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JUL 9 1914
DEPT. OF STATE.

JUL
8
1914
DEPT. OF STATE.

3
II

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 9 1914
DIVISION OF

No. 13.

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

Adis Ababa, Abyssinia, June 1, 1914.

Acknowledged (by card) by 3
FILE

SUBJECT: CORONATION OF RAS MIKHAIL AS KING OF WOLLO AND TIGRE.

INDEX BUREAU
JUL 14 1914

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to notify the Department of the coronation of Ras Mikhail as KING OF WOLLO AND TIGRE on the 31st ultimo. The Consulate-General was notified first by a telegram from His Majesty, received during the evening of the same day, the translation of which reads as follows: "Salutation to you. To-day, I have put on the crown of Wollo and Tigre. Therefore, I am very happy and I have the honor to inform you of my joy. KING MIKHAIL." Later a communication was received from the Abyssinian Minister of Foreign Affairs, reading as follows in the translation: "To-day, May 31, 1914, King Mikhail of Wollo and Tigre has put on the crown; therefore, we are very happy. I have been ordered respectfully to inform you that you, being informed of our joy, will communicate the same

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

same to your Government!"

King Mikhail is the father of Prince Lidj Yassou, the uncrowned Emperor of Abyssinia. He is a man of strong character and has been the strong force back of his son in his efforts to retain the position to which Emperor Menelik II nominated him. It is the common talk that Lidj Yassou feared to be crowned because he was not the son of a King. For this reason the present political move was made,in the opinion of some of the older students of Abyssinian politics. The event has more significance than a superficial observation would convey.

Shortly before my arrival here in March,an order was sent by Prince Lidj Yassou to all the Chiefs to come to Adis Ababa,evidently for the purpose of being present at his coronation. Several did not respond,among them the powerful Ras Woldo Georgius,relative of the late Emperor Menelik II. He had been appointed Govenor by Menelik of a large tract of territory in the Northern and Northwestern part of the Empire,which included the province of Tigre. The province of Tigre covers a vast tract and there were three important officials appointed to govern different sections,viz.,Ras Sabohat,Dedjazmatch Seyoum(grandson of the late Emperor John,predecessor of Menelik II) and Dedjazmatch Gabra Sellasi. The latter,educated by the Italians in Eritrea,has been at war and has killed the first but later was defeated by Dedjazmatch Seyoum. He then retreated,it is claimed,into Italian territory. At any rate there has been a dangerous political situation between Italy and Abyssinia and had it not been for the advice of the Italian Minister being followed by his Government and his strong influence with the

Abyssinian

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Abyssinian officials,there would have been war;but I am informed that the present outlook is very favorable yet in this country one never is sure in forecasting political conditions.

At the coronation ceremony it is stated that over 50,000 persons were present and it is to be noted that the grandson of the late Emperor John was present in response to the invitation of King Mikhail,thus excluding him as a possible future rival to the throne of Ethippia. Up to the present time Ras Woldo Georgius has given no indication of what his future movements will be,but it is confidently predicted that he will follow into the new order of things, which means in the near future the coronation of Lidj Yassou.

There is one danger point in the situation. King Mikhail was formerly a Mohammedan,was converted to Christianity and later married to an illegitimate daughter of Emperor Menelik II,who recognized here as his legal child. It is asserted that King Mikhail is especially friendly with the Mohammedans,that he in secret follows the ceremonial regulations of the Moslem faith and that his son partakes of his inclinations. Once the fanaticism of the Christian population is aroused then it would mean a bloody civil war in which the King would lose his throne and his son Lidj Yassou would never be crowned Emperor,followed probably by the intervention of England,Italy and France.

I have the hobor to be,Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John D. Wood

800. American Consul-General.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3gm

INDEX BUREAU
REC'D.
NOV
1916
DEPT. OF STATE

THIRD ASSISTANT
NOV 23 1916
SECRETARY

NOV 22 1916
FAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Rome, October 28, 1916.

No. 571

(Confidential as to source)

DEC 9 1916
U.S.
64/00.788

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

S i r : -

I have the honor to report on a matter which is not precisely within my jurisdiction; but which may prove of interest by reason of the source from which it comes, which seems to me more or less direct. It deals with the present situation in Abyssinia and the information is the latest which has been received here by the English authorities as far as I know. They consider that all is going exceedingly well for them at this moment in Abyssinia.

As my informant stated, the powerful chief Mihael who, with his son the Emperor-elect had renounced the Christian profession and embraced the Moslem faith, or rather had

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

reverted thereto, has been defeated. Ras Mikael is now a prisoner and his country is occupied. Had this Mussulman rising, which they consider to have been inspired by the Germans and the Turks, succeeded, it would have produced a grave situation for Great Britain and her allies, as all the Mussulman peoples - Somalis, et cetera, - would in such case, have been encouraged to rise. Mikael was so powerful that they expected a long civil war; but they think now that it looks as if it were over, or, at least, nearly over.

The above I believe to be the latest information which has come here from Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

T. D. Nelson Page

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

No. 3228.

884.00
CONSULAR BUREAU,
FEB 6 1917
DEPT. OF STATE.

AMERICAN CONSULATE-GENERAL,

LONDON: ENGLAND.

December 1916.

DEC 10 1916
A-1, Feb. 6th
No Filed
INDEX BUREAU
Dec 4888

SUBJECT: REVOLUTION IN ABYSSINIA.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose, for the information of the Department, a fairly complete report in regard to recent political events in Abyssinia, which have culminated, as the Department may have heard, in the dethronement of the former young Emperor in favor of an Empress. While various articles have appeared in the Press in regard to this matter, I have not hitherto seen anything like a complete statement on the subject.

The reports which I am now submitting have been sent to me by Messrs. Mohamedally and Company of Harrar, a very reliable Indian firm, with whose members I have been acquainted since 1903. According to the account which these gentlemen sent to me the former Emperor, who was born a Christian, was alleged to have been brought into a plot to substitute Mohammedanism for Christianity in that ancient Christian country. It apparently required no great effort to dispossess him of his throne, though not without some rioting in

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Harrar, the chief commercial city of that country, in which a good many Musselmans were killed.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Robert P. Skinner.

American Consul-General.

800. RPS/AH.

Enclosure:-

Report above referred to.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

COPY

MEMORANDUM.

From

G. M. MOHAMEDALLY & CO. To:-

R. P. Skinner Esqr.
American Consular Service,
45, New Broad Street.
London. E. C.

Dear Sir,

We take pleasure to enclose herewith a copy of the present revolution in Abyssinia and hope that it would reach you in due time. We are all safe here.

Hoping to get some news from you,

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) G. M. Mohamedally & Co.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

X 103

Harrar. 20 - 10 - 16.

Abyssinian Revolution. From the beginning.

We wish to give you a short account of the events which took place in Abyssinia.

It is known to all that Abyssinians follow the Christian religion. The late Emperor, Menelik II's endeavour to cause all his ministers swear to make Prince Lij Yasoo, the only son of his daughter, king after him, was successful. All his ministers adhered to the advice of late Menelik up to now. The reason of not enthroning the Prince till now was his (Prince's) unbecoming character. They were all unwilling to make him king unless he should improve his character. But the Prince instead of improving himself became worse and gave ear to the advice of Enemies' Ministers. The propaganda of Enemies' Ministers was successful for the moment in making the Prince accept the Mohamedan religion and urging him to attend masjid to offer prayers. The Prince was deeply interested in this new religion. He kept Somalis, Gallas and Dankhelis his friends and advisers. After a short time he openly showed enthusiam for Mohamedan religion and made up his mind with his Moslem friends to carry a crusade on Christians and subjects of other nationality and to kill all these people. During the course of these events Dijazmatch Taffari, some of late Ras Mekonen, was the governor of Harrar. The Prince made his transferrence to Addis Ababa and the Prince himself stayed in Harrar, with the object of making all Moslems his friends. He sought companies of persons like him and he came also

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

in contact with them, viz., Ydlibi, Abdulla Sadlik and Yahya effendi and he was misled by them. After long interval some secret papers, photos and flags, on which there were Arabic proverbs from Koran were captured in Legations of Enemies Ministers. All these things were exhibited in the meeting which was held in Harrar on 12-10-16 and from this the Abyssinians proved the unfitness of the Prince to be the king and so usurped all rights of king from him. The papers captured were the only source of this revolution as it was written in these papers that all Moslems should be united into one to carry a war on Christians and subjects of other nationality. This excited very much the wrath of Abyssinians and so all Abyssinians united and made Waizaro Zaudithoo, the daughter of late Menelik II, Queen and Ras Taffari (who was first Dijazmatch Taffari) regent and despatched the Abyssinian forces from Addis Ababa to Harrar to capture the Prince. The Prince also lost no time in sending Abyssinian soldiers to meet the Abyssinian revolutionary forces with religious enthusiasm. When the Prince heard this news he fled on Sunday night 8th October 1916 from Harrar and so leaving the town without a responsible commander. It was very critical time for all Christians and subjects of other nationality after the departure of the Prince since all Moslems were prepared to kill all subjects in the night but their desire was not successful and consequently we were very lucky to escape from this trouble and according to this proverb , "Evil to him who evil thinks", the Moslems were sacrificed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Leacock DATE July 17, 196

in our place. In the morning of 9th October, the Abyssinians commenced looting from Moslems guns and cartridges which the Prince had provided them. So far killing has not started. But the Moslems first killed some Abyssinians and so all Abyssinians were excited and they killed about five hundred Moslems (including Somalis) in Harrar till 12 a.m. and this killing was stopped at the request of the British Consul. All the five gates of Harrar remained closed the whole day. Needless to say that courage, smartness and enthusiam for war of Abyssinians are praiseworthy. During the killing no European or Indian has suffered a bit. About 300 Abyssinians were killed in the fight which took place between revolutionary forces and the Prince's force near Meso, a village between Dire-Daoua and Aouche (from 28.10.16 to 8.10.16). The soldiers of the Prince's side were ignorant of the proclamation of their priests, which was that every Christian should join the revolutionary forces if he should be a zealous Christian. When this came to the knowledge of the Prince's soldiers they at once surrendered to the revolutionary forces and deserted the Prince. Had this been known to them beforehand the fight would not have taken place. Now there is peace in the town and all diplomatic persons have been captured and imprisoned. The Somalis who were prisoners in the hands of Abyssinians have been sent with Abyssinian guards to their countries in safety. It is declared in the meeting which took place in Harrar on 12.10.16 that every man of whatever religion whether Mohammedan or

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Christian will be treated with respect in this way that if he is a boy, he will be considered as their son, young man as their brother and old man as their father.

Ras Taffari is very much loved by all people.

The Prince has fled but every possible arrangement has been made to capture him.

Other particulars will follow as soon as we receive the post from Addis Ababa. Since three mails we received no letter from Addis Ababa.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Harrar. 31 - 10 - 16.

Abyssinian Revolution. From 21 - 10 16 to 31 - 10 16.

In continuation to our last revolution we wish to add the following information:-

Prince Lij Yasoo has up to now confined himself in the province of the Dankhelis. It is said that he would come to Dire-Daoua with Dankhelis, and it is also said that he would directly go to Somaliland and with the help of the Somalis, would invade Dgigjiga. All this have proved to be false. Thereis not the least fear to anyone, because Ras Taffari, on behalf of the Abyssinian Government, has sent just on the border of the Dankhelis, on the railway lines, in Djigjiga, Dire-Daoua and Harrar, Abyssinian soldiers for the protection of the people.

Nugus Mechael, the father of the Prince, came with the intention of invading Addis Ababa with three lacs of men. The Government of Abyssinia sent one lac and forty thousand trained men against him. They met at one day's journey from Addis Ababa. The battle actually took place in which Nugus Mechael has been captured prisoner. This has lessened the strength of Prince Lij Yasoo. The Abyssinian Government tries its utmost to capture the Prince.

The railway has been engaged in carrying Abyssinian soldiers, therefore the import and the export discontinues; and the villagers do not come to sell coffee, hides &c. So long as the Prince Lij Yasoo is not captured the business would remain dull.

The Abyssinian Government cares very much for the lives and property of the foreign merchants.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 19

Harrar. 7 - 11 - 1916.

Abyssinian Revolution.

From 1 - 11 16 to 7 - 11 - 16.

Ras Taffari has conquered Nugus (king) Mechael, the father of the Prince, as we have seen before; and now he got victory over three other powerful Rases, one after the other, who had joined Nugus Mechael. Making them all prisoners, Ras Taffari entered Addis Ababa, the capital of Abyssinia, on the 3rd November 1916 with great pomp. He then invited all the Ministers and foreign merchants.

Trains, now-a-days, carry post and passengers, but irregularly; because to suppress Dankhelis and others, they still carry Abyssinian soldiers also. It is therefore, that there is no transhipment of goods at all.

At the distance of about twenty-five miles from Harrar twenty thousand Somalis, whose superior had come before to insist on Prince Lij Yasoo to make a war of religion on the Abyssinians, and who was afterwards killed in Harrar together with other Somalis, by the Abyssinians, have now come to take revenge of their superior, and if not, to die.

From Harrar, Abyssinians have marched in numbers with a large number of guns and some cannons, in order to congratulate them. The fight is going on from yesterday morning. To-day evening we got information that the Abyssinians have defeated the Somalis and that they are in pursuit now. To-morrow we hope to get more information.

In a short period of two days, at the loss of four Ajyajs (leaders) and a few number of Abyssinians, they have, no

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

doubt, worked a wonder. Most of the Somalis have been killed and others have fled.

Dead bodies of Ajyajs (leaders)have been brought to Harrar to-day in order to bury them.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Abyssinian Revolution. From 7 - 11 - 16 to 10 -

On hearing that some of their leaders died, the Abyssinians could not keep their wrath in check. In the early morning of the 8th October a number of Abyssinians marched to the help of their fellow-men. But before they could reach the battle-field most of the Somalis were killed and others ran away. In the morning of the 9th October the Abyssinians entered Harrar with great pomp. Giving salute to Dijazmaj Gabre, the present governor of Harrar, went to their respective residences. That day the governor gave a dinner-party to all the Abyssinians in rejoice.

Harrar. 10 - 11 16.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lescure DATE July 17 1962

JAN 1917

No. 17.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,
Mombasa, British East Africa,
November 9, 1916.

JAN 25 1917
DEPT. OF STATE.

SUBJECT:

Disturbances in Abyssinia.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that according to information received here the troubles in Abyssinia have not been settled and that the fighting, which appears to have developed into a serious revolutionary movement, is still in progress and that the result is uncertain. The latest information, however, is that the Government troops inflicted a severe defeat on the army of the deposed Negus Lidji Jeassu, but that the success was not followed up sufficiently to extinguish the revolutionary movement.

Briefly stated, the history of the present troubles in Abyssinia is as follows:

Serious unrest followed the demise of the famous Emperor Menelik, Negus of Abyssinia, whose death was so frequently reported and denied, and finally officially admitted in December, 1913. As he left no son he had in 1908 recognized as his successor, Prince Lidji Jeassu, the son of his second daughter and of the powerful chief, Ras Mikael, of the Wollo Galla tribe. Since 1914 Lidji Jeassu, who is now twenty years of age, has been Negus of Ethiopia, under the direction of regents. One of his acts was to have his father, Ras Mikael, made king of Wollo and

Tigre

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Tigre, which is one of the subsidiary kingdoms of Ethiopia over which Menelik exercised suzerainty. About the end of last September it was known that Lidji Jeassu had been deposed by the Imperial Ghebi at Addis Abeba, headed by the famous religious chief of the country, Abima Matheos, who by proclamation declared Empress Onizero Zeoditu, daughter of the Emperor Menelik. It was stated at the time that the deposition of Prince Lidji was brought about by a group of important chiefs who had become jealous of the then growing power of Ras Mikael, father of Prince Lidji, who was made a prisoner in the recent battle.

It is openly stated here that the Negus Lidji Jeassu had come under the influence of the German minister through the advice of the Turkish Consul at Harrar. This accusation, of course, is difficult if not impossible to confirm here. At all events, Prince Lidji is now said to be a prisoner and that his followers are being pursued and scattered.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Henry S. Hewett

Consul.

(File No. 800)

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JAN 25 1917
DEPT. OF STATE.

JAN 5 1917

No. 14.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, November 28, 1916.

SUBJECT: Political Troubles in Abyssinia.

A-2 Jan. 22d
17 Feb.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/82

I have the honor to report as a matter of possible interest to the Department an account of the recent political troubles in Abyssinia based on a private letter received and made public by an Aden merchant. It is considered that the Department probably has received this information from other sources prior to my arrival at this post less than a month ago, but as a basis for reporting future political happenings of possible interest in Abyssinia the following account (being a brief of the letter above referred to and of verbal reports from other sources) is submitted.

FEB 1 1917

As is generally known, the late Emperor Menelik named as his successor Prince Lij Yasu, the only son of his daughter. The Prince's leanings toward Mohammedanism have, since Menelik's death, caused the deferment of his actual enthronement. One of his most criticised acts was his transfer of Dejasmatch Taffari, Governor of Harrar, to Adis Abeba in order that he

(the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

(the Prince) might assume personal charge in Harrar. Harrar is a large and important center of Abyssinian trade and population and is a stronghold of Mohammedanism, Abyssinia being in general as is well known, a Christian country. Members of the influential faction against Lij Yasu discovered and seized in Harrar secret papers, photos and flags on which were Arabic proverbs from the Koran. These objects were said to be of a revolutionary character showing the desire of Lij Yasu to make Abyssinia a Mohammedan country and to put Mohammedans in power. These papers, photos and flags were exhibited at a public meeting in Harrar on October 12th., 1916, and so aroused patriotic Abyssinians that they started the movement which resulted in making Waizaro Zavdito, daughter of the late Menelik II, Queen with Ras Tafarri (formerly the Dejazmatch Taffari) as regent. Abyssinian troops were sent by the new rulers to capture Lij Yasu. They were met by the troops of the latter and according to some reports surrendered with religious enthusiasm and according to others there was a bloody battle. In any event the fact seems to be that Lij Yasu's forces yielded and he fled from Harrar while his father, Ras Michele, and other influential supporters of the wishes of the late Menelik regarding his successor, took the oath of allegiance to Waizaro Zavdito. Much fighting occurred in Harrar between Abyssinians and Mohammedans in which various reports claim there were from 300 to 1500 slain. This is said to have taken place on October 10th., 1916. The Abyssinians are said to have kept the

fighting

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

fighting among themselves and Somali allies as no foreigner is reported to have been harmed.

About 300 Abyssinians are reported to have been killed at a battle near Mese in October between the forces of Lij Yasu and Queen Waizaro.

Quiet has since prevailed while efforts to capture Lij Yasu are being made with difficulty owing to all trace of his place of refuge being undiscoverable.

The Regent Ras Taffari is considered a strong and able man and as one having the respect of the people of the country. The proclamation of a policy of religious tolerance toward Moslems has been emphasized.

The above information comes principally from private sources. Official news is not available at this time.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No.800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JAN 25 1917
DEPT. OF STATE.

3 M
M dt

No. 15.

JAN 5

AMERICAN CONSULATE,
Aden, [redacted] December 2, 1916.

SUBJECT: political Troubles in Abyssinia.

A. 3/Jan. 22 1917
M: Feb. 1917

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

INDEX BUREAU
FEB 1 1917
File
800
83

I have the honor to refer to my despatch No.14, dated November 28th., 1916, (File No.800) relative to political troubles in Abyssinia, and to report the following:-

Since about the middle of October when Queen Waizaro Zavdito and Regent Ras Taffari assumed charge of the Abyssinian Government the political troubles have been considered as ended. The restoration of normal trade conditions as a result thereof has been of particular interest to Aden merchants, who buy Abyssinian goat skins for American importers and sell considerable quantities of American cotton sheetings, known to the native trade as "Americani", in Abyssinia.

The possibility of a change in these desirable conditions has just developed. Direct news has this date been received, by the Italian Consul in Aden from the officer in command of an Italian gunboat just arrived, that Prince Lij Yasu on or about November 22nd., 1916, re-entered Abyssinia from the

north

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

north at a place called Dassia. The Prince is said to have followers and to be making convincing statements as to his sincere Christianity and to the effect that the stories of his affection for and conversion to Mohamedanism were part of a base plot made possible only by his friendship , for political reasons, with influential Moslems. The opinion seems to be that he will raise a sufficient following to attempt his restoration to the throne and again bring about unsettled conditions in the country.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No.800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

OFFICE OF THE
THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY

Lansing

DIRECTOR OF
THE CONSULAR SERVICE
JAN 15 1917

Mr. Carr

Please note-Carr
paragraph 4 of this
letter. What-
are your views?

WP

FT to note and file.
There is no occasion to open
this office at present.
LOR.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

INDEX BUREAU
JAN 10 1917
DEPT. OF STATE

JAN 17 1917
SECRETARY

3 17 out

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

No. 97.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Chemnitz, Germany, December 18, 1916.

JAN 19 1917

SUBJECT: Recent political changes in Abyssinia.

DIRECTOR OF
THE CONSULAR SERVICE
JAN 15 1917

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

FILE
G.A.S.

CONSULAR BUREAU,
APR 21 1917
DEPT. OF STATE.

INDEX BUREAU
APR 26 1917

SIR:

In the absence of any American diplomatic or consular representative in Abyssinia since my departure in the latter part of June 1914, I take the liberty of making the following report on the recent political changes that have taken place in that country, the salient facts of which have been communicated to me in a letter of the 10th ultimo by Mr. Samuel Behesnilian, interpreter of our Consulate-General while I was in charge of that office.

By way of preface I would state that, preceeding my departure for said post late in January 1914, two weeks were spent in Rome with the approval of the Department. While there I had the honor and pleasure of a private audience with the King of Italy. He was particularly interested in learning everything about the then recently acquired territory of Tripoli, where I had been stationed for three years with specially favorable opportunities of keeping in close touch with the events leading up to and culminating in a change from Ottoman to Italian rule; and

he

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

he very simply and pleasantly referred to my action in the critical days there as having won the appreciation of all Italians, who had interpreted my refusal to leave Tripoli in the cruiser CHESTER as an expression of genuine sympathy for Italy in the loyal performance of duty. Many topics were touched upon during this interview, some of a personal and confidential nature, but just before the end of the conversation which had lasted almost an hour, his Majesty made several observations about the political conditions in Abyssinia, the most important of which was his prophetic reference to its young ruler, Lidj Yassou, in the following words:-" He cannot hope to continue his rule and still lead such a grossly immoral life."

In order to intelligently interpret the changes during the last few months one must remember that the Coptic Christian religion has played a very important part in the selection of the kings and emperors of Ethiopia. The Shoans, who occupy the central section of the country furnish the ruling class and they alone are permitted to have their own weapons with government approval; they are Coptic Christians and number about 1,500,000 out of a total population of 7,000,000, one half of whom are Gallas, who occupy the southern and south-eastern provinces, being a pastoral and agricultural people with a strong loyalty to the late Menelik II on account of his victory over them and later transferred to Prince Lidj Yassou because of his appointment by Menelik II as his legitimate successor . These Gallas are industrious and not quarrelsome, only a small part being Christian but even so,more loyal subjects

than

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

than the Christian Tigrans in the north. The Danklis in the east are Mohammedans and have never been really conquered, although paying an annual tribute to the government at Adis Ababa. The head of the Church resides in the capital, is an Egyptian and appointed from Alexandria where the Coptic Church has its chief seat of power. The Abyssinian bishop has a far-reaching influence and indeed is more powerful than his position should warrant. Several times during the last three years preparations have been made for the crowning-ceremonies of the young Prince but the bishop has always had some excuse for not personally officiating. It has been explained on the ground that Lidj Yassou has never been free from the Mohammedan influences of his father, a born Mohammedan but converted before his marriage to one of the illegitimate daughters of Menelik II. It is the common belief of the most intelligent Abyssinians that Ras Michael, self-crowned King of Wollo in June 1914, father of Prince Lidj Yassou, has retained his loyalty to the Mohammedan creed and still practices its teachings especially in private life. Even during my short sojourn in Adis Ababa it was observed that Lidj Yassou remained away from church upon several occassions when it was always customary for the head of the nation to attend, a custom strictly followed by the late Menelik II. His companion in these absences was the Minister of Foreign Affairs, a cunning and rather intelligent intriguer, who had worked his way from an obscure clerical position in the customs service and through unscrupulous handling of customs receipts had amassed a fortune in that country, a large part of which was

reputed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

reputed to have been deposited with banks in Germany for safety. This open disregard of church observances produced a great deal of concealed discontent and was on one occasion indirectly rebuked by the Bishop in one of his sermons. Such laxity was attributable to Mohammedan leanings and it was understood the leaders were only awaiting the right opportunity to put an end to the Prince's reign. Naturally they had to contend with the almost blind fetishism of the ordinary Abyssinian who believes in Menelik II as a god whose will should not be controverted, for Menelik himself had named the Prince his successor at a great public convocation of the people.

Without doubt the disturbed political conditions of the world have penetrated this land-locked and secluded neutral land and have been one of the most potent factors in hastening the downfall of this young Prince. His dissolute and sensual pleasures were invariably associated with the name of the Austrian Consul, a converted Jew, whose activities in advertising patent medicines in the homeland necessitated a vacation to a country wherehis ill-gotten gains made it possible to receive an honorary appointment in said service. I found that he was a persona non grata in all of the legations with the exception of the German, but through his knowledge of the Abyssinian language and his success in pandering to the weaknesses of the Prince, a strong position with the Government was secured. It must be stated that the Government was the royal will of the Prince, cunningly directed by his Minister of Foreign Affairs, who was shortly after my departure promoted

to

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

to the Presidency of the Ministry, thus completely isolating the only reliable Abyssinian then in office, viz., the Minister of War, the President of the Council of Ministers when I was in Abyssinia.

During the month of last July, Prince Lidj Jassou, having a suspicion that his Christian officers were not faithful to him, proceeded to the city of Harrar, ostensibly on a visit. This city has a population of 50,000 , is the center of a lucrative coffee industry and is located about 35 miles to the south of Dire Dawa, a town on the railroad line running between the port of Jibuti on the gulf of Aden and Adis Ababa, covering a distance of 487 miles. Dire Dawa is 187 miles distant from Jibuti and at the time of my visit presented a very attractive appearance in consequence of the efforts of the French, who had a small colony there mostly engaged in the various departments of the railroad. The Prince was observed to be especially active among the Somalis and it was noted that he was arming these half-savage tribes that occupy the territory to the south-east of Harrar and in the interior of the British Somaliland, the very same people that have caused so much trouble for the colonial Government of England and with whom Menelik II intrigued until caught through the evidence of an intercepted letter; then under pressure from the British Government he was persuaded to enter into a treaty, in which he promised to cease his activities among the Somalis and in fact to establish peaceful conditions on the then undefined boundary line between his country and the British Somaliland. In the middle of September a sharp note of protest was sent to the Abyssinian Government by

the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

the representatives of the Allied Powers stationed at Adis Ababa, complaining of the infraction of the Menelik treaties on the part of the Prince.. Evidently the longed-for opportunity to act had arrived, for by this time the Ethiopian officers at the capital were in open revolt on account of the Prince's latest capitulation to Mohammedanism. Consequently all of his enemies, including the Bishop of the Coptic Church, assembled at the Royal Palace on the 27th of September and proclaimed Princess Zowditou, only living daughter of Menelik II, Queen of Ethiopia;and Dedjazmatch Tafari, the then Covenor of Harrar and son of the late Ras Mokkonnen, one of the most esteemed of Abyssinian, Crown Prince and Regent. On account of some misunderstanding in celebrating the event,slight hostilities took place with the result that thirty were killed and many wounded.

On the 28th of September the Palace of Lidj Yassou was taken by storm after fifteen minutes of actual fighting, with a very small loss. The new Queen was brought from Adis - Alem to the Royal Palace on the 30th of September and on the same day Prince Lidj Yassou effected his escape from Harrar to Dire Dawa upon hearing that his arrest had been ordered by the Government at Adis Ababa. Some 1000 of his Somali followers left in Harrar were killed and his soldiers sent to engage the Government troops along the railroad line at Meosso were put to rout. His Royal Highness hurriedly fled to the desert in the Dankli country in the east, taking with him considerable money any many articles of value.

While these events were being enacted, King Michael,

father

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

father of the Prince, had gathered together a large army and had marched seven days toward Adis Ababa without meeting any opposition. When it was learned that he was only four days from the capital there was tremendous excitement among the foreign population and all of the railroad cars were put in readiness to transport the foreigners to Jibuti. However, on the 4th of October, Ras Toulsagad was despatched with what appeared to be an adequate force to give battle to the King, only to beaten and killed along with many of his troops. The situation became so serious that the new Prince and Fitowrari Abtageorgius, Minister of War, summoned to the capital all of the available armed men that could be assembled in a week and then led in person these forces to a decisive victory in which King Michael and many of his chiefs were captured besides suffering a loss in killed of about 10,000. On the 27th of October, the day after the battle, the canons in front of the Royal Palace conveyed the joyful news to the anxious Europeans. The victorious army with Prince Tafari and the Minister of War were accorded a most enthusiastic reception on the 2nd of November, participated in by all of the representatives of the Foreign Powers and many civilians besides the entire native population. The most dramatic episode took place when the chained King and his Chiefs were brought to the feet of the new Queen, causing a wild outburst of joy among the Abyssinians who persisted in prolonging their ovation to the new Crown Prince and the War Minister.

The fallen Prince is reported to be conducting a guerilla

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

guerilla warfare. The new Government is making extensive preparations to send many chiefs and soldiers against him and also against the chiefs of the Wollo country, the home of the captured King, with every prospect of success. It is pretty certain, however, that Lidj Yassou will evade capture and may become a disturbing factor in that peaceful country through stirring up the Mohammedan Danklis to make raids into the rich districts to secure booty and destroy the railroad communications.

It is of importance to note that this change in the political personnel of Abyssinia is fraught with many possibilities of benefit to the country through the development of its undoubtedly rich natural resources. Foreign capital could not be induced to embark in enterprises while such a Government was in control, for Prince Lidj Yassou had surrounded himself with ignorant Abyssinians, many of whom had been convicted of penal offences. They all were antagonistic to foreign influences and took no steps to improve the condition of the people or encourage the farmers to grow larger crops. Even the reputable foreigners of good ability, who had assisted Menelik II, refused to assist the Prince so long as he persisted in retaining such Ministers, only one of whom inspired any faith among the foreign representatives, viz., the Minister of War. The Prince himself was without education, was not able to speak any language but the Abyssinian and the same was true of each one of his Ministers. Now all of this will be changed The new Crown Prince is a young man of ability and some education; he speaks French and is very approachable, has the confidence of all the foreign representatives and has had

considerable

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

considerable administrative experience as Govenor of Harrar, where several Consuls reside. The British consul there spoke in the highest terms of this young Prince and I have no doubt but what the Allied Representatives used their influence in having him proclaimed the Prince Regent. In my opinion his selection means a continuance of the Abyssinian Empire under the most favorable conditions for a sound and progressive policy looking to the development of the country and I would respectfully suggest that the Department consider the advisability of being suitably represented in this country in view of the above mentioned changes. I recommended the closing of our Consulate-General there and one of the principal reasons was the presence of the impossible Government embodied in the fallen Prince. In view of the beautiful legation homes of the other Powers represented, it would not be fitting to send a representative there again except upon even terms with said accredited Ministers. I am, however, convinced that with proper treatment our trade in Abyssinia could be doubled in five years and in the new campaign upon which our country appears to be embarking I would commend its attention to a re-consideration of this almost virgin field.

Noted G.A.S.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Z. Wood

American Consul.

800.1 A.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

INDEXED
JAN
1917

No. 19.

CONSULAR BUREAU
FEB 10 1917
DEPT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JAN 2 1917
1917
AMERICAN CONSULATE.
WESTERN AFRICA

Aden, Arabia, December 22, 1916.

SUBJECT: Political Conditions in Abyssinia.

~~Confidential~~

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

INDEX BUREAU
800, 848

I have the honor to refer to despatch No. 15, of December 2nd., 1916, from this Consulate, relative to political conditions in Abyssinia (File No.800).

Recent reports from Abyssinia are to the effect that while Prince Lij Yasu is tolerated by the people in Northern Abyssinia he has had no success in raising a following sufficient to start a revolution against the present rulers. The opinion is expressed by those familiar with conditions there that it is now quite improbable that Lij Yasu will be able to bring about any political disturbance.

It is unofficially reported in Aden that the Turks are doing what they can to encourage trouble making by the Mohammedan element in Abyssinia, Italian Fritrea and British Somaliland. According to reports the Turks in the Arabian Yemen send messengers and occasional small supplies of guns and ammunition across from Sheikh Said, situated on the Straits of

Bab-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Bab-el-Mandeb near the Island of Perim, to French Somaliland and thence into the country of Ras Michele and Eritrea. This district is patrolled by allied war vessels whose vigilance must be eluded by the Turks in ventures of this sort.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

William S. Hollard

American Consul.

File No.800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Arthur Sessions DATE July 12 1962

3 pm
RECEIVED
MAR 28 1917
DEPT. OF STATE
DIPLO

የኢትዮጵያ መንግሥት

የውጭ ጉዳይ ሚኒስቴር

DEPT. OF STATE 1917
MAR 22 1917
EASTERN AFFAIRS

ደጃዝማች ወልደ ጊዮርጊስ ዲነግዴ
ክቡር ሚኒስትር
የአሜሪካ ኅብረት መንግሥት
ዋሽንግተን ዲሲ

ክቡር ሚኒስትር

ከዚህ በታች የተጻፈውን ቃል በመጠቀም ትእዛዝ በማክበር አስታውቀዎታለሁ። ባለፉት በታሳቂ ንጉሠ ነገሥት አጼ ምኒልክ ፈንታ በእንዳለጠሐር ቸርነት የተተኩት ልጃቸው የኢትዮጵያ ነገሥታት ንጉሥት ዘውዲቱ በሺህዩህ ዓመተ ምሕረት በወርኃ ኪዳነ እሁድ ከቋቱ በሶስት ሰዓት ከቀኑው አቲማ እዲስ አበባ ዳይ በንፊድ ዘውዲ ፒዮና ሉና ይህነ ፈቃደ ወሁሮ ለመንግሥቲወ እንዲያስታውቁልን እንለምነወታለን። ቂጣማ ልዑልራሷ ተፈሪ ለኢትዮጵያ መንግሥት እልጋ ወራሽ መሆናቸውን እናመለክትወታለን። ቅኖዝማች ስየነ ጥር ፴ ቀን ፲፱፻፱ ዓመተ ምሕረት እዲለ አበባ አቲማ ሥዳፈ—

በየነ ሂወር።

Answered April 7, 1917
File
FILED
FEB 28 1962

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescaze DATE July 17, 1962

Addis-Abeba, le 12 Janvier 1917.

Excellence,

Par ordre de mon Gouvernement, j'ai l'honneur de porter à Votre connaissance que Notre Auguste Souveraine Zaouditou qui, par la Grâce de Dieu, a succédé à Notre Regrétté et Grand Empereur Menilek II, sera solennellement couronnée le Dimanche 4 Yekatit 1909 (correspondant au 11 Février 1917) à 9 heures du matin, en sa Capitale d'Addis-Abeba.

Par la même occasion je vous annonce que Son Altesse Impériale le Ras Tafari est Héritier du Trône.

Vous êtes prié de vouloir bien en faire part à Votre Gouvernement.

Veuillez agréer, Excellence, les assurances de ma très haute considération.

Cagnazmatch Baiané Temer
Ministre des Affaires Etrangères.

A Son Excellence
Le Ministre des Affaires Etrangères
des Etats-Unis
Washington.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Translation.

Addis-Abeba, January 12, 1917.

Excellency:

By order of my Government I have the honor to inform you that Our August Sovereign Zauditu, who, by the grace of God, succeeded our great lamented Emperor Menilek II, will be solemnly crowned on Sunday February 11, 1917, at 9 o'clock in the morning at her capital, Addis-Abeba.

On this same occasion I will announce to you that His Imperial Highness Ras Tafari is Heir to the Throne.

You are requested to kindly communicate the fact to your Government.

Please accept, Excellency, the assurances of my very high consideration.

CAGNAZMATCH EAIANÉ IEMER,
Minister of Foreign Affairs.

To His Excellency,
The Minister of Foreign Affairs,
Washington, U.S.A.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 gm

Translate

MAR 13 1917 DEPT. OF STATE

MAR 22 1917

(Tele to Br. Britain
+ France March 22 4)

File
Answered
Apr 7 1917 gm

18/00.488

FILED
FEB 21 1917

ያዙሪስ ሕገቡር ዳክተር ዊልሶን የዮናይትድ እስቴትስ ፑክሊክ ፕሬዘዳንት ።

ሰላምና ጤና ለርስዎ ይሁን ።

ሁሉን በጪቻል በእንዛአክሔር ኃይልና እርዳታ በሕዝቡም ፈቃድ የኢትዮጵያ ንግሥት ንግሥት ዘውዲቱ በተወዳጁ ልጃቸው ኃረያ ኢትዮጵያ ንጉሠ ነገሥቱ ዳንማዊ ምኒልክ ዙፋን መቀመጣቸውን ለክቡርነትዎ ሉፍ ሳለ ክቡርነትዎ በዳሰታ እናለታውቅመታለን ። ዳንማ ያገኙቻቸውን የኢትዮጵያ ንጉሠነገሥታት ሕግና ሥርዓት ካየሁስ በኋላ በሽ፼፼ ዓመት ምሕረት ለ፼ የኅቲት እሁድ አዋናው አቱማቹን ፈዊለ፡ለበ ባሳደ በእንዛአክሔር ቸርነት ዘውድ ይጭናሉ ። እሁንም በመንግሥታቸን መካከል ጸንቶ የሚኖረውን ወዳጅነትና መልካም ሰምምነት ወደፊትም እገዢስፋና እገዢጸና ሙሉ ፈቃዳቸን መሠነን በፍጹም እናለሪግጥለመታለን ። ዳንማ ለክቡርነትዎ ሁለገዛም በቅን ልግቹን ወዳጅነታቸነገና መልካም ለጎባቸነን ለማሳየት ህዙ ሉስፉ እለንና ለመንግሥቱ ሰላምና ታሳቅነት ለክቡር ሰውነትዎ ምርጭም እድሜና ጤንነት እንዲሆን በቸርነቱ እንደጠህቀው እንዛአክሔር ን እንለምናለን ። ጥር ፴ ቀን ፲፱፻፱ ዓመተ ምሕረት ፈዊስ አበባ አቱማ ሉጻፈ ።

የኢትዮጵያ መንግሥት ፈለጋ ወራሽ ራስ ቱፈሪ ።



CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

A Son Excellence Dr. Wilson
Président des Etats-Unis.

Salutations et souhaits de bonnes santé.

Nous sommes heureux d'annoncer à Votre Excellence que, par la Grâce de Dieu Tout Puissant et la volonté du peuple, l'Auguste Impératrice d'Ethiopie Zaouditou a succédé au Trône de Son Bien-aimé et Regretté Père Menilek II, Roi des Rois d'Ethiopie et que conformément aux traditions de Ses Ancêtres Elle sera couronnée, avec l'aide de Dieu, le Dimanche 4 Yékatit 1909 (correspondant au 11 Février 1917) en Notre Capitale d'Addis-Abeba.

Nous Vous assurons que Notre plus grand désir sera de cultiver et maintenir les relations d'amitié et de bonnes ententes qui ont si heureuse-ment subsistées entre Nos Gouvernements respectifs, et qu'il Nous procurera toujours le plus grand plaisir à prouver à Votre Excellence la sincérité de l'amitié et de la bienveillance cordiale avec lesquelles Nous sommes animé envers Votre Excellence, et Nos souhaits pour la prospérité de Votre Pays et le bonheur de Votre Excellence.

Nous prions le Très Haut de donner à Votre Excellence longue vie et santé.

Donné à Addis-Abeba le 4 Tkeur de l'an de grâce Mil neuf cent neuf.

Le Prince Héritier du Trône d'Ethiopie et Régent,
Ras Tafari

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Translation.

His Excellency Dr. WILSON,
President of the United States.

Greetings and Wishes of Good Health.

We are happy to announce to Your Excellency that, by the grace of Almighty God and the will of the people, the August Empress of Ethiopia Zauditu has succeeded to the Throne of Her Beloved and Lamented Father Menilek II, King of Kings of Ethiopia, and that in accordance with the traditions of Her Ancestors She will be crowned, with the help of God, on Sunday February 11, 1917, at our capital Addis-Abeba.

We assure you that our greatest desire will be to cultivate and maintain the relations of friendship and good understanding which have so happily existed between our respective Governments, and that it will always afford us the greatest pleasure to prove to Your Excellency the sincerity of the friendship and cordial benevolence with which we are animated toward Your Excellency, and our wishes for the prosperity of your country and the happiness of Your Excellency.

We pray the Very High to Give to Your Excellency long life and happiness.

Given at Addis-Abeba on Pheur 4 of the year of grace 1909.

RAS TAFARI,
Prince Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia and Regent.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Abyssinia

This appears to be in the Amharic language, which I have not yet lived long enough to learn.

H.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY DATE

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER

Collect

Charge Department

OR

Charge to

$

TELEGRAM SENT.

Copy

Department of State,

Washington, March 23, 1917.

Signed by A. A. Adee
MAR 23 1917

Address,

London.

Confidential. What attitude, if any, has British Government taken relative to recognition Zaouditou as Empress of Abyssinia?

334.00/

334.00/487A

Enciphered by

Sent by operator M., , 191

Index Bu.—No. 50.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY _____ DATE _____

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER

Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT.

Department of State,

Washington, March 24, 1917.

RECEIVED & M. Adee
MAR 24 1917

Amembassy,

Paris.

Confidential. What attitude, if any, has French Government taken relative to recognition/acquisition/ as Empress of Abyssinia?

384.00/

3 AHP/TBP

L. [illegible]

ACTING

384.00/97B

Enciphered by

Sent by operator _____ M., _____, 191_

Index Bu.—No. 50.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3gm
Hls B

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

RO

GREEN

FROM [redacted]

MAR 26 1917

Dated March 25, 1917.

Rec'd 5 P. M.

INDEX BUREAU
MAR 28 1917
DEPT. OF STATE

Secretary of State,

Washington.

5899, March 27, three p. m.

Your confidential 4577, March 23, 5 p.m.

British Government has recognized new Empress of Abyssinia.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/88

MAR 28 1917

PAGE.

884.00/

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

3 pm
John-B

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

RO —•— GREEN

FROM Paris

Dated Apr[illegible] 6, [illegible]

Rec'd 6:3[illegible] E. [illegible]

INDEX BUREAU
APR 7 1917
DEPT. OF STATE

884.00/89
INDEX BUREAU

Secretary of State,

Washington.

1978, April 6, noon.

Your 2098, March 24, four p. m.

~~Confidential.~~

Foreign Office replies that on November fourth the French Minister at Addis Abeba informed Rastaffari that the French Government recognized Zaoditou as Queen of Ethiopia and Rastaffari as heir to the throne.

APR. 7 1917

SHARP.

884.00

(Attitude as to recognition
ZAOUDITOU, Empress of Abyssinia.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU APR 10 1917 DEPT. OF STATE

APR 11 1917

3 dt

Acknowledged (by card) by S
April 12th FILE S BP.

LONDON, March 29, 1917.

No. 5991.

INDEX BUREAU 841.00/1488
APR 12 1917
FILE

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir,

With reference to the Department's telegram No. 4577 of March 23, 1917, 5 p.m. and my telegraphic reply No. 5899 of March 27, 3 p.m. regarding the attitude of the British Government toward the recognition of the new Government of Abyssinia and the Empress Zaoditu, I have the honor to add the following details which have just been communicated to me informally by the Foreign Office.

The British Government telegraphed on

October

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

October 28, 1916, to Mr. Thesiger, Minister at Adis Abeba, authorizing the recognition of the new Government, which is held to include the recognition of the Empress. A reply was received from him on November 8 following reporting that the new Government had been recognized, and on the occasion of the Coronation, which took place on February 11 last, a formal message of congratulation from King George was communicated to the Empress.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Walter Hines Page

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU, JAN 23 1918 DEPT. OF STATE.

DIRECTOR OF THE CONSULAR SERVICE JAN 22 1918

Department of State JAN 21 1918 DIVISION OF EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 127.

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Aden, Arabia, November 28, 1917.

JAN 19 1918 DEPT OF STATE

SUBJECT: Cordiality of Native and Other Officials on Occasion of Visit to Abyssinia by Consul at Aden.

CONSULAR BUREAU JAN 26 1918

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

FILED JAN 28 1918

SIR:

I have the honor to state that in the course of my recent visit to Abyssinia, which was made under authority of the Department's Instruction No. 22 of June 4, 1917, for the purpose of gathering commercial information of interest, I was most cordially received by the officials and merchants of the various towns and places I visited in that country.

Upon my arrival in Djibouti, en route to Abyssinia, the representative of the Abyssinian government at that place, Ato Joseph, called upon me and stated that he wished to inform the officials of the various places I would visit of the probable date of my arrival. I explained to him the purpose

of

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

OFFICE OF

THE DIRECTOR OF THE CONSULAR SERVICE

/7/: To digest and acknowledge.

WJC

January 23, 1918.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

CONSULAR BUREAU

Dear Howard

Regret for himself
or Regret for
returning or attach
enclosures in F.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Page 2.
& pp. 3-4.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

of my visit and stated that I had no official business with the Abyssinian government. He said that inasmuch as I was an American Consul I must be given Customs courtesies and such other attentions as might aid me in my work, and that he would inform his people that although I came unofficially they should give me all possible assistance.

At Dire Dawa, the first town I visited in Abyssinia, I was received by some of the officials of the town and my baggage taken through the Custom house without examination or delay. Upon my departure for Harrar, which is fifty-six kilometers distant over a pack trail, I was given an escort of six soldiers by the Negadras Hasbe, who is Governor of Dire Dawa. At Harrar I was particularly well received and in the calls which I made upon the Dedjaz Imuru and the Dedjaz Gabre, the former the personal representative of Ras Tafari in the Province of Harrar and the latter the Governor of the province, I found them quite cordial and much interested in my visit. They were interested in America and intimated, through the interpreter, that they were particularly glad to have Americans come to their country, because they had only a commercial interest whereas many of the European countries whose subjects, citizens and representatives came, had a political interest which the Abyssinian people did not appreciate. Regret was also expressed by the Dedjaz Imuru that there was no American representative in the country. This man is a member of the royal family. He, as well

as

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

as the Negadras Hasbe, personally returned the visits which I made them.

During my stay in Djibouti and in Dire Dawa, the French colonial officials in the former place and the French Consul in the latter place, were very helpful to me. In Harrar the Italian Consul General gave me invaluable assistance.

Upon arrival at Adis Abeba I was met by the chief secretary of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, who accompanied me to the hotel, and on behalf of his chief, offered any assistance which I might need. While at the capital I was advised by the allied diplomatic representatives, upon whom I called to pay my respects, that I should call upon the Prince Regent, Ras Tafari, even though I had no official business with the Abyssinian government. I did call with this understanding, and was most cordially received by the Prince. He was greatly interested in the entry of the United States into the war on the side of the Allies. More detailed reference is made to this on page 10 of my despatch No. 123 of November 24, 1917. I called also upon Dedjaz Mulugeta, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, to pay my respects and to thank him for his offers of assistance. He also was quite friendly and interested in the fact that I had come to gather commercial information for the United States government. Both the Prince and the Minister of Foreign Affairs referred to the fact that the United States had formerly had representatives at

Adis Abeba,

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Adis Abeba, and asked why there was none at this time.

During my stay in Adis Abeba the British Minister gave me a great deal of assistance in many ways. The representatives of France, Russia and Italy were also very kind in their offers of assistance.

Throughout my visit to Abyssinia I was well received by the Abyssinian and foreign officials, as well as by the leading merchants, and was able to obtain from many sources as much commercial information as was available. I found the Abyssinians particularly interested in the fact that I was an American visitor.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 030.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU
JAN
19
1918
DEPT OF STATE

Department of State
JAN 1918
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 123.

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JAN 22 1918
DEPT. OF STATE.

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Aden, Arabia, November 24, 1917.

SUBJECT: The Present Government of Abyssinia and Notes on the Political Situation in that Country.

FILE - C. E. S.

FILED
JAN 28 1918

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to state that during my recent visit to Abyssinia I obtained certain information relative to the government of that country, and the political situation, which is herewith submitted as of possible interest to the Department.

In the fall of 1916, the time of the deposition of Prince Lij Yasu, the grandson designated by the late Emperor Menelek as his successor, considerable difficulty was experienced by the ruling ministers and chiefs in agreeing upon a successor to the Prince. Ras Tafari, a son of the late Ras Makonen, was a strong claimant for the honor, but he was opposed by some members of the powerful Council of Ministers. This

Council

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Council had been the ruling power since the death of Menelek, and wished to have a nominal ruler who should not be strong enough to take away that power. Ras Tafari was strong enough not to be ignored, but was not strong enough to force the Council to make him Emperor. As a compromise and to secure popular approval, Waizaro Zavdito, a daughter of the late Menelek, was made Empress with Ras Tafari as Heir Apparent. The Queen has a following, but is not sufficiently influential to overrule the Council of Ministers. Ras Tafari wished to be made Prince Regent, and is commonly given that title, but the Council of Ministers have never actually made him more than Heir Apparent, because as Prince Regent he would possibly be able to dispute their own power.

As matters now stand the goverrment is carried on jointly by the three factions, that of Tafari, that of the Council of Ministers, and that of the Queen, in the order named. Ras Tafari is the actual head of the goverrment, although his acts are controlled to a certain extent by the other two factions. The Queen is kept more or less in seclusion, and is not permitted to come into contact with outside advice or influence. Consequently she is more or less of a figure-head. The balance of power is in the hands of the greater provincial chiefs, there being about eight of consequence, and the principal activity of each of the three factions seems to be to attempt to win over a majority of these chiefs. At present Ras Tafari,

because

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

because of his prestige as the son of Ras Makonen and because of his great wealth, seems to have a majority. For this reason it is possible that he may soon be powerful enough to possess himself of the entire governmental power. According to the original agreement he is to become the ruler of the country in name upon the death of the Empress.

Ras Tafari is a young man of considerable intelligence. He is said to be a man of good intentions, but one without sufficient powers of decision to make a strong ruler. He speaks French, and is said to favor that country's interests in Abyssinia, although he is also distinctly friendly to England. He is given the reputation of being a good politician. His own province is Harrar, which is probably the largest and richest in the country.

The Queen, as has been stated, is not strongly influential, and holds her place mainly because of her prestige as the daughter of the late Menelek.

The following men compose the Council of Ministers:

Minister of War -------	Fituarari Hapta Giorgis
Minister of Foreign Affairs) Minister of Finance)	Dedjaz Mulugeta
Minister of Commerce	Dedjaz Iguzu
Minister of Public Works	Ganiazmatch Bayena
Minister of Justice	Afanegus Telahoun
Minister of Posts and Telegraphs ------	Lij Waseni

Minister

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Minister of the Interior — Dedjaz Woldo Tadik

Minister of Agriculture — Dedjaz Amdi

Mayor of the Palace — Ajaz Metafferia.

The strongest man at present in the Council of Ministers is the first one named. The Ex-Minister for Finance, Bituaded Haile Giorgis, is credited with being the strongest and best man of the government class. He is at present in prison, having been accused by the Tafari faction of sympathy and plotting with Lij Yasu. This action was made easier by the fact that he is married to a sister of Lij Yasu. It was predicted in Adis Abeba, however, that upon the return this month of the War Minister from the Wollo Galla country, he will cause Bituaded Haile Giorgis to be liberated. The reason for this is not definitely known, but it is suspected that the War Minister desires thus to win the support of Haile Giorgis in his designs upon the governmental power. Due to his victory over Lij Yasu the War Minister is enjoying enhanced prestige at this time.

The Ministers for Commerce, Public Works, and Justice are suspected of being pro-German, and possibly sympathetic to a certain extent with the deposed Prince Lij Yasu. This has not, however, been definitely shown. The Minister for Commerce is said to be an unusually crafty individual. All other members of the Council would probably support Ras Tafari if he shows the strength to rule the country.

As

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

As has already been stated the balance of power is held by the more powerful provincial chiefs. The following men are of sufficient strength to influence affairs at Adis Abeba:

Negus Woldo Giorgis of Gondar

Ras Hailu of Godjam

Ras Seoum of Tigre

Ras Guksa of Tigre

Ras Wolye of Yedju and Lasta

Ras Kassa of Sellali

Dedjaz Balcha of Sidamo

Ras Demisie of Wallega.

All of the above named chiefs except Rases Hailu, Guksa, and Demisie, who are considered under the influence of the Minister of Commerce, are supposed to be supporters of Ras Tafari. They are influential men of considerable wealth, and with comparatively large numbers of soldiers at their command. They are strong enough that at present they pay little attention to the central government or to its orders. They keep order in their respective provinces and govern according to their own wills.

Abyssinia is actually at present a collection of semi-independent provinces or states. There is a central government, as outlined, but its power is more nominal than real. The governmental system in the country has always been feudal, but the central government is now said to have less actual

authority

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

authority than at any time during the past twenty years. With the exception of the recent attempt of Prince Lij Yasu to regain the throne, discussed in this Consulate's despatch No. 122 of November 23, 1917, there is no report of serious disorder in the country.

The hope of those resident foreigners interested in the country is that Ras Tafari, or some stronger man, will be able to secure the ruling power and accept foreign advisers with the idea of working out a properly centralized governmental system, which Abyssinia has never had. It seems to be generally agreed by foreign officials and merchants in the country, that the Abyssinians alone will never be able to organize a government which will satisfactorily aid the proper economic development of their very rich country. This development does goes on slowly, however, notwithstanding adverse influences, and each year shows a growing export and import trade. The Abyssinian government has done little, if anything, to assist, but the very richness of the country is a sufficient force partially to overcome such obstacles.

There are now in Adis Abeba Legations of England, France, Italy, Russia and Germany, and a Turkish Consulate. The allied nations appear to have a predominating influence with France first, Italy a probable second and England third. It is difficult to decide definitely whether England or Italy should rank second. The Germans are particularly active and

use

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

use every effort to embarass the present Abyssinian government, which favors the Allies. It is reported in Adis Abeba that being urged by the allied representatives, Ras Tafari has considered the deportation of the Turkish and German representatives, together with their nationals, on the ground that their activity in the cause of the deposed Prince Lij Yasu has been shown. No definite action has been taken. There are about a dozen German and Austrian subjects in Adis Abeba, and under direction of the German Minister it has been possible to accomplish a great deal of political intrigue. Communication with German forces in East Africa and with the Turkish forces in the Yemen has been successfully attempted in some instances. The most recent attempt, which was frustrated, resulted in the capture by French forces in French Somaliland of one German and one Austrian, who were ostensibly journeying from Adis Abeba with despatches which they were to carry across to Arabia and thence to Berlin. These men, with a small party of native soldiers, were located near the Abyssinian border, about ninety kilometers from Djibouti, and were captured after a short fight. The two European prisoners were taken to Djibouti and are soon to be court martialed.

An attempt was made to turn this incident into an embarassing situation for the French government. The German representative in Adis Abeba made

an

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

an energetic claim to the Abyssinian government that the French had taken the two men prisoners on Abyssinian territory. The fact that the capture was made very near the boundary line was of assistance to the German Minister in his effort to involve the two governments. It is understood that the Abyssinians were at first much inclined to take the matter up energetically, but it is now understood that the French government will be able to show to the satisfaction of the Abyssinian government, that the capture was made on the proper side of the boundary.

Although the average Abyssinian official pays little attention to foreigners of any nationality, the German has a certain advantage in gaining a sympathetic hearing for his representations. The Abyssinians consider themselves first and foremost as a military nation, and the reputation of Germany in that respect inspires in them as much admiration or respect for Germans as they are apt to feel for any Europeans. As a consequence some Abyssinians are inclined to give favorable consideration to the Germans, if they can do so without danger of being found out by the representatives of the allied powers. To offset this the allied representatives are able to combine their influence while the German necessarily stands alone, except for the support of the Turkish consular representative.

Foreign officials in Adis Abeba are discussing the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

the alleged attitude of the Abyssinian government towards treaties now in force, which carry a clause giving to foreign residents of Abyssinia the right to be tried in their own Consular courts. The opinion is held that the Abyssinians will raise strong objections to this clause being included when the time for renewing the treaties arrives. The Abyssinians have also intimated that they will refuse to renew a treaty with France which restricts the importation of arms and ammunition into their country.

Due to these restrictions existing in Djibouti as well as to inability to secure the usual supplies from Europe, there is a shortage of arms and ammunition in Abyssinia which the Abyssinians regard as a serious menace to their protection. If the present condition should continue, it is predicted by foreigners of long residence in the country, that the Abyssinians would not be capable of any really serious military resistance to the aggressions of any of the powers which have a desire to acquire control of the country. The government cartridge factory in Adis Abeba has never been successful as the operating costs were such that each cartridge produced cost about 50 cents in United States currency.

It was observed that the news of the recent Italian disaster on the Austrian front has had an effect in Abyssinia, possibly only temporary, which will probably damage Italian prestige in that country.

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

The recent completion of the Franco-Ethiopian railroad from Djibouti to Adis Abeba has undoubtedly enhanced French prestige in the country.

Upon the advice of consular colleagues in Abyssinia, and of diplomatic representatives of the allies in Adis Abeba, I made unofficial calls upon certain Abyssinian officials to pay my respects. One of these calls was upon Ras Tafari, and on that occasion he asked me a number of questions relative to the participation of the United States in the war. He mentioned General Pershing's name, and seemed familiar with other details of the activity of the United States in the war with Germany. It could easily be observed that the participation of the United States on the side of the Allies has interested and has produced a very favorable effect upon this, as well as upon other Abyssinian officials with whom I had the opportunity of conversing. Our entry into the war seems to have further and distinctly improved the prestige which has heretofore been enjoyed in Abyssinia by the United States and its citizens.

Russian interests have taken a new importance in Abyssinia due to a great increase in the number of Russian citizens. There are estimated to be not less than two thousand Armenians in Abyssinia, and since Russian troops entered Armenia several hundred Armenians have registered at the Russian Legation in Adis Abeba as Russian citizens. Many of the Armenians in Abyssinia are French citizens, and as these men

are

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

are active in the commerce of the country, and have the faculty of ingratiating themselves with the Abyssinian officials to the extent that one is the legal adviser to the government, another Director of the Mint, another Collector of Customs at Dire Dawa, and others are in minor official positions, French influence has undoubtedly profited. In like manner some benefits may be derived from the situation by Russia, although that country apparently has at present neither definite political nor commercial interests in Abyssinia. The present Russian representative in Adis Abeba is a Chargé d'Affaires.

Summarizing, it may be said that the present central government in Abyssinia is weak and awaits the strong man who will be able to take over the power and bring the important and influential provincial chiefs under control. It is possible that Ras Tafari will be able to do this. If he is not able to do so, it is predicted that either the Minister of War, Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, or Bituaded Haile Giorgis, now in prison, may possibly succeed in becoming the ruler of the country. Due to the feudal organization, and the respect of the Abyssinians for their superior officers, law and order in the country prevail in the usual degree, despite the lack of authority of the central government. Foreign officials in Adis Abeba, who have closely observed the trend of political events, are of the opinion that there will be no important disturbances in the country, but that any

change

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

change of power will come about quietly. The only violent element in the political situation seems to have been the deposed Prince Lij Yasu, and it is now accepted that he has been eliminated so far as his ability to cause any serious trouble is concerned. There is active German intrigue but this is not expected to be successful in creating any important disturbances.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU
JAN
19
1918
DEP'T OF STATE

DIRECTOR OF
THE CONSULAR SERVICE
MAR 23 1918

3 94

No. 122.

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JAN 22 1918
DEPT. OF STATE.

AMERICAN CONSULATE, [redacted]

Department of State
THIRD ASSISTANT
JAN 23 1918
MAR 22 1918
SECRETARY
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Aden, Arabia, November [illegible]

SUBJECT: The Recent Attempt of the Deposed Abyssinian Prince Lij Yasu to Regain His Throne.

AS JAN 25 1918
FILE - C. E. S.

INDEX BUREAU
FILED
JAN 26 1918

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatches numbers 104 and 108 of September 1 and 12, 1917, respectively, relative to the reported capture of Prince Lij Yasu by Abyssinian government troops and to a latter rumor that he had escaped.

During my recent visit to Abyssinia I made inquiries relative to this matter and obtained verbally the following information from both official and semi-official sources.

In October, 1916, shortly after the political disturbances in Abyssinia referred to in this Consulate's despatch No. 14 of November 28, 1916, which occurred in connection with the deposition of Prince Lij

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Lij Yasu as ruler of Abyssinia, the father of the Prince, Ras Mikael of Wollo Galla province, raised an army and marched against Adis Abeba for the purpose of restoring his son to the throne. He came from the north and meeting a government army sent to stop him, defeated it. He then rested before continuing his march on the capital, and this opportunity was improved to obtain reinforcements from Adis Abeba for the government army. Another battle then occurred in which Ras Mikael's forces were badly defeated and he himself was taken prisoner. There seems to be no doubt but that Ras Mikael would have reached and captured Adis Abeba and the government power had he continued his march after the first battle in which he defeated the government troops.

The son, Prince Lij Yasu, was not present at either of these battles fought by his father and so escaped capture at that time. Since October of last year the Prince has been among the Mohammedan Abyssinian subjects in and around the vicinity of Dessie in north-eastern Abyssinia, organizing forces for the purpose of attempting to regain his lost throne.

During the summer of the present year he was at Magdala with a large but poorly armed force. Government troops under command of the Abyssinian war minister, Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, went north from Adis Abeba to meet him. A battle was fought on or about August 27, 1917, in which the forces of Lij Yasu were completely routed. About 50,000 men in all were engaged in this battle.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

battle. The Prince himself watched the fight from a distance and when he saw the probable result made his escape into the Dunkali country to the east of Dessie, where he is now supposed to be. Owing to the Abyssinian custom of keeping all military and political events as obscure as possible, there still exist many rumors to the effect that he was killed or captured; but the presumably authentic information which I obtained at Adis Abeba definitely indicates that he escaped during the battle, and is now again with his supporters among the savage Dunkalis in the desert country between Dessie and Assab on the Red Sea coast. Assab is a port in Italian Eritrea.

It is a generally accepted belief in Adis Abeba that Lij Yasu has received advice and assistance through the German and Turkish representatives in the Abyssinian capital. A few months before the battle herein referred to, two Germans were reported to have crossed from Sheikh Said in the Yemen to the French protectorate of Obokh. When this became known, the Sultan of Obokh was arrested by the French authorities and taken to Djibouti, but was later returned to his district. He was reprimanded for having allowed the Germans to land and pass through his district en route to Abyssinia, but his excuse was that he did not know their nationality and inasmuch as they talked kindly to him and gave him a present of English and Turkish gold pieces, he saw no reason to molest them.

There

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

There are various stories as to the methods and objects of the German and Turkish intrigue in Abyssinia, out of which may be established the certainty that Lij Yasu was entirely under their influence, and that they used this influence to cause political disturbances in the country for the purpose of embarassing in every possible way the present pro-ally Abyssinian Government, and thus indirectly prejudicing the interests of England, France and Italy. It is generally understood that Lij Yasu's turn to Mohammedanism, which resulted in the revolt of the Christians and his deposition, was entirely due to German and Turkish influences.

So long as Prince Lij Yasu remains alive and at liberty there will, in the opinion of foreign officials at Adis Abeba, be political unrest in the country. His power is considered broken after the defeat of this second attempt to regain the throne, but there are still some of the Mohammedan element in the country who would support him. It is said that he now has no definite support from any of the ruling and Christian classes of Abyssinians.

The Wollo Galla province, which was the domain of Ras Mikael, is mainly Mohammedan, and has been the principal stronghold of the Prince. It is a very large and populous province and is rich agriculturally. At the time of the defeat of Ras Mikael in October, 1916, the government did not punish the Wollo Galla people in the usual manner, but left them

practically

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

practically unmolested after the capture of their Ras. The foreign officials in Adis Abeba say that this was a mistake, and left the way open to Lij Yasu to organize the comparatively powerful movement which resulted in the battle of August 27, 1917.

After the battle in August the government troops under Fituarari Hapta Giorgis proceeded to punish the Wollo Galla people, by killing great numbers of them, regardless of sex, age or condition, and devastating the country. From August until the middle of October this work of punishment is reported to have continued. At the time of my visit to Adis Abeba in the latter part of October, 1917, the Fituarari was daily expected to return to Adis Abeba with his victorious army which would celebrate its triumph in the capital. His Excellency the British Minister in Adis Abeba, told me that he had been informed that the punishment meted out to the Wollo Galla people was extremely severe, and that large tracts of that fertile province had been devastated. It was his opinion that this punishment would effectually discourage the remaining people in the province from supporting any further move which might be taken by the Prince.

It would seem, therefore, that although the Prince is still at large and may keep alive a certain amount of political unrest, he will not be able seriously to threaten the power of the government. His activity may possibly assist in retarding the

complete

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

complete restoration of the central governmental authority and stability most conducive to the active development of the considerable economic resources of Abyssinia, which was beginning to receive attention under the late Emperor Menelek.

The present organization of the Abyssinian government and further comments on the political situation in the country are discussed in despatch No. 123 of November 24, 1917.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JUN 29 1918
DEPT. OF STATE.

NE
CO
Gmcm

No. 164.

Department of State
May
1 - 1918
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, May 1, 1918.

SUBJECT: Political Situation in Abyssinia.

file
MB

A2 JUL 3 1918
FILE - C. L. S.

46/20/488

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatch No. 123 of November 24, 1917, relative to the political situation in Abyssinia; and to state that in a recent communication from a correspondent in Adis Abeba I am informed that there is a great deal of rumor in that capital as to growing differences between Ras Tafari and the Council of Ministers, who represent two of the three factions at present controlling the Abyssinian government.

Filed
JUL 5 1918

These rumored differences are understood to be mainly concerned with the apportioning or governing of the various fiefs or provinces which make up the Abyssinian kingdom; each faction naturally desiring to have its own supporters hold the most important fiefs.

Some fighting between rival chiefs in the northern provinces has been reported; but Ras Tafari is thought to be disinclined to lead an army to quell these disturbances for the reason that he cannot, with safety

to

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

to his own position, leave the Council of Ministers in unrestricted control at Adis Abeba.

There are no reports that the followers of the deposed Prince Lij Yasu have been able to make any further trouble.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU,
JUN 13 1918
DEPT. OF STATE.

884.00

NE
Co

No. 161.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, March 12, 1918.

Department of State
MAY 2 - 1918
DIVISION OF
AFFAIRS

SUBJECT: Death of Former Empress of Abyssinia.

File WWB.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

AS JUN 19 1918
FILE - C. E. S.

SIR:

I have the honor to state that I have recently been informed by a correspondent in Adis Abeba that Taitou, former Empress of Abyssinia and widow of the Emperor Menelek, died in the palace at Entotto on February 11, 1918. The Empress Taitou has been nominally a political prisoner at that place for the past eighteen months. She is said to have been a very able woman and to have had great influence in Abyssinian politics, the latter having caused the present administration of the country to hold her practically a prisoner at Entotto.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00
95

JUN 20 1918

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

American Consul.

File No. 800.1.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU 1918

No. 173.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 6, 1918.

Department of State MAY 28 1918 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

884.00

SUBJECT: The Political Situation in Abyssinia.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatch No. 164 of March 14, 1918, relative to the political situation in Abyssinia, and in continuation thereof to submit the following information.

I am informed by a correspondent in Adis Abeba that the death of the Negus Woldo Giorgis of Gondar was announced on March 21, 1918. This chief was one of the most influential of the Abyssinian provincial rulers.

During the latter part of March the government buildings in Adis Abeba were surrounded by the large number of soldiers which recently returned from the campaign against Prince Lij Yasu in the Wollo Galla country. These soldiers demanded from the Queen, Ras Taffari, and Fituarari Hapta Giorgis (Minister of War and Chief General of the Abyssinian armies) the dismissal and arrest of the various Ministers of the government. The Ministers are accused by the army of robbing the government and the people. The Ministers have been arrested, but the soldiers are reported as not yet

satisfied

INDEX BUREAU 884.00/488 Filed AUG 7 1920

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

satisfied and to be demanding reforms in the government. It is thought that this demonstration was secretly arranged by the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, who has the full support of the Abyssinian army and is considered the most influential member of the present Abyssinian government. The army is still carrying on its agitation for reform but it is considered that Hapta Giorgis has the situation well in hand, and that there will be no actual violence unless it proves necessary to carry further his supposed secret plans. It is thought that this demonstration will result in the elimination of the Council of Ministers as one of the three factions referred to in this Consulate's despatch No. 123 of November 24, 1917, as in control of the Abyssinian government.

Judging from the political situation which has existed in Abyssinia for the past two years it is considered possible that in this, as well as in other disturbances which have occured, the representatives of the German, Austrian and Turkish governments in Adis Abeba are concerned.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU
DEC 27 1918
DEPT. OF STATE

No. 209.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

884.00

Aden, Arabia, October 9, 1918.

SUBJECT: Political Situation in Abyssinia.

Department of State
DEC -2 1918
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/97

I have the honor to refer to despatch No. 178, dated April 6, 1918, and to inform the Department that a correspondent has advised that no important events have occurred in Abyssinia since that time.

There was a movement against the Crown Prince, who is in full charge of the Goverrment, but His Highness has been able to control the situation and actually gain benefits from it. What the movement was the correspondent does not say and only the preceding vague details have been received.

Filed
JUN 24 1919

The charge of the Foreign Office has been assumed by Ras Tafari. Kantiba Wosein, former Abyssinian Consul at Asmara, has been made Mayor of Adis Abeba and his rule is generally appreciated by foreigners and natives. These two officials are respected and they are making every effort to improve the condition of the people and country in a progressive manner, although meeting with every possible opposition from the older officials and statesmen.

I

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEPT
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. C. Wuster

American Vice-Consul.

File No.800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Department of State
DEC 27 1918
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

FROM

NEAR EASTERN
REC'D
DEC 27 1918
DEPT OF STATE

Secretary of State

Washington.

2655, December 26, 3 P M. Following from Cairo: December 24, 10 A M

Please forward the following telegram to the English Government and give a copy to our peace mission." 2655. December 24, 10 A M. It is rumored that a revolution has broken out in Abyssinia. The Moslems attacking the Christian Government and that British troops are being sent there from Egypt.... The sources of the Nile, whose waters give life to the Sudan and Egypt, being largely in Abyssinia the interest of Great Britain is plain. Such information as I am able to secure here I will send to the Department and to Embassy London."

Repeated to Paris. Filed 3.45 P. M.

BLISS

File
E B C
11 E 0
Paris
Dated December 26, 1918
Rec'd 8 08 P M
3686, 748
INDEXED
Filed
DEC 28 1918
P M

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY _____ DATE _____

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

884.00/98a

TELEGRAM SENT.

Department of State

Washington, D. C.

December 28, 1918.

Vgmk 16m

AmMission,

Paris.

26 Confidential.

Following telegrams received from M. I. D. Quote No. 114, December 24, 4 p.m. Rumor of Moslem disturbance in Abyssinia. British troops are being sent, though details are not yet available. Signed Brewster. Unquote. Quote No. 116, December 26, 5 p.m. Referring to my telegram 114. Rumors are current that the present troubles in Abyssinia have been brought about by the British in order that they might take over the country, where it is reported the British Admiralty have recently discovered petroleum. Also as the sources of the Nile are in Abyssinia it is very essential for England that this country should also be controlled by British. Signed Brewster. Unquote. Garrels, Consul at Alexandria, has been instructed confer with Brewster and proceed immediately to Abyssinia to investigate and keep Department informed.

884.00/98A

Acting Secretary.

NE AHP/MN

Enciphered by .....

Sent by operator ..... M., ..., 191

Index Bu.—No. 50.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

OFFICE OF

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY

MEMORANDUM

Dec 27

Am Embassy,

Paris.

Cipher should be
coded "Confidential"
& transmission

[signature]

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
DEC 27 1918

GRAM

mber 26, 1918
Dec. 27, 2:25 P. M.

To Am Mission
Paris
File

4. Rumors are
Abyssinia have been
that they might
ported the British
troleum.
Nile are in Abyssinia
this country

BREWSTER.

Filed
DEC 30 1918

KGS.

DEC 27 1918

CONFIDENTIAL COPIES TO:
Chief of Staff. W. P. D. State Dept. M. I. 2. Map Room O. C. of S.

17224

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DI
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

WAR DEPARTMENT
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF
MILITARY INTELLIGENCE DIVISION
WASHINGTON

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
DEC 27 1918

COPY OF TELEGRAM

DEC 30 1918

Cairo.
Dated December 26, 1918
Received Dec. 27, 2:25 p. m.

8400

To Am Mission Paris File

C O D E

Milstaff,

Washington, D. C.

No. 116. Dec. 26, 5:00 p. m.

Referring to my telegram 114. Rumors are current that the present troubles in Abyssinia have been brought about by the British in order that they might take over the country, where it is reported the British Admiralty have recently discovered petroleum.

Also as the sources of the Nile are in Abyssinia it is very essential for England that this country should also be controlled by British.

BREWSTER.

Filed
DEC 30 1918

kcs.

DEC 27 1918

CONFIDENTIAL COPIES TO:
Chief of Staff. W. P. D. State Dept. M. I. 2. Map Room O. C. of S.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU
MAY 22

No. 269.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 25, 1919.

SUBJECT: Forwarding Reports on Abyssinia.

Department of State
MAY 28 1919
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/69

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to forward herewith, in duplicate, my confidential despatches Nos. 265, 266, 267, and 268, of April 20, 21, 22, and 23, 1919, respectively. A triplicate copy will be forwarded on the next mail.

A copy of each these despatches is being forwarded directly to Mr. George Louis Beers, of the American Peace Commission at Paris, in accordance with his verbal request made of me during the first week in February, when I reported to the Secretary of State in Paris as directed by the Department's instruction of (123 So 8/40b) January 21, 1919, and was later instructed by the office of the Secretary of State to report to Mr. Beers on the Abyssinian question.

Filed
JAN 26 1920

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

Enclosures:
As stated above.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No. 265.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 20, 1919.

~~Confidential~~

SUBJECT: The Present Government of Abyssinia, With References to Some Phases of the Current Political Situation.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to submit the following report on the present Abyssinian government and on some phases of the present political situation in that country, this report being the result of a visit just made to that country in accordance with the verbal instructions of Mr. George Louis Beers, of the American Peace Commission at Paris, and the Department's telegraphic instruction of February 24, 6:00 P.M., to Consul Arthur Garrels at Port Said, Egypt.

As this report is intended to bring up to date the observations on the Abyssinian political situation made at the time of my first visit to that country in the fall of 1917, attention is respectfully invited to the following despatches written from this Consulate at that time: No. 123 of November 23, 1917; No. 124 of November 24, 1917; and No. 127 of November 28, 1917.

At the time of the overthrow of the Prince Lij Yasu, which occurred in the summer and fall of 1916, the Abyssinian government came into the hands of the leaders

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

leaders of the several parties concerned in the overthrow of this Prince. Waizaro Zeodita, a daughter of the late Emperor Menelek, was made the nominal ruler with the title of Queen of Abyssinia; and Ras Tafari, a son of the late and well known Ras Makonnen, was made the actual ruler with the title of Prince Regent. Ras Tafari is understood to be a grand-nephew of the late Emperor Menelek, although some informed people believe that the degree of relationship differs in that the father of Ras Tafari was a cousin and not a nephew of Menelek. However that may be the present Prince Regent is a member of the Royal family and was related to the late Emperor Menelek.

In addition to the Queen and the Prince Regent there is a third leader known as the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, who is at present the Minister of War of the Abyssinian government. His faction is largely composed of the military element. When these three leaders and their factions came into power in 1916 they were assisted by a Council of Ministers made up of the leading men of other and less powerful Abyssinian factions. The Council of Ministers was very powerful, and was able to control affairs at Adis Abeba by the simple method of favoring, according to circumstances, one or the other of the triumvirate consisting of the Queen, the Prince Regent, and the Fituarari. Of the three leaders the Prince Regent seems to be the only one sufficiently strong to take any initiative in governmental matters; but the Queen

and

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

and the Fituarari have been able to obstruct many of the plans initiated by him.

The Council of Ministers used its power largely in obstructing any plan which did not promise personal profit to its members. The Council grew bolder and bolder, and it became practically impossible for either Abyssinians or foreigners to approach the heads of the government on any matter without first distributing considerable sums of money to the various ministers. The dissatisfaction of the people with this system developed to the extent that Ras Tafari was able in March, 1917, to bring about a demonstration by the military party, which resulted in the arrest and dismissal of all the Ministers excepting the powerful Fituarari, Minister of War. The following is a list of the members of the Council of Ministers who were dismissed and arrested:

Bituaded Haile Giorgis, Prime Minister;

Dedjazmatch Mulugeta, Minister of Foreign Affairs;

Dedjazmatch Iguzu, Minister of Commerce and Finance;

Afanegus Telahoun, Minister of Justice;

Dedjazmatch Woldo Tadik, Minister of the Interior;

Ganiazmatch Bayena, Minister of Public Works;

Ganiazmatch Afawork, Minister of the Great Seal;

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Ajaz Metafferia, Minister of the Palace.

With the exception of the Prime Minister, who is held in prison in Harrar at the order of Ras Tafari, all of these men were returned to their homes in the provinces and are permitted full liberty of movement excepting that they may not come to Adis Abeba. They are all Amharans or Shoans.

Upon the dismissal of the corrupt Council of Ministers it was thought that the three leaders holding the government would perhaps be willing and able to improve the corrupt condition into which Abyssinian governmental affairs had in general fallen; and to strengthen the authority and power of the central government which, since the death of Menelek, had seemed steadily to grow weaker. The practice of bribery, or "backsheesh", has been somewhat restricted, and it is now possible for those having legitimate business to approach the heads of the government without paying their way through a Council of grafting Ministers; but the situation is still far from tolerable from the European view point at least. Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent, is actually the ruler of the country, but his limited efforts for reform and for strengthening the authority and power of the central government have been blocked by the Queen and the Fituarari and their respective parties. There is also the element of passive resistance to an extension of the power of the central government in the provinces, by the dismissed Ministers.

Neither

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Neither the Fituarari nor the Queen sympathizes with Ras Tafari's more progressive ideas, but if he could win over the Fituarari it might be possible to create a much stronger central government. The Fituarari is, unfortunately, decidedly conservative and a believer in the old feudal ways. He is the leader of the military faction and can command the obedience of a majority of the army. He, unlike the Queen and Ras Tafari, is not a member of the Royal family, but is a Christian Galla, and is not an educated man. The Gallas are one of the subject races of the Abyssinians, are mostly Mohammedans, and are actually in a state of serfdom as the cultivators of the land for the benefit of their Abyssinian masters. That the Fituarari was able to rise to a leading position in Abyssinian affairs, although a Galla, will indicate his great natural ability. He first made his reputation as a leader of Galla troops in the campaigns of the late Emperor Menelek. This man would probably oppose with all his power any attempt to reform the intolerable state of political and general economic conditions in Abyssinia.

The Queen as a daughter of the great Menelek enjoys considerable prestige and following among some of the older, but at present less powerful, leaders; and she is also in very close and friendly relations with the Abouna Matthew and his party. The Abouna is the pope or head of the Abyssinian state church, and while not so powerful as an individual, he and his clerical party do exercise temporal power and are a

great

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

great asset to any governmental leader. The Queen is naturally conservative and opposed to reforms, but she might possibly be persuaded to take another viewpoint, which would not be possible with the stronger-minded Fituarari.

Ras Tafari is a man under thirty, apparently quite intelligent, and is reputed to have an appreciation of Europeans and of European ways. As a youth he had a French tutor and is one of the few Abyssinians who speak French, or any foreign language for that matter. He seems to a limited extent to realize that reforms are needed in Abyssinia, but apparently lacks the power of decision necessary to initiate and push policies of reform against his powerful and conservative associates in the control of the central government.

Two other influential leaders to be reckoned with in the present Abyssinian political situation are Ras Kassa and Ras Hailu. The first-named is a member of the Royal family and spends much time with Ras Tafari, who accepts from him much advice which he seems to value greatly. Ras Kassa is an elderly man who has been to Europe and who could probably be brought to sympathize with a movement for the reforming of the present intolerable conditions in Abyssinia. Ras Hailu is King of Godjam, a rich province in the west. He exercises in his own province a feudal power that is absolute, and it is said that his government is stronger at present than that of any other of the

provinces

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

provinces making up the Abyssinian empire. He is, naturally, a conservative, but is also a very intelligent man and one who might fall in with the idea of limited reforms if he saw that such a movement would be strong enough to win. He is more or less neutral in his relations with, or support of, the triumvirate at Adis Abeba.

In the foregoing paragraphs I have referred in detail to the more prominent Abyssinians to be reckoned with in considering reforms for that country. Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent, granted me one formal interview and invited me once to dine with him. On the latter occasion there were present only the Prince, Ras Kassa, an interpreter, and myself. After the dinner all servants and attendants were dismissed, as they are the people who carry to the foreign legations and other outsiders an account of all that is said and done in the palace. The Prince then discussed with me freely and in some detail various phases of the Abyssinian situation. He admitted the impotency of the central government; his fears of European intervention; and a realization of the need for reforms. He spoke, with what seemed to me undoubted sincerity, of his admiration and appreciation of President Wilson and his policies, including the fourteen points, and of his ideas in general for readjusting world affairs; and asked me if I thought that President Wilson (meaning the United States government) would be willing to assist Abyssinia in so arranging its affairs that the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

the country might be free from the menace of intervention by the three European powers most interested in this part of the world. I replied that I had no authority to discuss that question, but that possibly the United States government would be willing to consider requests for advice from the Abyssinian government. The Prince then asked my advice as to sending an Abyssinian mission to the Peace Conference. I replied that this also was a question upon which I could give no definite advice nor could I, in reply to his further question, say whether or not an Abyssinian mission would be received by President Wilson if he should be in Paris at the time of its arrival. The Prince then asked me to telegraph the Department of State asking if it would advise the Abyssinian government as to the desirability of sending a mission to Paris; and this I have done in my telegraphic despatch of April 14, 10:00 A.M., 1919. I did suggest to His Highness that if a mission was to go that it should be composed of men of high rank and with authority to act for the Abyssinian government, and that it would seem desirable that even he, the Prince, should go. Ras Tafari would very much like to visit Europe but is afraid, and with reason, that if he left the country his throne and property would be seized by some one of the many leaders who covet his place as nominal ruler of Abyssinia. It would be a great benefit to his country if the Prince could visit Europe, as he would see and learn many things which

would

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

would aid him much in his apparent desire to give Abyssinia a more enlightened and progressive government. I inquired as to the exact purpose for which a mission would be sent, and received no more definite reply than that a mission, if sent, would congratulate the Allies and the United States upon the winning of the war, and would in a general way make such representation of Abyssinian interests as might seem necessary.

I asked the Prince whether, in view of the possible intention of the European powers interested to demand reforms in the Abyssinian government, there had been considered by the Abyssinian themselves any changes to meet such possible demands; and whether the Abyssinian government had considered the calling in of foreign advisers. He said that while he personally had considered reforms and the calling in of foreign advisers, he did not feel that the Abyssinian government as a whole was convinced that this was necessary. At his request as to examples of the good which might be done by foreign advisers in a government, I mentioned briefly the very great benefits which it seemed to me had been obtained by Japan from its foreign advisers; and I also discussed the Shuster plan for Persia, which seemed to me one which might work well in Abyssinia if the Abyssinians sincerely wanted reforms. I also explained to the Prince the great work accomplished by America in Cuba and in the Philippines, emphasizing, however, that I was

not

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

not telling him this to convince him that only Americans could do such work, but that being an American I felt that I knew better of the things which they had done. I especially refrained from any suggestion that the Abyssinians should call in American advisers in the event that their government should decide to have foreign advisers.

In reply to a question as to what view he, the Prince, and his government took of the fighting which had occurred between Abyssinians and British colonial forces on the Sudan, British East Africa, and Somaliland frontiers, he stated that the Abyssinian government was not responsible for these troubles as the Abyssinians engaged in the frontier raids were brigands. I attempted to explain that surely the Abyssinian government must feel responsible for such acts of its nationals, but the answers of the Prince continued to be negative or evasive. These frontier troubles are discussed in my despatch No. 266 of April 16, 1919. He did state, however, that a British commission accompanied by Abyssinians had been sent to the western and southern frontiers to arrange these matters, and that he hoped it would be successful.

I asked whether or not slave-trading existed in the country at present and he replied in the negative. I asked whether or not it was true that brigandage existed in various parts of Abyssinia and that trade and travel were not, therefore, safe. He

replied

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

replied that there had been some cases of brigandage, but that steps had been taken to punish the offenders and that he did not consider the matter serious. The existence of slavery and brigandage in Abyssinia is discussed in my despatch No. 266 of April 16, 1919.

The Abyssinians have been much concerned over the rumored transfer of Djibouti and French Somaliland to the Italians, and as I had been told by the French Minister at Adis Abeba that the Prince had told him that the Abyssinians would never consent to such a transfer, and by the Italian Minister that the Prince had told him that such a transfer would not be objected to by the Abyssinians, I asked him the question myself. He replied that the Abyssinians would not want such a transfer, but that in any event there was a treaty made by the French with the late Emperor which provided that French Somaliland could only be transferred to Abyssinia. The French Minister informed me that this was a secret treaty which had since been cancelled. Ras Tafari said that the Abyssinians would prefer not to have the Italians as neighbors on any part of their frontier.

The Prince asked me, of course, why I was in Abyssinia; and I explained that the American government wished to have some information relative to the general state of political affairs in the country in order that, if Abyssinia should be discussed in the Peace Conference or elsewhere, the American officials might

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

might themselves have some firsthand information of current Abyssinian affairs. He said that he very greatly appreciated the desire of the American government to know something of the Abyssinian situation. He said that he hoped and felt that the American government would aid the Abyssinians in avoiding any violation of the independence or territorial integrity of their country, and I replied that while this was possible I could not myself give him any definite answer to the question.

The above references are to all of the general questions of most importance which the Prince permitted me to discuss with him. Ras Kassa was present at my interviews with the Prince, and apparently approved of the statements made to me by His Highness.

I was granted interviews by the Queen, the Fituarari, the Abouna, and Ras Hailu and discussed the same general questions as those asked the Prince. I discussed Abyssinian affairs with several other Abyssinians of lesser rank; with several of the leading French, Armenian, Greek, and Italian merchants in Abyssinia, and with the Ministers of England, France, and Italy in Adis Abeba. In fact I sought information from all possible sources and believe that I missed no available opportunity for securing a fair and accurate idea of the present state of Abyssinian affairs.

Ras Tafari, the Queen, and Ras Hailu, were all well informed relative to the great war and of part played therein by the United States. In fact they

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

they gave the fullest importance to the part taken by the United States, and I assumed from their manner of discussing the matter that the Germans in Abyssinia had made it an object to emphasize to the Abyssinian rulers that the defeat of Germany was only made possible by the entry of the United States on the side of the Allies; with the object of continuing their (the German) policy of belittling England, France, and Italy. It was also obvious, from questions which the Abyssinians asked me, that they had been the object of propaganda to minimize the completeness of the defeat of the central powers. There are a number of Germans in Abyssinia, although the German Minister is reported to have died in the epidemic of influenza last winter.

In the preceding pages I have attempted to indicate and describe the Abyssinian leaders at present in power, and to refer to the principal features of the political situation. The triumvirate consisting of the Prince Regent (Ras Tafari) , the Queen (Waizaro Zeodita), and the Minister of War (Fituarari Hapta Giorgis), holds the central government, the power of which is not, however, felt to any extent outside of Adis Abeba, owing to the independence and power of the various provincial kings and chiefs, and to the inability of the central government to force the obedience of these subordinate rulers unless the members of the triumvirate should reconcile their differences and cooperate. It does

not

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

not seem likely that Ras Tafari can secure the co-operation of his two associates in power unless pressure from the outside is brought to bear. He certainly seems to be the most able of the three leaders and the one most interested in the setting up of a strong and proper government.

Great Britain, France, and Italy are the three powers with greatest interest in Abyssinian affairs, owing to the fact that all three have colonies or protectorates adjoining Abyssinia, and the relations of these three powers in their Abyssinian interests is discussed in my despatch No. 267 of April 22, 1919, which accompanies this one. The general social and economic conditions of the country are discussed in my despatch No. 266 of April 21, 1919, which also accompanies this despatch.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

No. 266.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 21, 1919.

~~Confidential.~~

SUBJECT: Some Features of the General Social and Economic Situation in Abyssinia, and a Reference to Troubles Which Have Occurred on the Frontiers Between Abyssinia and European Colonies or Protectorates.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor, in continuation of my despatch No. 265 of April 20, 1919, to submit the following comment on some features of the general social and economic situation in Abyssinia with special reference to their relation to the Abyssinian political situation.

The government of Abyssinia is feudal. The Empire is subdivided into provinces over each of which a king or a chief rules; he is theoretically responsible only to the emperor. The provincial ruler subdivides in a general way his province, and allots a district to each of his principal chiefs. These subordinate chiefs subdivide in turn until there become districts composed only of a small village, which is in charge of a leader who may have only six or seven soldier followers. All the true Abyssinians are soldiers, and the entire country is thus divided among them. No soldier works, but is supported by the peasants living in the particular district alloted to him by his chief. He not only collects his own living from the peasants, but collects

a

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

a small percentage(nominally 10%) of the results of their labor which he passes on to his immediate chief; and this process theoretically continues from smaller to greater chiefs until the emperor is reached. The Abyssinian is not educated and this organization of the country, and the collection of taxes in kind, is decidedly primitive, there being no regular records or books kept. There is accordingly much injustice to the peasants, who are actually no more than serfs. Most of these serfs are not true Abyssinians, but are members of the Galla, Dankali, Somali, and other subject tribes conquered in times past by the Christian Abyssinians.

In addition to these serfs, whose principal purpose in life seems to have been made into a matter of supporting their Abyssinian masters, the Abyssinians have many slaves captured among the negro tribes in southern and western Abyssinia and in the British territory of Uganda and the Sudan.

As the question of slavery and slave-trading would seem to be one of important consideration in possible reforms of the Abyssinian governmental and general social system, I made particular inquiries relative to its existence. All Abyssinian officials with whom I talked, from the Prince Regent downward, informed me that there was no slave-trading in Abyssinia, they admitted that although some slaves were held in families which had had them since many years before when slave-trading had been permitted. The late

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

late Emperor Menelek decreed that slave-trading should cease, and I am informed that for a while his decree was at least partially enforced. As late as November, 1918, a decree was issued ny the present ruler of Abyssinia, prohibiting under penalty the practice of slave-trading; but I was informed by all foreigners with whom I talked in Abyssinia that the central government has not been able to enforce this decree. The British, Italian, and French Ministers in Adis Abeba all informed me that they knew positively that slave-trading and slave-raiding existed in Abyssinia; and the former assured me that he could send one of his Abyssinian servants into the bazaar in Adis Abeba and buy me ten slaves, although I as a foreigner would not be able to buy them myself. Many prominent merchants in Adis Abeba told me of slave caravans which they had personally seen on recent visits to the provinces. One gentleman, the Manager of the branch of the Bank of Abyssinia at Gore in south-western Abyssinia, arrived in Adis Abeba while I was there and he told me that he had personally seen slave caravans and had visited slave markets in south-western Abyssinia. Even during the present year he had seen the selling of slaves, and described to me the careful examination by prospective purchasers of the slaves offered for sale. Their joints would be articulated, their teeth examined and such other steps taken as might insure to the owner a slave physically sound. This gentleman of the bank informed me that there was so large a supply of slaves

offered

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

offered at times that a good, sound negro boy could be bought for as little as seven Maria Theresa dollars. This information was confirmed by my interviews with other business men living in Adis Abeba whose affairs took them into the provinces.

Many of the slave-raiders are, I was informed, Abyssinian officers and soldiers over whom the central government has no control. These officers and soldiers will obey their immediate chief so long as he doesn't interfere too much in their wrong practices. It is the general opinion in Abyssinia that the Abyssinian soldiery will not give up the practice of taking, and of keeping or selling slaves, without the use of force; and the Abyssinian government is apparently unable to use or command the necessary force even if it wished to do so. This would seem, therefore, a feature of the Abyssinian situation which must necessarily be dealt with from the outside, if it is to be remedied.

Much of the present slave-raiding is said to occur among the Boran people in southern Abyssinia, in Kaffa province, and in the region of Lake Rudolph on both sides of the frontier. The large and rich province of Kaffa is said to have been converted in a few years, from a land of industrious people producing great quantities of agricultural and pastoral products, into a land of wilderness with only a few people remaining, and these spending their time hidden in the jungle to escape the notice of raiding or marauding bands of so-called Abyssinian soldiers.

Slave-

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Slave-raiding is said to have caused much of the frontier troubles on the western and southern frontiers, in which there has been somewhat serious fighting at times between the Abyssinian raiders and the British colonial frontier guards on the Sudan, Uganda and British East Africa sides of the frontier. In the British Legation at Adis Abeba I saw a report from the British commandant of the Moyale district, British East Africa, in which were listed eighty-seven different raids which had been made in the past nine years by bands of Abyssinians into British-controlled territory. On several occasions British or Egyptian officers, and native troops, had been killed in repulsing these raids. Most of the raids were reported to have been made by Tigrean soldiers from northern Abyssinia, who have come into this western and southern country and have become practically little more than brigands and slave-raiders. The Abyssinian government has no control over them, but it would seem that the government should take active steps to punish these soldiers. It is understood that this has not been done; probably because the central government lacks the power.

It is believed to have been the fighting in connection with these raids which resulted in the recent rumors of the occupation of Abyssinian territory by British forces. So far as I could learn there has been no actual occupation of territory, although in repulsing these raids it is possible that British-

directed

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

directed forces have crossed the Abyssinian frontier. The various Abyssinian officials with whom I talked stated that they knew of no permanent occupation of any of their frontier zone by British or other foreign troops, although they did believe that perhaps such troops had at times crossed into Abyssinia in the chase after the Tigrean brigands, who had raided the natives living under British protection.

As bands of Abyssinians nominally known as Abyssinian soldiers, and sometimes under chiefs or leaders nominally responsible to the central Abyssinian government, have crossed their frontiers and fired upon British native troops and frontier guards, it would seem that the British have had a reasonably sound excuse for invading or possibly occupying that part of Abyssinia in order to protect their own subject tribes; and that they have not done so may be considered either as an indication of a high degree of forbearance, or as an indication of their desire not to complicate the situation in Abyssinia by further arousing French suspicions.

These frontier zones are in many parts a vast and unsettled territory and the difficulty of policing them properly may be appreciated. Furthermore, in the south there is much desert and it happens that most of the water is on the Abyssinian side of the frontier. This feature of the situation makes it extremely difficult for the British colonial authorities to maintain a frontier patrol sufficiently large and mobile to deal adequately with the situation. With

help

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

help from the Abyssinian side the situation could be much improved, but so far the Abyssinian government has been unable or unwilling to help in the matter. On a recent occasion, related to me by the British Minister at Adis Abeba, the Boran serfs of the Abyssinians living on the southern frontier ran away in a body to British East Africa to escape their masters. The Abyssinians followed and the British frontier guard had to use a Maxim gun to stop them. Many were killed, including some of the British forces. A British commission, with which are understood to be some Abyssinian officials, is now on the way to Magi and other frontier points to investigate and, if possible, to arrange a settlement of these frontier troubles.

On the Abyssinian-British Somaliland frontier some troubles have also occurred owing to the Abyssinians crossing the frontier in pursuit of nomadic tribes claimed by them to belong in Abyssinian territory. This trouble has not, however, developed to the serious extent as have those on the other Anglo-Abyssinian frontiers. I am informed by the European Legations in Adis Abeba, and by some of the Abyssinian officials, that all of the frontiers are well defined by treaty, although the mistake was originally made of establishing some of them by arbitrary lines of latitude or longitude instead of using rivers, valleys, mountains, or other natural marks, which could better be understood by the ignorant tribes and their half savage Abyssinian masters. This also would seem to be a matter deserving consideration if a reform of Abyssinian

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Abyssinian affairs is contemplated.

On the short Franco-Abyssinian frontier there has not, I understand, been any serious trouble. On the Italo-Abyssinian frontiers there are reported to have been some crossings by irresponsible bands of Abyssinian soldiery, but the Italian Minister at Adis Abeba informed me that there had been no actual fighting on these frontiers.

In north-eastern Abyssinia there were recently killed two French priests by Abyssinian brigands. The report of this matter reached Adis Abeba at the time of my visit and no details were at the time available.

Lawlessness on the part of Abyssinian soldiers turned brigands seems to be growing in all parts of Abyssinia. I was told of a number of instances where caravans between Adis Abeba and Gore had been attacked. Even on the well-travelled route from Dire-Daoua to Harrar there have been attempted hold-ups of caravans, and a number of travellers have been shot at by either soldiers or brigands. The terms of soldier and brigand are apparently becoming practically synonymous in Abyssinia, owing to the impotency and general lack of control of the central government.

Another consequent evil which has been developing rapidly is the abuse of system of district toll gates or "tellas". Formerly it was the established custom of provincial chiefs to collect certain small charges from all caravans passing through their respective districts. This practice was understood, and merchants sending caravans out took it into calculation

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

calculation in their buying and selling of goods. With the weakening of the power of the central government and consequently that of the provincial chiefs, the smaller chiefs have taken up this practice until now the merchants claim that most caravan routes are a continuous line of toll-gates. Furthermore, these takers of toll are becoming careless in the amount collected, and have even been known practically to loot a caravan under the guise of collecting toll. The central government has been petitioned by merchants and traders to take this matter in hand, but so far the government has seemed unable to remedy it in any noticeable degree. This situation is a serious obstacle to the general economic and commercial development of the country, and a possible source of serious trouble between the Abyssinian government and the governments of the foreign merchants whose caravans may be looted.

In this connection may also be mentioned the increasing development of the bribe-taking, or so-called "backsheesh", system in the country. The rulers at Adis Abeba are constantly being approached by foreigners for mining, trading, and other concessions; and it has now become necessary to make presents of large sums of money to the Abyssinian officials approached in order to obtain consideration for applications for concessions. At the time of my visit to Adis Abeba there were there the representatives of a French company which had been attempting to secure a

monopoly

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

monopoly of mining concessions in Abyssinia. According to a well-founded report these people had disbursed about two million francs in bribes and still had not received a concession. It was reasonably certain that they could not be given a monopoly, as such would not be in accordance with treaties between Abyssinia and the European powers interested, but the question seemed to be whether or not the French company would be able to obtain anything for its large expenditure. Such practices and such a condition of affairs are obviously demoralizing to the Abyssinian officials who might possibly wish to do right, and to the prospect of a legitimate development of the great resources of the country. The British and the Italians assert that the French are largely responsible for this state of affairs as they were the first and most active givers of bribes in order to secure concessions or other favors. Many concessions have in this way been obtained from the Abyssinian government, but as it is never known when a concession will be cancelled in favor of some one who will offer a larger bribe, it has been extremely difficult for concessionaires to interest foreign capital in their projects.

It is also alleged, probably with reason, that the officials in charge of the few established Abyssinian customs stations are susceptible to bribery to an extent that trade in imported goods is being much injured and handicapped.

At

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

At the time of my visit to Adis Abeba the foreign legations were in conflict with the Abyssinian government over a new system of customs collections which it was proposed to inaugurate. It appears that a syndicate of three Abyssinians obtained from the government a concession to collect the customs duties at Dire-Daoua, the largest customs station in the country. These gentlemen proposed that instead of collecting in money the general ten per cent duty payable, they would collect in kind, that is, take ten per cent of each shipment of goods offered for entry through the customs. The syndicate would then sell this merchandise at any price obtainable, which would obviously be less than the regular merchants could sell for, and would thus demoralize the market. As one merchant illustrated; he was importing olive oil in litre tins which he had to sell at $2.50 each, and if the customs-collecting syndicate were to collect 10% of a shipment of a thousand tins it would have a hundred tins which it could put on the market at a price something less than $2.50, which unfair competition would obviously injure the legitimate and regular dealer. I was informed by the British Minister that this matter would be stopped; but it is mentioned to illustrate the demoralizing effect which might be caused to legitimate trade by having a government which would agree to such nonsense in return for sufficient bribery on the part of those who might wish to inaugurate such practices.

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

The matters immediately preceding are a few of many similar ones that might be referred to, but it is believed that these are sufficient to indicate the great need of a reform in the collecting of taxes and customs dues in Abyssinia. A financial adviser, backed by a native gendarmerie similar to that organized by Mr. Shuster in Persia, might be able to bring about considerable reform in this feature of the Abyssinian situation, particularly as he would be able to secure the backing of many of the better officials by showing that a proper system would bring a more regular and greater supply of money into the government treasury for their salaries, and make it much more able to pay and thus control the soldiers.

Education scarcely exists in Abyssinia, and excluding the clergy it is probable that ninety-nine per cent of the people are illiterate. They have no newspapers or other periodicals and very few books; many of such books as they have being bibles or other religious works written by hand in Amharic. The Abyssinians themselves have no schools, and there are in all the country possibly a half dozen schools worthy of the name, which are maintained by foreign missions. The Abyssinians are intelligent and could probably be brought to appreciate education. The establishing of some sort of a system of education would seem to be a very great and important step towards the possible rehabilitation of the present backward situation of the country.

Justice

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Justice according to the European idea may also be said to be practically non-existing in Abyssinia. There are native courts, but as their decisions based upon unwritten laws are usually capable of being influenced by bribes, and decisions even when given are often not respected by the litigants and by officials of other branches of the government, it may be understood that the obtaining of proper justice is not usually possible. Suits that have been settled are often reopened through the use of bribes, or through the whim of some judge or other official to whom, or to whose friends, the decision given has later proved unacceptable. Claims presented by the foreign legations to the Abyssinian government on behalf of their nationals are extremely difficult to settle unless the claimant is willing to pay a consideration, or the so-called "backsheesh", to the native officials empowered to settle such claims. A radical reform of the Abyssinian judicial system is urgently needed, although the fact does not seem to be appreciated by most of the Abyssinian officials.

Abyssinia is a very rich country, particularly in agricultural and mining possibilities, and with the reform of the more glaring irregularities in the general economic and social life of the country, some of which have been herein indicated, its continued existence and development as an independent country might reasonably be assured. Not the least important feature of Abyssinia's geographical location is that in all the

Red

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Red Sea district it is practically the only political division capable of producing a surplus or even a sufficiency of food over the needs of its own people; and such places as Aden, Djibouti, Hodeidah, and other ports could be easily and more cheaply supplied from Abyssinia with the food which they now must obtain from India or from even more distant places. The economic importance of Abyssinia is discussed in detail in special consular report No. 81, published a few months ago by the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce at Washington.

A discussion of the various peoples under Abyssinian rule, and of their economic and social condition, is given in my despatch No. 268 of April 23, 1919.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No. 267.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 22, 1919.

~~Confidential.~~

SUBJECT: Present Interests and Relations of Great Britain, France, and Italy in Abyssinian Affairs.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor, in continuation of my despatch No. 265 of April 20, 1919, to submit the following comment on the interests and relations of Great Britain, France, and Italy, in Abyssinian affairs; this comment being mainly the result of personal observations made during the course of a visit to that country from which I have just returned.

With the British-governed Sudan and the Uganda Protectorate on the long western frontier, and British East Africa on the southern frontier, the general interests of Great Britain in western and southern Abyssinia are important.

The more special British interest in Abyssinia would seem naturally to be in the western part of that country adjoining the Sudan. The source of the Blue Nile is in western Abyssinia, and the importance of this river to the annual floods and resulting agricultural prosperity in Egypt cannot be over-estimated. It would seem absolutely desirable that the part of Abyssinia in which the Blue Nile rises and becomes a river

should

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

should be in territory controlled by a power friendly to Egypt, and consequently to the power ruling Egypt. So far as I have been able to learn it has been the general idea of British officials connected with the Egyptian and Sudanese governments that no state of affairs should be permitted to come about which would endanger the supply of Blue Nile flood water to Egypt. Obviously the most desirable state of affairs from the standpoint of Egypt and the Sudan as at present governed, would be to have under British control or influence that part of Abyssinia comprising the source and the watershed of the Blue Nile.

The forests of western Abyssinia also contain vast stores of wild coffee and wild rubber, the most natural way of exploiting which would be via Sudan trade routes. This country also produces great numbers of cattle and has very promising agricultural possibilities. The mineral richness of western Abyssinia is also undoubted, although no thorough development work in mines has yet been accomplished.

The natural outlet for all of these important natural resources is via Sudan trading stations, the principal ones of which are Gore-Gambela, and Gallabat. These same trading stations are, vice versa, the natural inlet for manufactured goods, principally cotton piece goods, into western Abyssinia. Taking the approximated trade figures for 1914, the last normal trade year, it appears that the Sudan trading posts handled about 7% of the total trade of Abyssinia.

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

The very efficient British officials of the Sudan government have studied and worked towards a greater commercial development of western Abyssinia, and it is not unreasonable that they should feel that this territory could better be developed under their direction than by any other likely means.

Southwestern and southern Abyssinia has also many rich districts which open into trade routes being developed through British East Africa, and while in 1914 less than 2% of the total trade of Abyssinia was developed in these districts via British East African trade routes, the possibilities for future development over these same routes are most promising. The present system of Abyssinian government in the parts of that country adjoining British colonial territory does not tend to commercial development, and this is realized by the British colonial officials who would undoubtedly, if permitted, feel it their duty to attempt to extend British influence permanently into these particular Abyssinian districts.

From the foregoing facts may be understood, in part at least, the raison d'etre of an unmistakably important British interest in Abyssinian affairs.

French-governed territory extends but a very short distance on the eastern frontier of Abyssinia, but as Djibouti, the natural port of Abyssinia, lies in the narrow strip of land known as French Somaliland, the importance of French interests in eastern Abyssinia may be admitted. In addition the French have

built

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

built a railroad from Djibouti, five hundred miles inland to Adis Abeba, the capital, and this gives France a very important position in central as well as in eastern Abyssinia.

Djibouti is the most accessible seaport for Abyssinian trade and the trade figures for 1914, the last normal commercial year, indicate that more than 70% of the total trade of Abyssinia passed over the Franco-Ethiopian railway, via Djibouti. It is natural that the French should not value lightly this superior position in the present comparatively small volume of Abyssinia's trade, and the tremendous advantage which it must hold for them in the eventual development of the trade and resources of this rich and practically undeveloped country. Important plans are now being considered for the further development of the port of Djibouti with special reference to the possibilities of Abyssinian trade.

On the south-east is British Somaliland, which, because of its nearness to the province of Harrar, called the richest province in Abyssinia, gives to Great Britain a further important interest in south-eastern Abyssinia.

In 1914 more than 3% of the total trade of Abyssinia passed through British Somaliland, and the percentage of the total was much greater before the building of the Franco-Ethiopian railroad, and the diversion of a great deal of trade from British Somaliland routes to the Djibouti route. There is direct con-

nection

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

connection by caravan route between British Somaliland ports and the very rich Harrar district. By the building of a good wagon road or of a railroad from the coast to Harrar, it would be possible greatly to increase the share of Abyssinian trade which would come through the ports of this British protectorate.

The Italian territory of Eritrea bounds Abyssinia on the north and north-east, and its close relation to northern and north-eastern Abyssinia gives Italy an important interest in these parts of the country. Italian Somaliland bounds Abyssinia for several hundred miles on the south-eastern and southern frontiers and Italian commerce has had some development in those parts of Abyssinia.

Over Eritrean trade routes entering northern and north-eastern Abyssinia there was carried in 1914 a little less than 17% of the total trade of Abyssinia, and if these caravan routes could be supplemented by wagon roads or by rail-roads the Eritrean share of Abyssinian trade would most likely increase. Trade routes through Italian Somaliland, on the south-eastern and eastern frontiers, had in 1914 about 1½% of the total of Abyssinian trade. This part of Abyssinia is at the present time, however, the least promising part of Abyssinian territory for commercial development.

From the foregoing it is apparent that the three European powers most interested in Abyssinia by reason of territorial propinquity have very important commercial interests or reasons for wishing to have

a

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

a free hand in Abyssinian affairs; or an active part in such rehabilitation of the affairs of that country as may be determined upon in the event that this particular matter comes up for the consideration of the world powers assembled in conference at Paris. Outside of this general commercial interest there are to be considered two other matters; one being Great Britain's special interest in controlling either directly or indirectly the source of the Blue Nile, which special interest has already been referred to; and the other being the natural feeling of the Italians that they should be permitted to resume the movement for establishing a protectorate over Abyssinia, which they initiated with such disastrous results to their national pride, and to their prestige in Africa, in the campaigns ending in the battle of Adowa. These two special interests are believed to be most important elements to consider in any arrangement which may be proposed for the Abyssinian situation.

The Italian failure in the 1896 campaign against their country undoubtedly gave the Abyssinians an exaggerated feeling of superiority and power, and the false confidence then developed has continued until very recently. It still exists, but as since the death of the Emperor Menelek in about 1912, the strongly organized central government which he left has steadily degenerated until to-day it has little more than nominal power over the various provinces making up the Abyssinian empire, many of the Abyssinian leaders are coming

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

coming to doubt their ability to preserve their independence against a determined effort against it by any of the European powers interested. Due to the decay of the power of the central government considerable brigandage has developed in the country; the soldiers have become unruly and disobedient; and the travel and trade necessary to the development of their very rich country has become much restricted. Leading younger Abyssinians are beginning to realize the danger of their internal disorganization and feel, not without reason, that the three European powers on their frontiers are strongly of the opinion that the present conditions in Abyssinia are, to say the least, decidedly detrimental to the development of their own territories held as colonies or protectorates.

In the now well-known secret treaty of 1915 between Great Britain, France, and Italy, it is understood that the first two powers agreed to give consideration to Italy's colonial ambitions in Africa. It is apparent that the Italians have interpreted this to mean, among other things, that they might extend their Eritrean colony to take in the French and British Somalilands, thus giving Italy an unbroken frontier connection with Abyssinia on the north, east, and southeast, and in addition secure to them the ownership and control of Djibouti and the French railroad in to Adis Abeba, through which port and over which road goes the bulk of Abyssinian trade. With this readjustment of territory accomplished it would seem possible to extend

and

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

and establish in all of Abyssinia excepting the west, an Italian sphere of influence, if not a protectorate.

Judging from conversations which I had in Adis Abeba with the diplomatic representatives of the three powers most interested in Abyssinia there would probably be no objection to this Italian wish on the part of England; but there would be a decided objection on the part of France which, in the possession of Djibouti and the railroad to Adis Abeba, feels that it has the best opportunity for paramount influence in Abyssinia if any European power is to have the privilege of dominating Abyssinian affairs. At the time of my visit to Abyssinia in March and April of this year, the rumor had just reached Djibouti and Adis Abeba that Italy had actually demanded the cession of French Somaliland. I was informed that, just before my arrival in Djibouti, there had been a demonstration on the part of the local French and Abyssinian inhabitants against the local Italians and their country because of this reported demand of Italy for the cession of French Somaliland. Most of the French and the Abyssinians in Djibouti and in Abyssinia with whom I talked were very open in their expressions of ill-well against Italy and the Italians, and there was much strained relation between the two parties pending an official announcement that France would or would not yield Djibouti to Italy. The Governor of Djibouti and the French Minister in Adis Abeba both told me directly that they felt very sure that their Government would never

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

never consent to such a transfer. Ato Joseph, the Abyssinian representative in Djibouti, told me that if Djibouti and the Franco-Ethiopian railroad were ceded to Italy the first act of his people would be to dynamite all the railroad bridges and arm to prevent the Italians taking possession thereof. While this man was probably not authorized to make any statements of this sort which would have official weight, he but indicated the general feeling of all Abyssinians with whom I talked later in his own country. French officials in Djibouti and in Abyssinia, with whom I talked, stated that they felt that Great Britain was inclined to support Italy in its Abyssinian ambitions and in its demand for French Somaliland, and most of them could only with difficulty conceal a strong feeling of displeasure against the British who could be concerned in encouraging Italy's demands. Later I was informed by Mr. Thesiger, H. B. M's. Minister in Adis Abeba, that he felt that his government favored Italy's stand and that he also felt that the future success of any plan for reforming Abyssinian affairs involved the elimination of France from Abyssinia. He also spoke of his feeling that the apparent French method for handling the Abyssinian question was decidedly wrong. These statements were made personally and confidentially, but I consider them of value as coming from a man who has been nine years the diplomatic representative of the British government in Abyssinia, and whose considerable knowledge

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

knowledge of Abyssinian affairs is conceded by many well informed people.

Although no statements on the particular subject were made to me by British officials, I am strongly impressed that by supporting Italy in its plan to take over all the northern, eastern and south-eastern frontiers of Abyssinia, the way would be opened for British officials in the Sudan, in the Uganda Protectorate, and in British East Africa, to extend and establish permanently a British sphere of influence in the rich western and south-western provinces of Abyssinia. The most important interest of Great Britain in Abyssinia would thus be generously served and that this could be done by favoring Italian ambitions possibly throws light upon why the British have indicated such favor and why, on the other hand, they look with decided disfavor upon the French plans for Abyssinia, which probably do not provide for the establishing in the western Abyssinian provinces of a sphere of British influence or protection. Due to the fact that the representatives of each of these three powers attribute to each other entirely selfish motives in their respective interests in reforming Abyssinia, there exists an apparently unwholesome situation of intrigue and jealous ill-feeling among them in Abyssinia.

I am convinced, from my personal observation of the general state of affairs in Abyssinia, and from statements made to me by the British and Italian Ministers in Adis Abeba, that their respective governments

ments

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

governments have been persuaded that the present state of Abyssinian affairs is intolerable and that reforms must be made, but that such reforms cannot be effectively made with France as a party to the Abyssinian situation. They argue that France has the smallest territory in this part of Africa and could more reasonably give up its holding than could either Great Britain or Italy. To the unprejudiced observer that stand seems somewhat reasonable. The British and the Italians further argue that the French policy in the relations of Djibouti and Abyssinia has been a source of great trouble to them in the special feature of the trade in arms and ammunition that has been permitted through Djibouti. The Abyssinians had, until the beginning of the world war, been able to secure large quantities of rifles and cartridges through Djibouti; with which they not only armed themselves well, but allegedly supplied the natives in British and Italian territory adjoining Abyssinia, thus causing the respective British and Italian colonial authorities great trouble and annoyance. It is also obvious that an indiscriminate distribution of arms and ammunition in Abyssinia permits the Abyssinian brigands and slave-raiders to arm themselves well, and thus make it a formidable undertaking to check them in their nefarious practices. So far as I am able to learn both the British and Italian authorities have not permitted traffic in arms and ammunition through the territory which they control, for the obvious and principal reason that the possession of

arms

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

arms and ammunition by the tribes under their control in this part of Africa is a great encouragement to these tribes to get into trouble; and also makes the matter of disciplining them a serious one. While arms are not at present being permitted to come through Djibouti, it is the opinion of British and Italian officials that, judging from the general practice of French colonial officials, at the first opportunity this dangerous branch of trading will be permitted to resume. This question of the import of arms and ammunition is ostensibly one of the principal causes for the desire of the British and Italians to eliminate the French from the Abyssinian situation.

The French also realize that reforms are necessary in Abyssinia, but seem to think that the necessary reforms can be made by them through the method of persuasion with French advisers. The British and the Italian Ministers in Abyssinia feel, and have undoubtedly advised their governments to that effect, that reform in Abyssinia can be accomplished only with force back of it. Both parties propose advisers to reform the financial system; establish courts of justice, a school system, and other necessary means for a more enlightened form of government; but the French say their own advisers can bring about the reforms through persuading the Abyssinian officials of their need; while the British and Italians feel that as such reforms will end the indolent and grafting life which is at present so much enjoyed by the Abyssinian ruling

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

ruling and military classes, they would not consent to any reforms unless persuaded by force to do so.

The Abyssinians appreciate the fact that the French have supplied them with arms and ammunition, and may perhaps be depended upon again to do so, and are accordingly desirous that the French may continue in control of the principal trade route to and from Abyssinia. The corrupt officials also appreciate the system of bribery, or so-called "Backsheesh", which the French are accused of having encouraged in Abyssinia. The Abyssinians also know that they may be forced to make reforms and would prefer what they probably consider the less effective French method of moral suasion, to the Anglo-Italian one of persuasion by force.

There seemed to me no doubt, for at least the two principal reasons given in the preceding paragraph, that French influence at present predominates in Abyssinia. The British are respected and tolerated, but the Italians are not much respected, and would possibly not be tolerated if the Abyssinians dared have their own way. There are several reasons for this dislike of the Italians and the most important is, of course, the contempt for Italian fighting ability which the Abyssinians erroneously gained through their fortunate victory over the Italians at Adowa in 1896. Another reason is undoubtedly the ill-feeling of the French towards the Italians, and the former have by their influence in Abyssinia been able to carry on propaganda

in

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

in that country which has had the probable object of turning the Abyssinians against the Italians. So far as I could observe there seemed to be no other important reason for the dislike of Italians by the Abyssinians, excepting, perhaps, the fact that the Italians in Eritrea have sometimes been offensive to the Abyssinians by treating those in their own territory in the somewhat contemptuous way in which many white men err in their treatment of the man with a dark skin.

The fact that the French seem to have less prejudice against the man with a dark skin and meet him on a basis more approaching equality and familiarity than do the British in particular, has also enchanced French influence in Abyssinia.

The Abyssinians are astute enough to use the discord between the French and the Anglo-Italian parties by playing one against the other, and thus preventing heretofore any concerted or coordinated action on the part of these three European powers to influence reforms in Abyssinia. The majority of the Abyssinians themselves are probably satisfied with the present state of affairs, and it is obvious to most observers that unless one of the two European parties is eliminated from the situation, or a compromise is brought about, which would be very difficult, there is likely to be no satisfactory improvement in the present intolerable political and economic situation in Abyssinia.

The French also argue with reason that by building

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

building their railroad of five hundred miles from Djibouti to Adis Abeba they have done a great deal more toward opening up Abyssinia to foreign trade and other civilizing influences than has either England or Italy. The railroad cost a great deal of money, about 118,000 francs per kilometre I am informed, and has usually a deficit each year which the French Governmment pays in accordance with its guarantee of a certain rate of interest to the bondholders. The railroad is, however, deteriorating, and is at present inefficiently operated. It is not run along business lines, but if it were placed in efficient hands it might be made to pay. Its present purpose is clearly political rather than commercial, and it seems a great economic waste when with efficient management it might not only pay but could afford much greater aid in the developing of the very rich agricultural possibilities in Abyssinia. I travelled on the road the second time after a period of a year and a half, and there was noticeable deterioration in many features of its operation.

On the other hand it may also be noted that there are some difficulties in the way of the efficient operation of this railroad. The Abyssinians are indifferent in the protection of railroad property, and I am informed that the natives along the right of way steal yearly many thousands of dollars worth of telephone and telegraph wire for which the Abyssinian goverrmment will not indemnify the railroad, nor will

it

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

it permit the proper punishment of the thieves. This feature of the situation not only involves the loss of the value of the material, but it also interferes to some extent with the proper running of the trains. This feature is mentioned to indicate that there are, as is usually the case, two sides to the question of operating efficiently the Franco-Ethiopian railroad.

Summarizing this phase of the situation which relates to the feeling between the three European powers interested in Abyssinia, it seems that it would be to the best interests of all concerned to eliminate the Italians in considering the power which should be charged with reforming Abyssinian affairs. They can be conceded the ability to bring about efficient reforms if they were able to start with at least a feeling of indifference on the part of the Abyssinians; but as there exists ill-will against them to a certain extent, it does seem reasonable that the reform of Abyssinian affairs would be for them a tremendously greater task than for either France or England, against neither of which countries or their nationals does there appear to exist any general ill-will in Abyssinia. As will be indicated in my despatch No. 268 of April 23, 1919, it seems decidedly necessary that something be done in the matter of reforming Abyssinian affairs, and whether France, England, Italy, or some neutral power be charged with this task is a matter which, in the general feeling of those interested and informed, should be decided by the Peace Conference or by the League of Nations. As

to

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

to possible methods of bringing about necessary reforms in Abyssinia, there are indicated in my despatch No. 268 of April 23, 1919, some impressions obtained from various sources as a result of my recent visit to Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No. 268.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, April 23, 1919.

~~Confidential.~~

SUBJECT: Suggestions as to Possible Methods of Reforming Abyssinian Affairs.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor respectfully to suggest that if, as I have attempted to indicate in my despatches Nos. 265, 266, and 267, under date of April 20, 21, and 22, 1919, respectively, the present general political, economic, and social conditions in Abyssinia be considered as detrimental to peace and progress, some reform is imperative if that country is to assume a proper and worthy place among the independent nations of the world and not remain, as it is at present, a potential source of serious differences between itself and the three European powers referred to as most interested in the general development of northern Africa. As Abyssinia is politically independent it would seem desirable to help the Abyssinians to help themselves to a better and more enlightened government; but on the other hand there are reasons to believe that possibly they do not wish to help themselves and that it may accordingly be necessary to use outside force to institute reforms. The following suggestions, which are the result of conversations

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

conversations had with various officials and business men resident in Abyssinia and of personal observations of conditions in that country, are respectfully offered for such help, if any, as they may be in indicating a possible method of making Abyssinia a respectable and desirable member of the family of nations.

The Abyssinians have been Christian since about the fourth century, A. D., and while they undoubtedly have a history which goes back to much before that time, they are understood to have had their own independent government for many centuries. Writers on Abyssinia say that there is good reason to believe that the country was the part of a great nation contemporary with King Solomon. However that may be the point which it is desired to establish here is that the Abyssinians had an ancient and independent political existence which they have in general retained and maintained to the present time when their country is practically the only absolutely independent political division in Africa. A people with such a record would seem to merit the greatest consideration in the possible future maintenance of the independence of their country, even though they may not have kept up with the march of progress and civilization.

The Abyssinians are intelligent and proud, and they are great fighters. They are so proud of their military record that they have fallen into the error of believing that fighting prowess is the greatest of all national accomplishments, and that it is

the

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

the one and necessary qualification to their right to existence as an independent nation. Since the British occupation of Magdala in 1868 they have fought twelve comparatively important battles, of which they were the victors on nine occasions, having lost once to the Dervishes and twice to the Italians. These facts are mentioned as an aid to understanding, and as a possible or partial extenuation, of their neglect of, and lack of appreciation for, the general economic and social phases of national life as distinguished from the military or fighting phase. It would seem necessary to their rehabilitation as a nation that steps be taken to convert them from this error as to what should be the main idea for, and of, national existence.

It would seem also much to the credit of the Abyssinians that they have so jealously guarded their religion as Coptic Christians, and have on more than one occasion repulsed the attempt of their Arab and Dervish neighbors to force Mohammedanism upon them.

The Abyssinians are a black people and have probably often been confused in the popular mind with the negro. They are not considered negroes by many who have studied their ethnology, and are believed to be a mixture of non-negro Africans with their Semitic neighbors of the Red Sea districts. It is apparent that they have a much higher form of intelligence than do the purely negro peoples of Africa. In later years, due to the holding of slaves obtained from the negro tribes on their western and southern frontiers,

many

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

many almost purely negro types are now to be seen among the so-called true Abyssinians.

Ethnologically and geographically Abyssinia seems to consist of the four original provinces of Tigre, Godjam, Amhara, and Shoa, and the people from these four provinces form the Christian, the military, and the ruling elements in present day Abyssinia. By conquest the original Abyssinia has been expanded to include a number of subject provinces with a predominating Mohammedan element in the population. The Gallas, Dankalis, and Somalis, are the most important of the Mohammedan peoples subject to the Abyssinians. The true Abyssinians number less than half of a total population of from eight to ten millions. The non-Abyssinian peoples ruled by the Abyssinians have not been well treated; and they occupy generally the position of serfs supporting their Abyssinian masters, who are generally the rulers, soldiers and priests and much disinclined to any effort other than that more necessarily involved in their respective professions. With these serfs and the slaves which are kept life for the Abyssinian is easy, and he is naturally not inclined to change these conditions. Harrar province is one of the largest and richest in the country, and it is apparent that, if its people, the Gallas, were released from their present state of serfdom, their province would develop a tremendous producing capacity for agricultural products to the benefit of both Gallas and Abyssinians, and of their neighbors on the desert

Red

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Red Sea littoral who would like a source of a plentiful and cheap food supply such as would be available in Harrar under proper conditions. The economic development of this province might be accomplished under Abyssinian rule, but there is the suggestion that as these people are not Abyssinians, and do not wish to be, it is their right of self-determination to be separated from a country or government that has ill-used them, and to be permitted todevelop under the tutelage of some European power. I enclose herewith as Exhibit A, a copy of a petition presented to me at the time of my visit to Abyssinia, by a committee claiming to represent the Mohammedans of Abyssinia in general, but mainly those of Harrar province.

The people of Boran, Kaffa, Sidamo, and other less important parts of Abyssinia to be distinguished from the four original Abyssinian provinces named, have been oppressed very much as have the Gallas or Harraris; but as they are apparently not so intelligent a people and have not the compact population of the Galla element, it would be more difficult to separate them from Abyssinia. This might be done, however, by adding their territory to the European colonies which they adjoin.

Providing for the improvement of the lot of these subject tribes of the Abyssinians, by removing them from Abyssinian jurisdiction, would not seem to be a great wrong against the existence of the Abyssinians as an independent people. They would still

have

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

have their four original provinces in which they might be induced to bring about the necessary general reforms without having to give any of their attention to their present subject provinces, the people of which are in general not as intelligent, aggressive, and as capable of being politically independent as are the true or original Abyssinians.

While this plan of a geographical or ethnological division of Abyssinia would seem to be practicable, it would not be received kindly by the Abyssinians who are exceedingly jealous of any suggestion that the integrity of their country as at present constituted might be violated. To take away their subject provinces would very likely put them into such an ill-humour that force would be necessary to cause them to reform their own four provinces. As a proud and easily offended people it seems unlikely that they would take kindly to any plan for taking away a part of their present territory from under their control.

Taking Abyssinia as it now stands, it is possible that at least some of the leading men now in power would be persuaded to place the matter of the rehabilitation of their country in the hands of the proposed League of Nations. Ras Tafari and Ras Kassa might be so persuaded, but it is very unlikely that the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis could ever be persuaded. It is not easy to say what exactly might be possible with the Queen but she might be persuaded as to the necessity for reforms. However, having obtained the

consent

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

consent of the present government, it would be necessary to send into the country a number of advisers who would be authorized to raise and equip at once a force of Abyssinian gendarmerie to enforce their orders among the provincial and district chiefs, many of whom would be more or less irreconcilable without a show of military or police force.

If the question of the rehabilitation of Abyssinia is to be brought up it seems very likely that France, England, and Italy, will each demand the right of handling the problem. As has been discussed in my despatch No. 267 of April 22, 1919, the policies of these three powers with reference to Abyssinia vary considerably. The French, as indicated by their Minister at Adis Abeba, feel that if given a free hand in Abyssinia by England and Italy, they can instal advisers acceptable to the Abyssinian government who will by the methods of persuasion proceed with the reform of Abyssinian affairs. The French Minister has been urging the Abyssinian government to appoint a commission to proceed to the Peace Conference in order to arrange this matter. He is himself leaving Abyssinia about May 1, en route to Paris, and has been making every effort to have the Abyssinian mission appointed and sent to France with him. In this he would, of course, score heavily over his British and Italian colleagues as he would be able absolutely to control the mission and its purposes. The Governor of Djibouti on April 5, 1919, informed me that this mission had

been

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

been decided upon and would proceed to Paris with the French Minister. As the Prince Regent directly and clearly asked me to telegraph to the Department asking the advice of the American government as to the desirability of sending an Abyssinian mission to Paris, and informed me that he would not definitely decide upon sending one until I had notified him of the reply of the Department, I am much disinclined to doubt the Governor's information. If he is correct it means that the French Minister's persuasion has been sufficient to cause the Prince Regent to name a mission without fully wishing to do it. One of the most striking weaknesses of the Prince Regent of Abyssinia is his inability to make rapid or firm decisions.

The British and the Italians, as represented by their Ministers in Adis Abeba, consider the French idea for the reform of Abyssinia as one most unlikely to give the desired results. They feel that the Abyssinians will respect only force, and that if advisers are sent in to bring about reforms they must have the backing of military force. My own opinion is that force will probably be necessary, but that instead of bringing in European troops as the British and Italian Ministers seem to think would be necessary, an Abyssinian gendarmerie might be organized to supply the necessary force for the foreign advisers who would undertake the desired reforms. There is the argument that such a force would not carry out the orders of foreign advisers against its own people, but it seems

possible

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

possible that it might do so if the members thereof received a good rate of pay promptly, and were given to understand that this prompt and good rate of pay would stop with any disobedience of the orders of the foreign advisers controlling them. However the matter may be arranged I am strongly of the opinion that some force rather than mere persuasion would be necessary in any reforms of value brought about in the present Abyssinian political, social, and economic situation. The Abyssinian has not reached that state of development where he can appreciate persuasion entirely unaccompanied by force. The French plan, as I see it, would likely be too mild, while the Anglo-Italian plan would possibly be too abrupt or severe.

I cannot too strongly express my own opinion that something should be done to end the present intolerable state of affairs, political, social, and economic, in Abyssinia; and I am also strongly of the opinion that the desired success could hardly be brought about by placing the matter in the hands of all or of any one of the three European powers interested. If the rehabilitation of Abyssinia is undertaken the only course would seem that the proposed League of Nations should undertake the responsibility, and designate for the work some agent other than the French, British, or Italians. Each of the countries has interests in Abyssinia all of which it would be difficult to serve in a fair and an unprejudiced manner by any one of the three powers. The Abyssinians

have

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

have also for years witnessed the jealous bickering of the representatives of these three powers and have, accordingly, not the respect that they would have for a neutral nationality. But if it should be considered absolutely essential that one of these three powers handle the matter, it would seem that British methods would be more suitable.

The American policy which has been so successfully followed in the Philippines could, in my opinion, be very successfully applied in Abyssinia. Abyssinians have many points of character in common with the Filipinos; Abyssinia is a richer, but a similarly undeveloped country; there exists in each country a class of christians ruling or at least dominating non-Christian tribes; and each country has about the same number of inhabitants. They are unlike principally in that the Abyssinians have been politically independent and have never been subjected to European control, and would accordingly be less amenable to the guidance of foreign governors or advisers; and Abyssinia has no sea-ports. The Abyssinian situation would have the advantage over the Philippine situation in that there appears to be a larger number of industrious native people (principally the subject peoples) in Abyssinia, than there were or are in the Philippines. There are so many points, however, which the two political divisions have in common, that I am firmly of the belief that twenty years of a rule similar to that which the Philippines has had would fit Abyssinia for a proper and dignified national independence .

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

independence. My knowledge of the Philippines is derived from nine years spent in the service of that government; most of the time in the executive offices of the Interior Department which worked in close touch with the internal development of the country.

Summarizing, it may be said that it would seem to be to the very greatest good of the Abyssinians, of their subject peoples, and of their part of the world in general, if the great powers now in conference at Paris could be convinced that there is a real need for reforming Abyssinian affairs in general.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

A Monsieur Le Consul des Etats-Unis d'Amerique

En Ville.

Monsieur Le Consul:

Nous, musulmans de l'Abyssinie, profitant de votre presence a Adis Abeba, nous nous empressons de vous soumettre cet expose qui resume la situation et les principales revendications de la communite musulmane de l'Ethiopie avec la priere de le porter a la bienveillante attention de l'Illustre President de votre Gouvernement a la philatropie auquel sont tournes a present les yeux de tous les peuples apprimes:

Les musulmans de l'Ethiopie constituent a peu pres les trois quarts de toute la population Ethiopienne; les contrees occupees par eux egalement forment a peu pres les trois quarts de toute la superficie de l'Ethiopie d'un autre cote nous formons l'element le plus laborieux du pays. Nous sommes presque les seuls cultivateur, les seuls industrieles, les seuls commercants du pays.

Malgre notre enorme superiorite en nombre et en qualite nous vivons sous le regime d'oppression d'une minorite insignifiante (Schoa) qui a mis ses mains detrisantes sur nous depuis seulement quarante ans, et qui nous conduit dans la degenerescence et l'aneantissement complet une petite enquete vous prouvera que le monde n'a pas vu un tel regime cruel dans aucun pays et dans aucun siecle. Pendant des

siecles

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

siecles nous avons recu librement dans nos pays de Galla heureux et paisible. Quarante ans avant nous avions dans notre patrie prospere a peu pres (30) millions de population et aujourd'hui nous ne comptons qu'a peine (8) millions. Laissez les droits politiques nous n'avons memes les droits de l'homme. Notre vie, liberte, religion, honneur, nos biens, champs, femmes, enfants, notre travail sont a la merci de nos oppresseurs de (Choa). Encore une demie siecle ca sera notre disparition complete.

A Cause de cette situation insupportable nous supplions le President Wilson de nous faire, a nous aussi (les plus malheureux de tous les peuples oppresses) assurer lors de reglement des affaires mondiales les droits suivantes:

Representation proportionnelle des musulmans dans l'administration generale du pays.

Etutonomie administrative complete pour toutes les parties du pays ou les musulmans, forment la majorite:

Egalite de droits civiles et politiques.

Liberte complete de religion, d'instruction de reunion, d'association, de voyage, de travail.

L'abolition du regime de confiscation(Varas).

Le retour de nos terrains confisques par le Gouvernement ou par les chefs Amharas, a leurs anciens proprietaires.

L'etablissement des tribunaux independants musulmans dans les contrees musulmans ayant le pouvoir executif et ne dependant que des tribunaux d'appel

musulmans

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

musulmans et en dernier lieu d'un chef religieux musulmans resident, dans la capitale, elu par la communite musulman sans le Gouvernement cetral.

La formation, d'une milice musulman pour chaque contree musulmane et l'eloigenement des troupes de ravage "Amhariques" de nos pays.

L'execution libres des reformes que chaque contree musulmane jugera utiles par ses organes elus (conseils communaux) dans les propres limites.

L'etablissement general de l'inviolabilite de personne, du domicile, des biens dans toute l'etendue du pays et pour tous les citoyens.

La promulgation d'une constitution politique et liberale pour toute l'Ethiopie decidee par une assemblee generale proportionnelle et etablissant les bases fondamentales des interets communes et des rapportes reciproques de tous les elements du pays.

Garanties speciales pour les droits des minorites musulmans.

Ce sont a peu pres les desires principaux de toute la population musulmane et meme non musulmane. Nous pouvons, si le President Wilson ou la Conference le voudront, vous reunir tous les chefs musulmans du pays qui vous confirmeront ces memes reclamations. Mais avant la manifestation que la Conference nous couvre contre toute haine et revanche des Amharas.

Recevez, Monsieur l'honorable Consul, notre tres profonde reconnaissance et nos hommages les plus respectueux.

Au

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Au nom de la Communite Musulmane

de l'Ethiopie.

Hadji Abdul Kadir Bavezir.

Signed: El-haj Abdul Kadir

Omer Bavezir.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU JUN 15 1919

No. 282.

CONSULAR BUREAU JUL 15 1919 DEP'T OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, May 19, 1919.

JUL 10 1919 FILE-C. & S.

SUBJECT: Political Situation in Abyssinia.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE JUN 18 1919 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU 845.00 811

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatch No. 265 of April 20, 1919, in which is discussed the current political situation in Abyssinia, and to add the following report of a recent development in the political situation in that country.

About four weeks ago it became known in Adis Abeba that Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent and Crown Prince, was planning a way to dismiss from power the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis; who is Minister of War and one of the triumvirate consisting of Ras Tafari, the Queen, and himself, which at present controls the Abyssinian central government. The Fituarari exercises great influence among the soldiers and when the intentions of Ras Tafari became known large numbers of these soldiers held meetings of demonstration and protest. There was no violence, but the demonstration indicated to Ras Tafari that the time was not propitious to the dismissal of the old Minister of War and he has therefore announced a reconciliation.

Filed JUL 21 1919

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

The Ras attempted to interest the Queen in supporting the dismissal of Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, but was not successful. The incident indicates, however, the trend of events, and it is probable that the usual intrigue has already been set in motion to undermine the influence and political strength of the Fituarari until such time as the dismissal may again, and successfully, be attempted. The Fituarari is reputed a reactionary and his elimination from the government will probably be necessary before much can be done in the way of reforming Abyssinian affairs.

This incident resulted in the circulation of rumors to the outside world that a revolution was imminent in Abyssinia although, according to advices received by this Consulate, there was no substantial reason for such rumors. To establish a revolution or similar disturbances in Abyssinia would undoubtedly fit very nicely into British and Italian plans with reference to that country, as those two governments are believed to be not unwilling to have demonstrated tangibly to the world the present instability of Abyssinian political affairs as a first step to bring about possible European intervention.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison D. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU DEC 11 1919 DEP'T OF STATE

No. 329.

INDEX BUREAU 884.00 NOV 1919 DEPT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, October 1, 1919.

SUBJECT: Political Situation in Abyssinia.

DEC 16 1919 DEPT OF STATE WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS.

Department of State NOV 6 1919 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU 884.00/101

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

A2 DEC 15 1919 FILE - C. E. S.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatch No. 265 of April 20, 1919, on the subject of political conditions in Abyssinia, and to submit the following additional information which may be of interest.

Filed DEC 17 1919

In despatch No. 265 the triumvirate consisting of Queen Zeodita, Ras Tafari, and the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, is referred to as being in control of the central Abyssinian government. Ras Tafari is the only progressive of the three, and at the time of my visit last spring his influence was stronger than that of his two associates. During the past few months the queen and the fituarari have been so successful in their intrigues against Ras Tafari that, according to very recent reports, his position has been greatly weakened and he owes his continuance in power mainly to the fact that there is no other member of the royal family who is at present considered suitable to succeed him as crown prince and prince regent.

The queen and the fituarari are reactionaries or conservatives as opposed to Ras Tafari, and the success of their intrigues is said to be based largely upon this circumstance.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

circumstance. All Abyssinians are naturally suspicious of foreigners and foreign ideas, and Ras Tafari's tendency to consider foreign influence has been used to turn many of his people against him. His principal remaining strength is in the great respect and veneration which the Abyssinians entertain for him, and others, who are princes and members of the royal family. Even this circumstance may not avail him, however, as the queen is the representative of the old Menelek party and is intriguing to secure the downfall of Tafari.

There has even been talk of recalling Prince Lij Yasu, who is a fugitive in the Danakil country. The status of Lij Yasu is referred to and discussed in my despatches Nos. 104, 108, 122, and 123 of September 1, 12, 23, and 24, 1917, respectively. As a grandson of the deceased Menelek, he could unite many factions if his reported tendency towards Mohammedanism could be nullified.

Ras Kassa and Ras Hailu are two members of the royal family, either of whom might be able to usurp Ras Tafari's present position as head of the government; but it is believed that the fituarari and the queen consider these two rases far too influential for the purposes which move them in attempting to oust Tafari.

However, the situation is considered pregnant with possibilities which cannot but injure Abyssinia. Ras Tafari is the only hope for getting foreign influences to work to redeem the very sorry situation into which Abyssinian affairs have fallen; and if he is displaced the government and people will be further than ever away

from

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETT
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

from the foreign influences which must be used to redeem this country of great possibilities from its present backward and deplorable political and economic state.

There are continual reports of small disorders in the country, and wandering soldiers seemingly plunder and rob at will. Even in the center and most public part of Adis Abeba these wandering soldiers occasionally loot shops without the police attempting to interfere. In September several of these soldier-brigands entered the house of a Greek just across the street from so prominent a location as that of the Bank of Abyssinia; robbed the Greek, killed one of his daughters, and injured other members of the family. Such strong representations were made over this matter that the government authorities seized and hung in the market place seven of the gang held responsible for the outrage. This has had a good effect, and for the time being the robbing of houses and stores and the holding up of pedestrians on the streets in Adis Abeba, has ceased. It is considered, however, only a question of time when these disorders again start as the soldiers know and play upon the present weakness of the government.

Another recent incident of importance has been the death of the Negus Mikail, father of Lij Yasu, who has been a prisoner of the government since 1916 when he was captured in the fighting incident to the overthrow of his son. He was a very powerful figure in Abyssinian life and even as a prisoner exerted influence. Negus Mikail was the father-in-law of Ras Tafari, the daughter of the negus having been taken away from one husband and married to

Tafari

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Tafari for political reasons; as is often done in the Abyssinian ruling classes. The Princess Tafari has three children by her present husband.

This Consulate understands that a Mr. Scott, who has been secretary of the British Legation in Teheran, will in a few months go to Adis Abeba as British minister in succession to Captain Wilfred Thesiger, recently appointed British Consul General in New York. Mr. Scott served at one time in the British Embassy in Washington. The undersigned knew him in Teheran last summer, and is of the opinion that he was of considerable assistance in arranging the details of the recent Anglo-Persian agreement which gives Persia into British control. The idea is suggested that perhaps Mr. Scott is going to Adis Abeba to work along the same lines that he and his minister did in Teheran. The Abyssinian situation has several features in common with the Persian situation as observed during the undersigned's visit to Persia in 1918.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

PINK SLIP DISTRIBUTION

8 of 8 Vol

file

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

GREEN

FROM Constantinople,

Dated January 29th, 1920.

Recrd 31st, 10:05 a.m.

EX BUREAU
JAN 31 1920
Dept. of State

Secretary of State,

Washington, D. C.

Department of State
JAN 31 1920
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

867.00/102

80, January 29th, 1 p.m.

Received call from H. H. Topakyan who has just arrived from Abyssinia. He claims to represent the American Utopian Mine Corporation having capital of $ 50,000,000. He states that the English are very active in Abyssinia and he met with their opposition in attempting to obtain the Harrar concession that his corporation is interested in. Also he ran up against the French. He finally completed arrangements with both the British and French interests and is proceeding to Paris to complete the arrangements. He stated that American interests are being handled by the British

Filed
FEB 6 1920
Confidential File

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

British Minister and this is against American
FROM
in tereets. Crown prince is under the domination of the
British and very much afraid of them. British have very
recently established a bank in Adis-Abeba with a capital
of 5,000,000 sterling. It is his opinion the British
are to establish a control over Abyssinia similar to the
control over Persia.

BRLSTOL.

HG.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

884.62

Answered Feb 21-1920 Dictated

FEB 20 1920

INDEX BUREAU
711.94
103

The Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Association

Of America. Office-62 East 133 St.New York City,N.Y.

February 17, 1920.

Honorable Woodrow Wilson

His Excellency:

The President Of the United States of America,

Washington,D.C.

February 24, 1920.

We the Ethiopian Religeous Mission Workers Read through the New York Evening Journel,Issue Feb.16,A report of a religeous disturbance or war in Abyssinian Led by one Mad Mullah in behalf of the Turkish Religion or Government.You know that the Turkish Government Report a very Low,and a destrutive practice against Christian Religeon,whenever and wherever it is possible to practice.

Filed FEB 24 1920

Now,In behalf of Abyssinia,a Christian Country,We kindly ask that your voice be heard in the Defence of Abyssinia,That the Christian Banner may continue to float,which will mean much to stop the Turks destructive Intrusion on Religion.

Any advice given now would strenthen your Democracy Principals.

Further More,Your Excellency,there is a great desire in me to head a Mission,or to take some part in one through your request to investigate real conditions which prevails in Abyssinia.I know it would be of use to the American Government.We wait your Speedy Reply and your advice.

Most Honorably Yours,

Rev.St.Bishop--President of the

Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Association of America.

EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE

(Seal)

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY Wilbur Lucas DATE July 17, 196

February 24, 1920

The Right Reverend The Bishop President of the
Ethiopian Christian Sympathy Association of
America,
62 East 133rd Street,
New York City

Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt by reference from the White House of your letter of the 17th instant mentioning a report concerning religious disturbances led by the Mad Mullah, and offering your services to proceed to Abyssinia at the head of a mission to investigate conditions in that country.

In reply I desire to state that this Government does not contemplate instituting any such investigation.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Acting Secretary of State:

ALVEY A. ADEE.

884.00/103

ALVEY A. ADEE.

Second Assistant Secretary.

HE
Lo
AMS/MC

884.00/103

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

No. 365.

CONSULAR BUREAU APR 30 1920 DEPT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, March 31, 1920.

MAY 7 1920 FILE-C.E.S.

SUBJECT: Abyssinian Military Affairs.

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

Department of State APR 27 1920 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
INDEX BUREAU

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to state that there has been little apparent change in Abyssinian affairs since the report of this Consulate contained in despatches Nos. 265, 266, 267, and 268, of April 20, 21, 22, and 23, 1919, respectively. It is believed, however, that events are tending to a change in the present status of the country, and as fighting is likely to attend the actual occurrence of any change there has been secured and is enclosed herewith information relative to the military force and equipment of the Abyssinians.

MAY 8 1920

Much of this information relative to the Abyssinian army, its equipment, and methods, has been obtained indirectly from confidential reports made by British military officers, and is quoted verbatim. A few additions or corrections have been made as a result of direct observations and investigations made by the undersigned.

Several tentative moves have been made in the past several months by Queen Zeodita and the Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, Minister of War, to depose Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent. So far the latter has been able to block

these

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

these moves before the fighting stage was reached, but the intrigue against him continues.

If Ras Tafari is deposed it is not unlikely that civil war will result which will give Britain, France, and Italy, the excuse for the intervention and the establishing of definite spheres of influence which are generally understood to be important factors in the Abyssinian policies of the three powers indicated.

The great northern province of Tigre has become more or less independent of the Abyssinian central government, and there are reports that the Italians are pursuing a definite plan for influencing the Tigreans to consent to annexation to Eritrea. The importance of British control of the Lake Tsana region as the source of the Blue Nile has already been commented on in previous despatches from this Consulate, and rumors indicate that the Sudan government has this matter definitely considered for the possible time when opportunity is afforded for intervention in Abyssinia. The rich Harrar province is ear-marked as a French sphere of influence, and is importantly accessible from Djibouti because of the Franco-Ethiopian railway.

There has been a remarkable increase in British and French commercial enterprise in Abyssinia during the past year and this naturally enhances the importance of British and French national interest in that country.

It is not possible to indicate even approximately the time of the change which it seems must come in Abyssinian affairs. It is possible to say, however, that

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

that whatever change occurs or is attempted the Abyssinians may be expected to fight vigorously and viciously if the integrity of their country is definitely threatened, and when the fighting does come the information in the attached report should, it would seem, be of interest in that connection.

The attempted imposition of French rule in Syria and of British control on the Arabian Red Sea coast is viewed with apprehension by many Abyssinians as an indication of what they may expect when the time is opportune.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

American Consul.

Enclosure:
As stated above.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

ESTIMATE OF STRENGTH AND EQUIPMENT OF THE ABYSSINIAN ARMY.

---o---

Designation of Force.	Rank and Name of Leader.	Strength.
Imperial Army	Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, Minister of War.	30,000
	Ganazmatch Makonen Wassemi.	5,000 (cavalry)
	Azatch Metafferia, Azatch Gizau, Rajrond Iguzu.	16,000(a)
	Total Imperial Army	51,000
Shoan Army		
District of Wallega	Ras Demisie	12,000
Sellali	Ras Kassa	16,000
Jimma	Negus Aba Jifar	12,000
Harrar	Ras Tafari (b)	16,000
Ginir	Dedjaz Nado	5,000
Arussi	Dedjaz Kabada Mangasha	5,000
Goffa	Dedjaz Marid	6,000
Kaffa	Dedjaz Katama	5,000
Kullo	Dedjaz Birru	3,000
Gimirra	Dedjaz Mulugeta	2,500
Kambata	Dedjaz Woldo Gabriel	7,000
Gore	Dedjaz Ganami	8,000
Gamo & Wallamu	Fituarari Alula, Liqmakwas Hapta Mikael	8,000
Konta	Fituarari Asnafi	3,500
Nekempti	Dedjaz Gabre Egzierher	2,000
Sayu & Gidami	Dedjaz Joti	4,000
Traders, lesser provincial officials, miscellaneous		35,000
	Total, Shoan Army (c)	150,000 (c)

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

Designation of Force.	Rank and Name of Leader.	Strength.
Tigre Army	Ras Seoum	120,000
Lagyemeder & Gondar	Ras Woldo Giorgis	60,000
Godjam	Ras Hailu	40,000
Wollo Army	Negus Mikael (d)	120,000
Miscellaneous	---	30,000
	Total	370,000

SUMMARY

Imperial Army	Fituarari Hapta Giorgis	51,000
Shoan Army	---	150,000
Other Provinces	Provincial Chiefs	370,000
Total Strength of Abyssinian Forces		571,000 (e)

(a) The empress's household includes: 10 battalions of guards; 1 battalion equals to 800 men equals to 8 meto (companies); 1 meto equals to 2 amsa (½ companies); 1 amsa equals to 10 sections.

(b) Now heir to the throne and head of Empress Zeodita's government.

(c) Of this total the real fighting force may be 120,000 men: the others, though sometimes armed, being slaves and camp followers.

(d) Defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Shano, October 27, 1916.

(e) Includes 50,000 Galla cavalry.

N.B. All the above figures should be regarded as estimates.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

ARTILLERY.

Description of Gun.	Number.
60 mm. Russian mountain guns	12
70 mm. Austrian mountain guns	1
1.65" Maxim Nordenfelt	11
75 mm. bronze, Italian, 1884	50
65.3 mm. Hotchkiss	26
1-pounder Hotchkiss	3
75 mm. Vickers-Maxim Q.F. Mark 11	2
47 mm. Cockerill 'Congo' guns	2
80 mm. French mountain guns, 1878	12
Austrian Schwimmer guns (modern)	90 (a)
80 mm. Austrian mountain guns, 1888	6 (b)
80 mm. Krupp mountain guns	6 (b)
Unclassified	12 (b)
Total number of Abyssinian guns	233 (c)

(a) These guns are stored at Dire Dawa, whence it has hitherto been impossible to move them owing to the difficulty of transport.

(b) Negus Mikael's artillery.

(c) Another authority mentions 12 80 mm. muzzle-loading guns, 2 80 mm. breech-loaders (Italian), and 2 80 mm. Krupp guns of position in the Galla fort near Ankober; these should possibly be added to the total.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

SMALL ARMS AND AMMUNITION.

	Number.
Rifles (in store) (a)	1,000,000
Machine guns	120 (b)
Small arms [redacted] ammunition (in store) (c)	15,000,000

(a) Two-thirds of this number Gras rifles; the remainder Berdans, Remington, Lee-Metfords, Mausers, Wetterlis, and a few muzzle-loaders.

(b) This figure is approximate and does not include the machine guns, formerly in the possession of Negus Mikael, captured by the army of the Empress Zeodito atShano on October 27, 1916.

(c) There is an ammunition factory at Akaki river, about 19 miles from Adis Abeba, under the control of an Englishman named Humphreys. This factory is supplied with 2 sets of 200 h.p. hydro-electric machinery of British make, transmitting at 6,000 volts to the capital. This installation is said to be capable of turning out 10,000,000 cartridges per annum, but actually the output is insignificant. The repair of arms is effected there, but no arms are manufactured. Factory at present closed owing to lack of raw material and high cost of operation resulting from inefficient management.

There is still a considerable number of rifle cartridges in the country, used as currency; but these, owing to their age, are of doubtful value. The reserves of ammunition maintained by the Chiefs are probably of impaired efficiency owing to careless storing.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

The Abyssinians make good practice up to 400 to 600 yards, and at a short distance are as good shots as any men in Africa, the Transvaal Boers not excepted, as they never throw away a cartridge if they can help it and never shoot in a hurry.

They know nothing whatever about fire-discipline nor any European drill ... When the word of command is given to advance they can tell from the position they are in what their duties are, and they know the general plan of battle, namely to surround their enemy as quickly as possible, and when the circle is complete to make use of every bit of cover on their advance to the centre where the enemy is situated.

The Abyssinian with his light load and unbooted foot can move with ease at a sort of jog trot, at a ratio of at least 4 to 1 as compared to the European.

The Abyssinians are generally fond of game shooting, the best form of training in the use of rifle, while stalking is the best school for scouting and skirmishing.

These accomplishments, combined with their mobility and hardihood, make the Abyssinian mountaineers good riflemen.

Moreover nearly all of them can ride, and they are fairly good horse-masters.

In war, about one-tenth of the army is mounted, but the tendency is to fight on foot, and mounted troops, with the exception of the Galla cavalry, are employed as mountain infantry.

The training of the Abyssinian rifleman is, therefore, somewhat similar to that of the Boer, but unlike

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

unlike the Boer, he habitually regards fire-action as the preliminary to shock-action, for which he is especially armed.

The Abyssinians seem fully alive to the importance of the artillery arm, and their gunners, trained by French and Russian instructors, have proved themselves the equals of the native gunners of the Italian army.

At the siege of Makalle the success of the Abyssinians was largely due to the effective handling of their artillery. Ras Makonen, on the arrival of his quick-firing guns, took prompt and successfull advantage of their superior range and accuracy over the guns of the Italians and rendered the position of the latter untenable.

Further testimony to the efficiency of the Abyssinian artillerymen was afforded at the battle of Adowa.

General Albertone's native brigade was supported by 14 75mm. mountain-guns, of the 1884 pattern. The battle was at first an artillery duel, the Italians doing great havoc with their mountain guns on the dense masses of Abyssinians before their development.

The Abyssinian quick-firing Hotchkiss guns soon arrived, and taking up a position on the lower slopes of Mount Garima, poured a plunging fire upon the Italians and shortly silenced Albertone's artillery, gun after gun being put out of action.

TACTICS.

The tactics generally employed consist in endeavoring to surround and rush an enemy, rifles being discarded

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

discarded in the final stage of the attack and the assault delivered with sword, knife, and shield.

Artillery is employed in supporting the preliminary stages of the attack and in keeping down the hostile artillery fire.

A kind of stereotyped battle is favored, to the development of which the peculiar Abyssinian organization is applied as follows:

The envelopment of the enemy is commenced by the Fituarari (commander of the advanced guard), whose troops, dividing into two parties, make a wide detour round either flank of the enemy to get to his rear.

These parties are followed at a short distance by the right and left wings under the Ganazmatch and Gerazmatch, whose object is to outflank the enemy, while the centre and reserve are directed against the enemy's front.

The movements are carried out at a steady trot, and are covered by a cloud of skirmishers, who maintain a steady advance, making use of available cover.

When the melee commences the cavalry close up behind the assaulting infantry and hurl their throwing spears into the ranks of the enemy.

The dangers of such an invariable system, which enables the opposing commander to anticipate the action of his opponent, and which leads to the detachment and isolation of a large proportion of the attacking force are obvious.

Nevertheless, when successful, the result is of a most decisive character. Several striking examples

of

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

of this are afforded by the recent military history of Abyssinia; such as the Emperor John's victory over the Dervishes at Gallabat in 1889, the Emperor Menelek's defeat of the Italians at Adowa in 1896, and the battle of Shano which is described below.

Though the Abyssinians are in possession of a considerable number of machine guns, nothing is known of their methods of employing this weapon.

CONDUCT TOWARDS PRISONERS.

The conduct of Abyssinians towards prisoners is frequently barbarous.

After the battle of Adowa the Italian prisoners were divided amongst the chiefs, who were made responsible to the Emperor for their safe custody. Nevertheless the troops of Dedjasmatch Besheer, on the death of that chief from the result of wounds received in the battle, massacred all their prisoners, to the number of 300, including 40 Italians.

During the same battle an Italian officer, who had previously been made prisoner and paroled at Makalle, was again captured. He was immediately shot; but Italian native troops guilty of the same breech of faith, were, when captured, tried by a council of war and sentenced to mutilation, which sentence was duly carried out.

Again, on the occupation of Harrar by the troops of the Empress Zeodit on October 9, 1916, about 400 Somalis were massacred.

MOBILIZATION.

Some particulars with regard to the mobilization of Abyssinian troops during the revolution of September

1916

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

1916 have been obtained, but they are, unfortunately, too incomplete and fragmentary for a complete survey of the subject.

Six main telephone and two telegraph lines radiate from Adis Abeba to the outlying provinces. These were possibly employed by the Abyssinian government for the conveyance of orders to the headquarters of provincial chiefs in the neighborhood during the civil war of 1916.

An extension of the existing system of lines is contemplated, and it should therefore be borne in mind that when carried into effect the time required for mobilization and concentration may easily be reduced.

The Franco-Ethiopian railway does not appear to have played any part in the 1916 operations (report forwarded with despatch No.364) of the government against Harrar.

A detachment of 2,000 men with guns was sent to Bulga, and was in position on October 3, 1916, five days after the outbreak of hostilities.

It is the practice of Abyssinian chiefs to march before their commands are completely assembled, leaving the late-comers, who are generally numerous, to overtake the main body independently.

The concentration of large armies must in consequence be attended with much confusion and delay, as appears to have been the case in the instance covered by the report forwarded with despatch No. 364 of March 30, 1920.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Department of State
APR 27 1920
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 364.

CONSULAR BUREAU
MAY 11 1920
DEP'T OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, March 30, 1920.

SUBJECT: The Abyssinian Civil War of 1916.

MAY 14 1920
FILE - G. E. S.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/105

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to forward herewith a somewhat detailed report on the Abyssinian civil war of 1916 which resulted in removing from the Abyssinian throne Prince Lij Yasu, the grandson and successor of the late Emperor Menelek. Much of the information in this report has been indirectly obtained from reports of the British Legation at Adis Abeba and is quoted verbatim.

This Consulate was not able to forward to the Department as complete information at the time, and although the matter is now some years old it has been considered that in view of the importance of the event in Abyssinian history this more complete report would be of value for the Department's records.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

American Consul.

Enclosure:
As stated above.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

THE ABYSSINIAN CIVIL WAR OF 1916.

The Islamic tendencies and misgovernment of Lij Yasu, grandson and successor of the Emperor Menelek, alienated the loyalty of the Abyssinian chiefs, with the exception of his father, King Mikael of Wollo, the most powerful man in Abyssinia. (Recently died in prison).

On the 27th September, 1916, Lij Yasu was deposed at Adis Abeba, and the Princess Zeodito declared Empress, with Ras Tafari as heir to the throne.

The revolution was supported by the Shoan chiefs and immediately accepted by the people of that province.

Of the other leading chiefs, King Mikael declared for Lij Yasu: Ras Woldo Giorgis of Gondar and Bagyemeder, while professing to resent the neglect to consult him, prepared for war with King Mikael, influenced no doubt by his long-standing enmity with the King: Ras Hailu of Godjam and Ras Seoum of Tigre both eventually gave their adhesion to the new regime, but took no part in the fighting.

The military strength of the Shoans was about 120,000 men with 80 guns and 120 machine guns of various kinds. Twenty-four days were required to mobilize and concentrate.

King Mikael had 80,000 men with 24 guns and some machine guns, and required 14 days to mobilize and concentrate.

The compactness of his territory gave him in this respect an important advantage over the Shoans.

Lij

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY L
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 19

Lij Yasu on the outbreak of the revolution was at Harrar, philandering with the Moslems and arming the Somalis, but no estimate can be made of the forces at his disposal, which consisted of the Harrar garrison, under Fituarari Gabre, and probably some thousands of Somalis.

On receiving the news of his deposition Lij Yasu lost his head.

Harrar was full of his Mohammedan followers, yet he publicly renounced Islam, a pusillanimous step that failed to secure the allegiance of his Abyssinian officers.

At the outset, therefore, the new government was faced by the necessity of fighting on two fronts, and its first endeavors were directed towards preventing cooperation between Lij Yasu and his father.

To this end a force of 10,000 men was ordered to invest Harrar.

On October 1, 1916, Lij Yasu despatched Fituarari Gabre, with the Abyssinian troops in Harrar, to oppose the advance of the Shoan army.

On the 7th Fituarari Gabre deserted to the Shoans, with all his men, at Chalanko (40 miles west of Harrar).

On the evening of the 8th October Lij Yasu, who was completely unnerved, fled secretly from Harrar, making for the Dankali country where he remained until after his father's defeat, without making any attempt to assist him.

On the 9th the Shoan army entered Harrar, and a massacre of the Somalis ensued.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 19

Four hundred were put to death before the killing was stopped by Dedjazmatch Balcha, at the instance of the British Consul.

The government, rapidly and easily freed of the menace from Harrar, was able henceforth to devote itself entirely to its preparations to meet the impending attack of King Mikael.

But the King, whose army was ready to advance about the 7th October, was compelled by the probable hostility of Ras Woldo Giorgis and Ras Seoum to detach from 20,000 to 30,000 men to defend his northern frontier against them.

The government decided to concentrate its main army, under Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, minister of war, at Shano on the Ankober road, 40 miles north-east of Adis Abeba.

On the 7th October, to cover the concentration, 6,000 men under Ras Lul Seged were sent to Sahala Dingai and Tegulet, with a further 6,000 under Fituarari Gelli in support at Ankober; while Ras Makonen with 5,000 men was ordered to hold the two passages of the Adabai river.

On the 13th October King Mikael was advancing through the province of Mens with an army of 50,000 men, ravaging the country. On the following day he took Sahala Dingai and Tegullet, driving out Ras Lul Seged, who thereupon retired to the Moatit mountains ten miles south of the former place.

On the 16th October Ras Lul Seged was ordered to fall back on Ankober, which he did, closely followed by King Mikael, who attacked him there on the 17th.

On

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

On the 18th Ras Lul Seged, now reinforced by Fituarari Gelli's 6,000 men, took the offensive against the King, and on the evening of that day was able to report that he had met with success and was in pursuit of the defeated army.

On the 19th the King, whose retirement may have been a ruse, attacked Ras Lul Seged, surrounded and destroyed his army, and captured Ankober.

Though Ras Lul Seged was killed and his army annihilated, the resolute resistance which he had offered to the vastly superior forces of the King was of incalculable service to the Shoans, for, between the 14th and 19th of October, the King had only been able to advance a distance of 20 miles.

The situation on the evening of the 19th October was as follows:

The Shoan army, still short of important contingents which were being urgently called for by its commander, was strongly entrenched at Shano, 35 miles southwest of Ankober.

Ras Makonen with 5,000 men was working his way up the Wanshit river, an affluent of the Adabai, Towards Worro Hailu, an important town on King Mikael's line of communications.

Ras Kassa of Sellali, with 5,000 Shoans and a large force of Galla cavalry, was threatening King Mikael's right rear.

Thus the isolation and envelopment of the King was already in progress, and his original chance of success, which depended upon his ability to strike a swift

-- and

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

and decisive blow before the government could concentrate all its widely dispersed forces to oppose him, was rapidly vanishing.

A prompt advance against the main Shoan army was, after his success of the 19th, open to the King and afforded him a last opportunity, which however he failed to grasp.

On the evening of the 21st, with the arrival of the last contingents, the Shoan concentration was completed, and an army of 60,000 men, with a great superiority in artillery, occupied the Shano position.

On the 22nd Ras Kassa's cavalry seized the mountain passes in rear of the King.

On the same date Ras Woldo Giorgis attacked the army left by the King for the defence of Wollo and, having defeated it, took Dessai.

About the 24th Ras Makonen reached Worro Hailu, and at Ifrata completely defeated Bitwadad Wolye, who was hurrying with reinforcements to the King's assistance.

The capture of his base, the destruction of the reinforcements he was awaiting, the presence of Ras Kassa's cavalry in his rear, and the impending exhaustion of his supplies, left King Mikael no alternative but to fight or be starved into surrender.

On the 27th October he attacked the Shoan army at Shano.

The Shoans were at first hard pressed, but the timely arrival of Ras Kassa proved decisive. The Wollo army was annihilated, the King taken prisoner, and all his artillery fell into the hands of the Shoans. The

losses

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

losses of the Shoans were about 20,000 killed, including those who fell at Ankober.

An interesting light is thrown on the working of the Abyssinian mind by the strange inactivity of the Shoan army after the achievement of its great victory.

The immediate occupation of Wollo, the pursuit and capture of Lij Yasu would appear to be measures dictated by the necessities of the situation, indispensable to the final establishment of the government's authority, and to the general pacification of the country, yet nothing was done.

On the 2nd November Ras Tafari and Fituarari Hapta Giorgis with 20,000 men returned to Adis Abeba, where the Empress held a review of the victorious troops, while the remainder of the army lay inactively at Shano.

The underlying idea appears to be, that the victory must be celebrated and the slain mourned for.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 10
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FEB 10 1921
DEPT OF STATE

No. 10737.

23050

TA

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL,

London: England.

January 21, 1921.

JAN 23 1921
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

Great Britain and Abyssinia.

(14)

NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
DIVISION OF
FEB 10 1921

Office of Foreign Trade Adviser
FEB 11 19
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

CONFIDENTIAL
Not to be published.

FEB 14 1921

I have the honor to report that publication of the proceedings of the Abyssinian Corporation, in the course of which Mr. Erlanger announced that his firm had gone into the enterprise, being urged to do so by the Foreign Office, has resulted in some comment, and, apparently, in some criticism to the effect that Great Britain is planning to absorb the country. Pains are being taken to dispel this thought, and very probably the complaint of the French Government that the Abyssinian Corporation, with the assistance of the British authorities in Abyssinia, have broken the agreement between the United Kingdom, France, and Italy respecting Abyssinia, has had something to do with it! The Department will recall that I have transmitted particulars in regard to this agreement in connection with American oil enterprises in Abyssinia.

MAY 24 1921

DEPT. OF STATE
FEB 14 1921
ACKNOWLEDGED

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

I am enclosing herewith a copy of an article from "The Daily Telegraph" of December 12, 1920, which seems to be inspired.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant

American Consul General.

863.RPS.BC

Enclosure: From"The Daily Telegraph"of Dec.12.1920

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

The Daily Telegraph. January 12.1921.

BRITAIN & ABYSSINIA.

A REPLY TO CRITICISM

From a diplomatic correspondent.

.....

In recent weeks a certain amount of public attention has been directed to Abyssinia by articles in the British and French Press. In these it has been suggested that British policy in Abyssinia has undergone a change during the past months, the insinuations being accompanied by definite charges of British intrigue. For the most part these accusations are of such a fantastic character that they may be disregarded. But it may be worth while, in view of the public interest in the matter which has been expressed, to deal generally with the question of Great Britain's policy towards Abyssinia.

The kingdom of Abyssinia is not a strongly organised, unified national State. It is, on the contrary, of mixed nationality, including many rather wild and undisciplined tribes, and its continuedexistence and orderly development is unthinkable without at least the moral support of European Powers. Of these, the three most interested are Great Britain, France and Italy. The aim of Great Britain is to-day what it has always been, namely, to assist in maintaining the stability of the country and to secure the open door. Such intervention as there has been has been directed towards these objects. We may, for example, take the case of British action in regard to the duties levied at Jibouti, which has led to exaggerated comment in certain French Press circles. The facts are these: Jibouti is the port through which nearly all traffic for Abyssinia passes at present. By the treaty of 1906 between Italy, France, and Great Britain, it is provided that goods shall not be subject to any fiscal transit duty levied for the benefit of the French Colony or Treasury. By the same Treaty absolute equality of treatment in the port of Jibouti or on the railway is guaranteed. But from time to timecases have occurred, due possibly to the errors of local officials, in which the provisions of the Treaty have not been strictly carried out, with serious results to trade with Abyssinia. When this has happenedthe British Government has been bound to protest in the interests of its nationls.

Other complaints can be shown to have equally small foundation. It has been widely suggested, for example, that as part of a great British plan of expansion and commercial penetration, numerous officers, specially selected, have been sent to Abyssinia during the past year; secondly, that it was the British Government which established the ambitious Abyssinian Coporation with a view to commercial and political propaganda. As regards the first suggestion, all that there is to say it that it was inevitable that, after the Armistice, ex-officers should form the great majority of the representatives sent by British trading firms and financial organisations to Abyssinia or elsewhere. But that there hasbeen any official despatch of officers is quite untrue.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

A similar complete denial may be made to the charge concerning rhe Abyssinian Corporation. To anyone who read the report of the shareholder's meeting and the chairman's speech in leading London financial papers of Dec.3. the whole matter will be perfectly plain, but it may be as well to summarise the facts. The Abyssinian Corporation was formed in the ordinary way to develop trade between this country and Abyssinia. On its incorporation British Foreign Office approval was given, together with a promise of assistance, such as would, of course, have been given to any reputable firm trading in a rather difficult country. The corporation, nevertheless, met with misfortune. Its accumulated stocks of certain commodities in which the markets were falling, and the situation revealed by the chairman's speech to the shareholders was anything but a favorable o ne. However this may be, nothing can alter the fact that the British Government did not establish the Abyssinian Corporation, and all the arguments built up on this supposition fallabsolutely to the ground.

The remaining accusations concerning British policy towards Abyssinia are of a military nature. But all can be shown to be as baseless as those which have preceded. A great deal has been said lately, too, about the Abyssinian arms traffic. The exact position in this respect is easily stated. Experience has shown that laxity in control of the arms traffic is invariably followed by frontier raids, and Great Britain's policy is, in agreement with France and Italy - a parenthesis which must be emphasised - to keep traffic in arms within the limits consistent with the maintenance of the country's stability and with the general peace. To discern in such policy any intention of undermining French influence in Abyssinia is very wide of the mark. In this respect therefore, as in all others, suggestions of sinister intrigue on the part of the British in Abyssinia prove on examination to be mares' nests. British policy to-day, in Abyssinia remains what it has always been, one of loyal friendliness to the Abyssinian people, its leading principle a desire to ensure by all means in its power the independence and prosperity of the country.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

No. 11.

INDEX BUREAU APR 25 1921 DEP'T OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, March 28, 1921.

SUBJECT: Reported Capture of Prince Lij Yasu of Abyssinia.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE. APR 25 1921 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that according to despatches from Abyssinia, the capture has recently been made of the deposed Prince Lij Yasu who for over four years has resisted the forces of the Prince Regent Ras Tafari. It is reported from seemingly reliable sources that the captured Prince has been imprisoned at Adis Abeba and it seems to be the current opinion that he will soon "disappear".

Filed APR 26 1921 P

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Harry B. Lawin

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Rec'd JUL 14 1921 Dept. of State.

Department of State. JUL 20 1921 Division of Political Information

No. 27.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, June 2, 1921.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE. JUL 25 1921

SUBJECT: Political Events in Abyssinia.

884.00/107

Office of Foreign Trade Advisor JUL 15 1921 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

JUL 15 1921 DIVISION OF WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS.

884.00/488

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this office's despatch No. 11, dated March 28, 1921, (File No. 800), regarding the capture of the deposed Abyssinian Prince Lij Yasu, and to report further developments in Abyssinian politics.

However, in the first place, it is necessary to state that owing to the complete lack of publications of any kind in Abyssinia and to the difficulty in verifying reports, it is entirely impossible to vouch for the accuracy of rumors concerning the Abyssinian situation.

Recently, from apparently reliable sources, it has been brought to the notice of this consulate that the deposed Prince, whose capture was reported, was later released by Ras Seyoum, one of his faithful followers and friends, and taken to Dessie, north of Adis Ababa and close to the frontier of Italian Eritrea. The present reigning prince, Ras Tafari, is reported to have followed towards Dessie with some 50,000 troops with the intention of having Lij Yasu delivered to him even at the cost of war. Up to the present there has been no report of fighting, but without doubt there will be trouble between the two divisions; one headed by Ras Tafari and the other by Ras

Seyoum-

FILED JUL 21 1921

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Seyoum and Lij Yasu. It will no doubt mean many months of inter-division strife and naturally very unsettled conditions economically and commercially.

One of the immediate effects of these unsettled conditions, as far as this office is concerned, will be the impossibility to obtain commercial statistics to be used in connection with the annual report for the year 1920. It will also probably necessitate the return of arms and ammunitions recently purchased in the United States by Ato Polos Manamano, the representative of Ras Tafari,-- provisions now in Aden and for which permission for transshipment to Abyssinia was being sought by the British authorities here. It is hardly probable that under present conditions the permission will be granted. Again, in case of a complete change of power in Abyssinia, it might affect the working of concessions recently granted by Ras Tafari to the Anglo-American Oil Company of London.

Any further developments will be promptly reported.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Harry M. Lawrence

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

CONSULAR BUREAU
MAR 14 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

NE
QI
U-I
FA
EA
BA

(2)

No. 10.

874.00

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, February 6, 1922.

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
MAY 3 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

SUBJECT: Abyssinian Situation.

Office of Foreign Trade Adviser
MAR 10 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 8 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Copy in file
No distribution
KC

Aden 4/8
INDEX BUREAU

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE.
Department of State,
WASHINGTON.

SIR:

MAY 3 1922
DIVISION OF

In connection with the accompanying report on the mineral resources of Abyssinia compiled in compliance with the Circular Instruction of the Department, dated November 18, 1921, I beg to respectfully submit the following expression of opinion based on information gathered in the course of the collection of the material for the report and upon the general aspects of the political situation in this part of the world.

FILED
MAY 8 1922

Abyssinia is not only a country of great agricultural, grazing and forest resources but is in mineral resources one of the richest sections in the world. As yet practically nothing has ever been attempted in the way of production, and at present even the little activity that has been attempted is suspended. (In a small local way several of the mineral deposits are being exploited by the natives notably in the case of the copper, gold and salt but all of the production is used locally, and none exported. No statistics of any kind are available.)

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

The continuance of unsettled political conditions, particularly the mutual jealousy of the European powers, and the insubordination of petty chieftains, has compelled for the time being the cessation of all efforts to develop the country. Even prospecting undertakings have been largely halted, and no new ones are being inaugurated. It is inconceivable that such a condition can continue indefinitely, and it is most certain that within the next few years, some means peaceful or otherwise be found to exploit the enormous mineral wealth of Abyssinia.

The political situation is exceedingly aggravating to any person or concern seeking to develop the country. The central ruler of the country is Ras Tafari, who seems to be honestly well disposed toward attempts to exploit the mineral resources of the country, provided a share is paid to his government, and due consideration be given to the interests of Abyssinians. To obtain a concession from him is by no means impossible, although difficult because of the machanations of the various diplomatic representatives of the different European powers stationed in Addis Abeba. All such attempts encounter the united diplomatic opposition of all the rival governments, with the result that they usually either come to immediate grief, or are slowly strangled to death by obstructionism of one kind or another. Some attempts at prospecting, such as that of the Standard Oil, and several mining companies have disclosed something of the great mineral wealth existing but as far as actual mining operations, no concern as yet has been able to surmount the difficulties.

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY D
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1

The resulting situation is very complicated, but it seems inevitable that the efforts will be continued steadily interesting larger and larger financial and political interests in all the countries, until some incident occurs which will precipitate a serious conflict perhaps even involving some of the powers in war.

If the political difficulty could be removed the economic barriers would not be great. One railroad already enters the country running from Djibouti in French Somaliland, through Dire Dawa to Adis Abeba. The Southern part of Aoyssinia has a route of approach by means of the railroads of the Sudan. Further extensions would be a question of money rather than an engineering difficulty. The mineral deposits alone to say nothing of the agricultural forest and grazing resources of the country would amply repay the initial cost.

The desirability of discovering a peacible solution to the problem of exploiting the mineral resources of Abyssinia is very great, but it will be by no means easy. National jealousy between the French, Italian and British, the nations most closely interested in the surrounding territory and most keenly aware of the possibilities of Abyssinia, is already intense, and an abrupt or strong move by any one of them or of their subjects seems certain to precipitate very grave international complications, if not actually lead to war. The prize at stake is a most valuable one, and no nation can afford to see any other one nation secure the country or even a dominant position therein. Though not directly involved, America has every

reason

For telegram from Addis Abeba of 8 March 1922 (884.00/110) reporting [illegible] agreement between England France and Italy.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

reason to be very greatly interested in the disposition made of such valuable territory.

The military difficulty of subduing the country would be tremendous, because of the spirit and fighting ability of the inhabitants and the difficult nature of the topography. It is not believed that any such course is advisable or necessary although it would not be beyond the realm of possibility for some such attempt to be made in the future unless, some more peaceful course be discovered. The Abyssinians have displayed an ability to maintain a fairly stable government capable in general of maintaining public order and it is believed they are in fairness entitled to retain and enjoy their own country, but it is exceedingly doubtful if they will long be permitted to do so, unless some way is found to permit the peaceful exploitation of the resources of the country. It is understood that a tentative agreement for the partition of Abyssinia was reached during the war by England, France and Italy, but forced into abeyance by more pressing questions. The question must inevitably arise again in the near future. It may be that the present agitation about the slave trade has in it an element fostered with a view to facilitating a movement for the partition of Abyssinia.

A plan has been proposed which seems to offer a possible alternative to partition by force and some preliminary steps taken toward its consummation. It aims at the creation of a species of international syndicate or corporation, in which interests of all the leading nations should be represented by shares in the capital stock.

Such

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

Such a company would seek to secure the diplomatic backing of the governments, and secure a concession from the Abyssinian government for the exploitation of the resources of Abyssinia. The capital of the company would be sufficient to permit it to augment if necessary the military resources of the central government in Abyssinia, sufficiently to insure the peaceful prosecution of the work of development or to employ forces of its own for the same purpose. The corporation as suggested is not to be narrowly restricted to the three powers at present most closely involved in the problem, because it is believed that if organized on this narrow basis the national jealousies now existing would be so strong as to render the disruption of the corporation certain, even if successfully organized. If, however, all of the leading nations, including the United States, Japan, Germany and such others as might develop an interest in the plan, were drawn into the organization the jealousies would it is believed be sufficiently diluted to render the success of the corporation very possible. It seems to offer the only promising scheme for a peaceful development of the country which will leave the Abyssinians in control of their own government.

So far as is known this plan has received no official support from any nation, but it is sincerely believed that the penetration of Abyssinia is inevitable, and it is therefore merely a question of alternative methods, and that unless some such peaceful proposal is followed, it will only be a question of a few years before some interests in some one of the nations will press forward

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

to such an extent that their government will be compelled by the national sentiment of their people to support them, and will thus create a situation of the utmost gravity and almost inevitably lead to a joint war of conquest and partition, or possibly to a conflict between the nations thus threatened with the loss of the mineral wealth of Abyssinia on which they all have either open or covert designs.

At present the situation is characterized by vigilant inactivity on the part of all those interested. The situation is constantly growing more complicated and critical.

The nearest American representative to Abyssinia is the American Consul at Aden, who is a week removed from Adis Abeba, which is of course the center of the important developments, and is obliged to depend on fragmentary based and garbled second hand reports of current events there. There was formerly a Consul General at Adis Abeba, but the post was closed during the war and has not been reopened.

The protection of American interests and the securing of an equal opportunity for American capital in the development of the country either in case of armed intervention or in case of peaceful penetration are believed to render it urgent that a representative of the American government be again placed on the field in Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

Cecil M. Gross
American Consul.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

February 9, 1922.

. Bliss:

I don't know how reliable this report from Aden may be or whether the Secretary would be disposed to take any steps.

You will recall that we had a note from the British Embassy the other day, protesting against an American shipment of arms to the Regent of Abyssinia. I have also noticed articles in English periodicals about the disturbed state of affairs in Abyssinia.

D.

922

:15 a.m.

between Count

I am forwarding

INDEX BUREAU
FEB 10 1922
FILED
MAR 18 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 9 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

Gray.

Athens

FROM

Dated March 8, 1922

Rec'd March 9, 8:15 a.m.

Dept. of State

Office of Foreign Trade Advisor
MAR 13 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

MAR 13 1922
3 9
INDEX BUREAU
811.00 B 88

Secretary of State,

Washington, D.C.

March 8, 2 p.m.

Evidence of the conclusion agreement between Great Britain, France, Italy, partition Abyssinia. I am forwarding report by mail.

CR.088

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 9 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.
FILE.
MAR 18 1922

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
or
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT.

A-1

Department of State

RECEIVED

Washington,
[redacted] 1922 3 25 PM
4 pm

INDEX BUREAU
TELEGRAPH SECTION

Amembassy
Paris.

75

Consul Allen reports that Great Britain, France and Italy have apparently concluded agreement partitioning Abyssinia. Investigate discreetly and report [redacted] if you may be able discreetly to obtain. Repeat to London [redacted] for confidential information.

Hughes

Repeated direct to Rome No 24

800.00/110
EE EED/LVD

RMB

ALVEY A ADEE
MAR 9 - 1922

Enciphered by _____
Sent by operator _____ M., _____, 191 .

RECEIVED
MAR 10 1922 5 28 PM
INDEX BUREAU
TELEGRAPH SECTION

800.00/110

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

CSB

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

was received in the Departments Confidential Code

Office of Foreign Trade Advisor
MAR 20 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

FROM

London

Dated March 13, 1922.

Received 5:56 P.M.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 17 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

It should be closely paraphrased before being communicated to anyone

Secretary of State,

Washington.

113 March 16, 5 P.M.

Your unnumbered telegram of the tenth instant. Some weeks ago Great Britain made overtures to France and Italy suggesting a tripartite agreement by which the quantity of arms supplied to Abyssinia should in future be limited to an annual quota. Neither France nor Italy has yet replied but it is anticipated that they will reply favorably. Beyond this I have been unable to discover any basis for the report from Aden of contemplated partition. March 16, 7 PM.

HARVEY

JHP

FILED
MAR 20 1922 P

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/111

884.00/110

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

JS

INDEX BUREAU
Rec'd
81—843

FROM Rome

Dated March 18, 1922

Rec'd 5:13 p.m.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 21 1922
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAR 20 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

Secretary of State,

Washington, D.C.

40, March 18, noon.

Can find no foundation here for report mentioned in your 884.00/110 confd.
24, March 10, 4 p.m. Counsellor of French Embassy states he knows of nothing of the sort and Foreign Office official has stated privately that there has been no agreement between France, England and Italy since the one of 1906 excepting a recent understanding to prevent the importation of arms into Abyssinia. Ltr to 884.113

CHILD

OX

This cable
was received
in the Depart-
ments Confiden-
tial Code

It should be
closely para-
phrased before
being communica-
ted to anyone

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/110
FILED
MAR 21 1922 P

CLASSIFICATION CHANGED TO [redacted]
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Gen. Trade & Economics
Eastern Pairs
and Russia
and Gen. Consul, Aden
4/6/22
File

No. 21.

MAIL BUREAU
APR 30 1922
Dept of State

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, March 8, 1922.

Office of Foreign Trade Advisor
APR 14 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 15 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

SUBJECT: Agreement reached concerning the Partition of Abyssinia.

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 16 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
M.E.D.
MAR 1 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

APR 16
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 19 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

SIR:

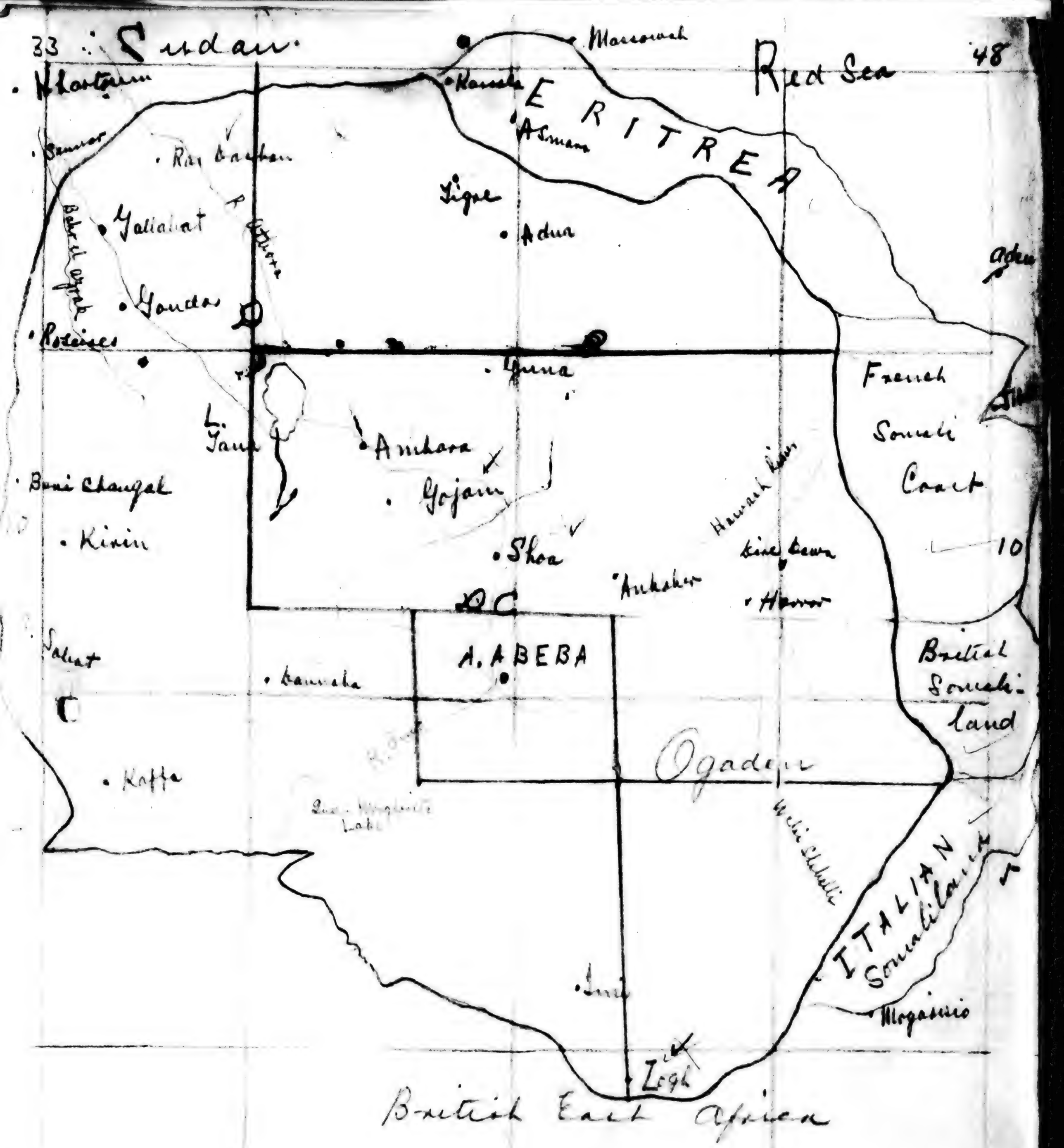
884.00/110

I have the honor to refer to my telegram of March 8, 1922, and beg to report that I have obtained strong evidence that the partition of Abyssinia has already been agreed to by Great Britain, France and Italy. The respective spheres have been delimited and it is believed that it is only a question of a few months before open action will be taken. Matters have moved much more rapidly than I had any reason to suspect at the time of my despatch No. 10 dated February 6, and it is only by an unusual opportunity that it has been possible to secure this evidence, for the negotiations were all conducted by the respective ministers at Adis Abeba, and in view of the remoteness of Aden from the scene of activity it is impossible to keep more than uncertainly in touch with the developments in Abyssinia. It is accordingly again respectfully suggested that it might be advisable to place an American representative again on the field at Adis Abeba as soon as possible. It is believed that it is too late now to materially affect the immediate course of events, but the next few years must inevitably be crucial ones for this part of the world and without a post in Abyssinia, America will be severely handicapped.

NOV 28 1924
CLASSIFIED

It

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962



CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

It is not believed that a mere visit to Abyssinia would be productive of any results of value at this time. It is conceivable, however, that circumstances might arise in which it would be most desirable and if the Department cannot see its way to reestablishing the post at Adis Abeba, it is respectfully suggested that funds be made available for such a trip in an emergency.

A few days ago, the head Kawass of the Italian Minister at Adis Abeba returned to Aden on for a brief visit after 17 years of service in Abyssinia. Through the energetic alertness of M. Yusuf Khan, the clerk of this Consulate, it was learned that he had in his possession a map of a proposed partition of Abyssinia, a copy of which is being enclosed.

The Kawass is very much addicted to drink, which has been both a help and a handicap in dealing with him. He seems to have enjoyed the familiar confidence of his master the Italian Minister, Sig. Piacentini, who has been in the habit of discussing local Abyssinian developments with him. His general knowledge as far as it has been possible to check, has been most accurate. As far as can be ascertained, there have been a long series of meeting between the British, French and Italian Ministers, held usually at the residence of the Italian Minister. Various maps have been drafted in the discussions showing the demands of the three powers, but at last meeting before he left Adis Abeba, an agreement was finally reached, and put into writing in a document which was signed by the three Ministers.

The

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

The precise details of this agreement are unknown but Sig. Piacentini told the Kawass that the agreement had been finally reached and within a few months open action would be taken. This is believed to mean that the home governments have already given their approval to the division. The enclosed map was the rough draft on which the three Ministers worked in the last meeting, and is said to have been brought to it by the British Minister. Several copies of this map were made with much greater care and accompanied the documents signed by the Ministers. This map was discarded when the official ones were completed, and was picked up from among some scrap paper after the meeting by the Kawass, in cleaning up the room. The original bears the initials of the three Ministers written on the boundary lines.

It is noted that the map is inaccurate in some of its outlines, especially the eastward projection of Abyssinia and is evidently only a sketch map. In general, however, it harmonizes with the expectations as to the respective areas, which would fall to the three powers in the case of a partition. The unique feature, however, is the square "neutral zone" around Adis Abeba. As far as can be ascertained this zone is to become a central governing area in which each country is to maintain a "quarter" as its governing head quarters for its district. The reason for this mysterious provision is unknown, unless it is an attempt to avoid the necessity of creating new capitals, in a wild unsettled region, away from the railroad, and find a solution of what must have been the perplexing problem of who should

receive

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

receive Adis Abeba, the capital and terminus of the railroad.

The division is fairly equitable, although in general it would seem that Italy is receiving the less valuable areas, and that French territory is of more immediate value than the British which, however, probably has greater future possibilities.

The northern Italian area which lies in the rectangular region adjacent to Eritrea, includes the immense potash deposits of the Asal salt plain, and a considerable extent of fertile agricultural land and a good hide and skin area.

The French is the irregular area extending east of French and British Somaliland. It includes the coffee country, the best skin and hide country, the richest agricultural region, which is also suitable for European colonization and the coal and iron deposits of the Shoa and Ankober districts.; the phosphate and petroleum beds and the lead and silver and sulphur deposits of the Harrar district and probably many other as yet undiscovered mineral resources. The only existing railroad is also in this area.

Nothing of any importance is known to exist in the southern Italian area, which is the sector southeast of the French.

The British portion is the largest in area and is the continuous belt in the west and south, which adjoins and supplements the Sudan and east African colonies. Parts of it are suitable for European colonization, and it yields ivory, hides, skins, and a certain amount of coffee. It

also

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

also has agricultural possibilities. It has the rich gold fields of Wollega and Changulla. Most important of all, however, it includes the enormous copper deposits of the Omo River, and the unknown possibilities of this highly mineralized region.

Bits of evidence giving rise to the suspicion of the proximity of some partition agreement, have been coming to my knowledge for some time, and the details secured from the Kawass, harmonize perfectly with what I had been able to learn previously. To the best of my belief the negotiations were carried on directly from Europe through the ministers at Adis Abeba, without any of the Aden officials being involved. I am convinced that the only one of the representatives of the three powers at Aden, who is more than very incidentally conversant with the recent developments, is the French Vice Consul. From conversation with him, a short time ago, it appears that he believes that a partition is only a matter of a short time. He, however, professed ignorance of the details, saying their respective spheres would be a matter for negotiation between the powers. The Italian Vice Consul asserts he has no direct knowledge of matters in Abyssinia, except such as he derives from friendly personal letters from Sig. Piacentini, the Italian Minister in Adis Abeba. He has let slip enough to me, however to indicate that he is aware that something of the kind is under consideration. The British First Assistant Resident's commitment made a short time ago, was to the effect that the "political future of Abyssinia is very uncertain as yet".

His

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

His only answer to an inquiry as to the prospects of a partition was a laughing statement that he did not know.

There is a very general conviction among people of all classes that affairs in Abyssinia are fast assuming a complexion that indicates speedy intervention. The agitation over the slave raiding and trade referred to in my despatch No. 10, dated February 6, 1922, now seems to be more clearly directed toward the end of intervention. There is no doubt that slavery and raiding exist in Abyssinia, just as they have for years, but there seems to be no other explanation for the agitation at this moment. As far as I have been able to ascertain the articles in the Westminster Gazette though overdrawn are none the less substantially true.

In this connection I beg to report that the American munitions said to be lying at Djibouti to the best of my knowledge are probably a consignment purchased by an agent of the Abyssinian government in the United States. They were stopped by the British authorities in Aden and are still here. The Abyssinian agent came to the Consulate during my predecessor's incumbency and made out the form for returned American goods, leaving $400 to cover the cost of the freight back to the United States. Before the guns and ammunition were shipped he changed his mind, deciding to leave them here in hopes that sometime he would be able to get them into Abyssinia. So the matter stands at present. The $400 is on deposit in the bank, and the duplicate and triplicate copies of the bill of lading are in the safe. The original

Referred to in Westminster Gazette articles, mentioned above (-4).

is

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

is believed to be somewhere in Abyssinia in the possession of the Abyssinian government.

Internal conditions in Abyssinia have taken a turn for the worse. The Barati tribes in the north of Abyssinia are said to be in rebellion, and the Governor of the Harrar province is so insubordinate as to be regarded as in a state of semi rebellion. It is rumored that these troubles have been instigated by the French. Recently at Dire Dawa, several Somalis attempted to smuggle some Maria Theresa dollars out of the country in contravention of the decree of the Abyssinian government. The Abyssinian soldier on guard ordered them to halt. Instead of complying they shot and killed him. In retaliation the Abyssinians attacked the local Somali colony and killed over a hundred of them. As these were British, French and Italian subjects, it is believed it will be made use of to further the partition scheme.

The Abyssinian government is financially nearly bankrupt because of the loss of duty due to the cessation of the export of hides, on account of the lack of demand in Europe and the exactions of the insubordinate local authorities on the transit trade. Goat and sheep skins are still coming out of Abyssinia though reduced in quantity and coffee seems to be normal in the amount of its shipments. Business men, however, are very apprehensive, and are everywhere closing their branches in the interior, continuing only their larger ones on the railroad. Considerable numbers are also leaving the country.

It

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

It is inconceivable that the Abyssinian government is unaware of the recent developments, but it is unknown what course of action they are planning to follow. As a matter of personal opinion, I am inclined to agree with the prevailing opinion that Ras Tafari, the heir apparent, Hapta Georges, the Commander-in-Chief, who is the real ruler of Abyssinia are neither of them of a calibre to cope with the situation. There seems to be no one with a shadow of the ability and strength of Menelik. Accordingly, it would appear that the best course for all concerned would be a partition and the establishment of an orderly government.

Aside from the agreement of the powers which now seems to have been reached, the principal difficulty will of course be the military one. Opinions differ but the Abyssinian enjoys a splendid reputation as a warrior. Whether he will be able to meet machine guns and aeroplanes is another question. At any event the subjugation of Abyssinia will be an expensive operation, and in view of the financial situation of Europe it may well be asked if the powers interested will not prefer for the time being to retain the Abyssinians in nominal control and adopt a system of compulsory advice within spheres of influence. No light has been secured as yet on this point.

From the point of view of American interests, if the open door is insisted on, there is no reason why American business will not be much better off under European control. If the partition is going to mean, however, preferential duties, and denial of mineral concessions and

similar

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

similar practices, it will involve the loss to American of one of the richest markets and sources of supply remaining undeveloped in the world.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Ceal M. Gross

American Consul.

Enclosure:
Map of Abyssinia.

File No. 800.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lescure DATE July 17 1962

No. 256

April 20. 1922

~~STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.~~

The Honorable

Myron T. Herrick,

American Ambassador,

Paris.

S i r:

In further reference to the Department's confidential telegraphic instruction No. 75 of March 10, 1922, 4 p.m., relating to a report received from the Consulate at Aden as to the proposed partitioning of Abyssinia between Great Britain, France and Italy, there is enclosed herewith, for your information, a copy of a despatch on this subject which has been received from Aden.

There is also enclosed a photostat copy of the sketch map transmitted with the original of the foregoing despatch, together with a copy of a more accurate map of Abyssinia prepared in the Department, on which an attempt has been made to show the lines of the alleged projected partitionment, as indicated by the accompanying sketch map.

In forwarding this information the Department desires to draw your attention to the sources from which it was obtained, and to express the opinion that the utmost caution should be exercised in accepting reports of this nature. At the same time it is desired that you bear in

mind

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lucas DATE July 17 1962

mind the possibility that the report in question may be true, and that you keep the Department fully informed of any developments which may tend to confirm or to disprove it.

In this connection your attention is further drawn to the third paragraph on page 6 of Consul Cross's despatch, in which he mentions the American munitions referred to by certain articles in the "Westminster Gazette." The Department has recently received from the British Embassy a communication on this subject, copies of which and of the Department's reply are enclosed herewith. If in the course of conversation with officials at the Foreign Office you find occasion to conclude that this correspondence has been brought to the attention of the French Government, you may intimate that it has been communicated to yourself; and with respect to the consignment in question you may state that its export was authorized by the Department in view of its very limited size and on the understanding that the Prince Regent of Abyssinia would undertake to obtain the consent of the French authorities for its importation via Jibuti.

Instructions in a similar sense are being forwarded to your colleagues at London and Rome, while the Consul at Aden is being instructed to transmit to the Embassies at London, Paris and Rome copies of any further communication on this subject which he may find occasion

to

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY A. Adams Escuela DATE July 17, 1962

to make.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

Charles E. Hughes

Enclosures: 5
Copy of despatch No. 21 of March 8, 1922 from the Consul at Aden.
Photostat copy of sketch map transmitted with original of the above.
Photostat copy of map of Abyssinia drawn in the Department.
Copy of Note from the British Embassy, Washington, February 25, 1922.
Copy of Department's reply to the foregoing, March 20, 1922.

884.00/113

ME HGD/LVD

Alvey A. Adee.

APR 7. 1922
APR 10 1922

A true copy of the signed original.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Wilbur Lescure DATE July 17 1962

April 6, 1922.

Strictly Confidential

No.

Cecil M. P. Cross, Esquire,

American Consul,

Aden.

Sir:

The Department has received your telegram of March 8, 1922, 1 p.m., and your despatch No. 21 of the same date, reporting that you have obtained evidence to the effect that an agreement as to the partition of Abyssinia has been arrived at by the Governments of Great Britain, France, and Italy.

You are informed in reply that the substance of your above mentioned telegram was cabled to the Embassies at London, Paris, and Rome, with instructions to furnish the Department with such confirmation of this report as might discreetly be obtained. From the Ambassador at Paris no reply has as yet been received. The Ambassadors at London and Rome, however, have reported that so far as they are able to learn, the only recent negotiations which have taken place between the three Governments with respect to Abyssinia relate to the limitation of the traffic in arms.

You are further informed that copies of your above mentioned despatch are also being transmitted to the

Ambassadors

884.00/113

[redacted]

OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

Ambassadors in question, together with photostat copies of the sketch map enclosed with your despatch and of a more accurate map of Abyssinia which has been prepared in the Department. In forwarding this material attention has been drawn to the sources from which you obtained it and the Department has expressed the opinion that the utmost caution should be exercised in accepting reports of this nature. The Ambassadors have nevertheless been instructed to bear in mind the possibility that the report may be true, and to keep the Department fully informed of all developments which may tend to confirm or to disprove it. You are hereby cautioned and instructed in a similar sense; and you will henceforth forward directly to the three Ambassadors in question copies of any written communication on this subject which you may make to the Department.

There are enclosed herewith, for your confidential use, one photostat copy of the sketch map transmitted with your despatch of March 8th, and two photostat copies of the map, prepared in the Department - on which an attempt has been made to show the lines of the alleged projected partitionment, as indicated by your sketch map. In explanation of the discrepancies between the two maps, it may be stated that the relative positions of certain fixed geographical points were so inaccurate on the sketch map as to make the plotting on the Department's map of the lines of demarcation between the alleged British, French and Italian zones largely a matter of conjecture. In

case

[redacted]

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Helbam Lescure DATE July 17 1962

case you obtain any information confirmatory of the report under consideration, you are requested to correct on one of the two enclosed copies of the Department's map the lines bounding the five areas indicated on your sketch map, and to return the corrected map to the Department.

With regard to the consignment of arms and ammunition for the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, now detained at Aden, mentioned on pages 6 and 7 of your despatch of March 8th, there have already been forwarded to you, under date of March 21, 1922, copies of correspondence with the British Embassy on this subject. Copies have also been transmitted to the Embassies at London, Paris and Rome, with instructions concerning certain representations which may be made to the Governments in question. In case the matter be brought in any official way to your attention by the local authorities, you are instructed to say that you understand the matter has been the subject of correspondence between your Government and that of Great Britain, further intimating that your Government is somewhat at a loss to comprehend why the local authorities should have detained at Aden this small consignment, the export of which was authorized by the Department in view of its very limited size and on the understanding that the Prince Regent of Abyssinia

would

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 1962

would undertake to obtain the consent of the French authorities for its importation via Jibuti.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the [illegible]:

Charles E. Hughes

Enclosures: 3
1. Photostat copy of sketch map transmitted with despatch No. 21 of March 8, 1922, from Aden.
2. Photostat copies of a map of Abyssinia.

884.00/113

HF RGD/CHB

Alvey A. Adee.

APR 7. 1922

APR 10 1922

A true copy of the signed original.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Helen Lucas DATE July 17 1962

~~Strictly Confidential~~.

April 6, 1922.

No. 467

The Honorable

George Harvey,

American Ambassador,

London.

Sir:

In further reference to the Department's confidential telegraphic instruction of March 10, repeated from Paris, and to your confidential reply No. 133 of March 16, 6 p.m., relating to a report received from the Consulate at Aden with regard to the proposed partitioning of Abyssinia between Great Britain, France, and Italy, there is enclosed herewith, for your information, a copy of a despatch on that subject which has been received from Aden.

There is also enclosed a photostat copy of the sketch map transmitted with the original of this despatch, together with a copy of a more accurate map of Abyssinia prepared in the Department, on which an attempt has been made to show the lines of the alleged projected partitionment as indicated by the accompanying sketch map.

In forwarding this material the Department desires to draw your attention to the sources from which it was obtained, and express the opinion that too great caution can scarcely be exercised in accepting reports of this nature.

884.00/113

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Helen Lucas DATE July 17 1962

nature. At the same time it is desired that you bear in mind the possibility that the report in question may be true, and that you keep the Department fully informed of any developments which may tend to confirm or to disprove it.

In this connection your attention is further drawn to the third paragraph on page 6 of Consul Cross's despatch, in which he mentions the American munitions referred to by certain articles in the "Westminster Gazette". The Department has recently received from the British Embassy a communication on this subject, copies of which and of the Department's reply are enclosed herewith. You may in the course of conversation with officials at the Foreign Office find occasion to intimate that this correspondence has been communicated to you; and you are authorized to add that your Government is somewhat at a loss to comprehend why His Majesty's Government should have detained at Aden this small consignment of arms and ammunition, the export of which was authorized by the Department in view of its very limited size and on the understanding that the Prince Regent of Abyssinia would undertake to obtain the consent of the French authorities for its importation via Jibuti.

Instructions in a similar sense are being forwarded to your colleagues at Paris and Rome, while the Consul at Aden is being instructed to send to the Embassies at London, Paris and Rome copies of any further communication on this

subject

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE July 17 1962

subject which he may find occasion to make.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Charles E. Hughes

Enclosures: 5
Copy of despatch No. 21 of March 8, from the Consul at Aden.
Photostat copy of sketch map transmitted with original of the above.
Photostat copy of map of Abyssinia drawn in the Department.
Copy of Note from British Embassy, Washington, February 25, 1922.
Copy of Department's reply to the foregoing, March 20, 1922.

A true copy of the signed original.

884.00/113
MR MCD/MEN

Alvey A. Adee.

APR 7, 1922

APR 10 1929

APR 13 1929

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY [illegible] DATE July 17 1962

April 6, 1922.

~~Strictly Confidential~~

No. 163

The Honorable

Richard Washburn Child,

American Ambassador,

Rome.

Sir:

In further reference to the Department's confidential telegraphic instruction No. 24 of March 10, 1922, 4 p.m. repeated from Paris, and to your confidential reply No. 40, March 18, 12 M., relating to a report received from the Consulate at Aden as to the proposed partitioning of Abyssinia between Great Britain, France and Italy, there is enclosed herewith, for your information, a copy of a despatch on this subject which has been received from Aden.

There is also enclosed a photostat copy of the sketch map transmitted with the original of Mr. Cross' despatch, together with a photostat of a more accurate map of Abyssinia drawn in the Department, on which an attempt has been made to show the lines of the alleged partitionment, as indicated by the accompanying sketch map.

In forwarding this information the Department desires to draw your attention to the sources from which

it

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY Helen Lescure DATE July 17 1962

it was obtained, and to express the opinion that too great caution cannot be exercised in accepting reports of this nature. At the same time it is desired that you bear in mind the possibility that the report in question may be true, and that you keep the Department fully informed of any developments which may tend to confirm or to disprove it.

In this connection your attention is further drawn to the third paragraph on page 6 of Consul Cross's despatch, in which he mentions the American munitions referred to by certain articles in the "Westminster Gazette". The Department has recently received from the British Embassy a communication on this subject, copies of which and of the Department's reply thereto are enclosed herewith. If in the course of conversation with officials at the Ministry for Foreign Affairs you find occasion to conclude that this correspondence has been brought to the attention of the Italian Government, you may intimate that it has also been communicated to yourself; and with respect to the consignment in question you may state that its export was authorized by the Department in view of its very limited size and on the understanding that the Prince Regent of Abyssinia would undertake to obtain the consent of the French authorities for its importation via Jibuti.

Instructions in a similar sense are being forwarded to your colleagues at London and Paris, while the Consul

at

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Sullivan DATE July 17 1962

at Aden is being instructed to transmit to the Embassies at London, Paris and Rome copies of any further communications to the Department on this subject which he may find occasion to make.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Charles E. Hughes

Enclosures: 5
Copy of despatch No. 21 of March 8, 1922, from the Consul at Aden.
Photostat copy of sketch map transmitted with original of the above.
Photostat copy of map of Abyssinia drawn in the Department.
Copy of Note from the British Embassy, Washington, February 25, 1922.
Copy of Department's reply to the foregoing, March 20, 1922.

884.00/113
WE/WMH

Alvey A. Adee

APR 7 1922

APR 10 1922

A true copy of the signed original

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

TELEGRAM RECEIVED.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
CSB
JUN 25 1922
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS
Dept. of State

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
JUN 27 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Office of Economic Adviser
JUN 22 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
MAY 13 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

INDEXED BOOTH

FILED
JUN 27 1922 P

Rome

Dated May 11, 1922.

Received 3:46 P.M.

Secretary of State,

Washington.

73 May 11, 4 P.M.

884.00/113

From Gunther. Your mail instructions number 163 April 6th. Information obtained here still substantiates that forwarded to you in number 40 March 18, noon. Foreign Office official charged with Abyssinian affairs states that Italian Government would be the first to oppose on grounds of policy any proposal for the partitioning of Abyssinia and would view with disfavor any contemplated alteration of present political status. Despatch follows.

CHILD

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
JUN 23 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

SB

This cable was received in the Departments Confidential Code

It should be closely paraphrased before being communicated to anyone

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

884.00

No. 302.

Cannes mail; copy sent to Am. Consul at Aden - 6-6 W.D.

ROME, May 13, 1922.

UNDER SECRETARY,
JUN 8 1922
DEPT. OF STATE.

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

FOR THE SECRETARY AND UNDER SECRETARY.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUN 8 1922
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
JUN 5 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FILED
JUN 14 1922

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington, D. C.

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your strictly confidential Instruction No. 163 of April 6, 1922, in which reference is made to this Embassy's confidential telegram No. 40 of March 18, 12 noon, relating to a report received from the Consulate at Aden as to the proposed partitioning of Abyssinia between Great Britain, France and Italy. 884.00/112

As reported in the confidential telegram of this Embassy, No. 73 of May 11, 4 p.m., sent after the receipt of your Instruction No. 163 of April 6, 1922, the information obtainable in Rome still

substantiates

Confidential File.

OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

substantiates that forwarded to you in the previous telegram above mentioned; and the official of the Italian Foreign Office charged with Abyssinian affairs states that the Italian Government would be the first to oppose any proposal for the partitioning of Abyssinia and would also view with disfavor any contemplated alteration of the present political status on grounds of policy.

Though in no way indicating the source of the reports concerning Abyssinia, this information was obtained from the official of the Foreign Office charged with Near Eastern matters and also Abyssinian affairs, Signor Guariglia. The Counselor of the Embassy has often discussed matters with Signor Guariglia and has always found him frank and trustworthy. He is considered to be one of the ablest and best equipped members of the Foreign Office staff and under the present organization of the Italian Foreign Office, or rather lack of it, has considerable authority. Signor Guariglia was emphatic in his denials of the reports in question. This matter, however, will be followed up and every source of information tried, and if anything is learned tending to confirm Mr. Consul Cross' information you will be immediately informed.

With reference to paragraph 4 of your Instruction under reply, I have the honor to report that Signor Guariglia said that he knew of a small shipment of arms from the United States to Abyssinia which was being held up at Jibuti, and had heard that certain correspondence had passed on the subject between the Department and the British Embassy in Washington. As he had not seen the correspondence in question, he expressed the desire that he might see it. He said that he knew of the visit of an Abyssinian agent to the United States, whom he named, who was trying to obtain arms there.

In this connection he said that the Italians and British were

always

CLASSIFICATION CHANGED TO UNCLASSIFIED
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

always opposed to the sale of arms to Abyssinia, on grounds of policy, as it was to the interest of any Government to oppose the introduction of arms if it did not wish to see a situation develop in Abyssinia which might lead to the armed intervention of another power. In this attitude he said, however, that the French did not always stand with them, perhaps because they had less to lose by a state of civil war in Abyssinia. The Italian Government, he added, was in dread of such a situation developing as they certainly did not wish for another Abyssinian campaign with all that it involved. And, above all, not now nor in the near future!

He added that Ras Taffari had always been trying to get arms first from one and then the other -- and that if the British or Italians, for instance, let him have one machine gun the French would then try to send him two. If Ras Taffari were firmly ensconced in power, he thought it might perhaps not be so dangerous, but that Italian information was to the effect that he was not -- and that his bodyguard, or part of them, or whoever else had arms, might turn on him and that that would be the beginning of a general conflagration. He compared the Abyssinians to a lot of boys playing Indian, and he pointed out also that in a country like Abyssinia where arms were scarce a machine gun or two or a small lot of rifles had much greater potentialities than elsewhere.

Signor Guariglia also mentioned the Conference (Convention?) of St. Germain. Though not ratified by all the signatories, including ourselves, he seemed to feel that on general principles it should be observed by all if we really wish to preserve peace where possible to do so.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

H. M. Hunter

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

Cecil M. P. Cross, Esquire,

American Consul,

Aden.

JUN 12 1922

S i r:

In further reference to your despatch No. 21 of March 8, 1922, and to the Department's reply of April 6, it is desired to inform you that advices have been received from the Embassy at Rome which tend to indicate a lack of confirmation of reports as to the proposed partitionment of Abyssinia.

Copies of these communications are enclosed herewith, together with copies of despatches recently received from the Embassy and from the Consulate General at London on the subject of the articles in the "Westminister Gazette" to which reference was made in the Department's instruction of April 6.

It may be added that the Department has thought best not to issue the press notice suggested by the Consul General in London.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

884.00/116

Enclosures:5

Paraphrase of telegram from Embassy at Rome, No. 73, May 11, 1922, 4 p.m.

Copy of despatch from Rome No. 302, May 13, 1922.

Copy of despatch from Rome No. 307, May 15, 1922.

Copy of despatch from Embassy, London, No.1279, May 4, 1922.

Copy of despatch from Consulate General, London, No.13087, May 15, 1922.

NE. HGD/MC.

Alvey A. Adee

June 9, 1922

WE 3A DC

A true copy of the signed original

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

740.201

The Honorable

June 12 1922

Richard Washburn Child,

American Ambassador,

Rome.

S i r:

The Department has received and has read with interest your telegram No. 73 of May 11, 1922, 4 p.m., and your despatches Nos. 302 and 307 of May 13 and 15, 1922, in answer to the Department's strictly confidential instruction No. 163 of April 6, 1922, with regard to a report as to the proposed partitionment of Abyssinia.

It is noted that according to advices received from the Italian Foreign Office, this report apparently lacks confirmation. It is also noted that the Foreign Office has requested copies of the correspondence recently exchanged between the Department and the British Ambassador at Washington on the subject of the export of arms from the United States to Abyssinia.

740.88/110

Since the correspondence in question is not confidential, and in view of your suggestion that the communication of these documents would afford an apportunity of repaying favors accorded by a courteous and obliging official of the Foreign Office, you are hereby authorized to furnish Signor Guariglia with a copy of the Department's note of March 20, 1922, to the British Ambassador. The Department does not feel at liberty, however, to extend this authori-

zation

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY [redacted] DATE [redacted]

zation to the British Ambassador's note of February 25, 1922.

In this connection it is desired to draw your attention to a slight error of statement in the second paragraph of your despatch No. 307. The British Ambassador, that is, did not inform the Department that the French and Italian Governments had agreed to the importation into Abyssinia of this small consignment of arms from the United States. The Department, on the contrary, informed the Ambassadors in London, Paris and Rome that the exporters were authorized to make the shipment on the understanding that permission for its importation via Jibuti would be obtained by the purchaser from the French Government.

There is enclosed herewith, as of possible interest, a copy of a despatch recently received from the Consul General in London, who has received a letter from the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, protesting against the articles in the "Westminster Gazette" to which reference was made in the Department's instruction of April 6. It may be added that the Department has not thought best to issue the press notice suggested by Mr. Skinner.

A paraphrase of your telegram and copies of your two despatches under reference are being forwarded, for his information, to the Consul at Aden.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Alvey A. Adee

June 9, 1922

JUN 12 1922

Enclosure: 1.
Copy of despatch No. 13087 of May 15, 1922, from the American Consul General in London.

884.00/116
ME
HGD/MC.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

JUN 12 1922

Robert P. Skinner, Esquire,

American Consul General,

London.

S i r:

The Department has received your despatch No. 13087 of May 15, 1922, transmitting a copy of a letter which you have received from the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, who takes occasion to contradict certain reports recently published in the "Westminister Gazette" with regard to slave trading and the arms traffic in his country. You also enclose a memorandum based on Ras Taffari's letter, with the suggestion that, if the Department approve, it be given to the press.

These communications have been read with interest; and the Department, aware of your special experience and knowledge of Abyssinia, values the information concerning that country which from time to time you submit. In view, however, of the fact that the Prince Regent purchased in the United States a year or more ago, for the equipment of his own bodyguard, a small consignment of arms and ammunition, which is understood to have been detained at Aden, the Department considers it inadvisable to make use of the note for the press enclosed with your despatch.

Copies

884.00/116

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY [illegible] DATE [illegible]

Copies of that despatch are being forwarded, for their information, to the Embassy at Rome and to the Consulate at Aden.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

884.00/116

NE

HGD/MC.

WE 3A DC

Alvey A. Ades

June 9, 1922

A true copy of the signed original.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

ROME, May 15, 1922.

No. 307.

884.00
740.88A/113

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

FOR THE SECRETARY AND UNDER SECRETARY.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUN 7 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUN 14 1922
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
JUN 22 1922

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

Adverting to despatch No. 302 of May 13th last, acknowledging receipt of your strictly confidential Instruction No. 165 of April 6, 1922, and supplementing the information conveyed to the Department in this Embassy's confidential telegram No. 73 of May 11, 4 p.m., by a detailed account of a conversation with the official of the Italian Foreign Office charged with Abyssinian affairs, I now have the honor to report that Mr. Gunther saw Signor Guariglia this morning at the Foreign Office, and to give you herewith the substance of the latter's observations regarding this matter.

Signor Guariglia said that the statement of the British Ambas-

sador in

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17 196

sador in Washington to the effect that the French and Italian Governments have agreed to the importation of the small consignment of arms from the United States is not altogether exact. He said that for some time the Italian, French and British Governments have been corresponding with a view to substituting a new arms convention in regard to Abyssinia for that of 1906 previously referred to, and that the Italian Government, in so far as this particular shipment of arms was concerned, had stated that it might form a component part of any total shipment eventually authorized by that convention, when and if it were agreed upon.

I have the honor to add that Signor Guariglia asked if he might have copies of the correspondence exchanged between you and the British Ambassador in Washington. This was the correspondence which was referred to and enclosed in the Department's confidential Instruction No. 163 of April 6th. Mr. Gunther replied that he was not authorized to furnish him with copies, but that he would gladly convey his request to the Department of State. I would be grateful, therefore, if you would be so good as to let me know whether copies of this correspondence may be furnished the Italian Foreign Office. The Italian Foreign Office official in question has always been courteous and obliging, and if the Department sees no objection, this would be an opportunity to return some of the favors accorded by him at different times.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

John W. Gunther

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

INDEX BUREAU
JUL 5 192"
DEPT OF STATE

NE
WE
2A

No. 2035

Paris, June 21,1922.

INDEX BUREAU

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
JUN 6 1922
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.
I enclosure in file

CONFIDENTIAL.

NOV 20 1922

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

In reply to your telegram No.75, March 10, 4 P.M. and Instruction No. 256 of April 20th last, (File No.884.00/113), I have the honor to report that I have been unable to obtain any information regarding an agreement for the partition of Abyssinia.

I have, however, recently learned that Great Britain, France and Italy are agreed in a desire to strengthen the central government and think that the best way to do so is by supplying the central authority with arms. They do not, however, see the way to do so, as they fear that any shipment of arms will probably

fall

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LET
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

fall into the wrong hands and make matters worse rather than better.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

qt.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 1962

DE
File

No. 1469

LONDON, July 13, 1922.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 19 1922
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

DEPT. OF STATE
1922
DEPT. OF STATE

Department of State
AUG 26 1922
Division of
Political and Economic Information

U.S.
JUL 27 1922
DIVISION O.
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
Handbook in NE

INDEX BUREAU
AUG 29 1922

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Department's instruction No. 563 of June 21, 1922, and instruction No. 467 of April 6, 1922, regarding a report relative to the proposed partition of Abyssinia between Great Britain, France and Italy. I beg to enclose, with further reference to this question, a copy of the Monthly Bulletin of the Committee of French Africa, entitled L'AFRIQUE FRANCAISE and published in Paris, the greater portion of which is devoted to Abyssinia.

The/

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DE
BY William Lescure DATE July 17, 196

The articles in this publication set forth from the Ethiopian standpoint conditions in that country and purport to refute the articles in the Westminster Gazette which were forwarded under cover of the Embassy's despatch No. 1279 of May 4, 1922. 884.113/5 In view of the political importance of the members forming the Committee of French Africa, the views expressed in the publication would appear to reflect influential French opinion on the subject, which seems most hostile to any partitioning.

The map purporting to define the supposed spheres of influence of the three powers, which was forwarded under cover of the Department's instruction No. 467 113 of April 6th, would in itself tend to prove the untrustworthiness of the report. It may be noted, for instance, that Lake Tzana is according to the map assigned to the French area. This lake is of great importance to Egypt as the Blue Nile flows through it, and the British Government already have certain treaty rights respecting it. These rights were expressly defined in the treaty between Great Britain and Abyssinia, signed May 15, 1902; and in view of the above it scarcely seems probable that Great Britain would consent to have the area in question assigned to France.

I beg to transmit, for the further information of the Department, a Handbook on Abyssinia prepared under the direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office, which contains among other things copies of treaties between Abyssinia and certain European powers.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

Counselor of Embassy.

2 Enclosures:
as above.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STAT
BY [illegible] DATE July 17

JUN 25 1926

From the Christian Science Monitor.

ITALY TO GIVE ITS SUPPORT TO SUDAN PLAN

Great Britain to Construct Barrage on Lake Tana in Abyssinia

ITALIAN INFLUENCE TO BE RECOGNIZED

New Scheme Regulating Waters of Blue Nile Will Benefit All Concerned

By Cable from Monitor Bureau

LONDON, June 25—Italian support for the concession to Great Britain from the Abyssinian Government for the construction of "a barrage on Lake Tana together with the right to build and maintain a motor road from the Sudan frontier to the barrage" has been promised, according to a series of notes between the British and Italian governments now published.

In return, Great Britain undertakes "in event of the British Government obtaining the desired concession" to "recognize the exclusive Italian economic influence in west Abyssinia," and support all Italian requests for economic concessions in that zone, subject only to Italian recognition of "prior hydraulic rights of Egypt and the Sudan," for which the barrage is required. Its added support covers the Italian project for a railway west of Addis Abbaba, the Abyssinian capital, connecting the Italian colonies of Eritrea and Somaliland.

Italian Premier's Views

Benito Mussolini, the Italian premier, replying states that the Italian Government shares the British Government's desire for friendly co-operation in Abyssinia, and hopes that this will be further extended "naturally on the bases and within the limits of the provisions of the London agreement of 1906."

The notes in question were signed so long ago as last December. The reason for the delay in publishing them is understood to be French objections to certain aspects of the Italo-British arrangement as infringing the 1906 agreement.

The fact that no exchange of notes appears to have taken place between Paris, on the one hand and Rome and London on the other, is held in some quarters to indicate that the French objections still persist, especially as The Christian Science Monitor representative was recently assured by the highest authority that it was intended that notes should be exchanged all through the governments.

Abyssinia Never Assented

It should be added that the Abyssinian Government has never recognised the validity of the 1906 agreement, which carved up the country in three zones of influence without its assent.

Those who know Abyssinia are inclined to the opinion that the present Italo-British agreement, which has also been entered without Abyssinian participation, will make it more difficult to obtain the consent of Abyssinia for the construction of the Tana barrage, which is regarded in engineering circles as a perfectly legitimate undertaking, which would be to the advantage of all concerned, Abyssinia included.

With regard to the Italian desire to build a railway, it is pointed out that there is at present no traffic worth considering along the proposed route, which, moreover, runs across a series of high mountain ranges covered with an inextricable tangle of rivers, all of which would need bridging.

Special from Monitor Bureau

LONDON, June 15—For some time past, negotiations have been going on between Great Britain and Italy with a view to defining more clearly the respective spheres of influence allotted to them in Abyssinia under the Tripartite Agreement between Great Britain, Italy and France, signed at London on Dec. 13, 1906. The intention is stated to be that when these negotiations have been completed, similar negotiations shall be undertaken with France and that the result shall be embodied in a series of notes between the three countries amplifying and explaining the 1906 agreement.

Italy Specially Concerned

At the outset of the negotiations between Great Britain and Italy, France showed signs of perturbation at not having been included. It was, however, pointed out to the Quai d'Orsay that the 1906 agreement declares that British interests in Abyssinia must be safeguarded "without prejudice to Italian interests." Obviously, therefore, when Great Britain proposed to "safeguard" her interests, it was necessary to consult with Italy on the subject.

Italy's interests are especially concerned with the hinterland of the Italian colonies in Eritrea and Somaliland and "the territorial connection between them to the west of Addis Abbaba." The sphere of influence of Great Britain (with which was coupled the name of Egypt) was defined in the 1906 treaty as "the Nile basin, more especially as regards the regulation of the waters of that river and its tributaries (due consideration being paid to local interests)."

Regulating the Nile

In 1921, the Egyptian Government sent a "Mission" consisting of a couple of British engineers to Abyssinia in connection with the regulation of the waters of the Blue Nile. These engineers have since reported favorably on a project for constructing a regulator at the outlet of Lake Tana in northern Abyssinia, this being in the zone [illegible] which passes the "territorial connection" between Eritrea and Italian Somaliland.

The report of the Tana mission was recently published in Cairo, but its contents have apparently escaped notice. The report declares that at a cost of about £2,500,000, Lake Tana can be transformed into a reservoir which will give Egypt in the first four months of the year when water is urgently needed for cotton cultivation, some 2,400,000,000 cubic feet of water—"an amount nearly equal to the present contents of the Assuan dam." In other words, the amount of water available for Egypt at the time when the Nile is low would be approximately doubled.

And it is claimed that this effect could be produced without appreciably raising the level of Lake Tana. By raising the level of the lake two meters, another 8,000,000,000 cubic feet could be stored, and this, allowing for losses en route, would represent a further 5,000,000,000 cubic feet of water for Egypt and the Sudan.

£1,000,000 for Motor Road

In addition to the actual cost of the works, a further £1,000,000 would be required for a motor road on which to bring up supplies and material from the Sudan. If a railway were built instead of a road, the additional cost would be about £2,500,000 sterling.

According to the report of the mission, Lake Tana is about 8000 feet above sea level, and has an area of about 800 square miles, with a "catchment" area of more than five times that amount. Rains usually begin about the end of May. They are at first local, but after the middle of June it rains almost every day until October. The mornings are generally fine, then it rains from 2 to 4 o'clock, after which it is usually fine till sunset. There is often more rain in the early part of the night. The rains are essentially non-torrential in marked contrast to the storms often accompanied by violent winds which prevail in the Sudan not far away at a much lower level.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LE
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE D
BY Delbert Swearer DATE July 17 19

JUN 2 5 1926

From the Christian Science Monitor.

November, when the dry season begins, the weather gets quite cold and there is often frost and frozen water away from the lake, the water of which is unusually warm—due perhaps to the fact that some hot springs issue in it below the surface, there being a number of such springs in the vicinity. From November till the following May, the rainfall is very scanty.

Remarkable Phenomenon

A peculiar feature of the district is what the Mission calls a "dust haze." The color is steel gray below, shading into red above, then to yellow until it finally merges into the tint of the sky. Of this the report says, "It seems improbable that winds raise the dust, but possibly the explanation, like that of some of the windless but hazy days of Egypt, is to be sought in an electrical effect." This remarkable phenomenon shows best opposite the sun, but it can be seen for at least three-quarters of the circle

A considerable part of the outer edge of Lake Tana is covered by marshes in which the papyrus plant predominates. The stems of this plant are used by the native Abyssinians to make rafts—called Tankwas—which, however, get waterlogged after about six weeks' use. The mission considers that the proposed "regulator" will have the effect of reducing the extent of these marshes and thereby increase the area of land available for cultivation.

Between the high and low water levels in one part of the lake there is a tract of land covered with grass consisting of "coarse stems which float when the water is high enough, making a treacherous surface which, although solid in appearance, may cover a depth of water of anything up to half a meter in which the cattle stand and graze."

Depth of Lake

The mission could obtain no direct evidence of the depth of the lake. The report states, however, that the water is "dull green in color and always has a distinct greenish brown turbidity due to clay associated with microscopic swimming plants." To such plants is apparently due a remarkable white belt which appears on the shore of the lake as the water falls when the rainy season is over. "After the flood," the report says, "the first trace of the belt was noticed on Oct. 8 as a gelatinous coating to the rocks with a slimy feel.

A fortnight later the lake had fallen enough to allow the upper margin of the belt to dry and it appeared as a conspicuous white line just above the level of the water. As the lake fell, the width of the belt increased. The top of the belt follows a most definite line and "even little knobs of rock a few centimeters across, happening to project above the limit, are left free of the white deposit."

Weed Holds Up Level

Another strange vegetable growth is the "cataract weed," which flourishes only in the rapids, the ordinary reaches of the river being quite free from the growth. The cataract weed is found "only on rock and never on mud," and derives its nutriment "almost entirely from the water flowing around it." Before the flood there is not a trace of the weed to be seen anywhere, but in the flood season "it forms mats that are pressed against the rocks by the velocity of the waters." So luxuriantly does the cataract weed flourish that "the sills of the cataracts may be regarded as having been raised" by the thick growth of the plant. This has a considerable effect in holding up the level of the waters in the lake.

The outlet of Lake Tana is guarded by a number of islets with narrow passages between them. In addition there is the upper reef—a bank of solidified lava which the report describes as "a well-defined reef generally less than 50 meters wide and rising 5 or 6 meters above the surrounding country. . . . The height of the reef decreases as it is followed northward and water from the lake passes over low places in it, forming six distinct cataracts."

The report adds, "The upper reef is to be regarded as a natural dam which holds up the waters of the lake, in fact it might be said to have been designed by Providence to facilitate the utilization of the water of the lake for the benefit of cultivators in the Sudan and Egypt without need to interfere with the amenities of people living around the lake."

The local Abyssinians are mostly uneducated, though a proportion of them can read and write the native Amharic. They are fond of music and avoid the discords so beloved of most African races. They play a kind of primitive hockey with a ball made of plaited leather. For money, they have only the Maria Theresa silver dollar—an Austrian coin of about the dimensions of an English 5s. piece.

This fact may prove a difficult problem in connection with the payment of wages to the workers engaged in constructing the regulator, for the local inhabitants view any other coin with suspicion. There is no small change, but such things as scent, spices, soap, needles, razor, looking-glasses and even large empty bottles may be traded in exchange for small articles of local produce. An ounce of cloves, for example, may buy either four fowls or 20 eggs.

One result of the mission's labors is likely to be an alteration in the spelling of Lake Tana as it appears in most maps. Hitherto the name has usually been spelled Tsana, but the mission found that when they called it "Tsana" no one understood what they meant. The confusion "has arisen from the different values given to the letter 't' in different parts of Abyssinia—words that are spoken with an ordinary 't' in one part being all pronounced with a 'ts' in another region."

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY _____ DATE _____

TRENTE-DEUXIÈME ANNEE — N° 5
Mai 1922

L'Afrique Française

BULLETIN MENSUEL

DU COMITÉ DE L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE

ET DU COMITÉ DU MAROC

Le Fascicule : 3 francs



SIÈGE DU COMITÉ
PARIS — 21, Rue Cassette — (6e Arrondissement)
Téléphone : Ségur 32-84.

EN VENTE A LA LIBRAIRIE ÉMILE LAROSE
16, rue Victor-Cousin, Paris

CLASSIFICATION CANCELED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY _____ DATE _____

COMITÉ DE L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE

PRÉSIDENTS D'HONNEUR : † M. Paul DESCHANEL, ancien président de la République, et Le Prince Auguste D'ARENBERG, ancien député, membre de l'Institut;
VICE-PRÉSIDENTS D'HONNEUR : MM. J. SIEGFRIED, député, ancien ministre, et † M. DE VOGUÉ, membre de l'Académie française.

PRÉSIDENT : M. JONNART, sénateur, gouverneur général honoraire de l'Algérie.
VICE-PRÉSIDENTS : MM. Ernest ROUME, gouverneur général honoraire des Colonies;
Général de LACROIX, ancien vice-président du Conseil supérieur de la Guerre.
TRÉSORIER : M. René FOURET, directeur de la maison Hachette et Cie.
SECRÉTAIRE GÉNÉRAL : M. Auguste TERRIER.

MM. le Comte d'Alsace, prince d'Hénin, sénateur;
Le général de division d'Amade;
G. Angoulvant, gouverneur général des colonies;
Baron d'Anthouard, ministre plénipotentiaire;
Le général de division Archinard;
Adrien Artaud, député;
Julien Barois, inspecteur général des ponts et chaussées;
Augustin Bernard, professeur de géographie à la Faculté des lettres;
René Besnard, sénateur, ancien ministre;
G. Binger, ancien directeur au ministère des Colonies;
F. Bohn, président de la Compagnie française de l'Afrique occidentale;
Le prince Bonaparte, membre de l'Institut;
Le général de division Bonnier;
Robert de Caix de Saint-Aymour;
Le comte H. de Castries;
J. Chailley, ancien député;
Le vicomte Cornudet, député;
Robert David, député;
Paul Doumer, sénateur, ancien président de la Chambre;
Albert Duchêne, directeur au ministère des Colonies;
H. Duréault, ancien préfet, délégué à la Dette marocaine;
Le comte Edmond de Fels;
Et. Flandin, sénateur;
Lucien Fourneau, gouverneur honoraire des Colonies;
Le général de division Gouraud;
Guillaume Grandidier, secrétaire général de la Société de Géographie de Paris;
Le comte Greffulhe, ancien député;
G. Hanotaux, membre de l'Académie française, ancien ministre des Affaires étrangères;
J. Hausemann, ancien directeur au ministère des Colonies;
Le général de division Jouinot-Gambetta;
Paul Labbé, secrétaire général de l'Alliance française;
Le marquis de la Ferronnays, député;
L. Lagarde, gouverneur de 1re classe des Colonies, ministre plénipotentiaire;
André Lebon, ancien ministre;
A. Lebrun, sénateur, ancien ministre;
Le Cesne, président de l'Union coloniale française;
Le Chatelier;
Le général de division Le Rond;
Le général Paul Leré;
Leray, ancien inspecteur des Colonies;
Le maréchal Lyautey, résident général au Maroc;
Casimir Maistre;
Louis Marin, député;
Philippe Millet, publiciste;
M. Merlin, gouverneur général de l'Afrique Occidentale Française;
Le général Mesnimy, ancien ministre;
Mimard, ministre plénipotentiaire;
Le colonel Montell;
René Moulin, publiciste;
Le marquis de Monsabert, sénateur;
E. de Naloche, directeur du *Journal des Débats*;
Le général d'Olivier;
Maurice Ordinaire, sénateur.
Henry Pereire, ingénieur;
De Peretti de la Rocca, ministre plénipotentiaire;
Denis Peyron, inspecteur général des Postes et Chemins en retraite;
De Peyerimhoff, ancien directeur de l'agriculture, du commerce et de la colonisation en Algérie;
René Pinon, publiciste;
F. Rambert, sénateur;
Raymond Recouly, publiciste;
Eug. Regnault, ambassadeur de France;
M. Robinet, gouverneur des Colonies;
Albert Sarraut, député, ministre des Colonies;
Ch. Schefer, professeur à l'Ecole libre des Sciences politiques
Senart, Membre de l'Institut, président du Comité de l'Asie Française;
Le général de division Tautée;
Le général de division de Trentinian;
Le comte Ed. de Warren, député, président de l'Association agricole de la Tunisie.

SIÈGE DU COMITÉ : PARIS, 21, rue Cassette (VIe) Métro : *St-Sulpice*. N.-S. : *Sèvres*. — Tél. Saxe 32.34.

ADHÉSIONS ET SOUSCRIPTIONS

Les ressources du Comité proviennent de dons et souscriptions.

Tout Français souscripteur d'une somme annuelle d'au moins **trente francs** devient membre adhérent et recevra pendant l'année le Bulletin mensuel publié par le Comité.

Le chiffre minimum de la cotisation est réduit à **vingt-cinq francs** pour les souscriptions *personnelles* des fonctionnaires coloniaux, diplomatiques et consulaires, de l'armée et des membres de l'enseignement.

L'abonnement au Bulletin mensuel est fixé à **trente-cinq francs** pour l'étranger, les libraires et commissionnaires et pour les cercles, bibliothèques, services, établissements et groupements divers, civils et militaires.

Ces prix ne s'appliquent point aux souscriptions antérieures au 1er janvier 1920 qui sont maintenues à leur chiffre, quel qu'il soit.

Adresser les souscriptions à M. le Trésorier du Comité, 21, rue Cassette, Paris (6e arrond^t) ou les verser au compte de chèques postaux Paris 99 48.

BUT DU COMITÉ

L'objet des souscriptions recueillies est :

D'organiser et d'appuyer des missions d'exploration et d'études dans les régions africaines soumises ou à soumettre à notre influence;

De développer l'influence française dans les pays indépendants d'Afrique;

D'encourager les travaux politiques, économiques et scientifiques relatifs à l'Afrique;

De poursuivre des études et recherches destinées à préparer ou à appuyer les établissements privés de nos nationaux dans ces régions;

De tenir les adhérents régulièrement au courant des faits concernant l'Afrique, spécialement au point de vue de l'action des nations européennes méditerranéennes.

Dans la limite de son programme, le Comité dispose librement et sous sa responsabilité des sommes qui lui seront remises.

Les Bureaux du Secrétariat sont ouverts tous les jours de 10 heures à midi et de 2 heures à 5 heures.

Le Secrétaire général reçoit le mardi après-midi de 2 heures à 4 heures.

CLASSIFICATION CANCELLED AUTHORITY LETTER
OF 1-8-58 FROM W. H. ANDERSON, STATE DEP'T
BY William Lescaze DATE July 17, 1962

Trente-deuxième Année — N° 8 Mai 1922



L'Afrique Française

BULLETIN MENSUEL

DU COMITÉ DE L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE

ET DU COMITÉ DU MAROC

Fondé par HARRY ALIS

publié sous la direction de M. AUGUSTE TERRIER, secrétaire général du Comité,
avec la collaboration de

MM. R. Kœchlin, Robert de Caix, Augustin Bernard, Camille Martin, J. Ladreit de Lacharrière, Ch. Mourey, Ed. Payen, Camille Guy, Rober Raynaud, L. Milliot, Maurice Besson, Camille Fidel, etc.

Adresser toutes les communications à M. le Secrétaire général du **Comité de l'Afrique Française**
Paris, 21, rue Cassette (6e Arr.). Téléph. Ségur 32-84.

Tous les souscripteurs du Comité de l'Afrique Française et du Comité du Maroc reçoivent de droit ce Bulletin.

Le numéro se vend en outre à part au prix de **3** francs
Prix de l'abonnement annuel : **35** francs.

SOMMAIRE

Comité de l'Afrique française : L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE DU NORD — Nos morts : M. Paul Deschanel. — Liste des souscripteurs. — Sixième liste de souscription au monument du P. de Foucauld..... 213
L'EMPIRE ÉTHIOPIEN DOIT RESTER INDÉPENDANT ET SOUVERAIN..... 215
LA SITUATION VRAIE DE L'ÉTHIOPIE. — Pierre Alype..... 215
HALTE-LA! — Un Éthiopien..... 238
DE NOUVEAUX DANGERS POUR L'ÉTHIOPIE. — Ch. Michel-Côte..... 243
L'ESPAGNE AU MAROC ET LA QUESTION DE TANGER. — El Foih..... 249
Possessions italiennes : Les événements de Tripolitaine..... 266
UNE RÉPLIQUE NÉCESSAIRE. — Rober Raynaud..... 268
Bibliographie..... 268

CARTES

Carte de l'Ethiopie..... 235
Région de Beni Aros..... 258
Région de Beni Aros..... 258
Penon de Velez..... 260
Carte de la Lybie..... 267

A ce numéro est joint le supplément n° 5.

A NOS SOUSCRIPTEURS

Nous prions nos souscripteurs de bien vouloir nous éviter les frais onéreux du recouvrement postal en adressant eux-mêmes le montant de leur cotisation au trésorier par un mandat-poste ou un chèque, ou en le versant dans un bureau de poste quelconque au crédit de notre compte de chèques postaux n° 99.48, Paris.

COMITÉ DE L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE

L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE DU NORD

Le supplément, exceptionnellement copieux, qui est joint au présent fascicule, est consacré au voyage du Président de la République dans l'Afrique du Nord. Que nos lecteurs ne se laissent pas rebuter par l'aspect un peu trop officiel de cette relation ! Elle mérite d être lue et elle est remplie de documents qui la rendent singulièrement précieuse pour la connaissance de la situation exacte de notre Afrique du Nord. On attendait bien du caractère de M. Millerand qu'il ne fit point un voyage de pur apparat. Toutes les questions vivantes de l'Algérie, de la Tunisie et du Maroc ont été soulevées à son passage, il a vu ces trois colonies telles qu'elles sont avec leurs difficultés comme avec leurs progrès et leurs beautés, et des actes devront sortir de cet échange de visites et de discours.



Le Président n'a pas été seulement le messager des remerciements de la France victorieuse à ses soldats d'Afrique. Il a entendu les observations et même les doléances, et il a indiqué à grands traits les bases de la politique française : entente des colons et des indigènes ; réformes étendues, mais progressivement introduites ; respect de l'autonomie des trois colonies, mais avec établissement entre elles d'une collaboration féconde dans leurs intérêts communs ; sauvegarde des deux dynasties protégées et des coutumes sociales et religieuses des musulmans ; entente entre la France et l'Islam. Ces idées sont chères à tous ceux qui se penchent sur le problème de l'Afrique du Nord.

M. Millerand leur a donné, en termes excellents, la consécration du chef de l'Etat. Les discours de Casablanca, d'Alger, de Constantine et de Tunis et plus encore peut-être, les nombreuses et heureuses improvisations qu'il a répondues à des allocutions et des salutations imprévues et souvent délicates méritent, nous le répétons, d'être lues et méditées.

La reconnaissance que les Africains doivent à M. Millerand, pour les résultats de ce voyage dont il a supporté allègrement les fatigues, s'augmente d'une autre raison : il a salué avec émotion, le long de sa route, l'œuvre des précurseurs, de ceux qui ont fait l'Afrique et l'empire colonial de la France. Lisez notamment son discours de Constantine. Il a évoqué, surtout, le nom d'Eugène Etienne en termes qui sont allés au cœur de tous ceux qui gardent à notre chef d'hier un souvenir pieux d'affection et d'admiration. Ainsi les hommes de la période héroïque ont été associés aux acclamations du voyage présidentiel. Dans notre vieille maison surtout, on saura gré au Président de la République d'avoir ainsi rappelé les heures difficiles de la politique coloniale française d'hier, où la politique coloniale française d'aujourd'hui peut prendre des exemples de fermeté et de clairvoyance pour les nouvelles heures difficiles de l'organisation, de l'administration et de la mise en valeur.

NOS MORTS

M. PAUL DESCHANEL

Le Comité de l'Afrique française apporte sa part de condoléances sur la tombe de son président d'honneur, M. Paul Deschanel, ancien président de la République.

Il était l'un des membres les plus anciens de notre Comité et il suivait avec une attention bienveillante nos travaux et notre action. Les questions extérieures et coloniales avaient toujours été la principale préoccupation de sa vie politique. Récemment encore il nous marquait son désir de rester en contact fréquent avec nos Comités.

Nous saurons conserver le souvenir de sa collaboration et de ses encouragements.

Sommaire du Supplément n° 8

LE VOYAGE DU PRÉSIDENT DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE DANS L'AFRIQUE DU NORD :

I. — Au Maroc 105
II. — En Algérie 121
III. — En Tunisie 142
IV. — A l'Exposition coloniale de Marseille. 152
L'immigration au Maroc depuis la guerre. — Albert Charton 153
A propos de la Nouvelle-Helvétie. — Maurice Besson 153
Bibliographie 156

LISTE DES SOUSCRIPTEURS

Les noms précédés d'un (*) sont ceux des nouveaux souscripteurs. Les souscriptions au Comité du Maroc sont indiquées par les lettres (C. M.).

M. J. Delmas, à Bordeaux	100 »
M. Détieux, à Hanoï	60 »
C. Proton, à Tassin La Demi-Lune; Brunet, à Paris; Comte Cornudet, à Paris; Général de Laguiche, à Paris; Trenga, à Souélda, chacun 50 francs	250 »
Général Maillard, à Brazzaville	40 »
Bibliothèque du Poste de Tidjikdja; Société Internationale de Régie Co-Intéressée des Tabacs au Maroc, à Tanger; *Boulay, au Moëlau; *Bibliothèque des Officiers du 21e dragons, Secteur postal 3; Contrôleur de l'Annexe d'El-Boroudj; Société Nautique, Marseille; Chareun, Turin; Cercle des Officiers, Laghouat, chacun 35 francs.	280 »
P. Nicou, à Paris; *Lieutenant Hermelin, Marseille; *H. Guerreau, à Paris; *Directeur des Douanes, Hanoï; Prince d'Hénin, chacun 30 francs	150 »
C. Moesch, à Alais; L. Auguet, à Alger; Mgr Jarosseau, Harar; Beauvallet, à Grand-Bassam; Marcel Lecointe, Le Vésinet; Lieutenant Penard, Kasba-Tadla; Capitaine Vellard, Secteur postal 615; Société de Géographie Commerciale, Nantes, Capitaine Pélisson, Casablanca; Capitaine Odend'hal, Brest; Commandant Bouet, à Lyon; J. de Pesquidoux, à M'Bigou; Colonel Thierry, à Paris; Capitaine Curny, à Atar; *Hémart, Le Caire; Capitaine Monier, à Arbaoua; (C.-M.) Gaudefroy-Demombynes à Paris; *Boubil à Paris; *Réunion des Officiers à Nice; A. Lacroix, à Paris; Capitaine Deprez, à Aïn-Defali, chacun 25 francs	525 »
Colonel Quinque, à Gabès; Colonel Pouget à Laval; Capitaine Beaufrère, à Paris; Capitaine Lemoigne, à Paris; Bouchehida, à Rabat; Général Hilaire, à Orléans; Commandant Flottes, à Menton; A. Chignac, à Paris; Capitaine Dubost, à Tidjikdja; F. de Coutouly, à Dori; Capitaine du Closel, à Paris; Colonel Savare, La Ménarderie, chacun 20 francs	240 »
M. Chevaly (C.-M.); Général Maurial; Rousseau; Mardras; Hansen; Emonet; Huguet; Donau; Chardon; Canal (C. M.); Colonel Clément	140 »

Total : 1.794 francs.

MAROC

Pour le Monument du Père de Foucauld

SIXIÈME LISTE

	Francs
Mme Thiaude, à Paris	20 »
M. R. de Blic, à Barbirey	300 »
Mme Gilquin. La Ferté-sous-Jouarre	10 »
Deux anonymes, à Paris	10 »
Pignel, à Maisons Laffite	2 »
Comte Roederer, à Paris	25 »
Comte de la Selle, à Paris	16 »
Comte Chandon-Moët, à Epernay	20 »
	397 »

mieux-dire les arrière-pensées — la *West Africa* insiste :

« En émettant comme nous nous risquâmes à le faire, « après avoir lu les très intéressants articles de la *Westminster Gazette*, la suggestion que Sir Frederick Lugard et « l'Émir de Katsena pourraient être appelés à faire une enquête sur la situation en Abyssinie au nom de la Grande-« Bretagne, notre pensée était que la réputation mondiale de « Sir Frédérick Lugard, comme homme d'Etat colonial, « écarterait pour le moment ces jalousies internationales « que nous connaissons trop bien, et que, en associant à « l'ex-gouverneur général du Nigéria un chef africain du « grand caractère de l'Emir de Katsena, il serait possible « de convaincre l'Impératrice d'Abyssinie que le commerce « des esclaves et les raids doivent cesser si elle ne veut pas « que l'indépendance de son pays soit en danger. Mais « notre correspondant a probablement raison en arguant « que le choix d'un Anglais, même un homme comme Sir « Frédérick Lugard, ne serait pas accepté par les autres « puissances.

« S'il en est ainsi, ceux qui s'intéressent à la situation « de l'Abyssinie, et, avec eux, on doit compter le peuple « anglais puisque la tolérance continuelle du commerce « des esclaves dans ce pays pourrait réagir sur les contrées « anglaises de l'Afrique, feront évidemment bien de faire « hâter le choix d'une commission de quatre représentants « — un Français, un Italien, un Anglais et un Américain « — qui visiteraient l'Abyssinie et qui, s'ils se trouvaient « en présence de l'état de choses signalé par les auteurs des « articles de la *Westminster Gazette*, feraient une représentation collective auprès de l'Abyssinie, au nom des « quatre nations intéressées, pour lui faire entendre que « si la traite des esclaves et les razzias ne cessent pas immédiatement, l'Abyssinie courra fatalement, tôt ou tard, à « la perte de son indépendance. »

Devant de pareils projets, ne serait-on pas en droit de redouter une mainmise astucieuse sur l'Ethiopie si son Gouvernement subtil et avisé ne voyait pas à temps le piège qui lui serait tendu?

Il est vrai qu'une suggestion comme celle qui vise par exemple l'Emir de Katsena, n'ayant pu naître que dans un cerveau tout à fait ignorant de la grande et glorieuse histoire de l'Ethiopie, le Guébbi (1) à Addis-Abeba n'aura pas de peine à en tirer des conclusions différentes de celles qu'en espèrent ses auteurs.

***

Quoi qu'il en soit, la question reste posée par les journaux anglais de savoir si l'Ethiopie dans l'état actuel de son organisation et de son développement peut continuer de se gouverner librement sans dommage pour elle-même et sans péril pour les puissances européennes ses voisines en Afrique.

Cette question est évidemment la plus grave qui se puisse poser pour l'indépendance éthiopienne. Mais il nous semble que les coloniaux anglais ne soient pas en très bonne posture pour la reprendre au lendemain de la plus effroyable des guerres qui a eu précisément pour objectif l'affranchissement des peuples opprimés et la liberté pour ceux-ci de disposer d'eux-mêmes.

Si cet argument de principe a une valeur morale qu'il nous paraît, au reste, difficile de discuter, il n'est pas le seul dont il soit possible d'exciper en faveur de l'Ethiopie. Car l'Empire Ethiopien, dans sa contexture actuelle, n'est pas seulement une expression géographique, comme inclinent à le penser et à le dire des hommes insuffisamment informés. C'est une réalité historique. C'est donc de ce fait qu'il faut tenir compte — et qu'il n'est au pouvoir de personne d'abolir — quand on veut sérieusement étudier l'évolution de l'Ethiopie depuis ses origines à travers les magnifiques développements de son histoire.

***

Nous ne nierons pas que l'Empire Ethiopien se soit immobilisé longtemps dans une formule féodale vraiment rigide. C'est un état de choses qui ne lui est d'ailleurs pas particulier. Là encore il faut savoir analyser et comprendre les conjonctures historiques qui ont déterminé ses Souverains à vivre d'une existence strictement nationale et à se méfier de toutes les infiltrations extérieures. C'est que l'Ethiopie a dû pendant une longue période, qui n'est pas la moins pittoresque ni la moins noble de son passé, lutter contre les tentatives d'invasion qui ont déferlé avec la violence de vagues furieuses.

C'était d'abord l'Islam qui voulait éteindre ce foyer d'activité et de rayonnement chrétien. Les péripéties de cette lutte ont laissé dans tous les domaines des empreintes qui après bien des années apparaissent encore à l'observateur attentif et un peu éclairé.

Puis quand la politique d'expansion africaine des nations européennes a installé plusieurs d'entre elles sur les frontières mêmes de cet Empire, et que, par là, il a été mêlé plus directement à la politique internationale, il a senti peser sur son avenir la menace de lourdes convoitises.

***

Dans un pareil exposé, auquel nous entendons conserver un caractère purement objectif, il nous sera tout de même permis de rappeler que si la France a su acquérir une place particulière dans l'amitié et la confiance du Gouvernement Ethiopien, elle le doit surtout à la constante loyauté de son attitude.

On ne citera pas un seul exemple où notre politique se soit écartée du respect de l'indépendance de l'Ethiopie et de l'intégrité de son territoire. Il est même arrivé à la France, en des circonstances qui ont laissé leurs traces dans l'histoire diplomatique, d'intervenir en faveur de cette indépendance et de contribuer à sauvegarder cette intégrité.

C'est ce qui faisait dire à un Ethiopien éminent avec qui nous causions de l'orientation de la politique étrangère de son Empire : « Quelque erreur que vous puissiez commettre, vous Français, à notre égard, il y a une chose qui vous désignera toujours à notre amitié : c'est que vous n'avez pas

(1) Palais Impérial.

sur les mains une seule goutte de sang éthiopien. »

Nous pouvons ajouter que la France a su également démontrer qu'elle ne nourrissait aucune ambition territoriale au détriment du grand Empire chrétien d'Afrique. Le 20 mars 1897, en effet, M. Lagarde, gouverneur de la Côte des Somalis et ministre plénipotentiaire auprès de l'Empire Ethiopien, signait à Addis-Abeba un traité qui acceptait comme frontière de notre possession et de notre protectorat direct à la Côte des Somalis une ligne tracée en arrière des côtes Nord ainsi que de la baie de Tadjoura et passant à une centaine de kilomètres seulement de Djibouti. En même temps était stipulée une réserve loyalement



LE ROI SEHLA-SELASSIÉ
QUI A SIGNÉ AVEC LE ROI LOUIS-PHILIPPE LE TRAITÉ D'ALLIANCE ET D'AMITIÉ EN 1843. — *D'après un croquis du temps.*

acceptée par S.M. l'Empereur et ainsi conçue :
« Il reste bien entendu qu'aucune Puissance
« étrangère ne pourra se prévaloir de cet arran-
« gement pour s'immiscer, sous quelque forme
« et quelque prétexte que ce soit, dans les régions
« situées au delà de la zone côtière française. »

Il y eut donc là un pacte amical d'assurance mutuelle qui a toujours été scrupuleusement respecté.

***

Revenant à la question posée par la *West Africa*, il faut ici rappeler que les souverains éthiopiens ont souvent recherché les conseils et la collaboration d'Européens dont les connaissances et l'expérience étaient de nature à les assister utilement dans l'administration de leur Empire.

Tous leurs choix ne furent pas également heureux.

Mais la liste est longue, à commencer par Bermudez, patriarche d'Alexandrie (1525), qui fut reconnu comme chef religieux par le Négus et don Christophe de Gama, qui égalait presque son frère en courage, quoique la fortune le favorisât moins et qui, en 1541, à la tête des armées de Claudius, battit Mahomet Gragne, roi d'Adel, le barbare le plus sanguinaire dont l'histoire ait perpétué le souvenir (1), la liste est longue des Européens qui ont joué un rôle brillant dans l'histoire éthiopienne. Le peuple lui-même, qui ne sait pas oublier les services qu'on a rendus à son pays, leur garde une gratitude dont nous avons pu observer de touchantes manifestations.

Ces collaborateurs avaient su inspirer confiance et avaient été librement appelés par les Souverains.

Dans la période présente, une intervention étrangère comme paraît l'entendre la *West Afri-*

(1) *Relation historique d'Abyssinie*, du R. P. Jérôme Lobo, de la Compagnie de Jésus. Traduite du portugais, continuée et augmentée de plusieurs Dissertations, Lettres et Mémoires, par M. Legrand, prieur de Neuville-les-Dames. Editée chez la Veuve d'Antoine-Urbain Coustelier et Jacques Guérin, libraire, quay des Augustins, Paris (1727).

Voyage en Nubie et en Abyssinie : entrepris pour découvrir les sources du Nil, pendant les années : 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772 et 1773, par M. James Bruce. Traduit de l'anglais par M. Castera. Tome II, édité Hôtel de Thou, rue des Poitevins, Paris (1788).

Voyages dans l'Hindoustan, à Ceylan, sur les deux côtés de la Mer Rouge, en Abyssinie et en Egypte durant les années 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805 et 1806, par le Vicomte Georges Valentia, traduits de l'anglais par P. F. Henry. Tome IV. Veuve Lepetit, Editeur. Paris (1813).

considérer le cannibalisme comme une chose licite.

La mort a empêché Ménélik de continuer son grand rôle de civilisateur après avoir glorieusement rempli celui de guerrier et de centralisateur.

***

En 1909, l'Illustre Empereur vit ses forces décliner. Des influences intérieures se développèrent au Palais et S.A. le Ras Makonnen étant mort, il fut amené à désigner pour lui succéder un enfant élevé par lui, Lidj Yassou, né d'une de ses filles et du Ras Michaël, chef héréditaire du pays des Wollos qui compte de nombreux musulmans.

Bientôt après, la maladie l'obligea à abandonner complètement les affaires, et lui qui était l'animateur et l'idole de son peuple vécut dès lors relégué au fond de son palais. Seuls quelques rares familiers étaient admis en sa présence. Si bien que non seulement en Europe, mais encore en Abyssinie, on put se demander s'il n'avait pas disparu de la scène du monde aussi bien que de la scène politique.

Sa mort, plusieurs fois annoncée, arriva en réalité en décembre 1913.

***

Pour nous Français, Ménélik II a acquis un titre précieux et inaltérable à notre gratitude.

J'évoquerai ici un souvenir historique, sans y attacher aucun regret ni aucune amertume. Le temps de ce côté a fait son œuvre. C'est en 1897 — époque tragique de notre expansion africaine. A ce moment, M. Lagarde, le créateur de Djibouti, Ministre plénipotentiaire — qui au dire de tous les Ethiopiens est l'Européen que Ménélik II a le plus estimé et le plus honoré et pour qui tous, sans distinction, ont conservé la plus profonde vénération — obtint de la confiance du Souverain des arrangements dont M. Gabriel Hanotaux dans son livre : *Le partage de l'Afrique. — Fachoda*, a précisé le caractère en disant qu'ils consacraient les principes d'une entente amicale et pacifique « dans tous les domaines » (1).

Jamais aucun Français n'oubliera cela.

***

La mort de Ménélik ouvrit pour l'Ethiopie une ère de crises si graves qu'elles faillirent faire sombrer l'unité de l'Empire. Ce pays offrait vraiment au regard de tous une image violente et tourmentée.

Lidj Yassou avait alors à peine 17 ans, mais déjà, depuis quelque temps, il avait pris une part dans les affaires de l'Empire.

Un témoin très sagace des graves événements qui survinrent en 1916 en a fait, il y a quelques mois dans un important journal du Canada, une relation si claire et si complète que je ne saurais mieux faire que de la reproduire textuellement :

« Yassou avait de grandes qualités. Intelligence très « ouverte, audace qui affronte tous les obstacles, indépen- « dance de caractère qui passa par-dessus tous les préjugés, « et de plus — ce qui le rendit vite populaire en Abys- « sinie — belle prestance, force musculaire, habileté et « vaillance dans la lutte. On put espérer à bon droit qu'il « allait continuer fidèlement et parfaire l'œuvre de « Ménélick.

« Mais le pouvoir qu'il avait pris si jeune le grisa. Il « s'entoura d'hommes tarés qui n'eurent d'autres préoccu- « pations que de satisfaire ses caprices et ses plus viles « passions.

« Par son père, il était de descendance musulmane. Sans « prendre garde qu'il blessait profondément les sentiments « chrétiens du peuple d'Ethiopie qui depuis de longs siècles « à lutter contre le musulmanisme, il aimait à fréquenter « les mosquées et affectait de paraître en public toujours « entouré de musulmans.

« Il se laissa persuader par un sorcier qui avait réussi à « prendre un grand ascendant sur son esprit qu'il était « appelé à fonder un vaste empire islamique qui s'étendrait « sur toute l'Afrique.

« C'est sans doute pour préparer la réalisation de ce rêve « qu'il enleva au Ras Tafari la province du Harrar qui est « toute musulmane.

« Ce dernier coup le perdit en soulevant le sentiment « populaire. Le ras Tafari, dans le gouvernement de cette « province du Harrar, s'était acquis un grand renom de « justice et de bonté. De plus il bénéficiait du prestige qui « s'attachait au nom de son illustre père, le Ras Makonen, « le vainqueur des Italiens à Adoua. L'injustice que lui « faisait Lidj Yassou rendit le Ras Taffari plus populaire « encore et lui gagna la sympathie de tout l'empire.

« Quand arriva au mois de septembre (1916) la fête « de la Croix qui est la fête nationale, les chefs abyssins « réunis à la capitale Addis-Abeba profitèrent de l'absence « de Lidj Yassou qui était à Harrar, pour proclamer sa « déchéance et mettre à sa place le Ras Tafari. »

« Toutefois pour faire accepter plus facilement ce chan- « gement au peuple demeuré si attaché à la mémoire de « Ménélik, on reconnut le titre légitime d'Impératrice à la « fille de Ménélik II, Weizero Zaoditou.

« Lidj Yassou essaya de reprendre le pouvoir avec l'ar- « mée musulmane qui s'était attachée. Mais ses troupes « eurent le dessous dans un premier combat.

« Son père le Ras Michaël, qui gouvernait la puissante « province des Wallos, prit le parti de son fils et s'avança « vers la capitale avec une nombreuse armée. Une grande « bataille fut livrée à laquelle prenait part le Ras Tafari. « Le Ras Michaël, d'abord vainqueur dans la première « phase du combat, fut vaincu et fait prisonnier (1). »

Ce fut le signal de la débandade pour les partisans de Lidj Yassou.

***

Mais ce que paraissent avoir oublié les rédacteurs de la *Westminster Gazette* — et c'est bien l'heure de le rappeler à l'Europe et à l'Amérique — c'est que cette révolution de 1916 a été aussi une réaction contre les tendances germanophiles de Yassou. J'ai écrit sur : *L'Ethiopie et les convoitises allemandes* (2) un livre qui étant

(1) Voir également : André Lebon : « *La Politique de la France en Afrique*, 1896-1898 » (Plon, 1901).

(1) On lira avec intérêt toute la documentation publiée sur cette révolution par *l'Afrique Française* de janvier et février 1918.

(2) Je tiens à préciser que ce livre avait surtout pour dessein d'affirmer en pleine guerre mondiale la foi intangible de la France dans les libres destinées du Grand Empire Ethiopien auquel l'attachent tant de liens historiques. Il avait aussi pour objectif de dégager et de fixer les intérêts de la France dans cette partie du continent africain et de contrecarrer par là même, les revendications menaçantes formulées par d'autres gouvernements européens.

(*L'Ethiopie et les Convoitises allemandes*. Berger-Levrault, éditeurs.)

antérieur à cette révolution est volontairement muet sur les circonstances dans lesquelles une véritable alliance avait été scellée entre Yassou et nos ennemis. Ceux-ci avec le concours des troupes éthiopiennes devaient envahir toutes les colonies limitrophes de l'Angleterre, de l'Italie et de la France. Et, si l'on veut bien se rappeler quelle était à ce moment la situation sur les théâtres extérieurs de la guerre les plus proches de l'Ethiopie, on se rendra compte du péril qu'un pareil dessein portait en lui.

Un témoignage suffira à montrer à quel point Yassou était solidaire de nos adversaires. Nous l'avons recueilli à Addis-Abeba, de la bouche même d'un dignitaire de l'Empire. Celui-ci nous a raconté qu'à l'issue de la bataille qui décida du succès du Ras Taffari, un des principaux lieutenants de Yassou, ayant été fait prisonnier, déclara : « *Qu'importe! Si les Allemands sont victorieux, Yassou sera réinstallé sur son trône.* »

Un journal italien, *L'Italie* (de Rome), a très opportunément rappelé les faits dans son numéro du 20 mai 1919. On comprendra que nous éprouvions une certaine satisfaction à le citer. Il répond à sa manière et par anticipation à la campagne de la *Westminster Gazette*.



S. A. I. ET R. LE RAS MAKONNEN. (*Cliché Eug. Pirou*).

« A l'action des puissances contre les manœuvres austro-
« allemandes s'associa spontanément celle des populations

« abyssines, et spécialement celle des chrétiens Amara, les-
« quels réagirent contre les essais politiques de Lidj Yassou
« Celui-ci avait cru pouvoir consolider et agrandir son
« empire d'accord avec l'Allemagne en soulevant les Musul
« mans de la côte contre les puissances occidentales. Mais
« il se trouva subitement isolé. Les sujets des colonies de
« l'Entente conservèrent une attitude d'absolue loyauté,
« pendant que les populations éthiopiennes de religion mu
« sulmane ne manquaient pas de risquer de provoquer par
« leur adhésion formelle à la politique du souverain une
« véritable guerre civile. »

« Donc, quand par sa déclaration, Abuna Matheos attaqua
« le trône de Lidj Yassou, la défaite militaire suivit immé-
« diatement la défaite politique. *Les sentiments du peuple*
« *éthiopien en faveur de l'Entente eurent donc l'occasion*
« *de se renforcer ouvertement dans le mouvement révolu-*
« *tionnaire de* 1916 *qui fut commandé par le Régent actuel*
« *du trône : Ras Taffari.* Le gouvernement éthiopien a
« voulu confirmer ces sentiments en envoyant des repré-
« sentants en missions officielles dans les capitales alliées. »

***

Le Ras Taffari était donc vainqueur de Yassou.

La proclamation comme Reine des Rois et Impératrice de S. M. Zaoditou fille et dernier enfant vivant de l'Empereur Ménélik II et l'élection solennelle comme Régent de l'Empire et Héritier du Trône (1) de son Altesse Impériale et Royale Ras Taffari, marquait le retour à la *légitimité intégrale*. Le pouvoir revenait à la souche directe de la dynastie millénaire de Salomon-Saba, qui à travers les siècles a su la conserver à sa propre lignée.

S. A. Ras Taffari est, en effet, le fils de S. A. Ras Makonnen (2) et appartient ainsi à la famille du grand aïeul de l'Empereur Ménélik II.

L'histoire réunit donc de nouveau à la tête de l'Empire deux descendants de l'illustre ancêtre. Car on sait que Ménélik II dans l'œuvre admirable qu'il a accomplie et qui l'a classé parmi les plus grands souverains de l'époque contemporaine, a eu pour principal et fidèle collaborateur le Ras Makonnen. Les deux noms étroitement associés illustrent toute l'histoire moderne de cet empire africain.

Cependant la situation, au moment où les nouveaux souverains prenaient possession du pouvoir était des plus délicates et des plus difficiles. Certains grands chefs qui s'étaient ralliés à S. A. Ras Taffari pour renverser Lidj Yassou eurent tendance bien naturelle à profiter de leur victoire pour se rendre plus libres vis-à-vis du pouvoir central.

Ceux qui ont étudié l'histoire éthiopienne savent que le Gouvernement central n'a pas toujours exercé une influence égale sur les différentes régions et sur les populations les plus diverses réparties dans tout le territoire. Les distances, le caractère des peuples, leur nombre, l'ambition et l'esprit d'indépendance des chefs locaux ont fait parfois que de vastes provinces demeurèrent autonomes ou ne reconnurent que d'une manière lointaine l'autorité impériale. Leur dépendance à l'égard de celle-ci ne s'affirmait, dans ce cas, que par un modeste tribut ou par un présent que le chef envoyait périodiquement à l'Empereur. Aussi pendant la période de la décadence, l'autorité impériale ne fut-elle souvent qu'une sorte de symbole. Certains chefs brusquement émancipés donnaient libre cours à leurs rivalités. Ce fut de la sorte que les hasards de la fortune, la valeur des armes et l'habileté des intrigues ont permis quelquefois à des choums (1) ignorés de se hisser très haut usurpant dans leurs terres le pouvoir effectif de la dynastie légitime.

Mais même en ces temps profondément troublés, l'histoire atteste que la civilisation éthiopienne n'est pas complètement sortie du cadre de son antique organisation.

M. Guillaume Lejean, vice-consul de France à Massaoua, qui vécut dans l'intimité de l'Empereur Théodoros et qui a écrit un livre impartial sur cette belle et altière figure a laissé un jugement que nous voulons reproduire ici. Cette citation est de circonstance. Elle initiera peut-être les correspondants de la *Westminster Gazette* à un passé qu'ils paraissent totalement ignorer.

« L'Abyssinie, écrit Guillaume Lejean en 1865, dans sa
« plus grande décadence, offre aux yeux du voyageur non
« prévenu, la charpente d'un ordre social fort perfectionné.
« La féodalité y existe, mais elle n'y est pas plus oppres-
« sive qu'en Angleterre. Les institutions sont très démo-
« cratiques, les rouages administratifs simples et fonction-
« nant régulièrement, la législation avancée (c'est quelque
« chose comme le Code Justinien adapté à l'esprit Abyssin),
« la propriété bien définie, les droits individuels garantis
« par le droit d'appel à l'Empereur, la famille entourée
« de sécurité, le commerce protégé, les vengances politi-
« ques et les violences de la guerre neutralisées par l'invio-
labilité des nombreux *ghedem* (lieux d'asile). La loi est
bonne et féconde en soi... (2) »

***

Avec l'avènement de Ménélik ont été closes les périodes d'anarchie violente dont cet Empire Africain a tant souffert. Il ne fallait donc pas que de nouveau l'anarchie résultât de la crise créée par la révolution de 1916 et la déposition de Yassou qui en fut la conséquence.

Un historien de vaste culture, M. René Pinon, dont la science et la documentation éclairent d'une lumière particulièrement vive les problèmes les plus confus et les plus complexes de la politique étrangère, a exposé l'œuvre de Ménélik dans un article lumineux publié le 1er avril 1901 (*Revue des Deux-Mondes*) sous le titre : La Résurrection d'un Etat Africain. J'en extrais les lignes suivantes qui ont un caractère presque prophétique quand on considère l'enchaînement et le développement des événements depuis le moment où elles ont été écrites et leur frappante analogie avec les faits de la période présente :

(1) Lire dans *l'Afrique Française*, janvier et février 1917, « La proclamation de Sa Béatitude Abouna Mathéos et le Discours du Trône, de S. M. Zaoditou.

(2) M. Vignéras dans son excellent livre : *Une Mission Française en Abyssinie* (Armand Colin 1897, a fait du Ras Makonnen un portrait très vivant et justement élogieux.

(1) Chefs.

(2) *Théodoros II et l'Empire d'Abyssinie*, par Guillaume Lejean, Paris, Amyot (1865).

« Si l'on étudie l'œuvre de Ménélik, dit M. René Pinon, « on reconnaîtra que l'Ethiopie d'il y a cinquante ans est « morte ou se meurt. Le travail de centralisation s'achève. « Les dynasties féodales s'éteignent. Les *Ras* ne sont plus « des seigneurs féodaux presque indépendants et n'accor « dant au *Négus* que s'ils le veulent bien le secours de leurs « soldats; ils ne sont guère aujourd'hui que des chefs de « corps d'armée et des gouverneurs de province chargés « à la fois du commandement des troupes et de l'adminis « tration; ils sont révocables et ne transmettent pas leurs « charges à leurs descendants. Quand dans le courant de « 1899, le Ras Mangacha, apparemment encouragé par des « sympathies ou peut-être des subsides européens, tenta « de se révolter, il suffit au fidèle lieutenant de Ménélik, « le ras Makonnen de marcher avec une escorte de 3.000 « hommes, au-devant du rebelle pour l'obliger à demander « pardon et venir vivre à la cour, sous les yeux du sou- « verain, une vie moins turbulente; et cependant Mangacha « est le fils de l'Empereur Johannès et il commandait dans « le Tigré où son père régnait jadis et où l'on ne voit pas « sans quelque dépit le trône occupé par un Choan. C'est « un argument parfois invoqué par des politiques trop « prudents, que l'on ne peut conclure aucun pacte durable « avec l'Ethiopie, où la mort du Souverain remet tout en « question et livre le pays à l'anarchie; en réalité, l'ordre « établi par Ménélik est tel qui si, à sa mort, quelque com- « pétition éclate entre les chefs d'armée, la lutte sera « courte et ne mettra pas en péril l'organisation très forte « donnée à son Etat par le Négus actuel, le seul danger « pourrait venir d'ambitions européennes : attiser un « commencement d'incendie, chercher à déchaîner la « guerre et diviser pour régner seraient d'excellents moyens « pour reprendre et réaliser enfin, à la faveur des troubles, « *des projets jadis avortés, mais non oubliés*. Très proba- « blement, le Ras Makonnen, le cousin et le bras droit du « Roi des Rois, lui succédera sans grande difficulté. Ce « chef au caractère énergique, à l'intelligence très ouverte, « continuera, le cas échéant, avec fermeté, l'œuvre natio- « rale de civilisation et de progrès entreprise par Ménélik. »

Le destin, toujours mystérieux et si souvent capricieux, a voulu que le Ras Makonnen fût emporté trop tôt par un mal implacable. Mais il réservait à son fils, S. A. Ras Taffari, héritier de toutes ses qualités et d'une noble tradition, de continuer sous l'égide de la Couronne Impériale portée par « Négouçat Zaoditou » et avec la collaboration d'une élite de chefs, l'œuvre nationale de civilisation et de progrès.



S. M. L'IMPÉRATRICE ZAODITOU RECEVANT LE CORPS DIPLOMATIQUE

C'est la conviction que j'ai rapportée des séjours répétés que j'ai faits en Ethiopie, pendant ces dernières années, et au cours desquels j'ai eu l'honneur d'approcher fréquemment et de bien observer S. A. Ras Taffari.

Les circonstances de nombreux voyages accomplis en Afrique de l'Est, de l'Ouest et du Centre, de postes administratifs occupés dans différentes parties de ce même continent ou de missions politiques de caractère exceptionnel, m'ont mis fréquemment en contact et réuni en collaboration avec des notabilités africaines de haute lignée. Si bien douées et si remarquables que puissent être certaines d'entre elles, j'avoue

que S. A. Ras Taffari prend, au milieu de toutes, figure de véritable homme d'Etat. Il est rare de rencontrer — d'ailleurs fondues dans une parfaite harmonie — tant d'élégante distinction, de courtoisie raffinée, alliées à autant d'intelligence volontaire, de souple et attentive diplomatie, d'énergie prudente et avisée, de compréhension générale. Les plus belles qualités de l'aristocratie éthiopienne semblent s'être cristallisées en lui. Et cela ne surprendra personne parmi ceux qui ont vu son père à l'œuvre, auprès de Ménélik, ou qui l'ayant rencontré en Europe ont pu apprécier sa haute intelligence et son grand savoir.

Au reste, S. A. Ras Taffari a donné la mesure de ses remarquables capacités dans le gouvernement de la province du Harrar où il continua, avec la même ténacité et le même succès, l'œuvre personnelle du Ras Makonnen. Nous croyons que tous les gouverneurs qui se sont succédé à Djibouti et qui n'ont cessé d'entretenir avec lui des relations loyales accepteraient de contresigner l'opinion que nous venons d'émettre.

***

S. A. Ras Taffari n'a pas brigué le pouvoir. Il l'a accepté, comme on assume à une heure particulièrement critique, et peut-être décisive, pour son pays, une mission dangereuse dont le sentiment du devoir et de l'honneur vous fait une obligation.

Tous ceux qui ont été les témoins du labeur écrasant et si varié, qui lui impose un effort et une vigilance de tous les instants, ne peuvent émettre aucun doute sur ses aptitudes au Gouvernement.

S. A. Ras Taffari a montré qu'il était capable de se maintenir au pouvoir.

Il a aussi prouvé qu'il savait l'exercer.

Car si l'œuvre de Ménélik II a subi un temps d'arrêt — pendant la période où Yassou trop jeune et inexpérimenté a gouverné — elle a repris sa marche depuis le moment où S. M. Zaoditou a ceint la couronne de son père et où S. A. Ras Taffari a été appelé à la Régence.

On peut lire dans l'article II du manifeste historique émanant des « Princes et du peuple d'Ethiopie » et publié au moment de la déposition de Yassou, cette phrase qui constitue pour les nouveaux Souverains une directive dont ils ne se sont pas écartés :

« On le sait, une des principales préoccupations de notre Empereur Ménélik était d'introduire chez nous la civilisation européenne et de la faire passer dans les mœurs de notre pays. »

A ce principe clairvoyant qui a fait l'irrésistible force et le prestige impérieux du Grand Empereur, ses successeurs actuels, qui sont les fervents continuateurs de sa volonté respectée, ont, en toute circonstances, marqué leur fidélité.

Il est exact qu'au moment de l'établissement de la Régence, l'Empire se trouvait en déséquilibre, fatigué par un long malaise, affaibli par la guerre civile qui, si courte qu'elle eût été, avait tout de même produit de graves répercussions. Des plaies étaient ouvertes. Il fallait les assainir pour les cicatriser ensuite. L'administration de S. A. Ras Taffari a obtenu ce résultat. Et il est d'autant plus méritoire que le Régent se trouvait en face d'une situation fort délicate.

***

Les adversaires du Gouvernement éthiopien actuel ont coutume de le représenter comme tiraillé, comme déchiré entre deux tendances inconciliables : celle de S.M. l'Impératrice Zaoditou et celle de S. A. Ras Taffari. Ils partent de ce *postulat* pour affirmer qu'aucune sécurité ne peut exister ni pour l'Ethiopie elle-même, ni pour ses voisins; pour certifier que tant que durera ce régime aucun progrès ne pourra être réalisé dans aucun domaine; qu'il constitue une menace permanente pour la paix intérieure de l'Empire et la tranquilité des colonies européennes limitrophes. Les moindres événements leur servent de prétexte pour reprendre cette thèse; qu'il s'agisse d'un simple incident de frontière qui met deux chefs aux prises ou d'une résistance trop justifiée du Gouvernement Central à certaines prétentions étrangères.

Tout récemment, le 5 janvier exactement, un télégramme adressé de Londres au *Populo Romano*, faisant allusion à un achat d'armes que le Gouvernement éthiopien désirerait effectuer en Amérique — cette information paraît avoir déclanché la furieuse campagne de la *Westminster Gazette* (1) — apportait les assertions suivantes :

« D'après le *Morning Post*, une nouvelle d'Aden signale
« l'envoi d'une grosse somme destinée à l'achat, pour le
« compte de l'Abyssinie, de fusils et de munitions aux
« Etats-Unis.
« Ces derniers, ainsi qu'on le sait, n'ont pas adhéré à la
« convention entre la Grande-Bretagne, la France et l'Italie
« prohibant l'importation de matériel militaire moderne
« dans les régions *les moins civilisées* de l'Afrique.
« Le *Morning Post* dit qu'à Aden on exprime l'espoir
« que le Gouvernement Américain s'abstiendra de favoriser
« l'envoi d'armes en Abyssinie, *où les deux partis qui se*
« *disputent la suprématie, celui de la Reine et celui du*
« *Régent, ne se jettent pas l'un contre l'autre uniquement*
« *parce qu'ils manquent d'armes et de munitions.* »

De pareilles affirmations de même que les articles de la *Westminster Gazette*, montrent que ceux qui les rédigent ignorent — ou méconnaissent délibérément — à la fois l'état actuel de l'Empire Ethiopien et la position à l'égard de l'Impératrice de S. A. Ras Taffari — qui lui aussi, nous l'avons dit, appartient à l'antique dynastie. — En reproduisant ici un manifeste de S. M. Zaoditou, — lassée dès 1918, des rumeurs

(1) Le Gouvernement Ethiopien a donné son adhésion à la « *Convention relative au contrôle des armes et des munitions* » signée à Saint-Germain-en-Laye, le 10 septembre 1919.
Contrairement à ce qu'ont affirmé les correspondants de la *Westminster Gazette*, — dont la documentation, qui nous paraît bien incomplète, est si souvent erronée — les Etats-Unis d'Amérique ont signé cette convention.

perfides mises en circulation à ce sujet — nous aurons projeté une lumière utile sur un état de choses que certaines ambitions extérieures cherchent à aggraver et à exploiter

« *S'il y a quelqu'un qui, par ces paroles, cherche à nous désunir, qui le croira?*

« *Celui qui raconte cela est un homme qui n'aime pas notre patrie et qui est jaloux de notre bonne entente.*

« *Mon père Ménélik disait autrefois :*



S. A. I. ET R. LE RAS TAFFARI, RÉGENT DE L'EMPIRE ET HERITIER DU TRONE

« *Chefs de Mon Père l'Empereur Ménélik.*

« *Je vous ai appelés pour vous faire savoir ce qui suit*

« *A chaque instant on fait courir en ville des nouvelles*
« *tout à fait fausses. Dernièrement on a raconté que l'héri-*
« *tier du trône et moi, nous nous étions disputés.*

« *Qui trouverai-je qui me soit plus proche que mon*
« *enfant, mon frère, le fils du Ras Makonnen qui ne m'a*
« *jamais contredit?*

« *Méfiez-vous des gens qui cherchent à semer la dis-*
« *corde et à jeter la division dans la population.* »

« *Moi également je vous dis de vous en garder et de*
« *ne pas croire à ce qu'ils racontent.*

« *Mes amis et mes frères, si vous entendez quelqu'un*
« *lancer de semblables nouvelles, saisissez-vous de lui et*
« *conduisez-le devant le juge qui le punira sévèrement.*
« *En agissant ainsi vous débarrasserez notre ville de men-*
« *teurs.*

* * *

« *C'est pour vous dire de ne pas croire à des nouvelles* [illegible]

On ne peut nier néanmoins que des conceptions parallèles s'accusent, que des points de vue différent et s'opposent quelquefois au sein du Conseil d'Empire où la libre discussion est une règle constitutionnelle toujours admise et strictement respectée. Mais depuis que le régime actuel a été institué, on citera difficilement un seul cas où des divergences s'étant manifestées, l'accord ne soit finalement intervenu dans l'intérêt supérieur de l'Ethiopie.

Au reste, on ne peut contester que l'Empire Ethiopien commence une évolution dont les symptômes nombreux ont été notés avec beaucoup d'exactitude par M. Boucoiran, consul de France, dans son rapport du mois de juin 1918 :

« Enfin, écrit M. Boucoiran, parmi les symptômes les « plus significatifs, prouvant que les élites de ces popu « lations ont un certain sens du progrès, on peut signaler « le fait qu'au nombre des revendications récentes formu « lées par les groupes de soldats et de paysans réunis en « comices à Addis-Abeba, figurent la suppression du cumul « des emplois, l'attribution d'un traitement aux chefs des « principales administrations et l'interdiction de spéculer « sur les denrées de première nécessité, même l'organisa « tion de l'instruction gratuite. On est allé jusqu'à repro « cher au Ministre de l'Agriculture de n'avoir pas su « prendre les mesures qui auraient permis aux paysans « abyssins de se livrer à une culture intensive des céréales « et les auraient mis ainsi en état de profiter d'un négoce « très rémunérateur [illegible] »

L'Europe doit faire confiance à S. A. Ras Taffari à qui incombe la tâche extrêmement délicate de prévoir et de régler cette évolution. La principale ambition du Régent est, en effet, de conduire l'œuvre de l'Empereur Ménélik II aux fins civilisatrices que ce grand Souverain avait entrevues. Son programme — qu'il m'a, plusieurs fois, exposé personnellement avec une lucidité et une compréhension de l'aménagement et des exigences de la vie moderne qui m'ont profondément impressionné — comporte l'organisation progressive de l'Empire par l'adaptation rationnelle à ses mœurs, à ses coutumes, des méthodes de gouvernement et d'administration qui se sont affirmées les plus efficaces.

Je ne surprendrai personne parmi ceux qui connaissent sa fine intelligence si documentée, en écrivant ici qu'il n'ignore rien des doctrines coloniales des puissances européennes, ni aucune des grandes réformes accomplies par elles dans leurs protectorats et possessions d'outre mer qu'il suit avec beaucoup d'attention toutes les manifestations de l'activité politique et économique dont l'Afrique et l'Asie sont les théâtres souvent trépidants.

Mais il ne saurait être question d'innovations hardies, mises hâtivement en pratique. L'Ethiopie est un pays très traditionnaliste et fortement hiérarchisé. Une évolution précipitée ne pourrait que fausser l'armature que les siècles ont forgée et qui a encadré jusqu'ici sa vie politique et son organisation sociale. Il faut laisser au temps le soin de continuer son œuvre et à S. A. Ras Taffari les moyens d'accélérer le rythme de son action.

Un simple regard impartial promené sur l'Ethiopie actuelle suffit à faire apparaître le caractère erroné des accusations portées contre elle. Pas un seul des progrès accomplis sous le règne fécond de l'Empereur Ménélik n'a connu de régression. Et si leur développement s'est quelquefois et momentanément trouvé entravé, la faute n'en est pas complètement imputable au Gouvernement Ethiopien.

Une initiative de S. A. Ras Taffari montrera nettement qu'il est ferme et clairvoyant dans le dessein d'orienter son pays dans les voies du progrès. Il y a actuellement en Europe et en Égypte dans les lycées et les facultés plusieurs jeunes Ethiopiens, choisis parmi les mieux doués, qui poursuivent des études supérieures et s'initient à la vie européenne. C'est dans la pépinière, ainsi créée, que le Régent trouvera les cadres qui lui seront indispensables dans peu d'années.

La mise en valeur économique de l'Empire a également retenu l'attention de S. A. Ras Taffari. J'ai eu à ce sujet avec le Régent des conversations très intéressantes qui m'ont montré la qualité de son esprit pratique. Il est de fait que depuis son avènement, des concessions ont été attribuées qui répondent à sa volonté d'amorcer le plus rapidement possible l'exploitation industrielle des richesses de l'Empire. Ce n'est pas sa faute si certaines lourdes erreurs ont été commises — qui sont d'ailleurs aisément réparables — et si les circonstances actuelles se prêtent mal à la réunion des capitaux très importants nécessaires à une œuvre de cette envergure.

***

Mais d'autres ont dit que si ces intentions et ces projets étaient bien réels et sincères, le Régent manquait d'autorité pour les faire admettre.

J'ai reproduit à dessein le passage de l'article de M. René Pinon, qu'on a pu lire plus haut. On a vu qu'il considérait — d'ailleurs avec beaucoup de raison — le fait par le Ras Makonnen d'avoir brisé la sédition du Ras Mangacha comme le signe d'un ordre stable que des événements de cette nature ne sauraient troubler.

La situation ainsi dénouée en 1899 par le Ras Makonnen vient de se reproduire dans des conditions beaucoup plus graves. On sait que Lidj Yassou après sa défaite gagna le désert. Il devait trouver asile quelques mois plus tard dans la province du Tigré, qui autrefois, et pendant quelques années, a exercé la suprématie. Le prince déchu devenait ainsi une sorte de centre de cristallisation de tous les mécontentements qu'un gouvernement résolu, actif et réformateur est toujours certain de produire. Des intrigues se nouaient qui, en se développant, risquaient non pas d'abattre le gouvernement légitime actuel, mais de créer un état de perturbation des plus

(1) Supplément à *l'Afrique Française* de novembre 1918. « La situation économique de l'Ethiopie, 1917-1918 » par M. Boucoiran.

fâcheux pour la tranquillité de l'Ethiopie et la sécurité de ses voisins. Il importait de mettre fin à cette menace. Mais la difficulté était de résoudre *pacifiquement* cette grave crise — la plus grave qui se soit produite en Ethiopie dans la période contemporaine.

Nous sommes obligés de dire que pendant que S. A. Ras Taffari s'y appliquait, des informations étaient publiées en Europe, susceptibles d'énerver son action et d'inquiéter la confiance du peuple éthiopien. Car il serait puéril de croire que le Gouvernement d'Addis Abeba n'est pas exactement renseigné sur tout ce qu'on publie à l'étranger le concernant. Son service de documentation pour être discret ne manque pas de vigilance. Nous ne citerons que deux des publications auxquelles nous venons de faire allusion.

Le 7 mai 1921, la *Tribuna* (de Rome) insérait sous la signature d'Eritreo — qui masque, paraît-il, une personnalité administrative éminente de la colonie italienne de l'Erythrée — une correspondance datée d'Asmara où on pouvait lire ceci :

« fier voit, en rendant le trône à son légitime prétendant, « une bonne occasion d'assouvir sa longue haine contre le « Choa. L'inimitié entre les deux provinces peuplées de « gens de civilisation et d'origine différentes remonte aux « époques les plus reculées ainsi qu'en font foi les nombreux conflits enregistrés par l'histoire Abyssine; la véritable cause se perd dans les temps; mais aujourd'hui c'est « certainement la sympathie du Tigré pour le descendant « de la dynastie de Salomon qui se heurte contre le Choa, « solide soutien de *l'usurpateur actuel* (S. A. Ras Taffari).

« Lidj Yasson a su depuis longtemps se faire dans le Tigre « une habile propagande; la parenté et l'amitié du Ras « Seioum, sa jeune et belle figure, ses origines, lui attirèrent rapidement la popularité. En même temps, il était « en quelque sorte d'accord avec les vues ambitieuses du Ras désireux de consolider l'importance de sa province qui joua, à travers les siècles, un rôle prépondérant dans toutes les affaires politiques. »



UNE VUE D'ADDIS ABEBA

Au mois de juin, c'était le *Daily Express* qui annonçait que la situation serait troublée à tel point par l'action du Ras Taffari, que les Alliés songeraient à rétablir Yassou. Je dois à la vérité de dire que cette nouvelle ayant été insérée, avec l'indication de sa source anglaise, dans de nombreux journaux italiens, M. Piacentini, Ministre d'Italie en Ethiopie, — que j'ai eu le plaisir de rencontrer à Addis Abeba en 1920 — de passage à Rome a fait à la presse la déclaration suivante :

« Pour moi, je considère que la note du journal anglais « ne repose sur aucun fondement. *Il faudrait admettre que*

Un fils de Lidj Yasson (petit-fils de Menelik) qui « régna quelque temps en Abyssinie et fut détrôné à la suite « de diverses circonstances politiques, passionne aujourd'hui les esprits dans le Tigré dont le peuple généreux et

« *C'est pour vous dire de ne pas croire à des nouvelles* « *pareilles que je vous ai appelés.* »

On ne peut nier néanmoins que des conceptions parallèles s'accusent, que des points de vue diffèrent et s'opposent quelquefois au sein du Conseil d'Empire où la libre discussion est une règle constitutionnelle toujours admise et strictement respectée. Mais depuis que le régime actuel a été institué, on citera difficilement un seul cas où des divergences s'étant manifestées, l'accord ne soit finalement intervenu dans l'intérêt supérieur de l'Ethiopie.

Au reste, on ne peut contester que l'Empire Ethiopien commence une évolution dont les symptômes nombreux ont été notés avec beaucoup d'exactitude par M. Boucoiran, consul de France, dans son rapport du mois de juin 1918 :

« Enfin, écrit M. Boucoiran, parmi les symptômes les « plus significatifs, prouvant que les élites de ces popu « lations ont un certain sens du progrès, on peut signaler « le fait qu'au nombre des revendications récentes formu « lées par les groupes de soldats et de paysans réunis en « comices à Addis-Abeba, figurent la suppression du cumul « des emplois, l'attribution d'un traitement aux chefs des « principales administrations et l'interdiction de spéculer « sur les denrées de première nécessité, même l'organisa « tion de l'instruction gratuite. On est allé jusqu'à repro « cher au Ministre de l'Agriculture de n'avoir pas su « prendre les mesures qui auraient permis aux paysans « abyssins de se livrer à une culture intensive des céréales « et les auraient mis ainsi en état de profiter d'un négoce « très rémunérateur. [1] »

L'Europe doit faire confiance à S. A. Ras Taffari à qui incombe la tâche extrêmement délicate de prévoir et de régler cette évolution. La principale ambition du Régent est, en effet, de conduire l'œuvre de l'Empereur Ménélik II aux fins civilisatrices que ce grand Souverain avait entrevues. Son programme — qu'il m'a, plusieurs fois, exposé personnellement avec une lucidité et une compréhension de l'aménagement et des exigences de la vie moderne qui m'ont profondément impressionné — comporte l'organisation progressive de l'Empire par l'adaptation rationnelle à ses mœurs, à ses coutumes, des méthodes de gouvernement et d'administration qui se sont affirmées les plus efficaces.

Je ne surprendrai personne parmi ceux qui connaissent sa fine intelligence si documentée, en écrivant ici qu'il n'ignore rien des doctrines coloniales des puissances européennes, ni aucune des grandes réformes accomplies par elles dans leurs protectorats et possessions d'outre-mer; qu'il suit avec beaucoup d'attention toutes les manifestations de l'activité politique et économique dont l'Afrique et l'Asie sont les théâtres souvent trépidants.

Mais il ne saurait être question d'innovations hardies, mises hâtivement en pratique. L'Ethiopie est un pays très traditionnaliste et fortement hiérarchisé. Une évolution précipitée ne pourrait que fausser l'armature que les siècles ont forgée et qui a encadré jusqu'ici sa vie politique et son organisation sociale. Il faut laisser au temps le soin de continuer son œuvre et à S. A. Ras Taffari les moyens d'accélérer le rythme de son action.

Un simple regard impartial promené sur l'Ethiopie actuelle suffit à faire apparaître le caractère erroné des accusations portées contre elle. Pas un seul des progrès accomplis sous le règne fécond de l'Empereur Ménélik n'a connu de régression. Et si leur développement s'est quelquefois et momentanément trouvé entravé, la faute n'en est pas complètement imputable au Gouvernement Ethiopien.

Une initiative de S. A. Ras Taffari montrera nettement qu'il est ferme et clairvoyant dans le dessein d'orienter son pays dans les voies du progrès. Il y a actuellement en Europe et en Egypte dans les lycées et les facultés plusieurs jeunes Ethiopiens, choisis parmi les mieux doués, qui poursuivent des études supérieures et s'initient à la vie européenne. C'est dans la pépinière, ainsi créée, que le Régent trouvera les cadres qui lui seront indispensables dans peu d'années.

La mise en valeur économique de l'Empire a également retenu l'attention de S. A. Ras Taffari. J'ai eu à ce sujet avec le Régent des conversations très intéressantes qui m'ont montré la qualité de son esprit pratique. Il est de fait que depuis son avènement, des concessions ont été attribuées qui répondent à sa volonté d'amorcer le plus rapidement possible l'exploitation industrielle des richesses de l'Empire. Ce n'est pas sa faute si certaines lourdes erreurs ont été commises — qui sont d'ailleurs aisément réparables — et si les circonstances actuelles se prêtent mal à la réunion des capitaux très importants nécessaires à une œuvre de cette envergure.

***

Mais d'autres ont dit que si ces intentions et ces projets étaient bien réels et sincères, le Régent manquait d'autorité pour les faire admettre.

J'ai reproduit à dessein le passage de l'article de M. René Pinon, qu'on a pu lire plus haut. On a vu qu'il considérait — d'ailleurs avec beaucoup de raison — le fait par le Ras Makonnen d'avoir brisé la sédition du Ras Mangacha comme le signe d'un ordre stable que des événements de cette nature ne sauraient troubler.

La situation ainsi dénouée en 1899 par le Ras Makonnen vient de se reproduire dans des conditions beaucoup plus graves. On sait que Lidj Yassou après sa défaite gagna le désert. Il devait trouver asile quelques mois plus tard dans la province du Tigré, qui autrefois, et pendant quelques années, a exercé la suprématie. Le prince déchu devenait ainsi une sorte de centre de cristallisation de tous les mécontentements qu'un gouvernement résolu, actif et réformateur est toujours certain de produire. Des intrigues se nouaient qui, en se développant, risquaient non pas d'abattre le gouvernement légitime actuel, mais de créer un état de perturbation des plus

[1] Supplément à *l'Afrique Française* de novembre 1918 : « La situation économique de l'Ethiopie, 1913-1917 », par M. Boucoiran.

fâcheux pour la tranquillité de l'Éthiopie et la sécurité de ses voisins. Il importait de mettre fin à cette menace. Mais la difficulté était de résoudre *pacifiquement* cette grave crise — la plus grave qui se soit produite en Ethiopie dans la période contemporaine.

Nous sommes obligés de dire que pendant que S. A. Ras Taffari s'y appliquait, des informations étaient publiées en Europe, susceptibles d'énerver son action et d'inquiéter la confiance du peuple éthiopien. Car il serait puéril de croire que le Gouvernement d'Addis Abeba n'est pas exactement renseigné sur tout ce qu'on publie à l'étranger le concernant. Son service de documentation pour être discret ne manque pas de vigilance. Nous ne citerons que deux des publications auxquelles nous venons de faire allusion.

Le 7 mai 1921, la *Tribuna* (de Rome) insérait sous la signature d'Eritreo — qui masque, paraît-il, une personnalité administrative éminente de la colonie italienne de l'Erythrée — une correspondance datée d'Asmara où on pouvait lire ceci :

« La figure de Lidj Yassou, petit-fils de Ménélik, qui « régna quelque temps en Abyssinie et fut détrôné à la suite « de diverses circonstances politiques, passionne aujourd'hui les esprits dans le Tigré dont le peuple généreux et « fier voit, en rendant le trône à son légitime prétendant, « une bonne occasion d'assouvir sa longue haine contre le « Choa. L'inimitié entre les deux provinces peuplées de « gens de civilisation et d'origine différentes remonte aux « époques les plus reculées ainsi qu'en font foi les nombreux conflits enregistrés par l'histoire Abyssine; la véritable cause se perd dans les temps; mais aujourd'hui c'est « certainement la sympathie du Tigré pour le descendant « de la dynastie de Salomon qui se heurte contre le Choa, « solide soutien de *l'usurpateur actuel* (S. A. Ras Taffari). « Lidj Yassou a su depuis longtemps se faire dans le Tigre une habile propagande; la parenté et l'amitié du Ras Seioum, sa jeune et belle figure, ses origines, lui attirèrent rapidement la popularité. En même temps, il était « en quelque sorte d'accord avec les vues ambitieuses du « Ras désireux de consolider l'importance de sa province « qui joua, à travers les siècles, un rôle prépondérant dans « toutes les affaires politiques. »



UNE VUE D'ADDIS ABEBA

Au mois de juin, c'était le *Daily Express* qui annonçait que la situation serait troublée à tel point par l'action du Ras Taffari, que les Alliés songeraient à rétablir Yasson. Je dois à la vérité de dire que cette nouvelle ayant été insérée, avec l'indication de sa source anglaise, dans de nombreux journaux italiens, M. Piacentini, Ministre d'Italie en Ethiopie, — que j'ai eu le plaisir de rencontrer à Addis-Abeba en 1920 — de passage à Rome a fait à la presse la déclaration suivante :

« Pour moi, je considère que la note du journal anglais « ne repose sur aucun fondement. *Il faudrait admettre que*

« *l'Angleterre serait obligée de coopérer à rétablir l'ex-*
« *Négus germanophile et à enlever le pouvoir au chef du*
« *gouvernement actuel, Ras Taffari* (1)... »

Il n'en restait pas moins, aux yeux de S. A. Ras Taffari, que son action pouvait être contrariée par certaines puissances européennes voisines de l'Ethiopie, et, aux yeux de Lidj Yassou que sa résistance avait des chances de trouver appui auprès de ces mêmes gouvernements. Et pour tous les Ethiopiens ces informations et ces menaces apparaissaient comme des tentatives d'immixtion dans la politique intérieure de leur pays — tentatives qu'ils ont toujours considérées, avec raison, comme absolument intolérables.

Je n'ai pas le souvenir que les événements qui suivirent furent exposés en France aussi complètement que leur importance le méritait. Pour ma part, j'indiquerai seulement l'opinion d'un Ethiopien de haute distinction et fort estimé de tous ses compatriotes. Il m'écrivit ceci :

« On s'accorde à dire que la levée d'hommes effectuée
« par S. A. Ras Taffari dépasse de beaucoup en importance
« toutes celles opérées par Ménélik II lui-même. L'opinion
« générale du pays et des Européens sensés est que le
« Régent a fait preuve dans cette délicate campagne de
« qualités d'énergie et de prudence hors pair et en même
« temps d'un savoir-faire prodigieux, tellement qu'on doit
« désormais le considérer comme maître incontesté de la
« situation et dominant l'avenir. »

Je pourrais faire avec l'abondante documentation que je détiens un récit très détaillé de toutes ces conjonctures historiques. Mais pour bien souligner le caractère impartial de cet article, j'emprunterai la relation du succès de S. A. Ras Taffari à la *Tribuna* (de Rome) du 27 août 1921. C'est une correspondance datée d'Asmara et signée *Eritreo*, — le même qui au mois de mai précédent avait apprécié la situation dans les termes que l'on sait. En voici les extraits principaux :

« Les tentatives faites pour rétablir sur le trône de la
« millénaire et conservatrice Ethiopie, le petit-fils de
« Ménélik, légitime descendant (2) de la dynastie de Salo-
« mon, a échoué devant l'énergie dont le Gouvernement
« Central a fait preuve pour réprimer un mouvement qui,
« des vastes territoires du Tigré, semblait devoir s'étendre
« aux provinces environnantes. »

.....

« La fatalité d'une lente évolution a créé dans l'esprit
« abyssin une conscience nouvelle, reconnaissante à toute
« formule de gouvernement qui ne s'écartant pas des lois
« traditionnelles permette une existence pacifique et éloi-
« gnée des guerres intestines, sans autre effet que de diviser
« les populations et n'atteindre aucun résultat concret,
« aucune réforme tangible.

« Le mouvement en faveur de Lidj Yassou, qui resta
« limité au seul Tigré et qui rencontre dans le Tigré même
« de la résistance de la part de certaines provinces demeu-
« rées fidèles au gouvernement central, est une preuve
« manifeste de ce nouvel état de choses qui se trouve encore
« mis en évidence par l'indifférence avec laquelle il fut
« accueilli dans d'autres régions et l'opposition qu'il
« trouve dans le Choa et qui pouvait engendrer la guerre.

« Peut-être le Chef du Tigré chercha-t-il à exploiter habi-
« lement le prétexte qu'on lui offrait pour essayer de
« retrouver l'influence exercée par ses prédécesseurs dans
« les affaires de l'Etat, en se servant de la haine séculaire
« qui sépare les populations du Tigré et celles du Choa ?
« C'est probable. Les fières nations voisines de notre colonie,
« qui elle-même est animée d'un esprit belliqueux se sou-
« venant des fautes du passé, pouvaient constituer une
« arme formidable entre les mains du Ras. Celui-ci trouvait
« le moment opportun d'appuyer le mouvement en faveur
« de Lidj Yassou dont l'avènement au trône pouvait éven-
« tuellement rétablir et consolider la puissance du Tigré
« vis-à-vis de son adversaire le Choa et lui permettre d'at-
« teindre la réalisation de ses aspirations séculaires.

« La parenté du petit-fils de Ménélik avec le chef du
« Tigré fournissait à l'esprit de solidarité jamais démenti
« de l'âme abyssine une raison plausible en faveur de l'in-
« tervention et rehaussait de plus d'éclat l'action du Ras,
« en lui donnant toutes les apparences de se dévouer au
« service d'une noble cause.

« Le rêve si habilement échafaudé s'est écroulé. Alors
« que les armées du Choa et du Tigré étaient sur le point
« d'entrer en conflit, un accord intervint entre le Gouver-
« nement Central et le Ras qui rétablit les anciennes con-
« ditions. Lidj Yassou arrêté et suivi d'une nombreuse es-
« corte reprend le chemin de sa terre natale du Choa, après
« une popularité éphémère et rentre dans l'ombre qui
« l'enveloppait; peut-être sa figure va-t-elle lentement dis-
« paraître de la scène politique de l'Empire qui, dans les
« difficiles périodes de son évolution, n'a pas rompu avec
« son antique habitude d'éliminer à jamais quiconque
« cherche à troubler sa marche régulière.

« La guerre, malgré que l'Agamé répugnât d'y parti-
« ciper à la limite du Tigré, menaçait de bouleverser d'un
« moment à l'autre les belles provinces de l'Ethiopie sep-
« tentrionale. L'ordre de Chitet battu et répété dans tout
« le pays avait massé autour du Ras du Tigré les forces de
« la région, cependant qu'une armée venue du Choa s'était
« établie dans l'attente des évènements, à proximité du Lac
« Asciangui, sur la route qui conduit à Macalle. Mais
« l'Agamé refusait d'obéir aux ordres du chef du Tigré de
« se mettre en campagne et le Ras perdait ainsi l'appui des
« forces fraîches manifestement rebelles et favorables au
« Gouvernement Central.

« Pendant quelque temps des bruits circulèrent, aussitôt
« démentis, que les hostilités étaient engagées; les deux
« armées en présence demeuraient dans une situation d'at-
« tente réciproque, alors que des négociations de parle-
« mentaires très actives se poursuivaient entre les deux
« camps.

« L'accord commençait à se dessiner au milieu de la
« complète immobilité des troupes, lorsqu'un fait se pro-
« duisit sur la singularité duquel il est inutile de discuter;
« sans lutte, sans tentative de capture, Lidj Yassou venait
« d'être arrêté et livré à l'armée du Choa qui se retirait.

« Il est difficile d'établir comment tout cela s'est passé :
« les faits demeurant enveloppés de l'éternel mystère qui
« caractérise les évènements en Ethiopie et que le temps
« seul saura peut-être éclaircir.

« L'hypothèse la plus probable est que le Ras du Tigré
« a compris l'inutilité de sa tentative lorsqu'il s'est trouvé
« en face d'une armée plus nombreuse que la sienne et
« des guerriers de l'Agamé demeurés fidèles à la politique
« du gouvernement actuel. Peut-être aussi comprit-il qu'il
« n'avait pu faire naître chez les siens, pour la cause de
« Lidj Yassou, l'enthousiasme fanatique qui les aurait ren-
« dus invincibles, et qu'il ne devait plus compter sur l'appui
« sans conditions qu'ils avaient apporté à ses prédécesseurs
« et qui avait valu à ces derniers la gloire de la victoire et
« l'arbitrage dans les affaires de l'Empire.

« A la suite de longs pourparlers, l'accord fut signé :
« peut-être Lidj Yassou fut-il livré par le Ras lui-même aux
« forces du Choa pour éviter la guerre; peut-être l'arres-
« tation fut-elle seulement favorisée afin de justifier aux
« yeux des siens la conduite du Chef du Tigré. *Quoi qu'il*
« *en soit, le danger d'une guerre et de ses graves consé-*
« *quences pour les intérêts européens en Abyssinie se trouve*
« *écarté.* »

Il nous paraît donc difficile d'admettre, de l'avis même de la *Tribuna*, la thèse si vigoureusement exposée par les correspondants de la

(1) *Italie* (de Rome), 3 juin 1921.

(2) S. M. Zaoditou et S. A. Ras Taffari appartiennent, nous l'avons établi d'une manière irrécusable, à la dynastie de Salomon-Saba.

Westminster Gazette que le Gouvernement Ethiopien actuel est sans autorité.

*
* *

D'autre part, ceux qui critiquent si violemment l'œuvre de ce gouvernement semblent perdre de vue qu'il est né en pleine guerre mondiale. Les années 1916-1917 ont été parmi les plus indécises de l'effroyable mêlée. Et cependant comme nous l'avons écrit plus haut, c'est vers l'Entente que, d'un mouvement spontané, s'est porté le peuple éthiopien. On conçoit que dans une période aussi tourmentée, où la vie politique de tous les Etats, belligérants ou non, subissait le contre-coup d'une lutte qui n'a rien épargné; alors qu'en Ethiopie même, les partisans de Lidj Yassou, mâtés par la victoire du Ras Taffari, n'avaient pas renoncé à une revanche qu'ils attendaient du succès des armes allemandes (1); tandis que la présence de Lidj Yassou dans le Tigré constituait une inquiétude et une menace —on conçoit que le gouvernement d'Addis-Abeba préoccupé d'abord d'assurer l'ordre et de se stabiliser n'ait pu, comme il le souhaitait certainement lui-même, reprendre immédiatement et pousser avec vigueur le programme de réformes de l'Empereur Ménélik II (2).

(1) L'Allemagne avait organisé dans tout l'Empire Ethiopien une campagne de propagande dont on n'imagine pas l'activité et les grands moyens d'action.

(2) Nous croyons intéressant d'insérer à cette place une information publiée par la *Tribuna* (de Rome) le 22 novembre 1919, relative à la constitution d'un ministère éthiopien :

« L'African Word, a reçu d'un de ses correspondants de retour « d'Abyssinie, des renseignements sur la situation de cet Empire.

« Cette situation est meilleure que celle des années précédentes. « La récente création d'un cabinet — qui signifie l'abandon « complet du régime personnel du Régent, et qui existait depuis « plus d'une année — a été accueillie avec plaisir et jusqu'ici « satisfait tout le monde. La situation commerciale s'améliore « également.

« Au sujet de la nomination d'un nouveau cabinet par le « Régent, l'Agence Reuter donnait récemment les renseignements « suivants :

« Un Cabinet fut constitué pour la première fois en 1907 « par l'Empereur Menelik, qui nomma un certain nombre de « ministres. Ce système d'administration fut continué jusqu'à « la fin de l'année dernière. A ce moment le mécontentement « populaire conduisit à de grandes manifestations à la suite des- « quelles dix ministres furent accusés de corruption, et de ne « rien faire, sans recevoir des présents. Leur changement fut « demandé. Ces plaintes firent l'objet d'une enquête, et en plu- « sieurs cas elles se trouvèrent justifiées.

« Le Régent profita de l'occasion offerte par le mécontentement « populaire, et tous les ministres, sauf ceux de la guerre et de la « justice furent licenciés et renvoyés dans leurs provinces. Depuis « ce moment, c'est-à-dire depuis plus d'un an, il n'y eut plus « de cabinet.

« L'administration fut concentrée sous l'autorité du Régent « qui pensait pouvoir faire tout par lui-même. Mais cela était « impossible. Peu de choses étaient faites et les affaires publiques « s'accumulaient.

« Le 5 août fut constitué un nouveau cabinet ainsi composé : « Dedjazmatch Katama, ministre de l'Intérieur, Dedjazmatch « Walde Gabriel, ministre du Palais, Ato Walde Mascal, sceau « privé, Dedjazmatch Apte Mariam, ministre des Finances, Fito- « rari Apte Giorgis, ministre de la Guerre, Alaka Stephano, mi- « nistre de la Justice.

« Ces deux derniers ministres sont ceux qui conservèrent leur « charge pendant la période sans cabinet. Le Dedjazmatch Walde « Gabriel a été le chef de la mission envoyée en France, d'où il « est revenu récemment. Les ministres des Affaires étrangères, « des Travaux publics, de l'Instruction, des Postes et Télégraphes « n'ont pas encore été nommés.

« *Une proclamation a été publiée défendant aux ministres* « *l'acceptation de présents, sous peine d'être renvoyés.* »

Voilà une proclamation que les auteurs des articles de la *Westminster Gazette* n'ont certainement pas lue.

Depuis l'armistice, l'envoi de missions officielles auprès des puissances de l'Entente n'a fait que confirmer les sentiments de S. M. l'Impératrice Zaoditou et de S. A. Ras Taffari à l'égard des puissances alliées, de même que les impressions rapportées à Addis-Abeba par ces envoyés ont fortifié le Régent dans ses meilleures résolutions. Malheureusement, comme nous l'avons déjà dit, la terrible crise économique qui étreint le monde, et dont les répercussions sont profondes en Ethiopie, est venue ajourner l'exécution de projets importants dont la réalisation était susceptible des plus heureux effets.

On ne peut donc pas, sans injustice, exciper de cette situation pour accuser l'Ethiopie actuelle d'un retour à la barbarie. Quand on envisage les faits, en simple équité, que voit-on? On constate que ni la mort de Ménélik II, ni le gouvernement de Yassou, ni la révolution de 1916, ni l'avénement de S. M. l'Impératrice Zaoditou et de S. A. Ras Taffari — on constate, dis-je, que tous ces graves événements n'ont atteint en rien le principe de *continuité*. Aucun des engagements pris du temps de Ménélik II ou de Lidj Yassou n'a été contesté par les régnants actuels. Et c'est bien la preuve qu'on peut conclure avec ce pays des pactes durables.

L'Ethiopie a d'ailleurs pleinement conscience de s'être toujours efforcée de satisfaire — *dans la mesure compatible avec sa souveraineté* — les demandes des puissances européennes désireuses de créer des intérêts et de les développer dans les limites de ses territoires. Tous les traités politiques et commerciaux qu'elle a conclus avec les Etats européens depuis le jour où elle est née à la vie internationale, attestent devant l'Histoire le caractère constamment loyal de tous ses actes.

II

Aux préoccupations d'ordre intérieur que nous venons d'exposer — et qui semblent avoir été définitivement dissipées par la capture et l'internement de Lidj Yassou — s'ajoutent pour le nouveau gouvernement éthiopien des soucis extérieurs du caractère le plus grave. Car dans le même temps que S.A. Ras Taffari doit travailler à corriger les erreurs de l'administration précédente, — œuvre assez lourde et assez délicate pour absorber tout le labeur et toute l'activité d'un homme d'Etat dans la première période de son investiture — il lui faut réserver une grande part de son attention à de menaçantes revendications publiquement émises, visant la souveraineté de son Gouvernement et l'intégrité de ses territoires.

Comme l'a fort bien noté un Français érudit, dans un livre intitulé *L'Afrique et la Paix de Versailles* (1), l'Ethiopie offre pour la politique africaine du présent, et surtout de l'avenir, un très grand intérêt. Toutefois les questions soulevées ne se présentent pas quand il s'agit de cet Em-

(1) Bernard-Grasset, éditeur, Paris 1921.

pire « sur le même plan que les questions pro-
« prement coloniales ». Elles opposent « non des
« puissances européennes colonisatrices entre
« elles, mais des *nations ayant déjà évolué* à
« l'emprise européenne. »

« Elles ne sont point des questions coloniales, *mais des questions nationales.* »

A la vérité les deux oppositions ayant le caractère indiqué ci-dessus se manifestent en Ethiopie : d'une part, rivalité des puissances européennes entre elles — surtout entre celles qui rêvent d'y installer leur hégémonie; d'autre part, résistance du gouvernement et du peuple éthiopien à ces tentatives si redoutables pour leur libre avenir.

Nous avons la ferme résolution de ne pas écrire un seul mot qui puisse être interprété comme l'expression d'un sentiment inamical à l'égard de l'Angleterre et de l'Italie. Mais étant conduit par des circonstances que nous n'avons pas provoquées, à évoquer objectivement les différents aspects du problème éthiopien, il nous est impossible d'éliminer aucun des facteurs qui le conditionnent.

Disons d'abord que S. A. Ras Taffari dirige la politique extérieure de son pays avec une compétence précise et une rare sagacité. Un principe le domine — comme il avait dominé Ménélik II — la nécessité pour l'Ethiopie de vivre en loyale amitié avec les puissances européennes installées sur les frontières de l'Empire. Nous trouvons sur ce point un témoignage très net dans *l'Italie* (de Rome) qui a écrit à la date du 30 mai 1919 qu'on pouvait affirmer que le « Gouver-
« nement éthiopien actuel qui s'est élevé en
« s'appuyant sur l'Entente ne pouvait être défa-
« vorable à l'Italie. »

***

Ces intentions franchement amicales de l'Ethiopie rendent ses dirigeants particulièrement sensibles à toutes les manifestations de l'opinion européenne touchant le sort de l'Empire. C'est pourquoi l'exposé du programme colonial élaboré au lendemain de l'entrée en guerre de l'Italie a provoqué une si profonde émotion dans tous les milieux éthiopiens. *L'Afrique Française* a publié sur ce sujet des articles remarquables de M. Camille Fidel (1), mais nous ne croyons pas inutile de rappeler ici sur quels points primordiaux le programme colonial italien devait inquiéter et inquiète encore l'Ethiopie.

La situation de l'Empire Ethiopien à l'égard de l'Italie résulte nettement du traité de paix de 1896. Par ce document se trouve définitivement annulé le traité conclu à Outchalli, le 2 mai 1889, ainsi que de ses annexes — traité que l'Italie avait interprété comme instituant une sorte de protectorat à son profit. D'autre part, l'article 3 de l'acte du 26 octobre 1896 précise que l' « Italie reconnaît l'indépendance absolue et sans réserve de l'Empire Ethiopien comme état souverain et indépendant ». Voilà au point de vue politique. Nous ajouterons que la convention tripartite du 13 décembre 1906 qui lie l'Angleterre, l'Italie et la France reconnaît l'indépendance de l'Ethiopie et la place sous la garantie des trois puissances.

Dans le domaine économique, un traité de commerce et d'amitié est intervenu entre l'Italie et l'Ethiopie. Il a été signé à Addis-Abeba le 21 juillet 1906 et a été ratifié par le roi d'Italie le 8 octobre de la même année.

En ce qui concerne les limites territoriales, elles ont été fixées par une série d'accords : du 10 juillet 1900, relatif à la frontière entre l'Ethiopie et l'Erythrée (et sa note annexe du 15 mai 1902 également signée par l'Angleterre car elle visait la frontière entre le Soudan et l'Erythrée), du 16 mai 1908 pour la délimitation du Benadir; du 16 mai 1908 (avec son acte additionnel) pour la délimitation de l'Erythrée.

Il s'agit là d'actes diplomatiques réguliers et bilatéraux ne pouvant être modifiés que par la *violence* ou en plein accord par les deux parties.

Or, bien avant l'armistice et plus particulièrement depuis 1917, nous avons vu se manifester dans des milieux italiens autorisés toute une série de revendications et de combinaisons qui auraient eu pour résultat de modifier profondément le statut existant. Dans la presse italienne, on désignait l'Ethiopie comme le « *grand malade de l'Afrique Orientale* », comme un « Etat barbare primitif » dont la constitution est telle que l'on peut toujours prévoir son écroulement qui serait un « avantage pour la civilisation et la paix » (1). Et l'on préconisait, pour ce grand malade une médication radicale qui devait consister dans la restauration du protectorat, complétée par la cession à l'Italie de la Côte française des Somalis, du chemin de fer franco-éthiopien et du Somaliland. Les plus modérés se contentaient de la cession de notre Côte des Somalis et du Somaliland, avec l'annexion de l'est éthiopien; l'ouest-éthiopien revenant à l'Angleterre comme arrière pays du Soudan et la France étant purement et simplement exclue. Les uns et les autres, on se le rappelle, fondaient leurs revendications sur l'article 13 de l'accord signé à Londres le 26 avril 1915 qui a précédé l'entrée en guerre de l'Italie. Le texte de cet accord demeuré secret jusqu'à la révolution russe — comportait un engagement de la France et de l'Angleterre d'accorder à l'Italie certaines compensations territoriales en Afrique dans le cas où la France et l'Angleterre annexeraient les vastes domaines coloniaux de l'Allemagne.

Mais en excipant de l'article 13 de l'accord du 26 avril 1915 pour réclamer la totalité de la Côte Française des Somalis, ainsi que la cession

(1) *Juillet-août* 1918 : *Le Congrès colonial de Naples; septembre-octobre* 1918 : *Le problème colonial italien;* janvier-février 1919 : *Le problème colonial italien et l'alliance italo-française.*
Juillet-août 1919 : *Les possessions italiennes d'Afrique.*

(1) *Nuova Antologia*, Rome, 16 juillet 1920.

du chemin de fer franco-éthiopien les coloniaux italiens attribuaient à cette stipulation une portée qu'elle n'avait jamais eue.

A aucun moment la France n'avait même laissé entrevoir qu'une pareille combinaison pût être un jour réalisée. Au contraire, le Gouvernement français sollicité par le Gouvernement italien s'était toujours refusé à formuler aucune promesse et prenait la précaution de préciser, *avant la signature de l'accord de Londres* la nature des compensations territoriales qu'il lui serait possible d'accorder à l'Italie en Afrique. M. Tittoni alors Ministre des Affaires Etrangères a dû reconnaître que jamais la France n'avait voulu promettre à son pays la Côte des Somalis et le chemin de fer franco-éthiopien.

*
* *

Pour l'intelligence de cet exposé nous croyons devoir reproduire le texte même de ce passage du discours de M. Tittoni :

« J'en arrive maintenant aux questions coloniales et « spécialement aux compensations à nous promises par « l'art. 13 du Pacte de Londres pour l'attribution éven- « tuelle des colonies allemandes à la France et à l'Angle- « terre. La négociation pour l'application de cet article « n'est pas encore terminée. Mais pourtant nous avons « conclu des accords pour son application partielle.

« L'Italie avait demandé à la France comme compen- « sation principale, la cession de Djibouti. La France « crut ne pas devoir céder à cette demande. Déjà en avril « 1915, lorsque l'Ambassadeur d'Italie présenta à Londres « les propositions pour la participation de l'Italie à la « guerre, la France demandait qu'à l'article 13 qui réglait « les compensations coloniales pour l'Italie, l'on ajoutât « le paragraphe suivant :

« *De ces compensations en tout cas sera exclue la Colonie « française de Obock-Djibouti dont le territoire est trop « petit pour être diminué et la situation sur la route de « l'Indochine et de Madagascar trop importante pour que « l'on consente à une cession.*

« Dans la suite des négociations, l'ambassadeur d'Italie « fut chargé de demander que la France n'insistât pas sur « ce paragraphe, étant donné qu'elle maintenait intégra- « lement *son droit de refuser Djibouti. A quoi la France « donna son assentiment.*

« Mais après l'exclusion de notre participation à la répar- «tition des colonies allemandes prononcée à la séance de « la Conférence du 7 mai 1916 et après le refus de Djibouti « à la fin d'Avril 1915 il n'était pas facile de trouver la « compensation que la France aurait dû nous donner. »

Les coloniaux italiens ne pouvaient pas davantage s'appuyer sur l'accord de Londres pour revendiquer légitimement un protectorat sur l'Empire éthiopien dont leur gouvernement dans un acte solennel avait reconnu « l'indépendance absolue et sans réserve ».

*
* *

Nous ne reviendrons pas aujourd'hui sur les raisons péremptoires qui font que la France ne pouvait envisager à aucun prix la cession à l'Italie de Djibouti qui est un port d'escale indispensable sur les grandes routes maritimes conduisant à ses colonies d'Extrême-Orient, du Pacifique et de l'Océan Indien. Des Italiens eux-mêmes l'ont déclaré dans des termes qui valent d'être reproduits. C'est M. Luigi Cuffino qui a affirmé dans son très intéressant ouvrage *Nell'Oceano Indiano* : « La situation et l'avenir « du port franco-éthiopien touchent aux inté- « rêts vitaux des Français (1). » Au Congrès colonial de Naples, c'est M. Antonio Annoni, vice-président de la *Société Italiana di Esplorazioni Geographiche et Commerciali* qui a dit que la France « ne voudra pas céder Djibouti qui « est pour elle la porte de pénétration politique « et économique en Abyssinie et dans le Harrar, « régions riches et fertiles, d'un avenir certain « et où elle a su déjà créer d'importants inté- « rêts, spécialement par le chemin de fer, le seul « moyen actuel de communication avec l'exté- « rieur. En outre Djibouti qui est l'unique es- « cale française où l'on puisse faire du charbon « entre Marseille et Madagascar se trouve sur la « route de l'Extrême-Orient (2). »

Il ne pouvait pas être non plus question d'abandonner à l'Italie le chemin de fer qui partant de Djibouti atteint depuis 1915 la capitale de l'Empire, parcourant près de 700 kilomètres en territoire éthiopien. Je me trouvais à Addis-Abeba en 1919 quand y parvint la nouvelle répandue par une agence anglaise, que les plénipotentiaires italiens à la Conférence de la Paix réclamaient officiellement Djibouti. Cette information libellée très tendancieusement, laissait croire que la France était disposée à accéder à cette demande. Je reçus dans la même journée la visite de plusieurs hautes personnalités éthiopiennes qui me traduisirent leur émotion à peu près dans ces termes :

« Ce n'est pas possible, me disaient-ils, la France ne « peut pas nous abandonner, nous ses amis loyaux. « Comment pourrait-elle céder son chemin de fer qu'elle « doit à notre confiance absolue en sa droiture et que nous « avons laissé pénétrer jusqu'au cœur même de notre « pays ? Jamais notre peuple ne voudra admettre cela. »

*
* *

Mais si le seul fait de voir l'Italie chercher à les encercler complètement — à les « sertir » si l'on peut dire — du côté de la mer, devait déjà vivement préoccuper les Ethiopiens, les commentaires dont des Italiens notoires, accompagnaient l'exposé de cette combinaison, étaient de nature à aggraver encore leur inquiétude. Je citerai M. Piazza, rapporteur de l'*Instituto Coloniale Italiano* : « La France nous a enfoncé dans le flanc l'enclave de Djibouti, *pierre sépulcrale posée sur l'exclusivité de notre influence éthiopienne.* »

Je citerai aussi ce passage si suggestif d'un article du Docteur Angelo Nicola : « Bien en-

(1) En 1911, alors que les pangermanistes cherchaient avec cupidité et quelque incohérence la compensation qu'ils devaient finalement obtenir en Afrique équatoriale, l'Allemagne réclama Djibouti, qui, écrivaient le Dr Paul Rorbach et le Dr Zintgraff dans le *Tag* du 5 octobre 1911 « constituerait une précieuse compensation ». (*Voir l'Ethiopie et les convoitises allemandes*, ouvrage déjà cité.)

(2) On lira avec intérêt un excellent article publié par M. Marius Lœblond, sous le titre : *La clef de voûte de l'Equilibre Africain* (*Paris-Midi*, 22 septembre 1916).

tendu, nous ne voulons pas faire une affaire; mais si l'Abyssinie, qu'avec *une obstination digne d'une meilleure cause les coloniaux français nous contestent, doit passer sous la domination italienne*, nous, avec la possession de Djibouti, de Zeïla et de Berbera, ne demandons pas autre chose que de fermer les portes de notre maison! (1). »

« Nous ne devons pas oublier, écrit à son tour, le *Popolo Ramano* (de Rome), du 12 septembre 1921, que ce fut une des principales fautes du gouvernement italien d'avoir laissé échapper les occasions les plus favorables pour rétablir d'une part, *l'état de chose déterminé par le traité d'Outchalli* et pour obtenir, d'autre part, la cession de Djibouti (2). »

Ayant lu ces citations, qui pourrait nier le caractère très légitime des défiances et des inquiétudes de l'Ethiopie, qui, à la suite de certaines oppositions étrangères, ne devait pas siéger à la Conférence de la Paix?

***

Ce n'est pas tout : au « Congrès National Colonial » organisé en 1917 à Naples par la *Societa Africana d'Italia* et où siégèrent de hautes personnalités politiques, militaires et commerciales, le problème éthiopien fut évoqué à peu près dans les mêmes termes et provoqua les mêmes manifestations.

D'autre part, la *Societa Africana d'Italia* émit le 5 janvier 1919, des vœux très explicites, accentuant ceux du Congrès de Naples. Voici ceux qui concernent particulièrement l'Ethiopie :

« 3° Que, en vue du nouvel équilibre africain, les conventions existant entre l'Italie et les puissances limitrophes soient modifiées dans le but :

« *a*) De donner aux protocoles du 9 avril 1891 et du 5 mai 1894 leur réelle efficacité; en garantissant à l'Italie d'une manière exclusive le développement d'une action pacifique, politique et commerciale dans l'empire éthiopien;

« *b*) De donner à la colonie d'Erythrée sa frontière naturelle sur l'Atbara, avec la rétrocession de Kassala et de Tomat;

« *c*) De garantir les rapports économiques séculaires entre l'Erythrée et la côte opposée de la mer Rouge;

« *d*) D'assurer à la Somalie italienne la totalité de son hinterland géographique et économique compris entre le bassin de l'Omo, la chaîne volcanique du Kenia et du Kilimandjaro et la mer;

« *e*) D'assurer par des accords opportuns : 1° La jonction territoriale à l'intérieur, le long de la mer, entre le pays de Danakilo et la Somalie italienne y compris la possession de Djibouti; 2° l'exploitation des débouchés et des routes vers le Harrar. »

De quelque manière qu'on envisageât ce programme (3) il était difficile de ne pas se rendre compte que sa réalisation signifiait la main-mise pas suffire à dissiper cette impression. Car, ce même alinéa visait la mise en vigueur avec « leur réelle efficacité » des protocoles des 9 avril 1891 et du 5 mai 1894; c'est-à-dire la « restauration », par un procédé oblique, du fameux traité d'Outchalli, formellement abrogé par le traité de paix italo-éthiopien de 1896. Par ces protocoles, l'Italie et l'Angleterre, — interprétant abusivement l'acte de Berlin — traçaient, en effet, leurs frontières à travers l'Ethiopie, comme s'il se fût agi d'un désert et s'en partageaient le protectorat : aux Italiens revenaient toute l'Ethiopie avec le Harrar et le Kaffa; aux Anglais la côte complète de l'Italie sur l'Ethiopie. Et les mots « développement d'une action pacifique » insérés dans le premier alinéa de ces vœux ne devaient Zeïla et toute liberté d'agir sur le Nil.

Mais ce qui devait rendre cette revendication encore plus suspecte aux yeux des Ethiopiens, c'est qu'un grand souvenir historique s'y rattache. C'est après la signature de ces protocoles que Ménélik II adressa aux puissances une circulaire dans laquelle il réclamait pour son Empire les limites mêmes qu'il a acquises plus tard et qui encadrent tout le haut plateau. Voici la conclusion de ce document :

« Je n'ai pas l'intention de rester spectateur indifférent « si des puissances lointaines se présentent avec l'idée de « partager l'Afrique, l'Ethiopie, ayant été pendant plus « de quatorze siècles une île de chrétiens au milieu de la « mer des païens.

« Comme le Tout-Puissant a protégé l'Ethiopie jusqu'à « ce jour j'ai la confiance qu'il la protégera et l'agrandira « aussi dans l'avenir. Mais je suis certain qu'il ne partagera « jamais l'Ethiopie en d'autres puissances. »

***

Enfin, en février 1919, la *Societa Italiana di Esplorationi Geographiche et Commerciali* émettait à son tour le vœu suivant :

« La renonciation par la France et l'Angleterre à l'accord « à trois concernant l'Ethiopie et la substitution à ce der- « nier *de la pénétration italienne exclusive avec révision* « *des frontières d'un côté vers Zeïla et Obock, de l'autre* « *vers L'Atbara avec la reprise de Kassala et enfin vers le* « *lac Rodolphe*, de manière à inclure dans la zone italienne « tout le bassin de Juba et de Kisimayou. »

L'accord à trois, c'est la convention tripartite du 13 décembre 1906 qui lie l'Angleterre et l'Italie à la France dans le respect de la souveraineté et de l'intégrité éthiopiennes. Et l'on comprend l'âpre émotion produite à Addis-Abeba par la déclaration de M. Tittoni quand, Ministre des Affaires étrangères il exprima, dans un discours; le souhait que les conversations, sur l'Ethiopie, fussent reprises avec la France et l'Angleterre. On se rappelait au *Guebi* (1) que M. Piazza avait écrit de cet accord qu'il était intervenu entre des intérêts en *croissance* (les intérêts italiens), des intérêts en *décroissance* (les intérêts français) et des intérêts neutres (les intérêts anglais); qu'il était « purement transac-

(1) *Afrique Française*, septembre-octobre 1918.

(2) Je rappellerai ici que dans un vœu émis au mois de novembre 1918 la *Ligue Coloniale Française* s'exprimait ainsi : « que la France ne peut admettre aucune atteinte à l'*indépendance de l'Abyssinie*. »

(3) Un Italien, M. Pietro Silva, l'a jugé en ces termes : « ce programme qui est profondément inspiré par la mentalité impérialiste allemande. »

(1) Palais Impérial.

tionnel, c'est-à-dire *historiquement momentané et susceptible toujours d'être modifié* (1). »

Il n'est cependant pas douteux, comme l'a très exactement écrit M. Ernest Lemonon, que la modification de la convention de 1906 ne soit prévue que dans le cas où l'intégrité de l'Ethiopie ne pourrait pas être maintenue (2).

Pour ce qui touche l'action italienne, voilà donc en présence de quels redoutables desseins, se trouve placé le Gouvernement d'Addis-Abeba. Et ces desseins ont été exposés « non seulement « par les organes coloniaux et nationalistes « mais aussi dans la grande presse, avec l'appui « de nombreux parlementaires et l'approbation « des milieux officiels (3). » On conçoit qu'ils ne puissent être de nature à rassurer complètement l'Ethiopie, car, sur leur trame, il semble bien que se profile l'ombre même de Crispi.

***

Du côté anglais, les appréhensions de l'Ethiopie ont tout lieu d'être aussi graves. La menace est, là, plus directe, et la volonté de l'exécuter plus profonde et certainement mieux armée. Les articles de la *Westminster Gazette* sont à cet égard très symptômatiques. L'évolution du problème égyptien semble d'ailleurs devoir réagir sur la politique des coloniaux anglais à l'égard de l'Empire du Négus. Et c'est, sans aucun doute, cette réaction qu'annonce et que prépare la campagne de presse à laquelle nous assistons et dont la violence nous a vraiment impressionnés.

La question éthiopienne apparaît donc liée — plus que jamais — au sort de l'Egypte, en vertu d'une circonstance géographique inéluctable : le maître du régime des eaux du Nil domine infailliblement l'Egypte. Il tient la clef de sa vie même. Cette situation a déterminé l'Angleterre à exercer une action que nous avons vu déjà se développer dans les fameux protocoles du 9 avril 1891 et du 5 mai 1894 qui lui assuraient « toute liberté d'agir sur le Nil ».

Le *Times*, dans un article du mois de septembre 1897 a traduit la préoccupation, qui, depuis lors, a toujours animé la politique du cabinet de Londres vis-à-vis de l'Ethiopie : « Au-dessus « de Khartoum, écrivait le grand journal de la « Cité, la vallée du Nil tombe bien dans la sphère « d'influence de Ménélik... Jusqu'à quel point « une pareille domination peut-elle devenir ef- « fective? Cela dépend du maintien entre les « mains de Ménélik du pouvoir suprême qu'il « s'est assuré sur l'Abyssinie et des *dispositions* « *comme de la capacité de ceux auxquels ce pou-* « *voir viendrait ensuite à échoir.* » Cette dernière phrase exprime, en termes d'une correction très diplomatique, les idées reprises aujourd'hui et exposées avec tant de désinvolture et de fougue par la *Westminster Gazette*. Car pour ceux qui *savent*, « l'esclavage honteux » « l'anarchie », la « barbarie », etc...; dont se trouve accusé le gouvernement éthiopien actuel, c'est tout simplement le désir pour certains coloniaux anglais de mettre la main — « d'assurer le contrôle », comme ils disent — sur l'ouest éthiopien, sur la source et le cours du Nil bleu. Mais depuis 1897 il s'y ajoute une autre question de grande importance : le chemin de fer du Cap au Caire.

***

En décembre 1913, quelques mois avant la guerre mondiale, ce projet de « contrôle » allait peut-être recevoir un commencement d'exécution. Il s'agissait alors d'une expédition « en vue, disait le « Morning Post », *de faire échec aux procédés malfaisants qui viennent d'Abyssinie* ». Cette expédition devait avoir sa base à Tanfikia, ville située sur le Nil blanc, non loin de Fachoda (aujourd'hui Kodock), et comporter deux colonnes, l'une opérant sa marche par les cours d'eau Sobat et Pibor dans la direction d'Akobo, et l'autre par le Nil blanc dans la direction de Mongalla. Ces deux colonnes auraient effectué ensuite un mouvement convergent sur le plateau de Boma. Toujours d'après le *Morning Post* — qui évidemment tenait ces informations de la meilleure source — les mesures que devaient prendre les autorités britanniques étaient les suivantes : « suppression du transport des armes à travers le Somaliland, surveillance effective de toutes nos frontières avec l'Abyssinie, *établissement de postes d'observation à l'intérieur de l'Abyssinie* pour arrêter les incursions à leur origine même. »

Etablir des postes d'observation *à l'intérieur de l'Ethiopie*, c'est évidemment « mordre » de telle manière sur son territoire que l'occupation en devienne définitive. C'est réaliser ce que souhaitent — et annoncent peut-être — les correspondants de la *Westminster Gazette* qui reprennent et continuent si bien la campagne du *Morning Post*. On remarquera qu'il s'agit toujours de soustraire à la souveraineté éthiopienne les régions voisines du Soudan, qui, par leur hydrographie, sont susceptibles d'influer sur le régime des eaux du Nil.

***

(1) M. Piazza a également écrit de cette convention qu'elle avait été pour la France un *échec*. Il précise que la concession du chemin de fer accordée sous la forme d'un monopole par Ménélik, en 1894, devait conduire le *rail français* jusqu'à Kaffa et au Nil, tandis que par l'article 8 de la Convention de 1906, le Gouvernement français s'engage à s'abstenir de toute intervention en ce qui concerne la concession précédemment accordée au delà d'Addis-Abeba.

Lire également le discours de M. Tittoni, ministre des Affaires étrangères, en réponse aux interpellations sur la question d'Ethiopie (mars 1907). J'en citerai ici ce seul passage :

« La Francia aveva nel 1894 ottenuto la concessione della fer- « rovia da Gibuti al Nilo Bianco, e nel 1904 aveva avuto da « Ménélik l'invito di proseguire la construzione della ferovia da « Diré Daoua ad Addis-Abeba. Tutto cio la Francia avrebbe con- « servato anche senza l'accordo; questo non ha fatto altro che « fermare la Francia ad Addis-Abeba.

(Carlo Rossetti : *Storia Diplomatica della Ethiopa durante il régno di Ménélik II* : page 358).

(2) *La politique coloniale de l'Italie*, par Ernest Lemonon Alcan 1913).

(3) *Le problème colonial et l'alliance italo-française*, par Camille Fidel. (*Afrique française*, janvier-février 1919, p. 30).

Mais, que l'Angleterre peut-elle reprocher à cet égard au gouvernement d'Addis-Abeba? Celui ci n'a-t-il pas admis que les intérêts spéciaux de la Grande-Bretagne, dans cette partie de l'Afrique, devaient être pris en considération? N'a-t-il pas *tout consenti* pour leur assurer les garanties suffisantes?

La situation offre ici beaucoup de ressemblance avec celle que nous avons exposée tout à l'heure concernant l'Italie. Des traités existent, qui, dans tous les domaines, ont établi un statut. A quel moment ont-ils été transgressés par l'Ethiopie? Les accusations si violentes, formulées d'une manière très générale, il est vrai, par la *Westminster Gazette* ont omis de le préciser.

***

En ce qui concerne le régime des eaux du Nil, le traité anglo-éthiopien du 15 mai 1902 est on ne peut plus complet et précis. On a pu dire que les dispositions relativement conciliantes, dont avait fait preuve le Cabinet de Londres, n'étaient pas sans rapport avec l'effort inattendu et les sacrifices que la résistance héroïque des Boers avait imposés à l'Angleterre. Il est de fait, en tout cas, que l'Ethiopie, sans doute en raison de cette circonstance, fut épargnée du choc brutal de l'armée, qui, ayant anéanti les Derviches à Khartoum, était toute prête pour de nouveaux exploits.

Quand on lit les cinq articles du traité de 1902 on voit nettement apparaître l'idée directrice, la préoccupation dominante des négociateurs anglais. Il est visible qu'ils ont voulu s'assurer par un acte engageant formellement l'avenir, le concours des Ethiopiens pour les deux grandes œuvres considérées comme indispensables à la prospérité de l'Egypte et de l'immense Soudan nilotique. Deux clauses spéciales accordent, en effet, aux Anglais :

1° La régularisation des crues du Nil Bleu;

2° Le droit de passage, sur le territoire éthiopien, du grand chemin de fer *impérial* du Cap au Caire.

L'article 3 du traité spécifie qu'aucun travail à travers le Nil Bleu, le lac Tsana et le Sobat, de nature à arrêter le flux des eaux, ne pourra être ni construit, ni autorisé sans le consentement du gouvernement britannique et du gouvernement du Soudan.

Puis, l'article 5 reconnaît à ces mêmes gouvernements le droit de construire une ligne de chemin de fer à travers le territoire éthiopien pour relier le Soudan à l'Ouganda. Tout le traité est donc imprégné de cette volonté de placer entre des mains anglaises ces grands travaux publics qui seront exécutés en pleine Ethiopie au profit exclusif des intérêts de l'Empire Britannique. Un commentateur (1) de ce traité du 15 mai 1902 a écrit qu'il constituait en fait une « *intervention très grave d'une puissance étrangère dans certaines régions de l'Empire du Négus, désormais asservies au contrôle de cette puissance,* en ce qui concerne le service des eaux et des voies ferrées ». Et avec une remarquable clairvoyance, il ajoutait : « Ces concessions consenties par le Négus, sont pleines de promesses pour le développement de l'influence britannique dans l'Afrique du Nord-Est. Il est permis de se demander si les chefs éthiopiens ont bien pesé toutes les conséquences qui peuvent découler de ces clauses très importantes? »

Hélas! l'expérience que ces chefs éthiopiens font, chaque jour, des procédés de l'administration anglaise dans l'enclave de Gambella — elle aussi, une création du traité de 1902 — montre que cette prévision n'était pas tellement pessimiste.

L'Angleterre n'a pas d'ailleurs célé sa satisfaction de la signature de cet instrument diplomatique. Le *Times* écrivait à son sujet, dès 1903 :

« Le traité qui vient d'être conclu par le Gouvernement
« de sa Majesté avec l'Empereur Ménélik, constitue un
« épisode marquant dans l'histoire des relations anglo-
« éthiopiennes et ne peut manquer de contribuer à
« accroître le bien-être des vastes territoires que la Grande-
« Bretagne administre au Soudan conjointement avec
« l'Egypte. Il mérite d'être favorablement accueilli en
« Angleterre... »

Au reste, le traité de 1902 qui n'avait assuré jusqu'ici qu'une « sauvegarde », semble devoir provoquer de la part de l'Angleterre une action qui entre maintenant dans sa première phase. La *Bourse Egyptienne* (du Caire) annonçait en effet, le 29 août 1921, le retour dans cette ville de M. Graham, Géologue, au service du Gouvernement du Soudan, à qui le Ministère des Travaux Publics avait confié la mission de se rendre en Ethiopie et d'étudier sur le lac Tsana, le meilleur emplacement pour la construction d'un réservoir ou plutôt d'un barrage. M. Graham a lui-même déclaré : « J'ai passé dix mois à Tsana. J'ai parcouru le lac Tsana dans tous les sens et j'ai choisi (1) l'emplacement qui convient à la construction du nouveau barrage projeté. Cependant la question demande encore beaucoup d'étude. »

Une information parue dans le *Journal du Caire* du 3 mars 1922, nous ferait croire que les résultats des études de M. Graham n'auraient pas été communiqués, au Gouvernement éthiopien, qu'ils intéressaient cependant au premier chef; car ce journal annonce que le Gouvernement d'Addis-Abeba a fait parvenir au « représentant britannique des remontrances au sujet des projets du gouvernement britannique au lac Tsana ». Si cette difficulté s'est produite, il faut avouer que ce n'est vraiment pas la faute de l'Ethiopie si on manque, à ce point, d'égards envers elle.

Nous croyons savoir, d'autre part, que ces pro-

(1) M. A. H. Dyé, *Afrique française*, janvier 1903.

(1) Nous ferons remarquer que par l'article 3 du traité du 5 mai 1902, le Gouvernement éthiopien s'engage seulement à ne pas construire ni permettre de construire sur le Nil Bleu, le lac Tsana ou le Sobat, d'ouvrage quelconque pouvant gêner la marche de leur cours vers le Nil à moins d'entente avec le gouvernement de S. M. Britannique et le gouvernement du Soudan. Il ne s'en suit nullement que l'Angleterre soit autorisée de plein droit et sans le consentement exprès du gouvernement éthiopien, à entreprendre même des études.

jets de barrages seraient accompagnés de vastes demandes de concessions faites par une compagnie anglaise, visant tous les terrains irrigués ou susceptibles de l'être.

*
* *

Mais si la complication qui paraît avoir surgi du côté éthiopien est réelle, elle n'est pas la seule qui attende le Cabinet de Londres dans la région du lac Tsana. L'Italie, cette fois, semble s'écarter du principe de solidarité avec l'Angleterre qu'elle a toujours affiché dans les affaires éthiopiennes. On connaît le malaise résultant du refus par le Gouvernement Britannique, de consentir à l'Italie certaines cessions territoriales — celle de Moyale notamment. Dans la *Nuova Antologia* du 16 juillet 1920, on peut lire quelques observations très édifiantes formulées au sujet de la question du lac Tsana. Son auteur, M. Luigi Ferraris, revendique pour l'Italie toute l'Ethiopie septentrionale qui, d'après lui, constitue l'*hinterland* érythréen. Il ajoute que la région la plus intéressante de cette vaste zone est celle du lac Tsana. Ce lac, « la mer profonde » des Abyssins, est en effet situé à 1.830 mètres d'altitude et a une superficie d'environ 3.500 hectares. C'est un des grands lacs de la région tropicale. Il est au centre



CARTE DE L'ÉTHIOPIE (1)

(1) Cette carte, publiée lui même en 1918, ne porte pas l'indication de la récente modification territoriale intervenue entre l'Angleterre et l'Italie dans la région du Juba.

d'une dépression volcanique dont la partie émergente peut être évaluée à 1.200.000 hectares de terrain plat et fertile, aussi bien par sa nature même, que par la facilité avec laquelle on peut l'irriguer. Il serait aisé, évidemment comme pour toute la zone occidentale du haut plateau éthiopien, d'en obtenir un très grand rendement.

« Mais c'est précisément, écrit M. Luigi Ferraris, dans la raison de cette richesse — les « eaux du lac et celles du Nil Bleu, qui sort au « sud du lac même pour se diriger vers l'ouest « après avoir fait une boucle de grande amplitude — qu'il faut voir l'origine des discussions « actuelles. L'Italie et la Grande-Bretagne vont « se trouver sinon en conflit, du moins dans « l'obligation absolue de compléter l'accord (1) « afin de définir exactement leurs intérêts réciproques. La première, pauvre en territoires coloniaux, doit assurer autant que possible, la « production directe des matières premières nécessaires à son industrie et à son existence « même; la seconde, dominatrice du Nil, doit « sauvegarder l'afflux régulier des eaux dans le « grand fleuve. Les droits des deux Etats, des « deux peuples sont égaux, égaux aussi sont les « devoirs des deux gouvernements. »

Mais voici qui est plus caractéristique encore. Sous le titre un peu « péjoratif » de : *La Conquête anglaise de l'Ethiopie*, le *Popolo Romano* du 12 septembre 1921, après avoir indiqué que, l'action du Royaume-Uni en Ethiopie était actuellement dominée par la menace qui pèse sur sa situation en Egypte, écrit :

« Il est naturel, à l'heure présente, que l'Angleterre « se serve de tous les éléments de fait et de droit qui peuvent « favoriser son plan de pénétration éthiopienne en rela« tion avec la situation égyptienne menacée. Nous savons « bien ce que peut devenir l'accord tripartite abyssin « entre les mains d'un pays qui a toujours fait preuve « d'aussi manifestes qualités d'énergie et de ténacité, qui « dispose des moyens économiques adaptés à la réalisation « de ses formidables desseins et qui enfin, dans le cas « actuel, est poussé par des préoccupations d'une indiscu« table gravité.

« Ainsi, l'activité anglo-soudanaise, si susceptible de « ménager à l'Italie des *surprises désagréables* et qui, par « cela même, mérite que nous y prenions sérieusement « garde, répond cependant, — il faut le reconnaître — aux « exigences fondamentales de la politique britannique. »

Il sera très curieux d'observer les péripéties de ce débat entre l'Angleterre et l'Italie sur un terrain où l'accord semblait être leur règle.

* * *

Pour ce qui est du chemin de fer du Cap au Caire, la situation, stationnaire depuis la signature du traité du 15 mars 1902, paraît, elle aussi, devoir se modifier prochainement.

Il n'est pas douteux que ce chemin de fer sera le premier achevé des transafricains. Du Cap, il atteint déjà le Haut-Congo; du Caire, il pénètre déjà jusqu'au Haut-Nil. Seul le tronçon Est-Africain reste à construire et c'est dans ce tronçon que se trouve comprise la ligne ferrée dont le passage en territoire éthiopien a été prévu par le traité du 15 mars 1902. La cession du Rouanda et de l'Ourourndi à la Belgique déviera sans doute vers l'est le plan de construction primitif et modifiera sans doute également le tracé prévu en territoire éthiopien.

Ce tracé n'est d'ailleurs pas arrêté. Le rebord occidental du plateau éthiopien, entre le Nil Bleu et le lac Rodolphe, est trop peu connu pour que la voie ferrée puisse être ébauchée. Un fait, dès à présent acquis, c'est qu'il semble inutile de tenter la construction du chemin de fer en amont de Khartoum, le long du magnifique chenal navigable constitué par le Nil Blanc. Dans toute cette partie de la plaine nilotique, le sous-sol est tellement marécageux que les frais de construction de l'infrastructure ne répondraient en rien au rendement du transit qu'il est permis d'espérer. Il est donc très probable que le grand transafricain anglais remontera la vallée du Nil Bleu jusqu'aux environs de Roseires, puis suivra vers le Sud, vers l'Ouganda, la lisière ouest des plateaux éthiopiens au pied de la brusque ascension des montagnes.

Mais aussi bien pour le régime des eaux du Nil que pour le chemin de fer du Cap au Caire, le traité du 15 mai 1902 a prévu que des accords devraient intervenir entre le Gouvernement Ethiopien, d'une part, le Gouvernement Britannique et le *Gouvernement du Soudan* de l'autre. Que sera, dans l'Egypte nouvelle, le régime du Soudan? Il est encore trop tôt pour se prononcer — et nous ne voulons rien préjuger. On sait que la question du Soudan est de celles que la « Déclaration à l'Egypte » (1) a réservée. Dans le discours qu'il a fait à la Chambre des Communes, le 28 février dernier, M. Lloyd George s'est assez longuement arrêté sur ce point pour indiquer que les intérêts britanniques dans cette région étaient considérables — ce qui fait prévoir que des restrictions importantes interviendront, à l'égard des droits de l'Egypte.

Cependant le problème égyptien a déjà assez évolué pour que l'Angleterre ne tarde pas à prendre — brutalement au besoin — les garanties qui lui paraîtront les plus décisives. Elle ne voudra pas laisser à l'Ethiopie et à l'Egypte le temps d'envisager une entente sur les points qui la préoccupent. Et c'est sans doute, nous l'avons dit, l'explication de l'hostilité dont font preuve certains organes de la presse anglaise à l'égard du Gouvernement Ethiopien.

C'est un journal italien, le *Popolo Romano* (2), qui a écrit ces vérités qui sont d'évidence :

« Il est, avant toute discussion, absolument indispen« sable d'admettre que le plateau élevé de l'Ethiopie est « d'une importance fondamentale pour le contrôle de « l'Egypte. Il constitue une sorte de formidable rocher qui « domine la vallée du Nil et qui englobe quelques-uns des « plus importants bassins tributaires du grand fleuve. Or « donc, le Gouvernement anglais qui comprend les diffi« cultés insurmontables de la situation égyptienne, cherche « à se rendre maître de la clef même de tout le système « hydraulique du pays le plus fertile du monde, en se

(1) La convention tripartite de 1906.

(1) La déclaration qui met fin au protectorat britannique et proclame l'Egypte Etat Souverain et Indépendant (*en fait sous le contrôle absolu de l'Angleterre*).

(2) Du 12 septembre 1921.

« servant du Soudan comme base pour étendre sa propre « sphère d'influence sur le massif abyssin. *On comprend « que le jour où cette influence sera prépondérante et déci- « sive, la Grande-Bretagne pourrait se rire de toute velléité « égyptienne d'affranchissement* et même de toute aspi- « ration hypothétique des peuples méditerranéens à la « liberté des mers. »

On comprend alors quel retentissement, quelles inquiétudes — et quelles indignations aussi — peuvent provoquer en Ethiopie des articles comme ceux publiés par la *Westminster Gazette* et la *West Africa*.

D'autre part, l'annonce de la création prochaine d'une Confédération Est-Africaine britannique ne sera pas de nature à calmer ces appréhensions — au contraire. Ce projet de confédération, tel que l'a esquissé récemment sir Winston Churchill, inaugurerait un système territorial nouveau en englobant les colonies de Kenya, Ouganda, Tanganyika et Zanzibar. C'est-à-dire qu'elle mettrait à la disposition de l'Angleterre, *à proximité de l'Ethiopie*, des moyens formidables d'action politique. « La question « d'Egypte posera, écrivait l'*Afrique Française*, « dans un temps très court peut-être la question « d'Abyssinie; il serait très tentant évidemment « de remplacer un protectorat par un autre aussi « fructueux et peut-être plus riche de promes- « ses. »

Soit.

Mais que l'événement ne nous surprenne pas. Nous savons depuis bien des années que l'impérialisme anglais semble vouloir « s'étaler sur toute l'Afrique, du Cap au Caire et du Niger au Nil » (1). Aux Ethiopiens et à nous de suivre en plein éveil le développement des conjonctures qu'une pareille ambition ne manquera pas de déterminer.

***

Dès les premières lignes de cet article, j'ai défini le caractère traditionnel de la politique française en Ethiopie. Cette politique reste immuablement attachée au principe qu'elle a su défendre et faire prévaloir : *l'indépendance sans réserve et l'intégrité absolue de l'Empire Ethiopien*. La France est d'autant plus résolue à persévérer dans cette ligne de conduite que le Gouvernement d'Addis-Abeba, par son action intérieure, comme par sa politique étrangère, s'est montré parfaitement conscient de ses devoirs et respectueux de ses engagements.

Au reste, pour tous ceux qui ont étudié et compris la grande et passionnante histoire de cet Etat Africain et qui en ont scruté les brillants épisodes, la conviction est puissante qu'il est digne de rester entièrement maître de son destin.

Dans la phase présente de son développement, alors que, mue par les lois irrésistibles du progrès humain, l'Ethiopie s'oriente, avec sagesse, vers l'organisation moderne qui doit lui assurer plus de prestige et plus de prospérité, elle peut avoir confiance dans la sympathie active de la France. L'amitié que de graves circonstances historiques ont tissée entre les deux pays, trouvera, sans doute, au cours de cette délicate évolution, plusieurs occasions de s'affirmer avec éclat.

Fidèle à la discipline d'impartialité que je me suis efforcé d'observer au cours de cet exposé — d'où j'ai entendu bannir tout élément de polémique — je terminerai par une citation. Elle exprime dans la forme la plus élevée et la plus sincère, toutes les raisons d'ordre moral et politique qui font que la France croit profondément à l'avenir libre et fécond du peuple éthiopien :

. . . . . .

« Des annales vieilles de vingt siècles, une re- « ligion chrétienne, une organisation sociale hié- « rarchisée, fondée sur la tradition et adaptée à « l'état moral et politique du pays comme à sa « topographie et à son climat, ont fait de la race « éthiopienne une personnalité historique et de « l'Ethiopie, une nation. Il ne lui a manqué que « de n'être pas séparée du monde extérieur, et, « comme à la Russie d'avant Pierre le Grand, « que d'avoir une fenêtre sur l'Europe, pour de- « venir en Afrique un foyer rayonnant de civili- « sation et comme un noyau de coagulation. Les « Ethiopiens sont, en tout cas, dans tout le con- « tinent noir, le seul peuple indigène qui soit à « la fois organiquement constitué, indépendant « et chrétien. L'Ethiopie n'est pas, quoique le « pharisaïsme intéressé de certains Européens « tente de le faire accroire, un ramas de peu- « plades barbares qui ne sauraient marcher d'el- « les-mêmes vers une civilisation moins arriérée: « elle est, au contraire, une nation autochtone, « anciennement policée, qui s'était endormie « dans l'isolement, mais qui porte dans son corps « robuste assez d'énergie vitale pour puiser en « elle-même, au contact retrouvé de la culture « occidentale, les éléments d'une rénovation et « d'un progrès rapides; elle possède toutes les « forces sociales, les titres d'antique noblesse et « les promesses d'avenir qui constituent, pour un « peuple, le droit à la vie (1). »

. . . . . .

Ces lignes écrites, il y a plus de vingt années, attestent la pérennité des sentiments d'amitié indéfectible que la France a toujours professés à l'égard de l'Ethiopie. Je ne pouvais donner une conclusion plus typique à un article de mise au point qui veut être aussi un acte de foi dans les destinées futures de l'Empire Ethiopien *Indépendant et Souverain*.

Paris, le 25 mars 1922.

PIERRE-ALYPE.
Ancien Commissaire de la République.
Membre du Conseil Supérieur
des Colonies.

(1) Lettre de William Mac Gregor, gouverneur de la Nigeria au Colonial Office (9 août 1906).

(1) René Pinon. *La Résurrection d'un Etat Africain* (*Revue des Deux Mondes*, avril 1901).

HALTE-LA !

par UN ÉTHIOPIEN

Addis-Abeba, 21 mars 1922.

Il a paru dans la *Westminster Gazette*, le 18, 19 et 20 Janvier 1922, une série d'articles contre l'Ethiopie, qui n'ont pu qu'émotionner inutilement les lecteurs de ce journal, mais qui ont produit ici la plus déplorable impression.

L'auteur de ces articles ne connaît pas assez le pays qu'il accuse, et s' « il *a fait usage d'informations recueillies de première main* » (1), nous ne le félicitons pas du choix de ses informateurs; car, ou bien ils ont sciemment tronqué et dénaturé la vérité, ou bien ils furent du nombre de ces complaisants à qui l'on fait dire tout ce que l'on veut, ou de ces hommes à l'esprit prévenu qui systématisent volontiers la critique.

Il nous a donc paru nécessaire de remettre les choses au point; car si certains faits qu'on apporte sont exacts, d'autres ont été dénaturés. Il faut une certaine étude, une assez profonde connaissance d'un pays comme le nôtre, pour pouvoir se prononcer avec équité sur certains problèmes très complexes qui le concernent. En tout cas il faudrait toujours savoir au moins, ne pas accuser les intentions. Je prétends connaître mon pays; je l'ai traversé dans tous les sens, j'en parle les langues, je suis au courant de ses mœurs et de ses coutumes, je sais, peut-être mieux que d'autres, ses misères et ses gloires; mais si je gémis encore sur certaines choses regrettables, je crois de mon devoir de le défendre puisqu'on l'attaque et de projeter sur des faits travestis les franches lumières de la vérité.

Voici, en résumé, les trois accusations portées contre nous :

1) Impossibilité de faire le commerce en Ethiopie;

2) Notre décadence;

3) La honte de l'esclavage.

Etudions ces trois points en détail.

L'auteur de l'article écrit qu'« *il est difficile pour les gens du dehors d'arriver à la vérité sur l'Abyssinie.* » Il a raison; il en est, lui-même, une preuve convaincante. Il ajoute *qu'il est dangereux pour les gens du dedans de la dire.....* Nous allons lui prouver le contraire.

1° LE COMMERCE

Il existe actuellement, parmi les commerçants de la Capitale et de l'intérieur, un véritable marasme. C'est un fait. De grandes maisons liquident, d'autres hésitent, d'autres, enfin, plus sages préfèrent « tenir » et attendre des jours meilleurs. Ils ont raison.

Que faut-il conclure?

Que *les conditions du commerce en Ethiopie sont incertaines?* Mais cet état de choses est-il l'apanage de notre seul pays? Ne recevons nous pas, ici, les retentissants échos de certaines banqueroutes en Europe? Le commerce, là-bas, est-il donc dans une situation florissante? et les « *conditions du commerce* » y sont donc si certaines? Je n'insiste pas.

Si les « peaux », par exemple, ont perdu de leur valeur sur le marché européen, est-ce notre faute à nous? Et si l'on constate ici que le commerce ne va plus, n'y aurait-il donc pas moyen de se débarrasser d'anciennes méthodes sur lesquelles on veut encore s'hypnotiser, et d'en trouver d'autres?

Serait-il donc impossible, par exemple, d'implanter ici quelques industries, pour le plus grand bien de tous, au lieu de s'occuper presque exclusivement de quelques rares exportations?

En tout cas, le marasme actuel est un fait. La cause, pourtant, en doit être cherchée, moins dans l'état actuel de l'Ethiopie que dans le contre-coup inévitable de ce qui se passe en Europe.

Si le change, ici aussi, a ses variations, est-ce notre faute?

Si les thalers diminuent d'une façon mystérieuse, je pourrais dire la porte par laquelle ils sortent, les gens auxquels cela profite, et par conséquent la direction qu'ils prennent.

L'auteur de l'article a vu, dit-il, « *de vastes contrées qu'on ne cultive pas.* » Admettons-le! Mais a-t-il vu les autres *vastes contrées* que l'on cultive? Ces régions si prospères où l'on fait jusqu'à deux et trois récoltes par an? Est-ce que les céréales manquent sur les marchés? Est-ce que la vie est chère à la capitale et surtout à l'intérieur où le voyageur trouve 3 et 4 poules pour 50 centimes, 30 œufs pour le même prix et un mouton pour un thaler?

On ne peut juger d'un pays « *plus grand que la France et l'Allemagne réunies* », en en visitant plus ou moins vite, un petit coin, en passant.

Et si l'on a été choqué de voir que certaines contrées ne sont plus cultivées, on pourrait peut-être se demander si leurs habitants, souvent nomades, ne sont pas allés en cultiver d'autres, si une guerre intestine n'a pas passé par là, ou encore si la grippe et le typhus n'y ont pas fait, en ces dernières années, de ces terribles hécatombes où disparaissaient des villages entiers?

L'auteur ferait bien de donner le nom de cette « *Province dont tous les habitants sont morts ou en en esclavage dans la Capitale* »; de cette Province « *qui n'est plus que le domaine des chacals et des hyènes.* »... Pour nous, nous ne la connaissons pas et nous lui serions reconnaissants puisqu'il a « *des informations de première main* », de nous la signaler.

2° DÉCADENCE

Ce n'est pas tout : « *L'œuvre de Ménélick*, dit-on, *s'est écroulée avec une rapidité presque in-*

(1) Les mots soulignés sont la reproduction textuelle de l'article anglais.

croyable, et l'Abyssinie est retombée dans un état qui touche à la barbarie.... Sous le gouvernement de Taffari, le pays tout entier est devenu la proie de la décadence et de la corruption. »

Barbarie, décadence, corruption. Voilà trois mots bien forts. Malgré la peine qu'ils nous causent, essayons de rester calmes et de prouver à l'auteur qu'il est allé trop loin.

Et d'abord, étalons bien clairement les preuves qu'il done.

1°) « *Corruption et vénalité* » sur toute la ligne, depuis le Prince Régent, jusqu'au chef de village.

2°) Nullité des passeports signés par le Régent, « *à plus de 16 kilomètres de la Capitale* ».

3°) Les gens proposés aux Douanes intérieures sont des « *voleurs de grand chemin* ».

4°) La justice éthiopienne est « *moyenâgeuse dans ses méthodes et barbare dans ses châtiments* ».

5°) *L'organisation de la police fournit aux membres de celle-ci toute facilité pour le vol, le chantage et le brigandage.*

6°) *Aucun Abyssin, depuis le Régent jusqu'au plus humble esclave, ne se prête aux règles les plus élémentaires de l'hygiène.* »

7°) « *L'Hôpital est en ruines, l'Ecole a pratiquement cessé de fonctionner.* »

8°) « *Dans la Capitale même les habitants ne jouissent d'aucune sécurité, de sorte que les Légations mêmes ont dû être bâties à la façon de forteresses.* »

Avant d'examiner en détail ces huit chefs d'accusation arrêtons-nous au mot de « décadence », car il semble résumer toute la pensée de l'auteur.

Un pays qui subit un malaise passager (et j'en signalerai les causes), n'est pas pour cela en décadence; je dirai plus, l'Ethiopie est en pleine période *d'évolution*.

La main forte de Ménélick avait réussi à dompter les multiples différentes populations qui forment le royaume actuel et à les réunir en un faisceau puissant. Il fit l'unité de l'Empire et rendit une sève nouvelle à tous ces membres autrefois dispersés. Mais suivant la loi commune qu'ont subie tous les grands conquérants, il légua à ses successeurs une œuvre ingrate. Qu'on se rappelle Alexandre, César, Clovis, Napoléon; est-ce que l'édifice grandiose qu'ils avaient élevé a su garder ses gigantesques formes?

De plus, il ne s'agit pas ici d'un pays uniment ethnique.

A côté, en effet, de l'Amhara déjà imprégné de civilisation, du Godjamite calme et docile, vous avez les Tigréens fiers et turbulents, l'Azobo resté farouche, l'Adale cruel, le Dankali féroce, le Soudanais, le Chankella, le Yambo, le Dinka, le Gouragnié, le Galla, le Beni Chankoul, etc... Commentd'un amalgame si disparate faire en un jour un tout homogène?

L'Empir éthiopien, tel qu'il est reconstitué aujourd'hui, n'a, somme toute, que vingt ans d'existence, puisque les dernières expéditions de Ménélick ne remontent qu'à 1900 et que les dernières délimitations de frontières datent de 1902!.. Mais vraiment, les nations de l'Europe se sont donc faites et civilisées en vingt ans? Est-ce que la féodalité, système qui rappelle à s'y méprendre l'état actuel de l'Ethiopie, laissa place en vingt ans à l'état où ces nations sont aujourd'hui? S'il leur fallut, à elles, pour ce lent et gigantesque travail, des siècles et des révolutions, pourquoi s'étonner que le Ras Taffari n'ait pu, après cinq ans de gouvernement réaliser ces radicales tansformations? J'ai dit « cinq ans de gouvernement »; là encore il faut préciser et parler franc.

A la mort de Ménélick, Yassou lui succéda. Que fit-il? s'amuser, cruellement parfois, et, finalement, vendre son pays aux Allemands et aux Turcs. Ce fut alors que l'Ethiopie toute entière, ce noble et fier pays qui reste au flanc de l'Afrique, comme un phare Chrétien au milieu d'une mer de Musulmans, chassa au désert le prince dégénéré qui voulait la livrer à l'Islam et se donna des Chefs fidèles à la vieille religion nationale et chargés de la ramener au chemin de l'honneur.

Arrivant après Yassou, TAFFARI trouva un pays affaibli par la guerre civile, une inconcevable fatigue chez le peuple, et, chez les Grands, un accueil qui ne fut pas toujours bien franc ni bien chaleureux.

Depuis cinq ans qu'il est au pouvoir, le Ras Taffari a commencé sa rude tâche de pacificateur et de civilisateur.

Avant de lui reprocher de n'avoir pas encore réussi, il faudrait avoir le courage de bien montrer les difficultés de l'entreprise. Or, il y en a plusieurs.

Mais il y a surtout, en ce moment, dans toute l'Ethiopie une vague de nationalisme très prononcée. L'Ethiopie connaît l'objectif de certaines convoitises Européennes, divers journaux les proclament parfois, très crûment, au grand jour.

Devant ces menaces non dissimulées, est-il étonnant que l'Ethiopien qui réfléchit, se replie sur lui-même, s'exalte dans le culte de sa patrie et de sa religion nationale, et que poussé par l'intérêt naturel de sa conservation, lui qui a tant lutté pour conserver son indépendance depuis des siècles, il ne soit pas toujours rassuré sur les intentions des grandes Puissances Européennes?

Il ne faut pas prononcer très vite les grands mots, et ne pas parler de « *décadence* », de « *barbarie* » et de « *corruption* », quand on se voit en face d'essais loyaux accomplis malgré des difficultés sans nombre et parfois couronnés de succès.

Ces essais-là, il faut les encourager au lieu de les briser par une campagne de presse qui, même au loin, a de fâcheuses répercussions!

***

Et maintenant, examinons franchement la force des arguments ou des faits par lesquels on veut prouver notre « *décadence* ».

1°) *Corruption et vénalité sur toute la ligne.*

Qu'il soit d'usage d'avoir des cadeaux à la main quand on entre chez les chefs, même chez le Prince Régent, c'est un fait. Mais nous sommes en face d'une coutume très orientale et très ancienne; ne voit-on pas, dans notre histoire, la Reine de Saba échanger des cadeaux avec Salomon? Ces cadeaux, primitivement marque d'amitié et gentil symbole, sont devenus, depuis l'arrivée des Européens en notre pays, un véritable abus, aussi intolérable à ceux qui ont implanté cette détestable habitude, qu'aux indigènes eux-mêmes qui, moins riches, en souffrent davantage.

Qu'a-t-on vu en effet? une surenchère effrénée où les représentants des Puissances européennes inondèrent le Palais de cadeaux qui dorment aujourd'hui plus ou moins détériorés dans les caisses du Trésor! Il y eut là une fâcheuse exagération, et ceux qui s'en plaignent aujourd'hui devraient avoir le courage de reconnaître que les premiers responsables ce sont eux.

2°) *Nullité des passeports signés par le Régent*, et cela (l'auteur précise) « *jusqu'à 16 kilomètres de la capitale* ».

Il y a là une grave entorse à la vérité. Ces passeports sont, d'habitude, reçus avec un grand respect par les chefs subalternes, et c'est debout qu'ils en entendent la lecture! Qu'ensuite ils aiment à ajouter leur propre autorité à celle de la capitale, cela peut s'expliquer par un petit point d'amour-propre facile à comprendre dans ce pays aux mœurs féodales; et puis, le plus souvent, ces seconds passeports (quand il y en a), n'ont pour but que de recommander le voyageur Européen aux bons soins des chefs de village. Alors, pourquoi s'en plaindre?

Je me suis laissé dire qu'il n'était pas si facile que cela, en Europe, d'obtenir des passeports: et ceux qui se sont vus condamnés à aller de bureaux en bureaux, à faire la queue des heures entières devant des guichets, paieraient volontiers un petit cadeau s'ils croyaient pouvoir obtenir ainsi plus facilement leur passeport. Après l'avoir obtenu que de « visas » ne faut-il pas leur faire ajouter?

3°) « *Les gens préposés aux douanes intérieures sont des voleurs de grand chemin* ». Remarquez, d'abord, que dans tous les pays, les douaniers n'ont jamais eu la réputation d'être des gens d'une courtoisie raffinée. Il faut savoir les subir, parfois savoir les prendre. Un mot de travers, une menace, peuvent vous attirer bien des désagréments.

Que nos douaniers de l'intérieur soient des gens très commodes, je ne le crois pas. Il faut là des hommes qui sachent ouvrir l'œil et avoir la main ferme. Mais si vous êtes poli avec eux, vous ne verrez plus en eux des « *voleurs de grand chemin* ».

4°) « *La justice éthiopienne est moyenâgeuse dans ses méthodes et barbare dans ses châtiments.* »

Quelle soit restée *moyenâgeuse* dans un pays qui vit encore en pleine « féodalité », il n'y a pas, je pense, de quoi s'étonner outre mesure.

Qu'elle soit « *barbare dans ses châtiments* », je ne le crois pas. Voilà pourquoi.

Là encore nous sommes en pleine voie d'évolution :

Autrefois on crevait les yeux, on enterrait les gens vivants, on appliquait la peine du talion, aujourd'hui ces barbares coutumes ont disparu.

Théodoros lui-même, (et pourtant, il n'était pas tendre) abolit l'habitude de livrer les meurtriers aux parents de la victime.

AVIS AU PUBLIC

Nous avons le plaisir d'informer le public que le crime commis par des bandits Abyssins sur toute une famille Européenne habitant en face de la Bank of Abyssinia allait enfin être Châtié.

Grâce a son Altesse impériale Ras TAFARI qui a aussitôt mis en campagne ses meilleurs policiers, 7 assassins ont pû être arrêtés. Les auteurs du crime seront executés demain Jeudi 11 courant sur la place du marché.

Addis-Abeba, le 11 Septembre 1919.

Imprimerie Éthiopienne Addis-Abeba

UN DOCUMENT

COMMENT ON RÉPRIME LES CRIMES EN ÉTHIOPIE

(Fac-similé d'une affiche officielle).

Pour diminuer les exécutions capitales, nous avons chez nous ce qu'on appelle « le prix du sang », c'est-à-dire que le meurtrier moyennant une certaine somme (120 thalers) versée aux parents du mort, peut avoir la vie sauve.

Qu'on veuille donc bien, pour s'édifier, étudier les dossiers concernant le jugement des meurtriers du Comte de Leusse, on verra que la justice n'y fut ni « *moyenâgeuse* » ni « *barbare* ».

Mais voilà, ce qui a tant ému notre interlocuteur, ce fut de voir pendre des gens sur la place du Marché. Ici la réponse est facile : n'y a-t-il donc pas encore des gens pendus à Londres!

Est-ce que, en Angleterre, l'abolition de la torture et l'usage de couper la main aux parricides ne remonte pas à une époque relativement récente?

Et notez, de plus, qu'en Angleterre, vous êtes des « civilisés », tandis qu'une partie des gens qui forment notre pays sont encore de vrais « barbares ». Il faut appliquer aux gens, en fait de justice, des sanctions qu'ils puissent aisément comprendre. Ce n'est pas par de belles phrases sur le progrès et la civilisation, sur l'émancipa-

tion sociale de l'individu, que vous arriverez à frapper ces gens encore sauvages.

5°) *L'organisation de la police fournit toute facilité pour le vol, le chantage et le brigandage.* Nous pourrions facilement dire des « policiers » de la capitale ce que nous avons dit plus haut au sujet des douaniers.

L'équipe de nos « sergents de ville » n'a pas des mœurs très raffinées, c'est un fait. Pourtant, ce sont, au fond, de braves gens, ils veillent toute la nuit et pourchassent les voleurs, que voulez-vous de plus?

Ils ont des règlements qu'ils appliquent avec la dernière rigueur... et ce n'est pas un mal.

Du temps de Lidj Yassou, il est vrai, il n'était pas prudent de parcourir, de nuit, les rues de la capitale; mais aujourd'hui les choses ont bien changé; l'ordre règne, et, somme toute, il n'y a pas tant de crimes ici qu'on en déplore dans certaines capitales de l'Europe.

6°) *Aucun Abyssin, depuis le Régent jusqu'au dernier esclave, ne se prête aux règles de l'hygiène.*

Addis-Abbeba, malgré son nom (Nouvelle Fleur) n'a pas, en effet, pendant la saison sèche, l'aspect d'un jardin embaumé. Cela je l'accorde. Mais dans leur critique acerbe, les rédacteurs de la *Westminster Gazette* auraient dû, au moins, respecter le Régent... aussi bien que la vérité...

Non, on ne voyage pas toujours au milieu des roses, mais laissez-moi annoncer une nouvelle : c'est que, depuis quelques mois, on a commencé ici un service régulier de voîrie.

Si vous revenez un jour, vous verrez bien du nouveau qui vous étonnera, sans peut-être vous convaincre.

7°) *L'Hôpital est en ruines, l'Ecole a pratiquement cessé de fonctionner.*

Puisque j'ai entamé le chapitre des « nouvelles », je puis ajouter que le Prince Régent a mis la construction d'un Hôpital en adjudication; et qu'en attendant, les malades sont soignés, dans le vieil Hôpital, par plusieurs médecins et par des Religieuses.

Quant à l'Ecole Gouvernementale, c'est vrai, elle a subi des avatars, mais elle fonctionne encore. Vous devez savoir qu'à côté de cette école, il en est une autre dirigée par l'Alliance Française et qui compte une moyenne de 150 élèves. On n'y enseigne pas l'anglais, c'est vrai, mais « on dit » que plusieurs écoles protestantes sont aussi en voie de formation.

Les craintes de la *Westminster Gazette* sont injustifiées sur ce point... comme sur tant d'autres.

8°) *Les forteresses!...* Il est permis de se tromper, il est permis d'être mal informé, même par des « *informations de première main* », mais, franchement, il est des erreurs qu'un public ignorant des choses peut admettre, mais qui font sourire là où l'on peut se rendre compte « de visu » qu'un écrivain s'est trompé lui-même ou qu'il a voulu tromper les autres.

Si les journalistes anglais ne se sont pas trompés, il faut avouer qu'ils doivent avoir la manie de la persécution, pour voir des « forteresses » dans les tranquilles et si pacifiques Légations de la Capitale!

Aucun mur, aucun canon, aucune mitrailleuse, aucune tranchée, aucun fossé, rien, en un mot qui rappelle une forteresse si inoffensive soit-elle; et si on a vu, peut-être, quelques fils de fer barbelés, on a pu se rendre compte que là, comme dans toute capitale, ils ne sont destinés qu'à interdire l'entrée aux troupeaux vagabonds allant au marché ou en venant.

Or, de ces huit chefs d'accusation qui devaient nous convaincre de « *décadence* », je crois qu'il ne reste pas grand chose. En tout cas le public pourra juger.

3° L'ESCLAVAGE

Voilà le gros morceau et la suprême honte! Il y a encore des esclaves en Abyssinie!

« *C'est là*, dit la Westminster Gazette, *un de ces « abus qui, au point de vue anglais, tout au « moins, n'admet pas de compromissions. C'est « une abomination qui, si naturelle qu'elle soit « dans les conditions actuelles de l'Abyssinie, ne « peut être tolérée à aucun prix.* »

Nous reviendrons, plus loin, sur le « *point de vue anglais* », commençons par mettre les choses au point de vue de tout le monde.

Ce journal affirme que « *dans la capitale, il y a plus d'esclaves que d'hommes libres.*»

Il ajoute que « *la Légation d'Angleterre elle-même est pleine d'esclaves* ». Je n'en sais rien, mais s'il y en a là, avouez que c'est imprévu!

Il dit encore que « *le Gouvernement Français, qui n'a pas beaucoup de sympathie pour la Convention des Armes, donnera probablement, à bref délai, son consentement pour laisser passer les armes venues d'Amérique, lesquelles armes seraient destinées, avant tout, à garnir les grands marchés d'esclaves en Abyssinie* ».

Je n'ai pas à juger ici les intentions du Gouvernement français; mais à propos de cette dernière affirmation je vous ferai remarquer deux choses :

1°) On n'attend pas, chez nous, l'arrivée d'armes d'Amérique pour une opération de guerre quelle qu'elle soit. Un pays qui possède plusieurs centaines de mille de fusils et des millions de cartouches n'est pas à l'affût de quelques carabines de plus.

2°) Quant aux « *grands marchés d'esclaves* » en Abyssinie, je vous serais bien reconnaissant si vous pouviez en citer un, mais un seul, et cela avec des preuves à l'appui; alors, peut-être, on pourrait y aller ensemble.

Vous dites, en parlant des esclaves, un mot que vous devrez rétracter. Vous les appelez « ce bétail », vous allez voir que vous vous êtes trompé.

Les domestiques familiaux, chez nous derniers vestiges de l'ancien servage provenant des antiques guerres, font partie de notre maison, les en-

fants y sont élevés avec les enfants du patron; devenus hommes, ils travaillent sans contrainte; vieillards, enfin, ils sont nourris par leur patron ou par le fils de celui-ci, sans que jamais on leur reproche de n'avoir pas gagné le pain qu'ils mangent.

Très souvent, durant la vie et, généralement, à la mort de leur patron, ils sont mis en possession de terres qui leur permettront de vivre; parfois même ils deviennent les héritiers de leur patron.

Aujourd'hui du reste, les guerres génératrices de servage semblent bien terminées et s'il y a des cas de traite de contrebande ils ne doivent pas être beaucoup plus nombreux que les cas de « traite des blanches » en certains pays occidentaux.

Il nous reste maintenant, à montrer ce que les derniers Souverains d'Ethiopie avaient déjà fait pour mitiger puis arrêter l'esclavage.

— Le Consul anglais Plauden, raconte que *Théodoros*, au début de son règne, fut le premier à défendre le trafic des esclaves. Il permit, il est vrai, de revendre aux chrétiens les esclaves alors existants, et ces chrétiens devaient les acheter par charité. Donnant lui-même l'exemple, il paya aux trafiquants musulmans le prix qu'ils demandaient pour vendre leurs esclaves, lesquels furent tous baptisés par son ordre.

— Un voyageur allemand Rohlfs écrit qu'en 1881 « le Roi des Rois *Yoannès* défendit à nouveau « le commerce des esclaves dans toute l'étendue « de son royaume; et qu'ayant, lui-même, demandé en passant à Gondar, si l'on y vendait « des esclaves, on lui répondit négativement. »

— Ménélick, une première fois en janvier 1875, sur les conseils du voyageur français Arnoux, fit une proclamation pour défendre le trafic des esclaves. Et dans une lettre écrite de Litché au Roi d'Italie le 28 novembre 1878, il disait :

« Ayant appris l'association qui s'est formée parmi les « nations chrétiennes, pour l'abolition de l'esclavage, et « ne voulant point me séparer de cette Société qui travaille « pour la liberté de l'espèce humaine, à diverses reprises, « dans mes expéditions contre les Gallas, mes soldats ayant « ramené une fois 5.000, une autre fois 20.000 esclaves, « je les ai fait remettre en liberté. »

Et après avoir demandé que l'Europe lui envoie des armes, il termine ainsi : « *Je veux simple-* « *ment me défendre, civiliser mon pays et empê-* « *cher la traite des esclaves.* »

Voilà de bien nobles paroles.

Digne fille d'un tel père, l'Impératrice Zaoditou fit renouveler la même défense et la même proclamation en novembre 1918.

Voilà quelle fut la politique du Gouvernement Ethiopien sur cette question.

Qu'il ait toujours été complètement obéi, on ne saurait le prétendre; il peut se trouver, aux extrêmes confins de l'Empire qui touchent au Soudan, certains chefs qui aient intérêt à ne pas sévir contre les rares chasseurs d'esclaves qui subsistent. Un à un, cependant, ils se voient déplacés; d'autres hommes leur succèdent qui, résolument, barrent la voie à ces pratiques d'un autre âge.

Faut-il ajouter qu'une des plus vastes provinces de l'Empire limitrophe du Soudan, et qui a toujours passé pour un riche terrain à chasse à l'homme, le Wallaga, est désormais sous la férule d'un homme qui, fidèle au mot d'ordre de son Maître, a cessé d'autoriser l'accès de sa province, aux aventuriers pour qui la capture des esclaves était la seule raison d'être?

Ces quelques faits pourront rassurer l'opinion publique.

Voilà donc la vérité.

Mais, qu'on nous aide donc, en certains milieux, au lieu de nous critiquer. Faut-il le dire? Si certains Européens nous ont été d'un grand secours, d'autres n'ont pu que nous maléficer, pour ne rien dire de plus.

Pour ne citer qu'un fait (sans vouloir comme l'auteur de l'article pénétrer au sein des Légations, ou chez certains Européens, et non des moindres....), n'a-t-on pas vu l'année dernière, un Consul européen, à la gare, vouloir emmener de force une « serve » avec lui? et ne l'a-t-on pas vu battre à coups de poings les agents de notre gouvernement qui réussirent quand même, à l'empêcher d'accomplir cette vilenie?

Enfin, pour terminer par un argument qui ne vise que la *Westminster Gazette*, je lui dirai :

Faites donc mieux surveiller par les vôtres les frontières du Soudan où votre Gouvernement n'a pas encore réussi complètement à empêcher le trafic des esclaves; si nous vous avons permis d'y mettre un « agent anglais de la frontière », que nous ayions, au moins, sa franche collaboration dans cette œuvre commune. S'il est chargé de surveiller la frontière chez nous, qu'il la surveille aussi chez vous.

Allez donc voir ce qui se passe, en cachette, sur le marché de Métamma, et faites organiser quelques patrouilles vraiment anti-esclavagistes sur les routes de Kassala et de Guédaref.

Enfin, vous, première Puissance maritime, surveillez donc les ports, et faites plus souvent la visite de certaines barques Arabes qui semblent inoffensives mais qui transportent encore aujourd'hui une « denrée interdite ».

***

J'ai fini! mon plaidoyer « pro domo » est celui d'un convaincu. Le lecteur a vu les accusations comme aussi les réponses. A lui de juger. Mais qu'on cesse de représenter l'Ethiopie comme un pays de barbarie et de décadence et qu'on nous encourage, qu'on nous aide, au lieu de nous calomnier.

Oui, le pays, aujourd'hui est pacifié. Cela, je l'affirme et comme aux jours de MENELICK, « *un enfant peut quitter Addis-Abbeba avec une vache et la conduire jusqu'aux confins de l'Empire sans être molesté.* » Quant aux « révoltés », leur punition est toujours rapide et exemplaire.

La nature elle-même va lentement et ne procède pas par sauts ni par bonds. Qu'on laisse l'Ethiopie faire loyalement ses essais de civilisation. Dans cette voie elle a déjà fait de grands pas.

Le « Lion de la tribu de Juda a vaincu » ses ennemis et montré sa vaillance. Il est au repos, aujourd'hui, mais on l'entendra sûrement un jour, joindre sa voix puissante au concert mondial de la civilisation.

DEDJAZMATCH.

De nouveaux dangers
POUR L'ÉTHIOPIE

Il appartenait au Comité de l'Afrique française (1) d'attirer à nouveau le premier l'attention des pouvoirs publics et de l'opinion en France sur la campagne préparée de longue date, officiellement ou officieusement par l'Angleterre contre l'Ethiopie et son Gouvernement.

A une époque où il y avait quelque mérite à le faire, le Comité de l'Afrique française s'est attaché, avec toute son autorité, à faire triompher les intérêts français si gravement oubliés, lorsque le Gouvernement anglais, par l'intermédiaire de Trusts et de Compagnies plus ou moins indépendantes, croyait avoir mis la main sur le chemin de fer de Djibouti à Addis-Abeba, dont la construction était seulement commencée. Personne ne sait mieux que moi l'âpreté de la campagne qu'il a fallu soutenir pour sauver notre situation en Afrique Orientale et je crois exprimer ma reconnaissance au Comité de l'Afrique en lui apportant aujourd'hui des éclaircissements sur la situation actuelle.

On pouvait croire les intérêts français définitivement à l'abri, depuis les conventions relatives au chemin de fer votées par les Chambres en 1909 et depuis le fonctionnement régulier de la voie ferrée de 800 kilomètres qui relie la capitale abyssine à notre port de la côte française des Somalis. Cette sécurité serait, cependant, vite compromise si nous perdions de vue la question éthiopienne.

La campagne qui éclate aujourd'hui dans la grande presse d'Outre-Manche, — depuis janvier dernier, la *Westminster Gazette* a publié plusieurs articles tendancieux sur la situation en Ethiopie, — n'est en somme que le développement d'un plan fort ancien, qui n'a jamais été abandonné, plan conçu par des groupements anglais interprétant sans doute l'opinion de certains compartiments du Foreign Office.

Ce plan d'action fut repris dès l'armistice et ses principales manifestations furent, en décembre 1918, la création de l'Abyssinian Corporation, au capital de un million de livres sterling pour se saisir du commerce de l'Ethiopie et prendre une influence auprès du Pouvoir Central et des chefs ; au printemps 1919, des encouragements venus à l'Italie qui réclamait à son profit l'abandon de Djibouti et l'internationalisation de notre chemin de fer ; enfin, une pression exercée sur les frontières du Soudan anglo-égyptien et de l'Ethiopie, au Sud et à l'Ouest, par une action des petits postes militaires des régions du Borana et de Madji pour essayer de susciter des motifs d'intervention en Ethiopie.

* * *

La création de l'Abyssinian Corporation eut lieu à Londres le 4 décembre 1918 avec un certain retentissement. Le capital fut fixé à un million de livres sterling garanti et émis sous les auspices de la banque Erlanger. Le siège social de la Société fut du reste installé somptueusement, dit le premier rapport aux actionnaires, dans l'immeuble de la maison Erlanger.

Munie d'un capital considérable, et assurée de l'appui du Gouvernement anglais, l'Abyssinian Corporation avait comme programme de s'établir rapidement dans toute l'Ethiopie, en achetant à tout prix — ces prix furent souvent extraordinairement élevés — des comptoirs grecs, arméniens ou hindous depuis longtemps établis à Addis-Abeba ou dans les provinces lointaines à l'intérieur du pays. Le commerce n'était pas la seule préoccupation de cette firme, dont le directeur sur place se mit à étudier la création de routes, de transports par automobiles, et à rechercher et à proposer au Gouvernement abyssin l'exécution de grands travaux publics.

Le succès ne vint pas couronner cette entreprise, dont le véritable but nous est révélé par la discussion qui eut lieu à la première Assemblée générale tenue à Londres le 2 décembre 1920 et dont voici quelques extraits :

LE PRÉSIDENT DE L'ASSEMBLÉE DES ACTIONNAIRES. — Quand la Compagnie commença ses opérations l'année dernière (1919) le Comité désirait établir la Corporation sur une solide base de travail. Dans ce but, la Corporation prit en main, l'automne dernier, la firme de Gerolimato et Armanza, qui avait une position éminente dans le commerce de l'Ouest-Abyssin, 27.000 livres furent payées pour le fonds de commerce, 21.200 livres pour le terrain et les bâtiments. Gerolimato et Armanza ont souscrit pour 53.725 obligations ordinaires de la Corporation et M. Armanza est entré à son service comme Directeur de la branche de l'Ouest. Le rapport de MM. Price, Water-House, et Peat prouve que le profit moyen de cette firme pendant six ans, jusqu'au 31 décembre 1918, était de 12.000 livres.

La firme de Nicholas et Cº fut absorbée peu de temps après dans les conditions suivantes : 5.000 livres furent payées pour le fonds de commerce et 5.000 livres pour le terrain et les bâtiments. MM. Nicholas souscrirent pour 5.000 obligations ordinaires. MM. Nicholas avaient dirigé une affaire dans l'Ouest Abyssin et à Addis-Abeba, avec une moyenne de profits pendant six ans de 4.000 livres.

La prospérité des affaires de Nicholas et Gerolimato et Armanza dépendait surtout sur le commerce d'exportation de l'Abyssinie, mais aucun d'eux ne possédait les bâtiments appropriés à un important dépôt pour le commerce en détail à Addis-Abeba. En mars 1920 le Comité pensa qu'il était nécessaire d'accueillir les bâtiments et les magasins de MM. Jewaji et Cº, comme étant la meilleure base pour le commerce d'importation. MM. Jewaji possé-

(1) *Afrique française*, février 1922, p. 61.

daient des bâtiments convenables au centre de la place du marché d'Addis-Abeba. Ces magasins furent loués par nous ainsi que leurs terrains et bâtiments à Harrar et à Diré-Daoua. Le paiement de 9.600 livres fut effectué en actions ordinaires. Nous avons acquis leurs stocks après une estimation.

Le Comité a considéré que l'acquisition de ces affaires était le meilleur moyen pour mettre en train le commerce de la Corporation. Il a pensé aussi que la coopération et les conseils des propriétaires de ces firmes et la solidarité de leurs intérêts avec ceux de la Corporation comme actionnaires serait de grande valeur pour la Corporation.

Il y eut des négociations avec d'autres affaires. Des informations furent publiées trop tôt à leur sujet et il ne fut pas donné suite à ces négociations. Ce ne fut pas facile d'amalgamer ces affaires qui avaient jusque là été rivales les unes des autres et vous comprendrez aisément la difficulté de faire travailler ensemble un personnel qui était si récemment en état de rivalité.

La Corporation devint aussi l'agent d'une importante Compagnie d'assurances anglaises.

En décembre 1919, M. Armanza quitta Addis-Abéba avec une grosse caravane de denrées et de dollars, pour se mettre à la tête de la branche de l'Ouest avec des instructions.

A cause du manque de communications avec le district du café, il fut nécessaire de laisser beaucoup d'initiative à M. Armanza, qui possédait lui-même 27.000 obligations ordinaires de la Corporation. Sur l'initiative de M. Armanza, d'importantes acquisitions de café furent faites. Le résultat de ces efforts en ce qui concerne le café ne pourra être déterminé que par le bilan de l'année prochaine, mais la récente baisse dans le prix du café a été si grande que le Comité pense qu'il est nécessaire de tenir compte d'une perte importante et c'est ce que nous avons fait dans le bilan déposé devant vous.

Peu de temps après, MM. Pauling et Cº, conformément à leur accord avec la Corporation, dont j'ai parlé l'an passé, envoyèrent un de leurs représentants, M. H.-E. Carter, pour faire une reconnaissance préliminaire des routes commerciales dans l'Ouest Abyssin, en vue de la construction de routes et de chemins de fer pour améliorer les communications et abaisser les frêts très élevés que nos marchandises ont à subir à présent. Je suis heureux de constater que le voyage de M. Carter a été couronné de succès et ses rapports détaillés seront d'une grande valeur quand l'amélioration des communications deviendra réalisable. Il faut nous souvenir que la Corporation n'a été entraînée dans aucune dépense pour ce voyage, les frais ayant été supportés par Pauling et Cº

Au début de cette année, le vice-président, sir Frederik Lugard, a été en Abyssinie, accompagné par le nouveau directeur, M. Pilcher, et par le colonel Sandford, dont la connaissance approfondie de l'Abyssinie a beaucoup facilité le voyage.

Le Comité désire exprimer sa satisfaction pour l'accueil empressé que le vice-président a reçu de l'Impératrice, et pour les relations personnelles d'estime et d'amitié établies entre sir Frederik Lugard et le Ras Tafari, Régent et héritier présomptif du trône d'Abyssinie. Son Altesse a été assez bonne pour accepter de devenir un des directeurs de la Corporation et nous voulons voir dans cette marque de confiance de la part du Régent d'Abyssinie une preuve que la Corporation, en dépit de ses difficultés, a un avenir plein de promesses devant elle.

Dès le début, la ligne de conduite du Comité a été de développer la Corporation dans le sens des intérêts réciproques des actionnaires et du peuple abyssin et, dans ce but, la Corporation a conclu un accord avec le Ras Tafari pour encourager la culture du coton en Abyssinie. D'après cet accord, nous avons envoyé un expert qui instruira et conseillera les cultivateurs locaux, leur fournira la meilleure semence ; en retour, le Ras Tafari sera de moitié dans les frais de l'expérience et donnera à la Corporation un droit de priorité pour l'achat du coton ainsi obtenu. Vos directeurs ne s'attendent pas à un profit immédiat compensant les dépenses que nous avons faites, mais ils considèrent que c'est pour le plus grand bénéfice de la Corporation que nous sommes capables de jouer un rôle aussi utile dans le développement de l'Abyssinie.

D'autres projets de coopération entre le Gouvernement abyssin et la Corporation sont en discussion et votre Comité est désireux de participer à toute affaire qui sera à l'avantage des deux parties.

La Corporation a aussi reçu des invitations de Chefs locaux pour l'extension de son commerce à des districts où nous n'avons pas encore pénétré et une expédition a été accomplie dans une des plus importantes provinces.

Tout ceci prouve que la Corporation, pendant les premiers mois de son existence, a acquis une situation importante en Abyssinie et a obtenu la confiance du peuple abyssin. Au mois de mai de cette année, la situation s'est brusquement modifiée, à cause de la baisse énorme dans les prix des denrées : peaux, cotons, cafés, et aussi du dollar abyssin, aussi le Comité a dû changer ses façons de faire pour faire face aux nouvelles conditions. Nous avons dû renoncer à de nouveaux développements et diminuer toutes nos dépenses.

. . . . . .

Je dois vous annoncer la démission du Directeur Général. Nous avons envoyé, à la place de M. Rey, le colonel Sandford, qui a une longue expérience de l'Abyssinie, connaît le Régent et les principaux chefs; d'autres changements ont été accomplis dans le personnel pour renforcer l'organisation de la Corporation.

Un Actionnaire. — Concernant le colonel Sandford (1), on nous dit qu'il est très bien vu à la Cour d'Abyssinie. Il est certainement très nécessaire d'avoir un ami à la Cour, mais ce que nous voulons, avant tout, c'est un homme d'affaires qui comprenne les affaires. Rien ne prouve que le colonel Sandford est un homme d'affaires. Avant de confirmer sa nomination, il faudrait nous assurer de cela. Apparemment, comme consolation aux actionnaires pour ce terrible bilan, on nous dit que le Régent et héritier présomptif au trône d'Abyssinie a consenti à devenir un membre du Comité. . . . . .

M. le Président. — J'en viens maintenant à la responsabilité des Administrateurs. D'après les informations révélées par le Rapport, il semble que le Directeur Général en Abyssinie a dû recevoir une entière liberté d'acheter des denrées comme bon lui semble et d'après la façon dont il a usé de ses pouvoirs, *il apparaîtrait que son but était de se rendre finalement acquéreur de la plus grande partie de l'Abyssinie*.

Il a dû poursuivre ses achats pendant une période de plusieurs mois et on a dû laisser à sa disposition, sans aucun doute, tout l'argent de la Compagnie.

Il est inconcevable, si les Directeurs avaient accompli leur devoir, que M. Rey ait pu contracter des obligations d'une telle importance. M. Rey est un ancien fonctionnaire du gouvernement, avec aucune autre qualification pour ce poste de Directeur. Il a fait partie, à un moment donné, du Ministères des Munitions, ce qui n'est certainement pas une bonne école pour apprendre l'économie

Le commerce peut-être entrepris avec profit en Abyssinie. Nous croyons que l'expérience passée de la Corporation pourra nous servir dans l'avenir. . . . . .

M. Hyman, actionnaire. — N'aurons-nous pas une déclaration d'Erlanger ?

Le Baron Emile d'Erlanger. — Mylord et Messieurs, je ne vous retiendrai que quelques minutes. Je veux d'abord remercier M. Benson pour la courtoisie avec laquelle il a parlé de notre firme et j'ajouterai que je ne me formalise pas des observations discourtoises d'autres membres. L'Abyssinian Corporation était une affaire dont nous sommes occupés plutôt à contre-cœur. Nous ne l'avons fait que poussés par le désir d'être agréable au ministère des Affaires Étrangères. Au moment où les Affaires Étrangères nous ont parlé de la création de cette Compagnie, nous leur avons fait remarquer que nous n'entreprendrions une pareille opération que si le prospectus informait le public que c'était d'après le désir des Affaires Étrangers que la Compagnie serait incorporée. La Banque d'Erlanger s'est toujours bornée à lancer des affaires qui avaient déjà été créées, qui avaient un passé et des chiffres sur lesquels on pouvait établir un prospectus, et le travail de notre Banque consistait à étendre et à développer de pareilles entreprises.

(1) Ancien attaché militaire à la Légation britannique, à Addis-Abeba.

Nous n'avons fait que cette exception et nous le regrettons. Nous n'avons pas fait partie du Comité d'Administrateurs car nous ne nous sentions pas la compétence nécessaire pour diriger ces affaires,

Notre Président a été choisi d'accord avec les Affaires Étrangères Nous avons demandé au Major Higgens, qui a acquis une grande expérience en Égypte, d'être notre représentant dans le Comité. Il ne se dérobera certainement pas à aucune de ses responsabilités, mais je dois dire qu'il a été retenu longtemps après la formation de la Compagnie par ses obligations militaires et que pendant une partie de l'an passé il a été très gravement malade. Nous avons bien compris qu'il était essentiel pour la Corporation d'avoir un directeur d'une grande expérience commerciale, et nous avons demandé à M. Henderson, directeur de la Compagnie du Levant, de faire partie du Comité. Nous avons un grand nombre des actions de cette Corporation, mais notre perte pécuniaire n'est rien comparée au dommage moral d'avoir émis des actions d'une Compagnie qui n'a pas réussi. Cependant, je n'accuserai pas M. Henderson d'avoir fait des erreurs qui ont été commises par tous ceux qui se sont occupés de commerce en ce moment. Quant à rembourser les pertes des actionnaires, je vous dirai franchement que si le Gouvernement britannique consent à rembourser les pertes du public dans les emprunts du Gouvernement, nous essaierons de rembourser ceux qui ont perdu de l'argent dans un cas comme celui-ci. Notre firme approuve la nomination du Comité et nous présenterons au Comité tous les documents qu'il demandera en ce qui concerne la formation de la Compagnie.

La lecture de ces extraits confirme que l'Abyssinian Corporation a bien été créée à la demande même du Foreign Office. Son fondateur, le baron Emile d'Erlanger laisse entendre quelle pression le Foreign Office exerça sur lui pour le déterminer à patroner l'affaire. « Notre Président a été choisi d'accord avec les Affaires Etrangères », ajoute encore le baron d'Erlanger, et l'on constate que le premier directeur était un haut fonctionnaire du Ministère des munitions. Son successeur est un homme remarquable, le colonel Sandford, préalablement attaché militaire à la Légation Britannique d'Addis-Abeba (1); enfin le vice-président de la compagnie est certainement la personnalité africaine la plus en vue d'Angleterre, Sir F. Lugard, ancien gouverneur de la Nigeria.

L'Abyssinian Corporation a donc bien été créée non seulement dans un but commercial, mais aussi dans un but politique, et l'on met l'échec de sés débuts au compte de l'état soi-disant anarchique de l'Ethiopie. Le remède préconisé, est d'intervenir directement ou indirectement dans les affaires intérieures de l'empire d'Ethiopie pour y imposer de profondes réformes et veiller à leur application rapide.

Pendant que l'Abyssinian Corporation s'établissait sur le plateau éthiopien, nous avons vu l'Italie, au printemps 1919, au moment de la discussion du traité de Versailles, nous réclamer comme compensation (?) l'abandon du chemin de fer et de Djibouti. Nous étions invités à accepter ces suggestions parce que l'Angleterre consentait à une rectification de frontière du côté de l'Est africain, dans un pays sans intérêt et où aucun capital n'a été engagé précédemment. Nous avons résisté avec juste raison à ces singulières prétentions ; mais à cette occasion, nous avons pu entendre reparler d'une formule d'internationalisation du chemin de fer et même de notre colonie de Djibouti.

Dans le même temps, quelle était la situation en Egypte et au Soudan? L'agitation de l'élément indigène en Egypte grossissait rapidement et inquiétait le Gouvernement anglais qui se détermina à faire du Soudan anglo-égyptien un Etat tout à fait à part, pouvant vivre de ses ressources propres, car il n'était plus possible de toujours compter sur le budget égyptien pour combler le déficit du Soudan, et suffire aux dépenses croissantes de son outillage. Le meilleur moyen de créer des ressources nouvelles semblait être de faire du Souban un producteur de coton à l'égal du Delta.

Alors on vit apparaître dans certains journaux égyptiens le projet de création d'un grand réservoir, sur le Nil Bleu, pour irriguer le Delta formé par les deux Nil en amont de Khartoum. Mais, l'imagination ne pouvait s'arrêter là, et puisque certains ingénieurs mettaient en doute les résultats obtenus par un barrage sur le Nil Bleu, d'autres préconisèrent immédiatement l'envoi en Ethiopie, au cœur de la vieille Abyssinie, au lac Tsana, d'une mission d'ingénieurs pour étudier la possibilité de régulariser le Nil Bleu à sa sortie du lac Tsana, c'est-à-dire à plus de mille kilomètres du point où devait être établi le barrage. On peut prédire que pendant cet immense parcours, l'évaporation ou la perte par les rives et le lit du fleuve rendront insignifiants les résultats de régularisation du lac Tsana. Le caractère d'utilité pour le Soudan ne pourrait donc plus légitimer une intervention au cœur même de l'Ethiopie pour de tels travaux.

D'un autre côté la guerre, la grande guerre, avait obligé le Gouvernement du Soudan à amoindrir jusqu'à l'extrême les postes éloignés d'occupation du Soudan anglo-égyptien. Les populations nilotiques, comme les Dinkas, qui habitent ces plaines tantôt marécageuses tantôt desséchées qui s'étendent entre le Nil Blanc et les derniers contreforts du massif abyssin, se soulevaient et obligeaient à des expéditions pénibles contre un ennemi insaisissable. Mais ces troubles très peu importants furent assez vite réprimés par les petits groupes des postes d'occupation du Soudan anglo-égyptien.

Cependant, de tout temps, les garnisons de ces postes sont coûteuses et pénibles à entretenir à cause du climat excessif et malsain de toutes ces régions des basses plaines du Nil qui n'offrent d'autre part aucune ressource propre appréciable.

Pour le Gouvernement anglais, la solution serait sans doute d'établir ces postes de garde et de surveillance sur le rebord du plateau abyssin lui-même, à 50 ou 100 kilomètres et plus à l'intérieur de l'Ethiopie, au-delà de la frontière com-

(1) Le colonel Sandford a été récemment remplacé comme directeur de l'Abyssinian Corporation. Les récents articles publiés dans la presse anglaise permettent de penser que le Foreign Office et le gouvernement du Soudan seraient heureux que le gouvernement éthiopien prît comme conseillers des personnalités telles que sir Frederick Lugard et le colonel Sandford. Le Ras Taffari ne pourrait vraisemblement pas entrer dans ces vues sans provoquer un mouvement d'opinion violent parmi les populations de l'Empire.

mune des deux pays, comme c'est le cas pour Gambella (1). En effet, par des négociations habiles, le Gouvernement anglais avait pu se faire donner à bail, dans les dernières années du régime de Ménélik, l'enclave de Gambella sur le Baro, et il a pumème se faire confier la perception des douanes de cette région et, en somme, établir les fonctionnaires du gouvernement anglo-égyptien jusqu'à Bouré, sur le plateau même.

Les Abyssins prétendent qu'actuellement le Gouvernement anglais recherche tous les prétextes de légitimer ou de motiver l'établissement d'autres postes de troupes du gouvenement du Soudan sur le rebord du plateau. De là, ces postes établis dans d'exellentes conditions de ravitaillement, dans les régions les plus salubres qui soient, assureraient au moindre prix la surveillance des plaines tantôt marécageuses, tantôt désertiques du Nil Blanc, du lac Rodolphe et du désert Somalis où se déroule précisément la frontière du Soudan. Si cette emprise doit tranquilliser l'Angleterre sur la situation du Soudan et lui permettre d'influencer l'Egypte, il n'apparait pas que les grands chefs abyssins se sentent rassurés par ce cheminement le long des falaises de leurs plateaux : « C'est ainsi, me disait un grand chef, que les termites grimpent aux poteaux de leurs cases avant de les ronger. »

Voici ce que me faisait écrire, à la date du 30 décembre dernier, l'un de ces chefs, sur les incidents de la frontière du Borana :

Addis-Abeba, 30 décembre 1921.

Les nouvelles de bataille et incursion des troupes abyssines en territoire britannique que les dépêches anglaises répandirent dans le monde, non seulement ne reposent sur aucun fondement, mais semblent avoir été lancées pour intervertir les rôles et faire figure de victime.

Il y a quelques années, M. Thesiger, alors ministre d'Angleterre, avait notifié au Gouvernement éthiopien que les Abyssins habitant la région frontière du Borana devaient être considérés comme sujets de S. M. Britannique. Les autorités anglaises procédèrent à la perception des impôts comme si cette simple notification suffisait à authentifier la prise de possession des territoires abyssins. Le Gouvernement éthiopien a immédiatement adressé une énergique protestation en déniant à l'Angleterre le droit de prendre sous sa protection des Abyssins qui sont ses propres sujets. M. Thesiger répondit que l'Angleterre ne pouvait pas se désintéresser du sort des malheureux Abyssins qui, terrorisés par les brigands, s'étaient réfugiés sur le territoire anglais. Le ministre anglais se rendait parfaitement compte de la fragilité de la thèse anglaise : aussi, pour ne pas aggraver une situation déjà assez tendue, il jugea prudent de ne pas insister sur sa première note et de prier le Gouvernement de se prêter à une conversation amicale pour trouver une solution qui satisfairait les deux parties. Le ministre d'Angleterre proposa, comme entrée en matière, d'organiser, conjointement avec les Abyssins, des colonnes volantes qui seraient exclusivement affectées à nettoyer la région du Borana de la présence des brigands. Comme il n'existait pas de points d'eau sur la frontière anglaise, le Ministre demanda que les troupes anglaises qui coopéreraient à l'œuvre commune soient autorisées à se ravitailler en eau à Gadadouma où ne viendrait qu'un nombre limité d'hommes pour y chercher l'eau, le gros de la colonne anglaise devant camper à une certaine distance de ce point.

Animé du désir d'une loyale coopération et dans un but purement humanitaire, le Gouvernement abyssin acquiesca à cette proposition. En dépit de l'accord qui fixait nettement une limite qu'ils s'étaient engagés à ne pas franchir, les Anglais campèrent juste à Gadadouma, et, au lieu de poursuivre les brigands, ils se mirent tranquillement à vanter aux indigènes la beauté du régime anglais. En présence de cette nouvelle situation qui, avec une brutale franchise, mettait en relief la mauvaise foi anglaise, le Gouvernement abyssin chargea le Fitaurari Habte Giorguis (l'ancien ministre de la Guerre de l'Empereur Ménélik), chef de confiance, de faire une enquête. Cet envoyé constata immédiatement que les Anglais s'étaient installés précisément à l'endroit qu'ils s'étaient engagés à respecter. Une vigoureuse protestation que le Fitaurari adressa contre cette nouvelle violation de l'accord ne reçut qu'une réponse dilatoire, et plus tard il fut bien démontré que les Anglais avaient passé la frontière, non pas tant pour coopérer à la répression du brigandage que pour occuper de nouveaux territoires. Les soldats du Fitaurari ayant débarrassé complètement le pays des bandes de brigands sans le concours des Anglais, invitèrent ces derniers, leur présence devenant absolument inutile, à lever leur camp et à regagner leurs pays. Le Commandant anglais répondit qu'à son avis, il y avait encore des brigands et qu'il partirait seulement quand il estimerait le pays nettoyé.

Dès son arrivée, le nouveau ministre Britannique, Claude Russell, a avisé officiellement le Gouvernement Ethiopien de l'occupation de Gadadamou pour raison de sécurité et pour un temps que les circonstances seules pourraient déterminer. Armé de ses accords avec Thesiger, le Gouvernement Abyssin a exigé d'une façon péremptoire l'évacuation immédiate des territoires sur lesquels ses droits souverains ne pouvaient, sous aucun prétexte, être contestés. Tandis que les négociations se poursuivaient entre le gouvernemetn Ethiopien et la Légation d'Angleterre, et pour enlever tout prétexte à l'attitude anglaise, les soldats du Fitaurari parcoururent en tous sens le pays et capturèrent encore quelques insoumis qu'ils trouvèrent, à leur grand étonnement, armés de fusils anglais.

Le Gouvernement abyssin, lassé par ces négociations sans issue, envoya les Dedjaz Assafao et Seyoum auprès du quartier général anglais avec mission d'inviter le Commandant à faire repasser la frontière à ses troupes et, dans le cas d'un refus, à aviser aux moyens nécessaires que les circonstances leur dicteraient. Devant l'attitude énergique de ces deux chefs abyssins, le Commandant anglais se détermina à reprendre le chemin du retour.

Il est donc inexact que les troupes abyssines aient fait une incursion en territoire anglais ; il est également inexact qu'une bataille ait eu lieu ; il n'y eut même pas la moindre escarmouche. La mise en circulation de ces nouvelles, dont le caractère tendancieux n'échappera pas à des esprits avisés, ne peut avoir d'autre but que celui de rabaisser, par toutes sortes de mensonges, le Gouvernement éthiopien aux yeux du monde civilisé.

La même politique est pratiquée actuellement dans la région de Madji, qui est pourtant une province abyssine. Les négadis (marchands) du Djimma, qui faisaient en toute sécurité leur commerce avec ce pays, se virent un jour arrêter par un officier anglais, pendant la traversée du désert, sous prétexte qu'ils avaient franchi la frontière et chassé l'éléphant en territoire anglais. Et au moment où le Gouvernement abyssin se préoccupait de mettre un terme à ces incidents, que même avec patience et bonne volonté il ne pouvait pas toujours éviter, une campagne dans les journaux anglais éclata pour représenter le peuple abyssin comme un peuple de pillards et en demi-révolution. »

L'exposé rapide des faits et la lecture des différentes citations qui précèdent donnent bien l'impression que nous sommes, sans aucun doute, devant les manifestations, du côté anglais, d'une politique d'intervention ; manifestations encore très timides, il est vrai. Pour justifier cette politique, il est évidemment indispensable de discréditer le pouvoir existant et de grossir les incidents

(1) La *Westminster Gazette* du 2 mai 1922 publiait une lettre de Sir Harry Johnston critiquant de la façon la plus sévère la faiblesse du Gouvernement anglais qui a accepté, après Fachoda, que la frontière du Soudan et de l'Ethiopie fût placée dans les plaines marécageuses du Nil et non sur les contreforts mêmes du plateau abyssin

de plus en plus rares qui se produisent sur les frontières communes : la campagne de presse de cet hiver prend là toute sa signification.

Les critiques adressées au Gouvernement éthiopien sont celles-ci : le pouvoir central détenu par l'Impératrice, fille de Ménélik, et par le Ras Tafari, fils de Ras Makonen, déclaré Régent de l'Empire, est incapable, grâce à cette dualité, d'assurer le respect de son autorité chez les Chefs des provinces ; le régime féodal auquel est encore soumis l'Ethiopie empêche la bonne administration du pays, impose au commerce et aux paysans des taxes et des dîmes trop nombreuses et trop lourdes; l'esclavage est encore en vigueur, bien que la chasse à l'esclave ne soit plus pratiquée, et la sécurité à l'intérieur est illusoire. Des brigands ou des insoumis font des incursions à l'intérieur des territoires britanniques et échappent à la répression des postes militaires en se réfugiant en territoire abyssin. Il est donc nécessaire, pour les nations européennes voisines de l'Ethiopie, pour l'Angleterre, la France et l'Italie, de se concerter pour imposer au pays un chef unique qui, appuyé par les puissances européennes, pourra imposer son autorité aux différents Ras qui administrent les provinces de l'empire.

Mais, ces divers sujets de plaintes invoqués par les commerçants ou par les fonctionnaires anglais sont-ils exacts ou exagérés et les moyens suggérés par les experts anglais, — se servir d'un des grands Chefs pour doter ce vieux pays libre, le dernier pays libre de l'Afrique, d'un contrôle sévère et d'une tutelle déguisée — sont-ils de nature à assurer à l'Ethiopie la sécurité, l'ordre, la prospérité ?

Il est permis tout d'abord de se demander si l'Ethiopie a un besoin immédiat d'un tel remède et si ce remède est bien efficace, car la méthode est à l'essai en ce moment en Mésopotamie, en Arabie, en Palestine, en Transjordanie, etc... etc... où elle donne des résultats peu enviables...

Le Ras Tafari a pris effectivement le pouvoir après la chute de Yassou, il y a environ cinq ans, c'est-à-dire à une époque où l'Ethiopie était, depuis le commencement de la guerre, isolée et travaillée par des émissaires allemands, autrichiens et turcs. La chute de Yassou a laissé dispersés et en armes des éléments importants de troupes qui avaient craint de se rendre aux armées victorieuses du Ras Tafari et qui s'étaient réfugiés sur les confins de l'Ethiopie, avec armes et bagages. Pendant cette période troublée et malgré les difficultés causées par une dualité du pouvoir, encore mal réparti entre l'Impératrice et lui même, le Ras, à force de patience et de souplesse, parvint à faire accepter son autorité par les Ras et les grands Chefs de l'Empire.

Si l'autorité de Ras Tafari n'est pas encore celle dont jouissait Ménélik, qui avait refait l'Empire d'Ethiopie et étendu ses limites, elle est cependant suffisante pour que ce pays jouisse d'une sécurité et d'une tranquillité inconnues chez les peuples qui l'environnent : peuples qui ont été dotés de Gouvernements ou de Chefs d'Etat choisis ou imposés par l'Angleterre...

Envoyé en 1920, en mission par le Ministère des Affaires Etrangères, j'ai traversé toute l'Ethiopie entre Addis-Abeba et Rosaires sur le Nil Bleu, en suivant un itinéraire passant par des régions, restées jusqu'à ce jour inexplorées, et je n'ai rencontré aucune espèce de difficulté de la part des indigènes, pas plus d'ailleurs que dans mes traversées précédentes des plateaux abyssins et gallas, lorsque, avec la mission de Bonchamps, nous allions à la rencontre de la mission Marchand.

Les caravanes de marchands circulaient normalement et si l'on pouvait se faire raconter des histoires d'attaques de brigands vieilles de deux ans, à l'époque où les soldats de Yassou tenaient encore la campagne, les caravaniers étaient unanimes pour dire que maintenant le pays était sûr.

Tout le monde sait que l'organisation de l'Abyssinie est une organisation féodale et qui comporte par conséquent, plus ou moins atténués, les inconvénients d'un pareil régime. Si ce régime n'est pas favorable au commerce, il ne l'interdit pas cependant, puisque des maisons françaises très importantes, ayant des comptoirs dans les provinces les plus reculées de l'Ethiopie, voisinent avec les maisons hindoues, grecques et arméniennes, et ont contiué de prospérer. A Lékamti, à quinze jours de marche de la capitale, vers l'Ouest, dans la province frontière du Soudan anglo-égyptien, nous avons trouvé toutes les firmes d'Addis-Abeba représentées et établies dans des maisons fort coquettes, leurs stocks de cotonnades, de quincaillerie, etc... étaient très importants et leur activité commerciale satisfaisante.

A Addis-Abeba, plusieurs de nos compatriotes, établis depuis vingt-cinq ou trente ans ont créé des industries intéressantes: des fabriques de savon, de bougies, des distilleries; des Suisses ont établi des scieries, des Italiens ont monté d'importants moulins pour le blé et les céréales. Il ne faut pas oublier, du côté français, le chemin de fer, construit en territoire abyssin sur 700 kilomètres, achevé sans incident dans les délais prévus au contrat et sans dépasser les devis. La construction en a été continuée malgré la guerre et la ligne a été ouverte de bout en bout à l'exploitation en pleine guerre.

Il est assez curieux de comparer les récits des rixes et des attaques qui se produisent si souvent, paraît-il, sur la frontière anglaise, au sud et sud-ouest de l'Ethiopie, avec la tranquillité complète de la frontière italienne du Tigré et de la frontière française qui est en plein désert somalis.

Certains chefs abyssins se sont émus de cette campagne de dénigrement de leur pays, poursuivie dans certains journaux anglais, et d'après les dernières correspondances arrivées, ces Chefs font remarquer que ceux qui déplorent à l'heure actuelle le manque d'autorité de Ras Tafari, sont ceux-là mêmes qui s'ingénient à diminuer à toute occasion cette autorité, ce sont les mêmes encore, qui ne

cessent d'opposer à tout propos le Ras à l'Impératrice.

Ils font remarquer que si au lieu de saper, par les moyens les plus divers, l'autorité du gouvernement abyssin par les intrigues de leurs agents grecs ou autres, ces mécontents employaient leur argent et leurs moyens à consolider l'autorité du Ras, la situation de Tafari, héritier du trône, aurait été infiniment plus facile et des progrès bien plus grands s'apercevraient dans l'administration éthiopienne de ces dernières années.

On ne saurait trop mettre en garde l'opinion publique en Europe contre les télégrammes tendancieux qui nous arrivent de temps à autre des frontières du Soudan anglo-égyptien. Les inquiétudes que la situation de l'Egypte donne à l'Angleterre peuvent les expliquer. Il est cependant impossible de concevoir que les intérêts anglais au Soudan et le désir de s'assurer une menace contre l'Egypte nécessitent une politique d'intervention en Ethiopie; en tout cas, quelle que soit la formule choisie, une intervention dans les affaires d'Ethiopie ne serait jamais bon marché. Nous proposer l'internationalisation de l'Ethiopie, comme on nous demande celle de Tanger, est en somme avouer un manque des moyens militaires suffisants pour s'approprier une région ou un pays, c'est également espérer que ces moyens militaires seront, en fin de compte, fournis par le voisin, et le voisin en l'espèce, ce serait la France qui détient la seule voie pratique de pénétration en Ethiopie avec le port de Djibouti et le chemin de fer, qui va jusqu'à Addis-Abeba, la capitale de l'Abyssinie.

La France ne saurait, sous aucun prétexte, se laisser entraîner dans pareille aventure: elle n'a aucune arrière-pensée vis-à-vis de l'Ethiopie et elle l'a prouvé, puisqu'elle n'a pas hésité à construire un chemin de fer dont 700 kilomètres sont établis en territoire éthiopien. Elle souhaite plus que nulle autre puissance voisine voir l'Ethiopie prendre un développement politique et commercial rapide, car le chemin de fer et le port de Djibouti, en profiteront largement.

Mais elle sait à quelle catastrophe elle exposerait l'Ethiopie et les intérêts français en abandonnant sa politique patiente et libérale.

L'Abyssinie est un pays d'étendue considérable, ayant une population assez dense pour l'Afrique, habitée par une race des plus anciennes qui vit sur un sol qui la nourrit facilement. Ce peuple d'agriculteurs et de soldats, chrétiens avant nous, qui s'enorgueillit d'avoir donné des rois à l'Egypte il y a six mille ans et qui ne l'oublie pas, a un nationalisme très facile à émouvoir. Le peuple éthiopien ne s'accommoderait pas d'un pouvoir central à la solde des nations européennes. Si certains chefs, plus avides d'argent que de patriotisme, se laissaient circonvenir, le reste de l'empire entrerait immédiatement dans un état d'anarchie qui n'aurait plus rien à envier à l'état de troubles et de guerre civile que l'on peut constater en Arabie, en Mésopotamie, et dans bien d'autres régions.

L'Ethiopie, au contraire, a besoin d'une période de calme qui permette au Ras Tafari d'affirmer définitivement son autorité sur tous les grands chefs et ce résultat, qui n'est pas loin d'être atteint, sera acquis d'autant plus rapidement que les puissances européennes s'abstiendront de toute intrigue avec certains Ras de l'empire. C'est l'aide la meilleure que les puissances européennes puissent apporter à l'Ethiopie pour le moment et c'est la méthode qui sera la moins coûteuse et la plus rapidement efficace.

Pour faire plus largement appel à l'aide de l'Europe pour l'organisation et l'équipement de son pays, le Ras Tafari doit jouir d'une autorité incontestée et toute initiative prématurée aboutirait inévitablement à plonger à bref délai le pays dans une anarchie menaçante pour les colonies voisines. Qui serait alors appelé à rétablir l'ordre en Ethiopie?

Les plus récents événements, en Europe, ont montré que la politique anglaise était dépourvue de tout moyen d'action sur le continent et, pour la même raison, cette même politique anglaise a faibli depuis un certain temps sur tous les points dans les pays que l'on aperçoit à l'horizon des plateaux abyssins. L'Italie ne paraît point non plus en mesure de courir, à l'heure présente, des aventures lointaines. Cette tâche serait donc encore le lot de la France.

Devant de pareilles éventualités, notre attitude n'est pas difficile à déterminer, notre politique doit être vis-à-vis de l'Ethiopie, ce qu'elle a toujours été, une politique de bonne volonté et de fermeté, et elle doit rester d'une façon éclatante à l'écart de toutes les combinaisons et intrigues éphémères que la crise générale fait germer dans les esprits.

Lorsque les échanges commerciaux reprendront en Europe, l'Ethiopie ne restera pas longtemps à l'écart de ce mouvement: nous verrons immédiatement la prospérité revenir chez elle et notre chemin de fer et Djibouti en bénéficieront si nous ne rebutons pas le commerce et le transit en leur imposant, dans notre port de la Côte des Somalis, des taxes et des droits toujours plus lourds et plus nombreux, comme le font craindre les tendances de l'Administration.

Notre situation dans cette partie de l'Ouest africain et de la Mer Rouge, est aussi nette que favorable et elle ne peut que s'améliorer encore si nous ne la laissons point entamer ou compromettre en nous associant à la politique de nos voisins, dominée par les difficultés si sérieuses de leur crise coloniale et commerciale.

CHARLES MICHEL-CÔTE.

Nous accepterions avec reconnaissance les listes de noms pour la propagande que MM. les Adhérents voudraient bien nous adresser.

L'Espagne au Maroc
ET LA QUESTION DE TANGER

LA SITUATION INTÉRIEURE

La révision des traités. — La liquidation de la campagne.

Nous avons déjà signalé la tendance qui se manifestait chez certains des membres les plus actifs de la Liga Africanista à créer un mouvement d'opinion en faveur de la revision des traités franco-espagnols. Jusqu'à présent, cette prétention n'avait été énoncée que dans des conférences de propagande; elle vient de l'être au Parlement et le Gouvernement a été amené à donner son sentiment sur ce sujet si délicat.

Les discours prononcés au cours du voyage présidentiel, à Rabat et à Fez, ont servi de prétexte pour poser cette question qui, très probablement, formera, avec la revendication de Tanger, le fond des aspirations espagnoles.

Un professeur de droit international à l'Université d'Oviedo, M. Sela Campil, est venu à Madrid donner une conférence sur ce sujet des traités, à l'Académie de Jurisprudence et Législation. Son point de vue est le suivant : de l'examen critique des traités, il résulte que l'Espagne exerce au Maroc un sous-protectorat, une sorte de sous-location des droits de la France. Comme on le verra dans les textes des discours prononcés à la Chambre des Députés et au Sénat par M. Sanchez Guerra, le Gouvernement espagnol nie l'existence de ce problème; pour lui, il y a deux thèses, une thèse française et une thèse espagnole qui a pour elle d'interpréter fidèlement les traités : le Khalifa de Tétouan jouit de tous les droits et prérogatives du Sultan, même dans l'ordre religieux, sans aucune limitation ni encore moins diminution. Pour le Gouvernement espagnol, il n'y a donc pas lieu de procéder à une revision des traités, puisqu'ils libèrent l'action espagnole de toute tutelle gênante ou seulement mortifiante.

Il y a tout de même une coïncidence entre les partisans de la revision et le gouvernement royal: c'est la proclamation de l'existence d'une divergence entre les points de vue français et espagnol et, par conséquent, d'un conflit. Les partisans de la revision disent que ce conflit dénote un état d'inimitié entre les deux pays; le gouvernement soutient que la divergence est compatible avec les relations amicales. Et c'est ainsi que l'opinion espagnole se trouve saisie d'un nouveau problème qui dépasse pour elle la portée d'un débat juridique, et met en jeu l'amour-propre national, ce puissant facteur qui tient tant de place dans l'histoire de nos voisins.

En même temps, le comte de Romanones et le marquis d'Alhucemas, prétendants à la succession de M. Sanchez Guerra, proclament la nécessité, l'urgence même d'une collaboration franco-espagnole au Maroc en appuyant leur désir par des considérations qui sont du ressort de la politique générale.

Nous voyons donc se dessiner deux courants, qui neutralisera et dominera l'autre? Le problème des relations franco-espagnoles en rapport avec le Maroc, qui tenait presque en entier dans la question de Tanger, se complique du fait nouveau que nous venons de signaler. L'avenir nous dira si c'est un bien ou un mal.

Après avoir examiné l'aspect international du problème marocain, il reste à examiner son aspect intérieur. On est généralement d'accord pour mettre terme aux opérations militaires et pour procéder à une rectification complète des procédés employés depuis 1909 et surtout depuis 1912. De tous côtés la critique s'attache à relever les erreurs commises; et d'autre part on ne parle que de liquider la triste aventure qui commença en juillet dernier. Un acte de contrition s'élève en même temps qu'on prend le ferme propos de ne pas retomber dans les errements passés. Et ce n'est pas là seulement le langage de l'opposition; M. Sanchez Guerra lui-même prône la nécessité d'instaurer le régime de protectorat et donne à entendre que son plus ardent désir est de rapatrier la plus grande partie des troupes envoyées au Maroc depuis dix mois. On est pressé de liquider, et on serait même un peu enclin à le faire n'importe comment pour ne pas laisser le temps à l'impatience grandissante de la majorité du pays de se manifester violemment. C'est que les choses ne se présentent plus comme en 1909. Aujourd'hui, il y a dans l'armée un facteur nouveau, celui des soldats dispensés, fils de bourgeois et jeunes aristocrates, qui sont exposés aux mêmes périls et fatigues que leurs compatriotes moins fortunés. Les journaux ont publié ces temps derniers de nombreuses protestations des pères de ces dispensés; la dernière commence par ces mots : « Premièrement : abandon immédiat de l'action militaire au Maroc. » Il faut prévoir d'autres incidents de ce genre, car il est bien évident que la campagne qui dure depuis dix mois laissera d'aussi mauvais souvenirs chez ceux qui y prirent part que chez ceux qui en suivirent de loin, souvent avec angoisse et découragement, les péripéties déconcertantes. La liquidation ne sera sans doute pas terminée lorsqu'on aura décidé, à Madrid, la fin des opérations...

Un important discours de M. de Romanones

Le 26 avril, le comte de Romanones donna à Séville au théâtre San Fernando, une conférence sur le problème du Maroc. La salle du théâtre était remplie bien avant l'heure à laquelle M. de Romanones devait prendre la parole; et à Madrid on attendait, avec impatience, l'arrivée des dépêches rendant compte de cet événement. La curiosité était générale; M. de Romanones avait déclaré, quelques jours avant, dans les couloirs de

la Chambre des Députés, qu'il exposerait à Séville l'unique solution à donner au problème marocain.

M. de Romanones, rompant une tradition qui veut que les orateurs espagnols parlent d'abondance, lut sa conférence. Il avait voulu indiquer par là qu'il ne laisserait rien à l'inspiration du moment et n'apporterait à l'opinion que l'expression d'une pensée mûrie dans le silence du cabinet.

Un problème de vie ou de mort.

Le comte de Romanones commença par déclarer qu'il considérait le problème marocain comme le plus important de tous. « Le Maroc est un problème de vie ou de mort pour l'Espagne. » C'est un problème, expliqua-t-il, parce qu'il n'est pas possible d'abandonner la position occupée par l'Espagne de l'autre côté du détroit, et aussi parce qu'il est impossible de continuer dans la voie suivie actuellement. Toute la conférence fut dominée par cette idée : ce qui a été fait depuis 1909 n'est qu'un tissu d'erreurs qu'il faut rectifier, un chaos dont il faut sortir.

Avant d'entrer dans l'exposé critique qui absorba les trois quarts de la conférence, le comte de Romanones exposa sa pensée sur la nécessité de la permanence en Afrique qui est exigée, à son sens, par les traités que l'Espagne a signés, par la nécessité de ne pas troubler le *statu quo* de la Méditerranée occidentale et encore par le fait que la côte marocaine est pour l'Espagne « la frontière vraiment vulnérable ».

M. de Romanones dénonce les erreurs commises

Deux moyens s'offraient, dit-il ensuite, à l'Espagne pour remplir la mission qui dérivait du traité de 1912 : la pénétration militaire et l'action politique. « Nous avons préféré le premier procédé; nous avons à peine essayé le second. » Rien n'a été omis pour faire de l'indigène « un ennemi irréductible, « quelque chose comme une bête fauve que nous aspirons, seulement, à détruire ». Quel a été le résultat? « Après dix ans d'action militaire constante, nous occupons seulement l'enceinte des campements, positions et blockhaus et durant le jour le territoire que dominent ces positions; à peine le soleil a-t-il disparu, avant même qu'il ne se couche, cette domination apparente cesse et ce sont les indigènes qui, comme des oiseaux de nuit, sont les véritables maîtres de tout. »

M. de Romanones énonça ensuite les raisons qui interdisent qu'on continue cette politique. Des 22.568 kilomètres carrés, 12.000 restent insoumis et il a fallu dix années pour dominer les autres 10.000; il faudrait donc un effort égal à celui qui a été fait pendant douze ans pour terminer la pacification. On a dépensé déjà plus de trois milliards; le sacrifice est tout à fait disproportionné avec son objet.

Le conférencier traita ensuite de l'instauration du régime de protectorat dont il est un partisan décidé; il reconnut qu'on avait opposé à son développement une résistance passive, atavique, et surtout que, par incompréhension de la psychologie du Marocain on n'avait jamais eu de politique indigène. « Il est hors de doute que, même dans les régions où nous vivons en apparente amitié avec l'indigène, il nous est hostile dans le fond, il n'a pas confiance dans l'Espagne, il nous regarde avec méfiance et, comme le fauve dompté, attend la plus petite négligence pour se jeter sur nous. » M. de Romanones voit une des causes principales de cet état d'esprit dans l'absence d'un régime de la propriété respectueux des coutumes, et cita l'exemple de ce que la France a fait à cet égard.

Comment se fait-il, se demande-t-il, que la prédominance de l'action militaire ait été maintenue, alors que les gouvernements qui se succédaient au pouvoir déclaraient leur préférence pour l'établissement du protectorat? C'est qu'ils rencontrèrent une résistance passive, non préméditée; qui ne put être vaincue à cause de l'instabilité des gouvernements. « Chaque jour, nous entendons affirmer que la prédominance de l'action politique s'impose, mais qu'on ne peut y penser, qu'il ne serait pas digne d'y penser, tant que l'indigène n'aura pas reçu le châtiment définitif adéquat aux actes qu'il a réalisés. » Et c'est ainsi que « la guerre d'usure continue, une guerre dans laquelle tombent tous les jours, sans gloire, des douzaines d'hommes dans des corvées de ravitaillement et des patrouilles imposées par la nécessité de prendre soin du nombre infini de positions et de blockkaus où s'immobilise et se disperse l'énorme contingent de notre corps expéditionnaire ». M. de Romanones propose, pour remédier à cet état de choses, qu'on donne la direction des opérations à l'Etat-Major Central qui devrait établir un plan et en assurer la mise à exécution.

La réorganisation ne doit pas s'arrêter là. Les gouvernements et en conséquence le Haut Commissaire, sont influencés, constata-t-il, par les mouvements de l'opinion, ce qui amène, pour éviter des pertes dans les rangs des soldats péninsulaires, à abuser des troupes indigènes et du *Tercio* étranger, ce qui abaisse le moral du soldat espagnol; d'autre part on est amené souvent à avancer ou retarder une opération pour des raisons politiques et des conflits se produisent entre le commandement et les ministères d'Etat ou de la Guerre. M. de Romanones proposa, pour obtenir une unité de direction et pallier aux inconvénients précités, la création d'un Conseil d'action du Protectorat rattaché à la Présidence du Conseil, formé d'hommes compétents qui assumerait la tâche d'orienter la politique au Maroc. De sorte que, suivant la formule de M. de Romanones, il y aurait un Conseil supérieur chargé de donner des directions dont la mise à exécution serait faite sous les ordres directs de l'Etat-Major Central.

L'orateur déclara, ensuite, qu'on ne devait pas s'imposer, pour la réalisation de ces réformes, un délai déterminé et qu'on devait se fixer d'abord

une règle de conduite. « Je crois, dit-il, que nous avons la capacité nécessaire pour résoudre; mais si la démonstration était contraire.... que faire? »

La question des effectifs fut aussi posée par l'orateur, qui estima qu'on ne pouvait continuer, pas même une minute, les procédés actuellement employés : « Plus on avancera dans les territoires insoumis, plus grande sera la nécessité d'augmenter les contingents, si on ne veut pas courir le risque de perdre en un jour ce qu'on aura mis des mois et même des années à conquérir. » Il se déclara partisan d'une limitation inflexible de l'action militaire. « A bref délai les contingents actuels doivent être réduits des deux tiers. » Mais il ajouta, atténuant ainsi l'urgence de la mesure qu'il proposait, qu'on ne pouvait retirer ces troupes avant d'avoir assuré la sauvegarde du territoire dominé, sans les avoir remplacées par une armée coloniale composée d'engagés volontaires.

Les relations franco-espagnoles.

Voici maintenant le passage de cette conférence où il est question des relations franco-espagnoles.

« J'estime aussi qu'un des facteurs indispensables des nouvelles directions qu'on doit suivre est de se faire une idée exacte de ce qu'est le Protectorat espagnol en rapport avec le Protectorat total du Maroc. Je sais bien qu'il sera difficile d'arriver sur ce point à une unanimité dans l'appréciation; mais la nécessité est tellement évidente que même ceux à qui répugne l'idée d'une intelligence avec la France ne peuvent s'y refuser, bien que cela leur soit désagréable, convaincus comme ils doivent l'être que c'est quelque chose qui est imposé par la fatalité géographique et contre quoi on ne peut lutter.

« La zone du Protectorat espagnol représente moins de la vingtième partie du territoire total du Maroc; toute la zone espagnole est encerclée par celle qui forme le Protectorat français. De plus, comme nous sommes bornés d'un côté par l'Algérie, nous sentons tout le poids de ce puissant domaine qu'est un Maroc civilisé; et par-dessus le marché, comme si cela n'était pas assez, Tanger internationalisé, Tanger se trouve au milieu de notre zone, la coupant nettement en deux, le Tanger de nos ardents désirs, ce Tanger où nous sommes bien loin d'être, non pas les maîtres, mais même les premiers.

« Notre présence définitive au Maroc dérive d'un Traité passé avec la France après que la France en eut passé un, directement, avec le Sultan. Ce Traité dit bien clairement, sinon dans la lettre du moins dans son esprit, que l'œuvre à réaliser au Maroc est une œuvre de collaboration entre la France et l'Espagne; il définit que les droits de chacune des deux nations dans leur zone, sont égaux, les qualifiant toutes deux dans l'article 25, de protectrices. Cela même nous impose la nécessité de marcher d'accord et jusqu'à présent l'accord s'est réduit à de simples formules de courtoisie, car en réalité nous avons été et nous continuons à être dos à dos.

« La France affirme à chaque instant, et ce sont des voix autorisées qui le disent, que la zone espagnole fut le point de départ de toutes les attaques qu'elle subit durant la grande guerre; que son ennemi implacable Abdel Malek est en territoire espagnol où il cherche un refuge et d'où il prépare ses expéditions et ses rebellions. Nous autres, de notre côté, nous pensons qu'à tout moment et spécialement depuis juillet dernier, nos principaux ennemis ont trouvé dans la zone française sinon de la chaleur et une protection décidée, au moins une bénévole indifférence. Après dix ans d'action de l'Espagne et de la France au Maroc on n'est pas arrivé à la collaboration ni même à une intelligence, ni même à une simple concordance dans les opérations militaires des uns et des autres. L'Espagne renonçait à opérer dans le sud de notre zone lorsque notre passivité pouvait favoriser les rébellions d'Abdel Malek; et la France déclare qu'elle ne fera aucun effort pour dominer le même territoire du côté de sa frontière, précisément au moment où cela nous serait le plus utile pour couper la retraite de Raissouli et établir la communication entre Chechaouen et El Ksar.

« On ne peut continuer ainsi. Il est nécessaire de provoquer une explosion d'éclaircissements, de sincérité des deux côtés, pour trouver le ciment solide qui a son assise seulement dans la vérité afin qu'on édifie sur sa base, et qu'une intelligence s'établisse entre les deux nations, intelligence qui est la condition indispensable du succès de l'action au Maroc et de l'application loyale du protectorat ».

Les conclusions de M. de Romanones.

Avant d'arriver aux conclusions M. de Romanones offrit en exemple ce que la France a fait au Maroc, sur un territoire de 500.000 kilomètres carrés, avec une armée de 85.000 hommes, alors que l'Espagne a porté le contingent de son corps expéditionnaire à plus de 150.000 hommes commandés par 14 généraux, pour un territoire de 22.000 kilomètres carrés. Il étendit la comparaison aux budgets et au commerce des deux territoires. Le secret du succès français, dit-il, est d'avoir eu un plan.

Nous arrivons aux conclusions du discours qui constituent un véritable programme du gouvernement. Les voici :

Pratique de la politique de protectorat telle qu'elle est définie dans le premier article du Traité de 1912.

Sujétion de l'action militaire à l'action politique.

Nomination d'un Haut Commissaire civil.

Les contingents du corps d'occupation devront être exclusivement composés d'engagés volontaires qui formeront une armée coloniale; cette mesure devrait être étendue aux officiers.

Réorganisation de l'Etat-Major Central pour qu'il puisse assumer la direction technique de l'action militaire.

Création d'un Conseil d'action du Protectorat, rattaché à la Présidence du Conseil et de caractère consultatif.

Fixation par les Cortes de l'effort financier à réaliser par l'Espagne, sans qu'il soit possible de l'augmenter.

Limiter l'action aux territoires qui environnent Ceuta et Melilla, jusqu'au moment où l'action civilisatrice aura fait son œuvre.

Respect de la propriété indigène et réglementation de la colonisation.

Réalisation d'un plan de travaux publics qui donnera des ressources pour soutenir le Protectorat.

Reconnaissance de l'aspect éminemment international du problème marocain, ce qui suppose l'accord et l'intelligence la plus étroite avec la France et ne pas oublier que l'Espagne est au Maroc pour empêcher qu'une autre puissance ne s'installe, en face des côtes espagnoles, sur le littoral africain.

Ce discours ne répondit pas tout à fait à ce qu'on attendait. On avait cru qu'il pourrait avoir

des conséquences politiques immédiates, certains même étaient allés jusqu'à parler de crise ministérielle.

S'il n'a pas eu toute l'importance qu'on escomptait quant à la politique intérieure, on ne saurait en dire autant pour la politique extérieure, surtout en relisant le passage consacré aux relations franco-espagnoles.

M. de Romanones condamne implicitement l'attitude de ceux qui réclament l'incorporation pure et simple de Tanger à la zone espagnole, de ce Tanger dont il dit : « nous sommes bien loin d'y être les maîtres ni même les premiers ». En revanche, il revendique l'égalité des droits et prérogatives pour l'Espagne et le Khalifa dans la zone espagnole et de ceux que le Sultan et la France ont dans l'autre zone, mais il le fait en maintenant, au-dessus de tout, la nécessité d'une parfaite intelligence entre la France et l'Espagne. Cette attitude est évidemment conciliante et on doit souligner qu'elle concorde parfaitement avec celle de M. Garcia Prieto qui préside aux destinées de la coalition libérale.

AU SÉNAT

L'interpellation Maestre

Le 19 avril, M. Thomas Maestre déposa au Sénat, sur le problème marocain, une demande d'interpellation dont le président du Conseil accepta la discussion immédiate.

L'orateur laissa de côté l'aspect militaire et aborda l'aspect diplomatique qui devait faire le fond de son discours.

Il commença par déclarer que les intérêts espagnols étaient en contradiction, en lutte, avec les intérêts français. Et, pour en apporter la preuve, il lut au Sénat des informations publiées par les journaux de Madrid et par *Le Matin* sur les discours prononcés à Rabat et à Fez par le Président de la République, le Sultan, le maréchal Lyautey et le général Berenguer.

« C'est-à-dire, conclut-il, que le Président de la République voisine, pour qui je ne saurais avoir trop de respect, affirme à Fez que le « Protectorat » est français et que nous avons seulement, au Maroc, « une zone d'influence ».

« Donc, si l'empire du Maroc est intangible, si le Sultan ne peut déléguer sa représentation religieuse et si nous ne sommes pas dans le Protectorat, quelle représentation, quelle signification pouvons-nous voir en Afrique ? Cette question est intéressante, très intéressante, et si le Président du Conseil et le ministre d'Etat croient convenable de faire une déclaration quelconque à ce sujet, le pays leur en sera reconnaissant. Je vais, modestement donner mon opinion mais, auparavant, il est nécessaire que je rappelle à la chambre comment est né le Protectorat et ce qu'est ce Protectorat, pour que nous puissions exposer notre opinion sur les bases fixes. »

M. Thomas Maestre lut la fin du télégramme envoyé le 1er Août 1911 par M. Jules Cambon à M. de Selves, dans le but de démontrer que le protectorat était une « pure fiction », « un mot heureux ». Et il ajouta :

« Dans cette situation d'ambiguïté et de ténèbres où on ne savait pas ce qu'il arriverait au Maroc le lendemain, il nous est indispensable de retourner à la source d'où sortit le Traité de 1904. N'oublions pas que nous avons une amie, en plus de l'amitié avec la France. Cette amie, c'est l'Angleterre, l'Angleterre qui dans la déclaration de Londres de 1904, article 8, eut bon soin que l'on consignât cette condition d'amitié de la France et de l'Angleterre avec l'Espagne pour faire respecter nos intérêts dans l'Empire du Chérif. »

Après avoir lu l'article 8 du Traité franco-anglais, M. Thomas Maestre continua :

L'accord auquel on pourra arriver au sujet du Maroc entre la France et l'Espagne sera communiqué au gouvernement de Sa Majesté britannique; c'est-à-dire que l'Angleterre, dans cette situation diplomatique, doit donner son placet au Traité que nous concluons avec la France. En somme, l'Angleterre devient un Tribunal d'appel, puisque, si elle n'autorise pas l'accord, celui-ci restera sans effet. Eh bien ! Allons devant ce Tribunal d'appel de nos désaccords avec la France au sujet du Maroc. Et avec d'autant plus de raison que bientôt se tiendra une Conférence à Londres, pour traiter de l'affaire de Tanger, entre la France, l'Espagne et l'Angleterre. Nous devons y porter notre demande et que, là, tous ces points obscurs, ambigus, du problème marocain qui nous mettent en Afrique dans une situation presque précaire, soient éclairés et tranchés. »

« Je tiens à faire constater que je parle exclusivement en mon nom, sans qu'aucun parti politique ait à assumer la plus petite responsabilité de mes paroles. Et, de ce point de vue indépendant, je dis que nous ne pouvons consentir, que nous ne pouvons tolérer, l'existence du Traité de 1912. En 1912 (je dois ici rendre cet hommage à MM. Canalejas et García Prieto), en 1911 et 1912, ces deux hommes publics espagnols luttèrent comme des titans pour défendre les droits de notre patrie aimée, au Maroc : il faut lire le livre jaune français de 1910 a 1912 pour savoir avec quels efforts, avec combien de peine, avec quel travail, ces deux hommes insignes, luttant pied à pied, firent front aux exigences du gouvernement français pour pouvoir obtenir le Traité de 1912. M. Garcia Prieto qui fut celui qui intervint le plus activement dans tout cela avec M. Perez Caballero et M. Gonzalez Hontoria, qui prêtèrent une aide si précieuse à Paris et à Madrid aux gestions du gouvernement, essayèrent à plusieurs reprises d'obtenir une modification du Traité de 1904, car nous nous trouvions sans moyens matériels pour exercer notre action militaire et presque dans le cas que les instructeurs français entrassent dans notre zone pour y organiser les forces du Sultan; et c'est pour cela qu'ils voulaient modifier, réformer le Traité de 1904 ! C'était la garantie de la France et nous dûmes arriver à celui de 1912. Il est clair que l'Angleterre devant qui, très souvent, nous présentâmes nos demandes, à cette époque de 1912, ne pouvait nous écouter; il ne lui était pas possible de nous écouter, car l'heure décisive s'approchait pour elle, l'heure terrible de la guerre, et elle devait tout sacrifier à la victoire. Aujourd'hui le monde s'est déjà réveillé, l'Humanité commence à vivre une nouvelle vie, les nations européennes sont en train de se refaire et nous ne pouvons abandonner notre droit traditionnel sur le Maroc au milieu de la rue : emportons à Londres les Traités et tout spécialement celui de 1912; dénonçons-les et demandons ce qui nous revient en Afrique, non pas seulement l'étroite bande montagneuse, stérile et abrupte qu'on nous a laissée dans le Nord pour que nos soldats y luttent et y perdent leur sang.

« Mais sur quoi allons-nous nous baser pour poser avec décision une question aussi grave que celle-là ? Dans tout ce que nous avons fait en Afrique durant les dernières années du XIXe siècle et durant le XXe, les intérêts français nous ont barré le chemin, sans perdre un moment ni une occasion. Le traité du Muni et Rio de Oro, dont je veux dire que j'ai le protocole entre les mains, est une des meilleures preuves de notre opposition avec la France. »

M. Thomas Maestre lut une série de documents espagnols qui, à son avis, démontrent que dans

ce Traité de 1900, l'Espagne perdit la Guinée et la Mauritanie. Voici sa conclusion :

« Ainsi une des régions les plus fertiles de l'Afrique qui était à nous, de par des Traités que nous avions passés avec les indigènes, nous fut enlevée et nous perdîmes dans ces négociations, 200.000 kilomètres carrés de continent africain en Guinée, l'Adrar Tmaz et le commerce du Sahara inférieur. Il n'y eut pas moyen d'avoir raison de M. Delcassé et nous restâmes cantonnés dans le Rio de Oro avec le droit de passer par le désert pour établir notre commerce avec les régions centrales de l'Afrique. Il y a plus encore, dans ce traité du Muni et Rio de Oro, on fit faire un détour à la ligne de démarcation pour que les salines qui se trouvaient au dedans du méridien 21'20 fussent laissées à la France sous le prétexte qu'elles étaient trop éloignées de la côte et que nous n'avions pas besoin de sel, alors qu'elle le nécessitait pour le bétail de ses nationaux et protégés. Le sel, comme le savent MM. les Sénateurs, est la monnaie du désert, c'est avec le sel qu'on fait les achats dans certaines régions du Sahara. Et bien, c'est ce qui nous arriva dans ce malheureux traité du Muni et Rio de Oro en 1900. »

L'orateur passa ensuite à ce qu'il appelle le siège commercial de Melilla, prenant la question en 1844 après la bataille de l'Isly pour arriver à protester contre le Traité d'Alger du 7 mai 1902 et l'installation de marchés sur la frontière algéro-marocaine dans les termes suivants :

« Ainsi nous pourrons très bien alléguer à notre conférence de Londres que, par cette action née des Traités d'Alger de 1902, la France nous a privés d'une importante situation commerciale au Maroc et qu'on nous en a privés non par une concurence commerciale, mais par des entraves et difficultés qu'on nous a opposées, en se prévalant de l'influence sur le gouvernement marocain. »

M. Thomas Maestre examina ensuite la question des missions militaires auprès du Sultan et lut des documents du Livre jaune sur le débarquement à Larache et l'entrée à El Ksar du Capitaine Ovilo, terminant par le télégramme circulaire de M. Cruppi, du 20 juin 1911, à nos représentants diplomatiques à Tanger, Madrid, Londres, Berlin et Rome :

« L'acte de la remise de notre note finale est levé, et la note est là, au pouvoir du Protectorat de la France au Maroc. Quel sera notre sort ? C'est ce qu'il faut dire et discuter et je prie tous ceux qui dirigent des forces politiques — je crois qu'ils ont l'obligation de le faire — qu'ils manifestent leur opinion. Il est nécessaire d'aller à Londres, d'y dénoncer les Traités, de demander notre part intégrale de l'Empire au Maroc, celle qui nous correspond par loi d'héritage, parce que notre histoire nous y oblige et que nous avons le devoir de la réclamer; exigeant, de plus, d'avoir les mains libres parce que nous n'allons pas commander au titre d'un Protectorat exercé par une autre nation, conservant seulement la zone d'influence, des fleuves de sang et d'argent qui sortent du peuple espagnol, pour conquérir aujourd'hui une pierre, demain une position, ensuite un arbre et ensuite recommencer. Cela ne peut pas être : nous devons être au Maroc dans des conditions d'aisance et de clarté pour pouvoir y exercer notre action.

Et maintenant je vais aborder un point intéressant et je désire que la Chambre m'écoute bien : Le Traité de 1912. Comment fut fait ce Traité ? Le Traité franco-espagnol sur le Maroc de 1912 est une conséquence du Traité franco-allemand de 1911. Et bien voyez comment se fit le Traité franco-allemand. Le 20 novembre 1910, le croiseur français *Du Chayla* arriva dans les eaux d'Agadir et son commandant fit une visite à terre. L'Allemagne réclama et des conversations diplomatiques s'engagèrent entre l'Allemagne et la France sur ce point et sur la construction des chemins de fer marocains. »

M. Maestre lut ensuite le télégramme de M. Cruppi à M. Geoffray, du 15 Juin 1911, et d'autres dépêches sur le même sujet, envoyées durant le mois de juillet et les premiers jours d'août.

Répondant alors à une interruption de M. Garcia Prieto qui lui avait demandé de dire ce que l'Allemagne avait fait en faveur de l'Espagne, il déclara :

« L'Allemagne ne fit rien pour nous; il faut le déclarer. Elle ne voulut même pas écouter les protestations de notre ambassadeur à Berlin. On ne nous écouta pas à Paris, mais non plus à Berlin. Nous ne fûmes pas écoutés. Non; l'Allemagne ne fut pas notre amie. Notre amie était l'Angleterre avec qui nous avons plus de sang commun qu'avec aucune nation depuis le Moyen Age et plus d'histoire commune qu'avec aucun peuple de la terre.

« Il reste à examiner la question de Tanger. Elle est très étendue et fera l'objet d'une conférence particulière ou d'une interpellation, un autre jour, si la Présidence a l'amabilité de me l'accorder. »

M. Maestre termina en exposant longuement son point de vue sur ce que devrait être l'action de l'Espagne au Maroc : pacifique et respectueuse des coutumes.

Réponse de M. Sanchez Guerra

Le président du Conseil, M. Sanchez Guerra, répondit immédiatement à l'interpellateur. Voici le passage le plus important de son discours :

« Aspect diplomatique. Ce qu'est notre situation envers la France. M. Maestre, comme il est naturel (parce qu'en le faisant il sert une conviction et remplit un devoir toujours avec discrétion) a commencé par dire qu'il admire la France, qu'il reconnaît tout ce que signifié sa représentation dans le monde; mais qu'il entend que nous avons trouvé et qu'il craint que nous continuions à trouver, du côté de la France des obstacles dans le libre développement de notre action politique et militaire.

« Le Gouvernement ne partage pas cette croyance et il a des raisons de ne pas la croire fondée. On lui a fait, récemment des manifestations autorisées sur des naturelles coopérations de caractère spirituel et de surveillance que nos Gouvernements doivent apprécier pour venir de la part de la noble nation française. M. Maestre signalait quelque chose qui ne lui paraissait pas clair — ce qui ne veut pas dire que cela lui paraissait être obscur — dans les recents discours prononcés à l'occasion du voyage de l'illustre Président M. Millerand dans la zone française; et il disait quelque chose qui était certain et qui était présent à la mémoire du Gouvernement et plus encore à celle du Président du Conseil des Ministres qui suit ces affaires, comme c'est son devoir, avec la naturelle attention. Ce quelque chose, est que, dans ces discours, on fait allusion, à plusieurs reprises, à une thèse qui, je n'ai aucun aucun inconvénient à le déclarer, est la thèse française suffisamment constante ; la thèse de l'unité de l'Empire marocain et surtout de l'unité religieuse de l'Empire marocain. Nous connaissons tous le discours du Sultan où il est fait allusion à tout cela et la réponse qui fut faite : nous avions lu avec une grande attention et un soin tout spécial les discours échangés entre le général Berenguer et le Président de la République, dans lesquels on parle de protectorat et de zones; Eh bien ! moi, je vous dis, Messieurs les Sénateurs, en toute sincérité, que c'est la thèse française parfaitement compatible avec l'amitié et la cordialité de relations avec la France; mais que ce n'est pas notre thèse; notre thèse est différente (*M. le Comte de la Mortera :* En accord avec les Traités). J'allais le dire à l'instant et je l'ai noté ici; j'allais dire que ce qui importe plus que ce soit notre thèse, c'est qu'elle est d'accord avec les Traités qui doivent servir de base à notre droit. De façon que, tout en donnant à ces discours l'importance qui leur est due, M. Maestre peut

croire que le Gouvernement espagnol, tout en respectant la thèse française maintient avec énergie la sienne qui est défendue par les Traités et que précisément en ce qui regarde l'aspect religieux, moins qu'en tout autre, on ne peut admettre cette unité dont on parle parce que la loi coranique dit que l'administration de la justice est unie à la souveraineté et que pour cela même nous ne pouvons admettre en aucun cas cette prétention de l'unité matérielle et moins encore de l'unité religieuse de l'Empire. Et avec cela je crois en avoir dit assez pour ce qui me regarde et pour ne pas insister sur une matière aussi délicate. »

« Ce que j'affirme est que je ne puis admettre un seul instant que nous soyons installés au Maroc dans une situation précaire ni que nous ayons besoin de faire appel pour soutenir notre droit qui, comme je l'ai dit, est très clair et se trouve défendu par les Traités et moins encore — que M. Maestre me pardonne si je pense autrement que lui d'une façon absolue et radicale — de faire ce qu'il a dit. Ce ne sera pas ce Gouvernement qui le ferait. Dénoncer le Traité de 1912, c'est aller demander à Londres des ampliations antérieures dans notre zone d'influence au Maroc. Je ne veux que rappeler une phrase de M. Maura lorsque, parlant du Traité de 1904 et se référant à un Traité qui ne fut pas signé, celui de 1902 dans lequel il y avait beaucoup de Maroc pour l'Espagne, il dit qu'il n'aurait pas pu dormir tranquille si ce Traité eût été signé. (*M. Maestre* : Parce qu'il se fit dans le dos de l'Angleterre et non pas à cause de la quantité !) Pour les deux choses. (M. le Comte de la Mortera fait des signes d'assentiment.) Je m'en souviens très bien et il y a ici quelqu'un qui m'approuve; mais si M. Maura ne l'avait pas dit en 1904, ce qui accrédite sa prévision, en 1922 celui qui s'asseoit ici et vient d'applaudir l'effort de l'Espagne pour accomplir sa mission dans cette zone du Maroc qui n'a que 25.000 kilomètres ainsi que vous venez de le dire; celui qui a manifesté qu'il faut mettre terme bien vite, autant qu'il dépend du gouvernement, à la saignée que l'Espagne a au côté et qui est attentif à ce que l'esprit public ne cesse de protéger et d'asssister avec son encouragement notre campagne, ne peut être, vous le comprendrez, partisan d'argandir la zone intérieure de notre influence augmentant en même temps l'importance des sacrifices, des responsabilités et des risques. »

M. Maestre répliqua, revenant sur sa thèse de la dénonciation des Traités :

« Nous voulons plus de Maroc pour l'Espagne parce que c'est notre héritage légitime et que ce qu'on nous a donné est insignifiant et que nous ne pouvons nous contenter d'un semblable legs et qu'il n'y a pas d'autre moyen que de le demander à qui peut nous le donner : à l'Angleterre ».

Aucun sénateur n'ayant demandé la parole, le président déclara que l'interpellation était terminée.

A LA CHAMBRE DES DÉPUTÉS

L'interpellation Sarradell

Le 25 avril, à la Chambre des Députés, commença la discussion de l'interpellation déposée par M. Sarradell, député catalan, qui fait partie du groupe de l'Union monarchiste et est affilié au parti démocrate.

Pour M. Sarradell, comme pour tant d'autres parlementaires espagnols, le problème marocain est le plus important de tous ceux qui préoccupent l'opinion.

La première partie de son discours fut consacrée à l'aspect international. M. Sarradell condamna la politique des traités qui sont, dit-il, comme les anneaux d'une chaîne qui a limité l'action espagnole en Afrique. « Et, cette limitation des droits par les Traités s'est précisée dans ceux de 1904 et 1912. » Plus loin, l'orateur dit :

« La France, chaque fois qu'elle a traité du Maroc avec d'autres puissances, a posé comme question préalable que, dans aucun cas, elles ne pourraient intervenir ni contrôler les négociations que l'Espagne entreprendrait au sujet du Maroc. La France coupa nos relations avec le Sultan et c'est ainsi, qu'isolés diplomatiquement, nous avons cédé un jour et puis un autre jusqu'à arriver, comme je l'ai indiqué à la situation actuelle. »

. . . . . .

« Le développement politique des Traités et des relations diplomatiques se poursuivit et d'innombrables publications françaises examinèrent nos droits dans le Protectorat du Maroc et tout cela arriva à son point culminant, ainsi que M. Maestre l'a exposé au Sénat, durant le voyage de M. Millerand à Fez. Les discours de Lyautey et de M. Millerand et le télégramme adressé à notre Roi laissent habilement de côté les questions relatives à nos droits et à nos problèmes de voisinage au Maroc, mais ils font une distinction entre notre zone de protectorat et notre zone d'influence.

« Ceci qui n'aurait aucune importance si c'était un publiciste de n'importe quelle nation qui le dît, en a une, lorsque c'est le président de la République française qui le dit à notre Haut Commissaire venu le saluer au nom du Roi et de l'Espagne. Notre Commissaire, convaincu et, à mon sens, dans le vrai, disait à M. Millerand que les desseins de la Providence avaient mis le Protectorat du Maroc entre les mains de la France et de l'Espagne; mais M. Millerand, sans se soucier de la Providence, lui répondit que le Protectorat appartient à la France et que l'Espagne a une zone d'influence. Pour concréter tout cela, comme si ce qui avait été dit n'était pas suffisant, le général Lyautey appela les journalistes et, n'imitant pas votre prudence, leur manifesta clairement la vérité sur sa politique et sur les opérations militaires, disant quelque chose d'une énorme gravité : « Je n'ai pas intérêt, à occuper la zone limitrophe espagnole ; ces gens-là me laissent tranquilles et j'ai la même attitude à leur égard. » Cette manifestation est essentiellement contraire aux Traités parce que la France ne peut pas laisser tranquille, *a priori*, les tribus de notre frontière où il ne peut pas y avoir le nid de contrebande et d'organisation des harkas qui doivent tuer nos soldats. Ce n'est pas une déclaration sans importance; c'est une déclaration qui porte atteinte dans son essence, sa lettre et son esprit au Traité de 1912.

« Mais M. le Président du Conseil, commentant ce point au Sénat, a dit à peu près ces mots : « Ce sont deux thèses connues : la thèse française et la nôtre; les deux compatibles avec l'amitié. » C'est évident, lorsque l'amitié n'est pas liée à l'intérêt et lorsque l'intérêt n'est pas subordonné; alors, les deux thèses sont parfaitement compatibles, mais, lorsque nous entendons, nous les Espagnols, qu'amitié veut dire subordination d'intérêts, ces deux thèses ne sont pas compatibles parce que pour nous c'est une thèse et pour le gouvernement français c'est une réalité et cette réalité qu'il pratique a eu sa manifestation jusque dans le Traité de Versailles. Ce qui se rapporte dans le Traité de Versailles à notre politique marocaine est bien connu, et on connaît bien aussi la prétention de la France qu'il soit appliqué dans notre zone. Je crois que, sous certains aspects, la France a raison, mais je discute maintenant seulement le point de vue de droit et ces articles du Traité de Versailles, qui mettent en pratique cette conception de la domination complète de la politique française au Maroc, ont été appliqués dans la zone internationale de Tanger.

« Par conséquent, M. le Président, sur ce point, pas d'équivoques. Cela porte atteinte aux Traités; ces doctrines mises en pratique militairement et diplomatiquement, comme le fait la France, sont la cause qu'il se verse beaucoup de sang espagnol au Maroc, ce qui n'est pas indifférent au gouvernement espagnol ni compatible avec l'amitié et la coordination d'intérêts.

« Je ne crois pas qu'il y ait quelqu'un qui m'avantage, qui me dépasse en amitié non pas superficielle mais intime, ni en admiration véritable à ce que la France a de traditionnel et à sa politique constante, mais je crois qu'une politique d'harmonie entre la France et l'Espagne ne

pourra exister que lorsque les problèmes se poseront avec une absolue sincérité, lorsqu'il n'y aura pas de tromperies dans les négociations économiques, lorsqu'on inspirera pas à la presse des informations tendancieuses, lorsqu'au Maroc on agira, militairement et diplomatiquement avec sincérité et en respectant les Traités. Tant que cela ne sera pas, l'Espagne qui veut être, par imposition de la géographie et de l'histoire, amie de la France, doit s'opposer noblement à cette action et dire loyalement à la politique absorbante des colonistes français que les intérêts de l'Espagne seront défendus constamment, comme il est juste et raisonnable. Par conséquent, je demande à M. le Président du Conseil comme conclusion : A-t-on engagé des réclamations sur ces faits ? Si on ne peut le dire en séance publique, qu'on le dise en séance secrète ! Ce système du silence ne peut être continué, il n'est pas compatible avec la bonne défense de nos droits. Imitez les procédés qu'ils suivent et vous verrez comment nous arriverons rapidement à un éclaircissement complet. Nos Traités doivent avoir une pleine efficacité et on doit négocier avec loyauté, avec sincérité, avec l'amitié qui est due. En apportant tout cela, nous avons le droit de l'exiger de ceux qui traitent avec nous et, si ce n'était pas suffisant, il nous faudrait aller à l'arbitrage comme l'établit le Traité. Il faut tout faire plutôt que de continuer dans la situation précaire actuelle et de poursuivre au Maroc une politique basée sur une confusion de droits dans laquelle ceux qui ont traité avec nous nient toute efficacité aux pactes et aux signatures qu'ils y ont mises. »

Discours de M. Sanchez Guerra

Le 26 mai, le président du Conseil, M. Sanchez Guerra, répondit à M. Sarradell. Bien que ce discours n'ajoute pas grand chose à celui qu'il avait prononcé quelques jours auparavant au Sénat, en répondant à M. Thomas Maestre, nous en traduisons ici le passage qui a trait aux relations franco-espagnoles, à la révision des Traités et à la situation juridique de la zone espagnole.

« Vous avez, avec cette liberté qui est permise à un député, quand bien même il serait moins habile et plus ancien que vous, exhumé des antécédents historiques et diplomatiques pour arriver à cette conclusion : que la France était notre ennemie. (*M. Sarradell :* Non.) C'est à l'Officiel. Vous l'avez dit deux fois et, bien que vous ayez immédiatement ajouté que vous avez une grande admiration pour la France, une grande sympathie pour la nation française, vous avez dit à plusieurs reprises qu'elle rendait difficile notre action et qu'elle était notre ennemie. Vous étiez dans votre droit en le disant et ce droit, je le respecte, tout en m'en lamentant. Et vous avez parlé de quelque chose à quoi fit allusion M. Maestre au Sénat, de cette intervention de M. Caillaux qui est consignée dans un fameux livre dont il est l'auteur, « Agadir » et qui a trait à la négociation avec l'Allemagne. En somme, tous ces antécédents vous ont servi pour arriver à une conclusion que M. Maestre avait aussi indiquée au Sénat et que j'ai eu l'occasion de recueillir; et j'ai le regret de vous dire, qu'involontairement sans doute, vous n'avez pas eu, à ce moment-là, ce que le grand Campoamor appelait « la moralité de la référence ».

« Vous avez dit, ce qui est exact, que j'avais dit qu'il y avait dans cette affaire deux thèses distinctes, contraires. L'une est la thèse française; à ce sujet je déclarai (mon souvenir est exact) que cette thèse était parfaitement compatible avec l'amitié et les relations cordiales entre les deux nations et que la France était dans son droit; mais j'ajoutais immédiatement, qu'en face de cette thèse, il y avait la nôtre. Cela, vous l'avez rappelé, mais j'ajoutais quelque chose qui est plus important que tout cela — et je le répète maintenant avec une pleine conviction — que la nôtre était conforme aux Traités, que notre droit venait des Traités et j'oubliai d'ajouter quelque chose qui est le précédent chronologique, historique et diplomatique d'un de ses traités : la Conférence d'Algesiras. Ne parlons pas, je veux laisser cela de côté, de la thèse des colonistes français, parce que c'est une chose distincte. Le groupe coloniste français soutient avec excès maintenant et depuis longtemps, la thèse d'un accaparement du Maroc; méconnaissant ou niant les droits historiques de l'Espagne, consacrés aujourd'hui par les Traités; c'est là quelque chose qui pourra être plus ou moins regrettable, mais dont je n'ai ni le droit ni le devoir de m'occuper, parce que ce serait absurde que nous imputions au gouvernement français la responsabilité de telle ou telle propagande ou assertions faites dans des livres ou discours par ceux qui appartiennent à ce groupe, comme il serait absurde qu'on nous rendît responsables de ce qui se dit ou écrit chez nous, dans notres presse ou dans des discours de meetings et quelquefois au Parlement, de contraire aux intérêts, aux sympathies, ou à des antécédents de la politique française.

« Je vous dis que, tout en donnant à la thèse française suivant laquelle la France exerce le protectorat sur le Maroc, l'importance qui lui est due, la tenant en compte, mais la laissant de côté, rejetant aussi cette autre aspiration à l'unité religieuse de l'Empire, que, ainsi que je l'ai dit au Sénat, nous ne pouvons pas accepter parce que le pouvoir religieux, chez les Marocains, comporte une chose aussi essentielle à la souveraineté que l'administration de la justice et parce que nous devons soutenir notre Khalifa investi de l'autorité et des attributions que le Sultan Mouley Youssef a dans la zone française; je dis que nous avons entendu plus d'une fois soutenir cette thèse avec tels ou tels arguments, mais que nous l'avons constamment repoussée et je la repousse de ce banc très clairement, comme nous l'avons repoussée et la repousserons dans toutes les négociations engagées à ce propos. Je ne puis admettre l'insinuation que vous avez faite lorsque vous demandiez si on avait fait une réclamation à ce sujet, ni cette autre qui a été faite aussi ailleurs, de porter notre réclamation devant telle ou telle nation.

« Non, non ! L'Espagne sûre de son droit, certaine d'avoir raison, s'appuyant sur les Traités en vigueur, n'est pas arrivée si bas qu'elle ait besoin de personne pour le maintenir, car elle jouit dans le monde de la considération à laquelle lui donnent droit non seulement son histoire, mais aussi sa situation présente, ce qui rend inutile, pour défendre notre droit et notre raison lorsqu'ils apparaissent si clairs, de faire autre chose que de les maintenir avec toute considération et respect envers la thèse adverse, mais aussi avec un respect profond pour notre situation internationale et notre caractère de nation qui n'a pas besoin d'autres aides que celles de cette raison et de ce droit qui l'assistent.

C'est ce que fait le Gouvernement et je n'ai aucun inconvénient à l'affirmer avec toute la clarté et sincérité que vous me demandez et que, je le crois, la Chambre reconnaîtra que j'ai apportées dans cette affaire.

Le débat sur la loi des récompenses

On se souvient qu'une des conséquences du mouvement des Juntes militaires de 1917 a été le vote d'une loi qui soumet à la ratification des Cortès l'avancement au choix des officiers. M. La Cierva, alors qu'il était encore ministre de la guerre, présenta un projet de loi, dit des récompenses, qui comprenait un tableau où figuraient de nombreux officiers combattants au Maroc. La discussion de ce projet commença en décembre dernier; elle fut arrêtée immédiatement après un discours du député socialiste M. Prieto dont nous avons rendu compte ici.

Le projet resta sur le bureau de la Chambre des Députés. Il vient d'être repris par M. Sanchez Guerra et on s'est aperçu, de suite, que le temps n'avait pas effacé les difficultés qui s'opposaient à son approbation. Dans l'esprit du public la question des récompenses est intimement liée à celle des responsabilités et le fait est, qu'aussitôt

qu'on parle d'avancement, on suscite automatiquement un débat sur le résultat de l'enquête qui fut confiée au général Picasso et sur les sanctions à appliquer à ceux qui ne surent pas éviter l'effondrement de juillet et les capitulations du mois d'août.

D'autre part, il est notoire que les Juntes militaires restent opposées à tout autre avancement que celui qui est inexorablement réglé par l'ancienneté.

On comprendra que, dans ces conditions, la discussion du projet La Cierva, repris par M. Sanchez Guerra, soit lente et le plus souvent pénible.

Ici encore se reproduit le phénomène général du désir d'une liquidation que contrecarre la difficulté de procéder à cette liquidation, sans risquer de soulever des problèmes qui enveniment encore un peu plus une situation déjà fort désagréable.

Un plaidoyer du Vicomte d'Eza

Le vicomte d'Eza, qui était ministre de la guerre lors du désastre d'Anoual, a publié dans *Héraldo de Madrid*, deux longs articles où il a exposé ses opinions sur le problème marocain. Il repousse également, la thèse d'une action militaire énergique et vengeresse et celle de l'abandon, et marque sa préférence pour une œuvre d'attraction dans laquelle l'action militaire ne serait qu'un adjuvant. Il reproduit, pour démontrer qu'il a toujours pensé ainsi, le mémoire qu'il rédigea, en 1920, au retour du voyage qu'il fit alors au Maroc, comme ministre de la guerre du cabinet Dato.

Il se déclare partisan de la permanence de l'Espagne au Maroc, mais à la condition qu'on ne prétende pas aller trop vite. Cette doctrine ne coïncidant guère avec les événements qui se produisirent durant l'été dernier, M. le vicomte d'Eza se voit obligé d'écrire que ni lui, ni le général Bérenguer, ni même le général Silvestre, ne tombèrent dans l'erreur qu'il condamne et, comme il faut bien, tout de même, trouver une explication à la catastrophe, il écrit que « le désastre d'Anoual ne fut certainement pas causé par des impatiences du malheureux général Silvestre, mais parce qu'il suffit que les Beni-Ouriarels virent qu'on était près d'Alhucemas pour qu'ils protestassent de telle façon que le commandement de Mélilla ne put éviter ce qu'on appelle, en langage militaire, une panique invincible ». On voit à quels euphémismes est contraint le ministre de la guerre d'alors, pour se justifier.

M. le vicomte d'Eza ne croit pas qu'on puisse faire une différence entre l'occupation du litoral et celle de l'intérieur. Il se sépare donc de M. Maura. Il se contenterait de la consolidation de la domination sur les territoires actuellement occupés et renoncerait aux entreprises contre Alhucemas. Il n'est donc pas non plus de l'avis de M. Cierva qui lui succéda au ministère de la guerre. Il n'est pas partisan du maintien des effectifs du corps expéditionnaire et se rallie à la formule d'une armée spéciale composée d'engagés volontaires. La dépense actuelle lui semble insoutenable.

L'ancien ministre de la guerre examine ensuite le problème dans son aspect international et il conclut que l'important pour l'Espagne est de renforcer sa puissance navale : « Avec des bases navales et une escadre nous serons un facteur dans le Détroit le jour d'un conflit international et le Maroc pourra nous servir de point d'appui pour cette force maritime. Sans bases navales dans la péninsule ni dans les ports marocains et sans escadres qui les unissent, le Maroc, au jour d'une guerre internationale, ne nous sera qu'un embarras parce qu'il nous obligera à nous convertir en belligérants et à nous entraîner dans des luttes que nous devons fuir. Le problème, par conséquent, avant de se résoudre au Maroc, doit avoir une solution dans la Péninsule et, pour cela, l'ordre de classification des problèmes nous amène à ne pas penser à aller au Maroc sans passer par le littoral de la métropole, là où nous devons nous embarquer, assurant notre base avant de partir ».

Ces considérations sont la partie la plus intéressante des déclarations du vicomte d'Eza qui en vient à demander que son pays s'assure d'abord la domination de la Méditerranée occidentale avant de penser à asseoir sa domination au Maroc.

Cette nouvelle thèse fait pendant à celle du Maroc frontière stratégique lancée par M. Maura. On ne peut s'empêcher de trouver étrange que M. d'Eza, qui estime que la charge financière qui pèse actuellement sur le budget à cause du Maroc est trop lourde, rêve de bases navales puissantes qui seront beaucoup plus coûteuses.

LA SITUATION MILITAIRE

Une liquidation difficile

Il est un point sur lequel on peut dire qu'il s'est fait une quasi-unanimité : il faut en finir. On se souviendra que, dès le mois de janvier, le comte de Romanones, généralement plus perspicace que les autres hommes politiques de son pays, l'avait proclamé : l'honneur des armes espagnoles était sauf, disait-il, l'Europe pouvait regarder l'Espagne sans que le rouge de la honte montât au front de cette dernière; il fallait donc mettre terme à une action militaire qui épuise le Trésor public et changer radicalement de procédés en appliquant une politique de pénétration pacifique. La formule était heureuse et tout le monde s'en empara; aujourd'hui on s'en dispute même la paternité. Elle pouvait, cette formule, justifier la liquidation d'une campagne dont on ne pouvait attendre de meilleurs résultats puisque l'effort maximum (envoi de plus de 150.000 hommes et dépense quotidienne de six millions) avait déjà été fait.

La chute du ministère Maura, qui entraînait l'abandon des décisions prises à la fameuse conférence de Pizarra, vint à point pour permettre

d'entreprendre cette liquidation qui a le sens d'une rectification. Le nouveau président du Conseil, M. Sanchez Guerra, le comprit immédiatement. Cependant, on est encore assez loin de donner au pays cete satisfaction qu'il commence à réclamer avec une insistance qui pourrait peut-être monter de ton si elle tardait trop à venir.

Un premier pas vers cette liquidation, si ardemment désirée, a été l'arrêt des opérations dans le secteur oriental après la prise de Dar el Kebdani et du Mont Mauro, arrêt qui ne sera définitif que lorsqu'on aura fait quelques opérations complémentaires pour porter la ligne à Afrau et la faire descendre vers les confins de la zone française en passant par Beni Oulixek. Rappelons que la ligne du général Silvestre était plus avancée d'une trentaine de kilomètres au moins.

Dans le secteur oriental il reste à réduire Raissouli et à dominer Beni Aros, avant d'établir le rideau le long de Gomara; il faut assurer la liberté de communications entre Larache, Chechaouen et Tetouan. On verra plus loin que cette opération est plus pénible qu'on ne l'avait cru bien qu'on y ait employé 30.000 hommes.

L'accumulation des déceptions produit une sourde irritation dans la péninsule et aussi dans l'armée et fait que la liquidation désirée apparaît chaque jour comme plus indispensable, et difficile. L'inefficacité des énormes contingents mis en action et de moyens matériels bien supérieurs à



Le Public : Assez ! Assez ! (*Le Libertad*).

ceux qui se sont employés dans la zone française, est trop patente pour ne pas être irritante. Ce qui est pis encore est qu'on ne peut expliquer cette inefficacité que par des conjectures toujours déplaisantes pour l'amour propre national qui est si développé chez nos voisins.

Il est hors de doute que le soldat espagnol pris individuellement est aussi brave qu'un autre et peut-être plus endurant. Les officiers savent mourir; les listes de pertes le prouvent surabondamment. Que se passe-t-il donc? On semble être d'accord aujourd'hui, en Espagne, pour reconnaître que l'armée péninsulaire est impropre à la guerre au Maroc et qu'il faut créer un corps spécial composé d'engagés volontaires. Mais, on est bien forcé de reconnaître qu'il est impossible d'improviser une armée coloniale. Si on en croit ce que M. de Romanones a dit dans son récent discours de Séville et aussi les récits des opérations que les journaux publient tous les jours, « ce sont toujours les mêmes qui se font tuer ». Ce sont le tercio étranger, les réguliers indigènes et les bataillons de chasseurs; les autres, les « expéditionnaires » comme on les appelle, ne sont que très rarement engagés. On en arriverait donc à mettre en mouvement 20.000 hommes comme on l'a fait constamment dans le secteur de Mélilla depuis août et comme on le fait actuellement dans la région de Beni Aros, pour n'avoir que trois à quatre mille combattants.

Ce fait explique qu'on entende si souvent se manifester la crainte de voir un échec relativement peu important se transformer en un nouvel Anoual. Il se passerait donc ceci : les troupes de choc sont encore insuffisantes, d'où la nécessité de les appuyer par des contingents péninsulaires, mais si on fait avancer un régiment, on croit indispensable de l'appuyer par un autre pour le rassurer et ainsi de suite jusqu'à arriver à ces déploiements qui rappellent ceux de la grande guerre, alors qu'on a en face de soi un ennemi dix fois moins nombreux. Cette agglomération d'effectifs aussi élevés sur un terrain relativement restreint expliquerait aussi les difficultés qui se présentent toujours au moment des replis, alors que les Marocains harcèlent leurs adversaires comme un essaim d'abeilles.

Il ne faudrait pas croire que l'on ne comprend pas à Madrid et au Maroc même la nécessité urgente de rectifier ces procédés, de sortir de cette situation, de liquider, en un mot. C'est l'aspiration de tous, mais la crainte de voir se répéter le désastre de juillet est plus forte, d'où ce flottement, cette incohérence, ces contradictions entre la pensée et sa mise en œuvre....

LES OPÉRATIONS MILITAIRES

Dans le secteur occidental

La prise de Tazarout.

Au milieu d'avril, la position de Miskrella, située à 8 kilomètres environ au sud-est de Chechaouen, fut attaquée par des indigènes de Gomara et de l'Ajmas dirigée par Bou-Lahia. On a évalué le chiffre des assaillants à 800 environ; ils disposaient d'une pièce de canon. Alors qu'ils s'efforcaient d'envelopper la position et que la garnison commençait à être en difficulté, le colonel Saluquet arriva avec une colonne de renfort, enveloppa à son tour les assaillants qui lâchèrent pied en laissant 150 cadavres sur le terrain.

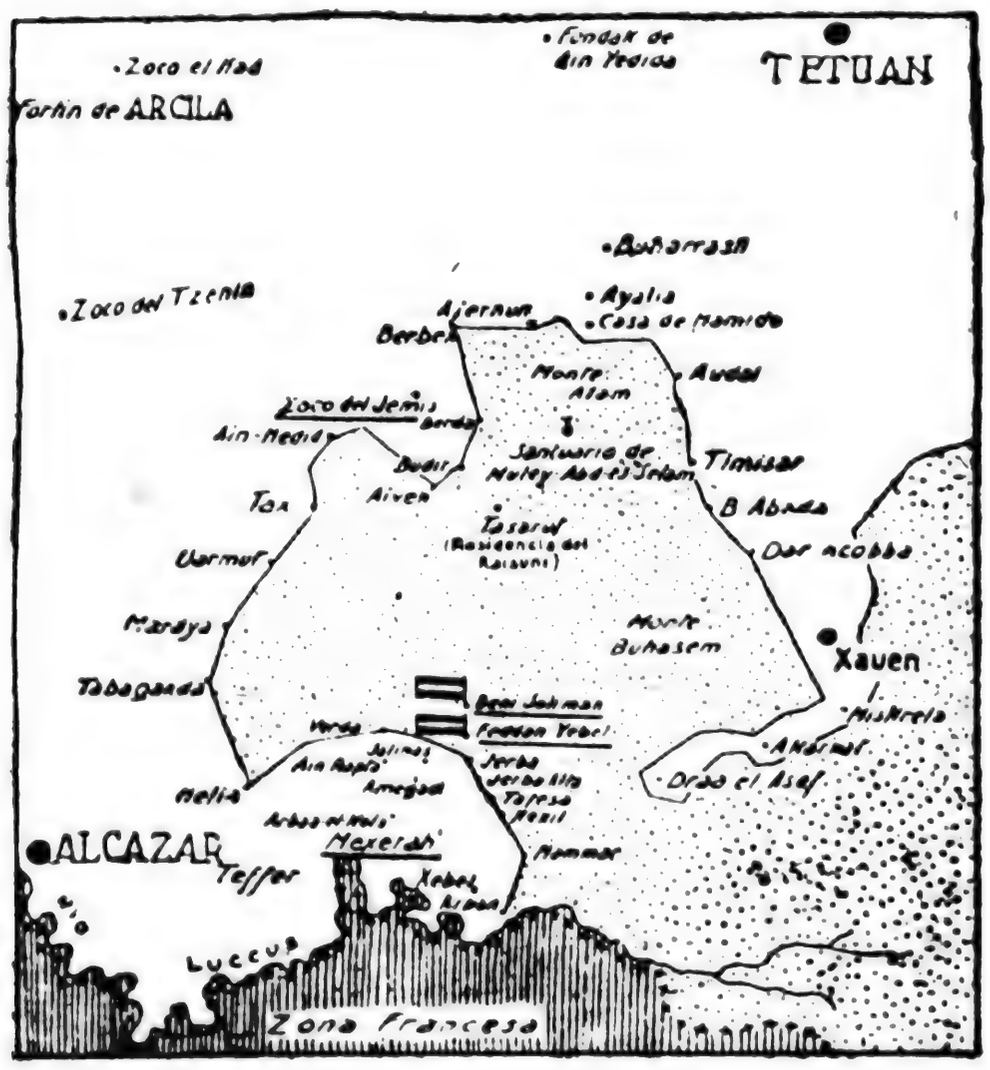
Après la prise de Dar el Kebdani, le général Berenguer se rendit à Tétouan pour diriger les

derniers préparatifs de la reprise de l'offensive contre Raissouli. On se souviendra que cette opération allait commencer au moment où se produisit l'effondrement de la *comandancia* de Melilla et qu'elle eut un commencement d'exécution au milieu du mois de décembre dernier.

Le 27 avril, le général Berenguer envoya du camp de Souk el Jamis de Beni Aros un communiqué pour annoncer que les troupes des secteurs de Larache et Ceuta attaqueraient le lendemain; le communiqué disait : « Comme l'ennemi paraît prêt à opposer une grande résistance et comme le terrain est très difficile, il est probable que le combat sera dur. » Durant toute cette journée du 27, 40 avions bombardèrent le massif de Beni Aros.

Les forces en présence étaient : du côté espagnol, 30.000 hommes divisés en trois groupes : le groupe de Ceuta cantonné à Souk el Jemis, le groupe de Larache massé à Messerah dans la région de Tefer et le groupe de Tetouan qui couvrait Chechaouen. Une nombreuse artillerie comprenant des pièces de tout calibre et quarante avions complétaient l'armement de cette masse imposante. Du côté marocain, il semble qu'il y avait les 300 hommes qui forment la garde particulière de Raissouli et des bandes qui tenaient le massif, indigènes de Soumata, de l'Ajmas et peut-être aussi de Gomara; le tout formant un total de 2.000 combattants.

Le 28 au matin, les troupes massées à Souk el Jemis et à Messerah entrèrent en action. Le groupe de Ceuta partit de Boudir où se porta le général Bérenguer précédé de l'étendard rouge du Makhzen. Il était divisé en trois colonnes


TETUAN
Fortin de ARCILA
Zoco el Had
Fondak de Ain Hedida
Zoco del Tzenin
Ajernaun
Ayalia
Casa de Hamido
Berber
Monte Alam
Zoco del Jemis
Ain-Hedida
Boudir
Santuario de Muley Abd es Selam
Timisar
Tax
Aiven
Tasaruf
(Residencia del Raisuni)
B Abuda
Uarmar
Dar acobba
Mezaya
Monte Buhasem
Xauen
Tabogandas
Beni Jakman
Fondon Yebel
Jerba
Jerba del Alto
Tafesa
Hosil
Ain Aspi
Amejaut
Hacha
Arbaa ni Hali
Mezerah
Alcazar
Tefer
Rio
Luccus
Zona Francesa
Ain Kasbah
Ain Kasbah
Ain Kasbah

coup terrible. Dans le territoire de Larache, on a occupé aussi les objectifs de Feddan Yebel et Beni Soliman contre une grande résistance des Kabyles d'Ajmas et de Beni Sidel, très bien retranchés dans un terrain difficile, malgré quoi, grâce à l'admirable tenue des troupes indigènes et péninsulaires, parfaitement dirigées par le général Sanjurjo et ses officiers, on a vaincu toute la résistance, infligeant à l'ennemi un dur châtiment, bien que le brouillard ait rendu très difficile l'action de l'artillerie et de l'aviation. »

Ce communiqué lyrique ne donna pas satisfaction à l'opinion. Les résultats annoncés étaient trop insuffisants et encore étaient-ils exagérés puisque Beni Soliman ne fut pris que quelques jours après. Le mouvement qui devait amener l'enveloppement de Tazarout et la jonction des troupes de Larache avec celles de Ceuta était à peine commencé. D'autre part le bruit se répandit à Madrid que, si on avait peu avancé, on avait subi des pertes très importantes, plus de 1.000 hommes, disait-on. Le 30, les journaux publièrent un communiqué annonçant la suspension des opérations à cause du mauvais temps et le ministre de la guerre déclara qu'il y avait eu, le 28, 58 tués et 303 blessés. On n'accorda pas grand crédit aux affirmations officielles, *El Imparcial* fit observer malicieusement que les tempêtes coïncidaient souvent avec les offensives et mit en relief la disproportion existant entre les masses de troupes et un énorme matériel de guerre qu'on n'avait jamais vu dans cette zone et l'insignifiance d'un adversaire dont il fixait l'effectif à 2.000 combattants environ. *Informaciones* publia les lignes suivantes : « Les renseignements qui nous viennent de Tétouan sont réellement terrifiants. L'objectif du général Berenguer — atteindre Tazarout et prendre Raissouli — n'a pu être atteint et cependant on a offert en holocauste à cette tentative infructueuse 1.300 hommes ». Pour la première fois, *El Sol* qui avait toujours défendu, envers et contre tout, le haut commissaire publia un éditorial où on lisait ce qui suit : « Le général Berenguer semble agir comme s'il disposait de l'éternité et des trésors des Etats-Unis d'Amérique. Il ne semble pas se rendre compte des difficultés nationales ». *El Sol* demandait qu'on cherchât immédiatement « un homme qui unît à la connaissance des affaires marocaines celles des affaires espagnoles, un homme de notre mentalité qui lorsqu'il a à faire une opération sache l'expliquer avec des paroles que nous puissions comprendre, qui inspire confiance et qui tienne compte de l'importance du temps et de l'argent. »

Pour donner une idée encore plus complète du désenchantement produit par cette infructueuse journée du 28, nous apportons ici le témoignage et les impressions du correspondant de guerre d'*A. B. C.*, M. Grégorio Corrochano, qui n'est certes pas suspect de malveillance envers le général Berenguer et son œuvre. Voici ce qu'il écrivait du camp de Souk el Jemis le 2 mai, sur l'opération du 28. « Cet effort et ce sacrifice inutiles ne sont-ils pas désespérants, quand bien même ils seraient couronnés par le succès? D'autre part les nouvelles ne sont pas rassurantes..... En résumé, il est certain que Raissouli est décidé à se défendre jusqu'au dernier moment et, comme un sanglier trouve toujours un refuge dans les bois et les cavernes, lorsque nous entrerons dans Tazarout, il s'en ira dans quelque grotte où il vivra comme un fauve cerné mais indomptable. »

A peu près en même temps, le général Berenguer déclarait qu'il croyait que Raissouli se réfugierait dans le sanctuaire de Djebel Alam qu'on ne pourrait violer sans courir le risque de provoquer la guerre sainte.

Il y eut en même temps un incident fort curieux : deux journalistes MM. Ruiz Albeniz et Corrochano, de passage à Tanger, le 4 mai, émus par la lecture de la *Dépêche Marocaine* où ils avaient pris connaissance des commentaires faits par la presse madrilène, envoyèrent au président du Conseil un télégramme pour protester contre ce qu'avaient écrit leurs confrères, affirmant que les 20.000 soldats espagnols engagés s'étaient très bravement battus. *El Liberal*, *La Libertad* et *El Sol* relevèrent cette protestation. *El Sol* répondit que la presse madrilène n'avait pas confondu la bravoure des soldats et la mauvaise direction de la campagne. « Nous avons plaint les braves soldats qui ont eu à subir les dures attaques de l'ennemi et l'inclémence du temps et nous nous sommes demandés avec M. Corrochano : N'est-ce pas désespérant? Et ensuite nous avons lu et publié la liste des pertes parmi les officiers qui accuse une proportion très élevée et aussi la nouvelle de la désertion d'une harka amie qui nous a rappelé l'affaire du Mont Abaran et les affaires postérieures. »

Il faut aussi signaler les mesures de rigueur tout à fait extraordinaires prises contre les journalistes qui étaient au Maroc et dont quelques-uns furent expulsés ou invités à regagner la péninsule et la prohibition de faire circuler d'autres informations que les officielles sous la menace des peines les plus graves, ce qui ne contribua évidemment pas à diminuer l'alarme.

Du 28 avril au 2 mai, les opérations furent suspendues. Le 2, le général Marzo occupa Dahar el Borda, position qui domine les vallées de Telatza, de Beni Isef et du Staj. Cet objectif n'avait pu être atteint le 28 malgré les efforts faits pour y arriver.

Le 3 mai, le général Sanjurjo se porta à Beni Soliman sans rencontrer de résistance; il y laissa une petite garnison. Le 4 mai, il installa un nouveau blockhaus plus à l'est.

Il y eut un nouveau temps d'arrêt jusqu'au 8. Ce jour-là, le général Marzo et le général Sanjurjo partirent chacun avec une dizaine de mille hommes, le premier de Souk el Jemis et le second de Messorah. Cette journée fut décisive. La cavalerie du général Marzo enveloppa les Marocains et arriva jusqu'à Selalen et les premières hauteurs du Djebel Bouhasen; le général

Sanjurjo remonta vers le nord cherchant le contact avec son collègue. Les pertes totales des Espagnols furent de 11 tués et 101 blessés. Du côté marocain les pertes furent importantes, Hamido el Succan fut tué durant le combat.

A partir de ce moment des fractions de Sumata et Beni Issef commencèrent à manifester des désirs de soumission. Le cercle autour de Tazarout s'était considérablement rétréci. Le général Berenguer envoya un communiqué optimiste où il annonçait la prochaine capture de Raissouli, mais dut, le surlendemain, rectifier en faisant prévoir que les troupes espagnoles ne trouveraient pas le célèbre chef en arrivant à Tazarout. Le 11, la ligne espagnole était marquée par les positions suivantes : Dar Berdaa, Boudix, Rox, Cudia Easba, Haddadin, Selalen et Sidi Abderraman et un télégramme de Tetouan annonçait que le général Berenguer entrerait à Tazarout le 12, précédé de l'étendard rouge. La jonction des troupes du secteur de Larache avec celles du secteur de Tetouan s'était effectuée sur le versant du Djebel Bouxac.

Le 12 mai, au matin, les colonnes commandées par les généraux Sanjurjo, Marzo et le colonel Serrano se mirent en marche, elles enveloppèrent Tazarout où le général Marzo entra à peu près en même temps que la harka de Larache. Les Marocains offrirent peu de résistance. L'avant-garde du colonel Serrano, composée de réguliers indigènes de Ceuta et d'un bataillon du Tercio étranger, fut la seule à soutenir un combat un peu dur, au cours duquel fut mortellement blessé le lieutenant-colonel Gonzalez Tablas, commandant du tabor de Ceuta.

Le général Berenguer laissa à Tazarout une importante garnison de quatre tabors, trois bataillons d'infanterie, un bataillon du Tercio, deux batteries d'artillerie de montagne et sept compagnies du génie, pour défendre la position contre un retour offensif de Raissouli qui, comme on l'avait prévu quelques jours auparavant, pût échapper à la tentative d'encerclement.

Laissons à *El Imparcial* le soin de commenter la portée du résultat obtenu le 12 mai :

« Pour nous — nous l'avons déjà dit — la défaite de Raissouli n'offrait aucun doute. Comment pouvait-on être pessimistes, en voyant que Raissouli avait auprès de lui 1.800 hommes et que le général Berenguer disposait de 30.000 hommes d'une nombreuse artillerie et d'avions ? Pour échoner il aurait fallu le vouloir... »

« Ce qui était important, indispensable, n'était pas d'entrer à Tazarout, mais bien de voir se réaliser ce que le résident avait annoncé dans ses communiqués. Ne dit-il pas, le 9, que Tazarout était encerclé et que Raissouli ne pouvait s'échapper ? Et bien malgré une aussi catégorique affirmation — inexplicable chez qui connaît les Marocains — Raissouli s'est retiré tranquillement dans le Djebel Houbassen. »

El Imparcial ne croit pas que — comme l'a dit le général Berenguer — Raissouli ait été abandonné des siens et il en trouve une preuve dans la résistance qui continue sur les flancs des montagnes qui dominent Tazarout à l'est.

« Tazarout, placé entre deux montagnes, dominé par elles, ne peut être considéré comme un objectif militaire. Raissouli, qui l'a compris, a pris position dans la montagne voisine et pendant qu'on télégraphie la prise de Tazarout, les guerillas du cherif, apostées dans la montagne, tirent à coup sûr sur les occupants de Tazarout. En réalité il n'y a pas de raison de se sentir très satisfaits de voir comment on conduit la campagne, et moins encore de se réjouir des informations officielles qui sont démenties aussi vite qu'elles sont publiées. »

Dans le secteur oriental

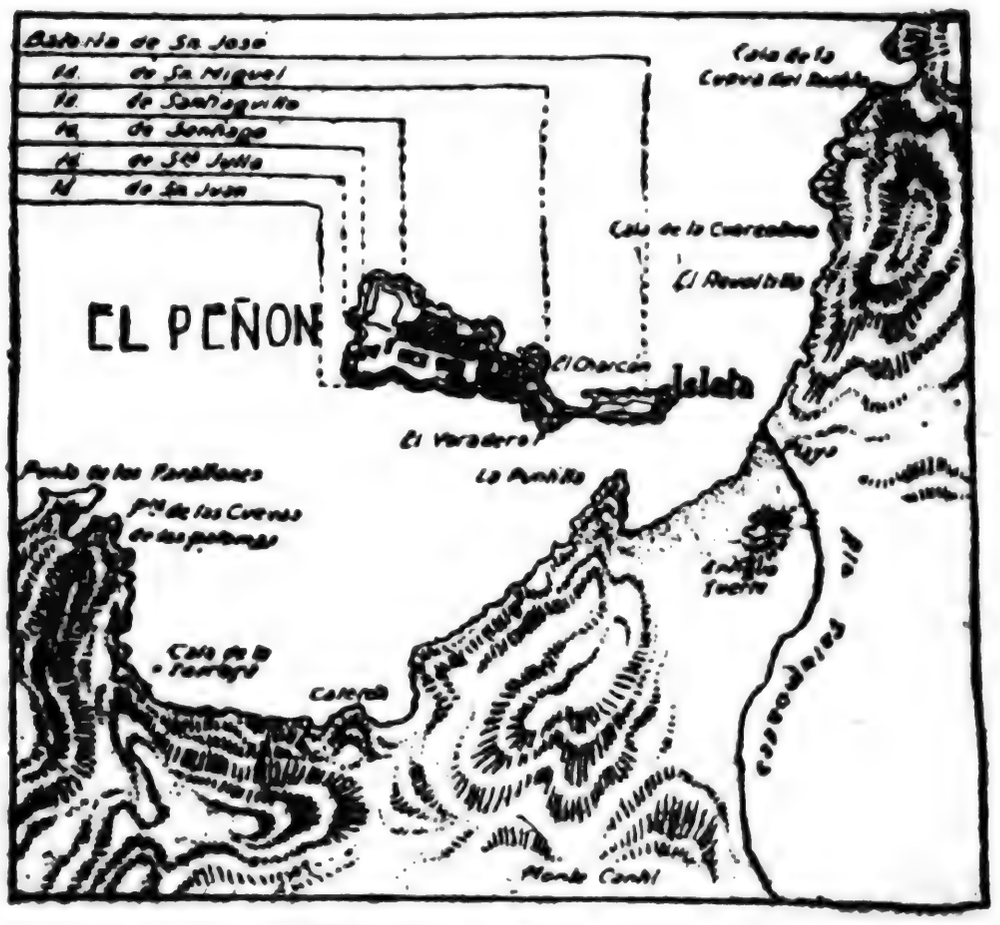
Le calme y a régné depuis la prise de Dar el Kebdani. Le 27 avril, le général Cabanellas fit une promenade militaire jusqu'à Afso et une incursion dans le Guerruau. Il y reçut la soumission de nombreux chefs des Beni Bou Yahi.

Au début de mai, on signalait que les Marocains canonnaient la position de Chaif située à mi-chemin entre Dar Drious et les confins de Tafersit et Dar el Kebdani, ce qui indique que la pacification ne s'étend guère plus loin que les fils de fer qui entourent les blockhaus.

Le 4 mai, comme on avait noté une certaine agitation dans la région de Tafersit l'aviation bombardait des petites concentrations découvertes durant les vols.

Alhucemass et Velez

Les deux rochers espagnols sont restés sous le feu des canons placés par Abdel Krim sur la côte marocaine. Il y eut même un moment où la situation de Velez devint très compromise, ce fut celui où les Marocains prirent pied dans l'Isleta. petit rocher relié par un pont de bois avec celui de Velez; on envoya en hâte un renfort de volontaires pris dans les rangs du *Tercio* étranger qui, avec la garnison tinrent tête aux audacieux assaillants. La population civile d'Alhucemas et de Velez a été transportée à Melilla.



El Penon de Velez

Les deux rochers sont ravitaillés avec beaucoup de difficultés et seulement la nuit. Récemment, le *San-Jose*, qui faisait partie d'un convoi pour Alhucemas s'éventra contre un rocher et

coula; quant à Velez on y est allé avec des sous-marins pour être plus sûr de pouvoir y aborder sans être canonné.

Les prisonniers

Une censure chaque jour plus rigoureuse empêche la publication de nouvelles des malheureux compagnons de captivité du général Navarro. D'ailleurs, il est fort probable que, depuis qu'ils ont été emmenés d'Adjir dans l'intérieur, on n'en ait que de très rares nouvelles.

L'offensive prise par Abdel Krim contre Alhucemas est venue couper la relation entre le Rif et la place de Melilla. On vient de signaler qu'Idris Ben Said a été appelé à Tétouan. Attend-on la fin des opérations entreprises contre Raissouli pour reprendre le contact avec Abdel Krim?

Les parents des prisonniers continuent à demander qu'on leur permette d'entreprendre des gestions privées, mais le gouvernement s'y oppose formellement.

LA QUESTION DE TANGER

Un plaidoyer de M. de Lema

Le marquis de Lema a publié dans le dernier numéro de l'organe de la *Liga Africanista*, la *Revista Hispano Africana*, un article relatif au Statut de Tanger et à l'expulsion des représentants diplomatiques de l'Allemagne et de l'Autriche en 1914.

Les explications du ministre d'Etat en 1914 ne sont peut-être pas, autant qu'il le croit, un renfort à la thèse du rattachement de Tanger à la zone espagnole. M. de Lema prétend faire de l'histoire alors qu'il ne fait qu'un plaidoyer *pro domo sua*; mais le document qu'il apporte servira, lui, à faire de l'histoire.

Voici une traduction de l'article de M. de Lema :

« J'ai déposé peu à peu mes souvenirs dans cette huche sans fond que sont les archives de la section du Maroc du Ministère d'Etat; là sont les minutes de tant de notes diplomatiques, là sont les notes des discussions amicales soutenues en 1913 et 1914 pour la rédaction du Statut avec ces deux « caballeros » accomplis, les représentants de la Grande Bretagne et de la France qui s'appelaient M. Geoffray et sir Arthur Hardinge.

« L'évocation de ces noms m'amène à me souvenir de quelque chose qui est de l'histoire en même temps qu'une réponse à ce que les paladins du colonisme français ont répandu dans les revues et les journaux. Quelquefois j'y ai fait allusion dans mes discours prononcés devant les Chambres; cependant aucune occasion n'est meilleure que la présente pour raconter dans le détail ce qui, à mon sens, ne doit pas être oublié, afin qu'une preuve d'amitié et un service rendu aux nations co-auteurs du projet de Statut tangérois ne se convertisse pas en une arme contre les droits de l'Espagne.

« Quelles impressions réveillent ces souvenirs! Quel été que celui de 1914! Inoubliable pour tous mais bien plus encore pour celui qui se voyait au ministère d'Etat en face du spectacle le plus terriblement grandiose de notre ère et des situations diplomatiques les plus compliquées qui se soient présentées à notre pays, au moins depuis bien longtemps! Et cependant, chacun à son poste et à chaque moment à sa tâche, sir Arthur Hardinge et M. Geoffray se réunissaient avec moi l'après-midi du 1er août. Le 1er août! Le jour où l'Allemagne avait déclaré la guerre à la Russie! Nous nous réunissions dans mes appartements de l'Hôtel Reina Cristina de Saint-Sebastien pour terminer, mettre la dernière main au projet de Statut. Il me fut difficile de convaincre les journalistes que tel avait été le motif de notre longue réunion; et cependant c'était absolument certain. Il est compréhensible que toute la sérénité de l'ambassadeur anglais et tout ce que l'idée de son devoir imposait à l'esprit profondément affecté de M. Geoffray ne pouvaient empêcher que les sentiments qui nous étreignaient tous n'eussent pas, à certains moments, une expression vive et ardente, triste et peinée chez d'autres.

« Mais le Statut fut achevé. Une fois qu'il aurait été approuvé par les gouvernements, les trois nations auraient rempli leur mission relativement à l'avenir de Tanger. La notification aux puissances signataires de l'acte d'Algesiras devait naturellement venir plus tard.

« Mais l'homme propose... Quelques jours après, M. Geoffray, avec qui j'étais en communication constante, plus intime qu'amicale, me communiquait que son gouvernement, interprétant la présence à Tanger des ministres allemand et autrichien comme un grave danger, jugeait extrêmement convenable leur expulsion, mais que rien ne se ferait sans notre consentement, puisque, ainsi qu'il était constant et notoire, tout ce qui se faisait à Tanger jusqu'au moment d'instaurer le Statut, se réalisait en constant accord entre la France et l'Espagne et avec l'approbation de l'Angleterre. Quelle surprise devait produire, à ceux qui connaissaient le régime pratiquement appliqué à Tanger durant plusieurs années, d'entendre après la guerre exposer des théories et des prétentions si différentes! Alors, je le répète, tout se réalisait comme dans une sorte de condominium qui permettait en fait ce que l'instauration du Statut aurait converti en régime de droit; c'est-à-dire la solution facile et à l'amiable de tous les conflits qui dans la vie d'une ville comme Tanger étaient constants et inévitables. Les difficultés qui surgissaient entre les colonies, principalement par l'action de quelques agents officieux, trouvaient dans l'atmosphère plus sereine de Madrid et de Paris leur aplanissement amical.

« Et ce mois d'août fut la pierre de touche de ce régime pratique de relation harmonieuse des uns et des autres. Avec la communication de M. Geoffray à laquelle je viens de faire allusion, coïncidait une autre de la même personne, me faisant part que, sur les indications du gouvernement britannique conseillé par son agent diplomatique, M. White, vieux Tangérois, qui voyait s'amonceller sur la ville une obscure menace due à l'agitation des Marocains du Fahs, le gouvernement français avait pensé augmenter le tabor n° 1 de 500 soldats de l'armée territoriale et il nous invitait à incorporer à notre tabor le même nombre de soldats. En conséquence, on avait donné ordre, au commandant général de Larache, d'envoyer ces hommes en les prenant dans l'infanterie de marine pour que les indigènes de notre zone n'aient pas l'impression que nous retirions des troupes. Bien que, comme je viens de le dire, les ordres aient été donnés immédiatement, une plus ample délibération des trois gouvernements eut pour résultat de suspendre cet envoi. Enfin, la nécessité de protéger Tanger contre le soulèvement des tribus du Fahs s'imposa; une véritable panique s'empara des colonies européennes; mais alors ce ne furent pas des troupes franco-espagnoles qui furent chargées de contenir et châtier les rebelles de la zone internationale. Ce furent les troupes espagnoles de la « comandancia » de Larache qui, à la prière des représentations britannique et française à Tanger, appuyées à Saint-Sebastien par les ambassadeurs des deux nations, entrèrent dans la zone tangéroise, détruisirent la harka de Salf et Haman; la ville respira et le général Silvestre retourna immédiatement dans notre zone. Ne sera-t-il resté de ce service amical et désintéressé, autre chose que la tergiversation de ce que représentait cet acte de relation cordiale, dans un moment difficile? Alors, personne ne souleva les scrupules de la souveraineté du Sultan et autres prétextes qu'on suscite maintenant, en face des droits espagnols à intervenir à Tanger et dans sa zone.

« Mais revenons à l'indication de M. Geoffray au sujet de l'expulsion des ministres allemand et autrichien. Le gouvernement espagnol qui remplissait ses devoirs de neutre, ne crut pas que, une fois ces obligations de neutra-

lité remplies, il devait se séparer de la politique consacrée par les Traités de 1904 et 1912 et par les déclarations de Carthagène, ni se soustraire à toute l'ambiance de nos spéciales et plus intimes relations avec la France et l'Angleterre; il comprit, d'autre part, que le désir exprimé par l'ambassadeur français, était justifié et queses craintes, si les ministres des Empires centraux restaient à Tanger, étaient fondées et c'est ainsi que ma réponse fut claire : nous n'opposerions aucune difficulté au projet des gouvernements alliés. Ah ! Mais si le Statut qui devait consacrer le régime international de Tanger avait été ratifié par l'Espagne, indubitablement notre condition de neutres ne nous aurait pas permis de nous associer à une telle mesure, possible dans l'indétermination du droit dans lequel se déroulait la vie juridico-internationale de la ville méditerranéenne. C'est pour cela que, voulant éviter à nos amies spéciales, la France et l'Angleterre, le préjudice que nous leur aurions causé d'une autre façon, et nous inspirant de la bienveillance de notre attitude, envers elles, le Gouvernement espagnol suspendit durant tout la période de la guerre, la signature du Statut.

« Il m'a été pénible de lire plusieurs années après, en défense de la nouvelle thèse, soutenue par les colonistes, reprise dans plusieurs publications, spécialement dans un grand journal parisien, et même jusqu'au Parlement, que la meilleure preuve que la zone de Tanger était soumise à la juridiction inconditionnelle du Sultan, protégé français, était l'acte de l'expulsion, en 1914, des représentants diplomatiques de l'Allemagne et de l'Autriche et d'autre part que le Statut n'était pas entré en vigueur à cause de l'opposition de l'Espagne « confiante dans le triomphe des Empires centraux. »

« J'ai déjà donné des exemples éloquents du régime qui exista à Tanger jusqu'à la fin de la guerre et auxquels on pourrait en ajouter bien d'autres. Ce qui est arrivé à l'occasion de l'expulsion des représentants des pays adversaires de la France, l'esprit qui inspira la conduite du Gouvernement espagnol et les raisons qui l'amenèrent à ne pas donner sa signature définitive au Statut, tout ce que je viens d'exposer devrait servir, à mon sens, pour que des affirmations aussi inexatctes et des jugements aussi injustes ne se reproduisent plus et moins encore puissent être allégués dans des controverses loyales. »

Sans avoir la prétention d'écrire une réfutation du plaidoyer de M. de Lema, on peut se permettre de marquer de l'étonnement qu'il ne tienne aucun compte de l'état de guerre qui existait, alors, entre le Sultan du Maroc et les Empires centraux. Un historien ne l'aurait pas passé sous silence, quand bien même il en eût été gêné pour défendre un point de vue particulier.

Ce serait une criante injustice de dire que M. de Lema et quelques-uns de ses collègues d'alors souhaitaient le triomphe des Empires centraux. L'historien de demain dira probablement qu'ils craignaient ce triomphe, mais il n'ira pas plus loin. Ils le craignaient en août et septembre 1914, au moment de Verdun et encore au printemps de 1918. Et cette crainte est la raison de ce jeu de balance que pratiquèrent les gouvernements espagnols durant la guerre. A la même époque où M. de Lema nous dit qu'il ne voulait pas s'opposer à l'expulsion de Tanger des diplomates allemand et autrichien, il rappelait l'ambassadeur d'Espagne à Paris, M. le marquis de Villaurrutia, qui s'était entêté à prétendre que son devoir était d'accompagner le gouvernement de la République à Bordeaux et il le remplaçait par le marquis de Valtierra qui était tout prêt à offrir à Guillaume II, entrant à Paris, l'offre de la médiation espagnole pour entamer des négociations de paix. Tout cela aussi est de l'histoire. Il serait excessif d'en faire des griefs contre l'Espagne. Malheureusement il y a d'autres faits qui démontrent l'inefficacité de la neutralité bienveillante pour la France et l'Angleterre; nous voulons parler, on l'aura déjà compris, de la neutralité condescendante pratiquée envers l'ambassade d'Allemagne à Madrid qui put, à sa guise, soutenir Raissouli, Abdel Malek, Moha ou Said El Hiba et Mouley Hafid dans leurs entreprises contre le Sultan du Maroc et contre la France. Alors, le major von Kalle qui avait écrit, en 1913, dans un rapport adressé à son gouvernement : « C'est encore au Maroc qu'on pourra le mieux couper les jarrets de la France », pouvait espérer réaliser son projet.

Bienveillance envers la France et l'Angleterre qui tenait les mers environnant les côtes espagnoles! Condescendance envers l'Allemagne qui trouvait si aisément des points d'appui pour la guerre sous-marine sur le littoral espagnol, qui transformait Madrid, Barcelone, Saint-Sébastién en centres d'espionnage et de terrorisme et la zone espagnole en un centre d'action militaire contre les troupes françaises, nous obligeant à soutenir un front de bataille en Afrique!!! Qui ne se rappelle que lorsqu'un président du Conseil, M. de Romanones, osa vouloir en finir avec cette condescendance, il fut obligé de donner sa démission et perdit en même temps la direction des forces libérales?

Si l'on tient compte des faits — et on pourrait en citer bien d'autres — plus que d'intentions qui ne nous sont révélées que maintenant, on se sent incliner à donner au renvoi de la signature du Statut élaboré en 1914 une autre signification que celle que nous donne aujourd'hui le marquis de Lema. On a le droit de supposer que le gouvernement espagnol, qui craignait la victoire allemande, pensait qu'il était plus sage d'attendre l'issue de la guerre pour régler le sort de Tanger. Les Allemands le crurent; aussi ne se firent-ils pas faute d'offrir Tanger à l'Espagne, chaque fois qu'ils croyaient tenir la victoire... mais l'Espagne faisait toujours la sourde oreille, car elle craignait aussi la victoire des Alliés.

Nous ne croyons pas que M. Perez Caballero soit un plus petit Espagnol que M. de Lema; il vient précisément de porter un jugement très sévère sur l'atitude du cabinet Dato lors de l'expulsion des représentants diplomatiques allemand et autrichien — il l'avait déjà fait au Sénat, — c'est à lui que le marquis de Lema doit répondre au lieu de s'en prendre exclusivement à ceux qu'ils appellent les colonistes français.

Déclarations du Vicomte d'Eza

Un collègue de M. de Lema dans les derniers cabinets Dato et Allendesalazar, M. d'Eza, qui occupait le ministère de la Guerre, a abordé la question de Tanger dans les déclarations qui ont été publiées dans *Heraldo de Madrid*. M. le vicomte d'Eza est, comme le marquis de Lema, un des personnages les plus importants du parti li-

béral-conservateur. Voici ce qu'il dit à propos de la question de Tanger :

« Je dois dire qu'il me paraîtrait très bien que Tanger fût espagnol et que nous devons nous efforcer qu'il le soit, mais si cela doit présenter de grandes difficultés, en dernier lieu, nous devons nous préoccuper que, notre amitié avec l'Angleterre, se convertisse, au moment décisif, en protectrice des titres que nous ferons valoir devant les Tribunaux ou devant les consciences internationales appelées à juger. Je préférerais de beaucoup, que, tant que Tanger ne nous sera pas concédé, nous nous préoccupions, sans perdre un moment, de faire de Ceuta un port très supérieur à celui de Tanger, au point que nous prendrions une avance de dix à douze ans, afin que Ceuta devienne la sortie naturelle du Djebala pendant que Tanger, position plus stratégique que commerciale, malgré la ligne directe à Fez, aurait toujours la concurrence des ports français de l'Océan et, sur la Méditerranée, celle de Ceuta d'abord et, en son jour, celle de Melilla. Je crois donc que la question de Tanger peut être amenée à des termes d'intelligence et d'arrangement; et, comme je tiens pour une idée fondamentale que nous marchions d'accord avec la France, parce que je ne conçois pas que, ni en tenant compte de la morale publique ni de la convenance utilitaire de chaque peuple, il soit possible que ni l'un ni l'autre ne réalisent leur mission au Maroc (mission conjointe), je dois déclarer que toutes les preuves que nous donnerons de la plus grande sincérité et de pleine acceptation à toute l'œuvre politique de rapports fraternels, nous accréditera devant l'Europe et servira noblement, loyalement, les intérêts de l'Espagne. Sur ce point, je crois que toutes les démonstrations que nous ferons ne seront pas excessives, car si nous n'étions pas payés de retour, nous serions toujours à temps de justifier devant les autres nations n'importe quel changement que nous nous verrions obliger de donner à notre politique; mais, en attendant, je considère que nous devons seulement nous efforcer, au Maroc, d'être en parfait accord et parfaite relation de voisinage et affection avec la France. »

On ne sera pas autrement surpris de retrouver chez M. d'Eza cet appel à l'Angleterre. Mais on aura le droit de souligner que le chef actuel du parti libéral-conservateur, le président du Conseil, M. Sanchez Guerra, a repoussé cette idée au Sénat d'abord et ensuite, avec une sorte d'indignation, à la Chambre des Députés, où M. d'Eza siège. Ce dandinement perpétuel, si souvent constaté, donne à la politique espagnole un caractère de marchandage assez désagréable surtout pour la dignité espagnole, comme l'a constaté M. Sanchez Guerra.

Tanger francisée, vue par un Espagnol

M. Ruiz Albeniz (El Tebib Arrumi) a envoyé de Tanger, au *Diario Universal*, au début de mai, une chronique qui est à retenir, parce qu'elle indique aussi clairement que possible les sentiments passionnés que soulève chez nos voisins la question de Tanger. On a rarement, en même temps, rendu un témoignage plus éloquent à la prédominance de l'influence française à Tanger et montré plus à nu l'iritation faite de désespérance que cette constatation provoque. La chronique de M. Ruiz Albeniz est un document des plus précieux pour ceux qui étudient la psychologie de l'Espagnol de 1922.

« Ici, dans cette ville de Tanger, si semblable à nos Malaga, Cadix, ou Séville, l'Espagnol, l'Espagnol ingénu qui va en pèlerinage sentimental à la terre africaine se sent plus que jamais loin de sa patrie.

« Quel malheur! Dans l'hôtel aristocratique où nous sommes, tout est anglais, français, israélite ou marocain. Il n'y a que Corrochano et moi d'Espagnols. Les attachés de notre légation, même quelques officiers de notre tabor qui logent dans cet hôtel, semblent être devenus, par une sorte d'esprit d'imitation, des Français ou des Anglais. Leurs costumes, leur « pose », même leur conversation, tout est étranger aux modes de l'Espagne. C'est peut-être pour cela qu'ils ne sentent pas l'hostilité ambiante comme nous, pauvres journalistes qui venons de la ligne de feu de Beni Aros, l'âme remplie des exemples donnés par les soldats espagnols et par conséquent fiers de nous-mêmes, de notre condition de fils de l'Iberie.

« Hostilité de l'ambiance! Qui peut en douter? Dans les rues jusqu'aux bourricots indigènes nous bousculent à chaque pas, ce qu'ils ne font pas aux autres passants (*sic*). Si nous nous adressons à un indigène, nous voyons se dessiner sur son visage un sourire de mépris lorsqu'il nous entend exprimer nos désirs en espagnol. Les yeux ne veulent plus lire les annonces pompeuses des commerçants qui sont toujours rédigées en français.

« Sortons dans la campagne, dans cette merveilleuse campagne tangéroise qui ressemble tant à celle de Nice; nous y voyons que les chalets, les terrains de tennis, les parcs, tout, tout est français. Le soir, au théâtre Cervantès qui reçoit une subvention de l'Etat espagnol, le public des fauteuils et des loges est français; on voit seulement quelque Espagnol aux places populaires. Toutes les belles dames qui assistent à la représentation sont des Françaises ou des Anglaises dans le regard desquelles on voit se refléter la séduction de nos costumes de campagne fatigués et poussiéreux qui font contraste avec les resplendissantes et amples jaquettes des sujets de la République gauloise. (M. Ruiz Albeniz doit être félicité pour maintenir aussi brillamment et avec tant de succès la tradition de don Juan.)

« Entrons dans une boutique, dans un grand magasin. Les employés sont Espagnols, mais parlent en français. La monnaie est française, les articles manufacturés sont français.

« Pour échapper au fétichisme ambiant, rendons visite au tabor, cette œuvre merveilleuse du colonel Paxchot, Espagnol jusqu'à la moelle, bien qu'il ait un nom français. C'est splendide, c'est un modèle d'organisation, digne de nous donner de l'orgueil. A son côté, le tabor français est une véritable cochonnerie (*sic*).

M. Ruiz Albeniz continue sur ce ton. Et cependant, répète-t-il, tout est espagnol : l'air, la mer, le ciel!

« Tanger est espagnol jusqu'à la moelle. Mais Tanger s'habille en français et paraît être français.

« Et les larmes montent aux yeux de ce chroniqueur ingénu en regardant de la terrasse d'un hôtel anglais de Tanger, la côte espagnole, proche, toute proche; ou comme un triste présage se détache l'ombre de Gibraltar, opprobe de l'Espagne! comme l'est ce Tanger de sang et nerf espagnol mais qui, peu à peu, se déguise en Français sans que personne n'essaie d'en finir avec cette mascarade. »

M. Ruiz Albeniz a laissé parler son cœur et ce sont des paroles amères que nous entendons. Nous respectons les larmes qui mouillent ses yeux en regardant le rocher de Gibraltar. La pénétration française à Tanger est un fait qu'il ne pouvait nier, lui dont on se plaît à reconnaître, en toutes occasions, la sincérité. Mais pourquoi, au lieu de nationaliser l'air, le ciel, la mer, le sang et la moelle de Tanger, qui n'en resteront pas moins marocains qu'auparavant, et même, ce qui est d'un goût moins sûr, les spectatrices du théâtre Cervantès, ne s'est-il pas souvenu de la formule de son chef politique, M. de Romanones, qui fait de la collaboration franco-espagnole la plus amicale la question préalable à toutes les solutions que réclament les affaires marocaines? Regrettons-le bien sincèrement et espérons qu'avec le temps, M. Ruiz Albeniz comprendra que

cette expansion française qu'il a constatée n'a aucun caractère agressif contre personne et moins encore contre l'Espagne avec laquelle nous voulons entretenir de bonnes relations de voisinage.

APRÈS LE VOYAGE DU PRÉSIDENT DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE

Comme il fallait s'y attendre, l'opinion espagnole a été vivement émue par les informations publiées dans les journaux. L'espoir d'une collaboration militaire qui était née au moment du pasage du maréchal Lyautey à Madrid, sans qu'on sût bien pourquoi d'ailleurs s'est vite évanoui. Ce fut une première déconvenue.

La visite du général Berenguer à Fez en amena une autre, aussi inévitable que la première, étant donné l'état des esprits. En général, on se sent humilié. C'était facile à prévoir. Les échos du voyage triomphal de M. Millerand ont été douloureux aux oreilles des Espagnols aux prises avec des difficultés qu'ils ont, un peu plus chaque jour, conscience de ne pas savoir ni pouvoir surmonter.

Au Sénat et à la Chambre des Députés, comme on l'a vu plus haut dans cette chronique, des parlementaires ont pris prétexte des discours prononcés à Rabat et à Fez pour demander la dénonciation ou revision des traités. Dans la presse, nous avons trouvé des manifestations qu'il importe de mettre en relief.

Sous le titre « Amères réflexions », l'organe du comte de Romanones, *Diario Universal*, a publié un important éditorial sur le voyage de M. Millerand au Maroc.

Cet article commence par ces mots :

« Toujours, et aujourd'hui plus que jamais, nous avons été et nous sommes, les propagandistes convaincus et infatigables de l'amitié, de l'intelligence, de l'accord intime précurseur d'une alliance définitive et étroite, entre l'Espagne et la France ».

Diario Universal voit dans cette alliance la base d'une union plus large qui s'étendrait aux Républiques du Sud et Centre Amérique et formerait un groupe puissant qui pourrait vivre en parfaite harmonie avec le groupe anglo-saxon.

Nous allons reproduire, maintenant, ce qu'écrit *Diario Universal* sur la nécessité de cette intelligence franco-espagnole au Maroc. Il faut donner toute son importance au fait qu'il commence par condamner la politique du cabinet Dato en 1914, que le marquis de Lema, alors ministre d'Etat, a essayé, tout récemment, de justifier dans un article que nous venons de signaler.

« Personne n'a, autant que nous, condamné le procédé erroné suivi, durant la guerre, dans la zone de Protectorat marocain, qui nous a été réservé par le Traité de 1912. Si la neutralité put être admise pour la Péninsule, elle était en contradiction avec l'œuvre de collaboration étroite que représentait et représente l'action civilisatrice marocaine, et plus encore à partir du moment où le Souverain protégé déclarait la guerre aux empires centraux et qu'en parfait accord, ou plus exactement sur l'indication des Cabinets de Paris et Londres, on expulsait de Tanger et de la zone française les agents diplomatiques et consulaires allemands et autrichiens.

« Nous sommes allés au Maroc à cause de titres évidents et primordiaux, géographiques et historiques, antérieurs et supérieurs à toute combinaison diplomatique; mais ce furent la France et l'Angleterre qui, par des pactes solennels, nous ouvrirent ses portes, reconnaissant nos droits imprescriptibles et scellant en même temps l'étroite amitié qui nous obligeait à une sincère reconnaissance.

« Ce fut une erreur funeste et évidente que celle que commença le Cabinet Dato en 1914 en étendant à notre zone du Protectorat marocain la neutralité qui était possible en Espagne, créant un précédent qui, en raison de la solidarité des gouvernements en matière internationale, devait lier ses successeurs, si on ne voulait encore aggraver le mal dans des moments aussi critiques. C'est seulement à la signature de l'armistice qu'il fut possible de changer de conduite et c'est ce que fit, avec loyauté et les précautions nécessaires, notre illustre ami le Comte de Romanones, alors ministre d'Etat et ensuite président du Conseil des ministres.

« Le mal était fait et nous comprîmes bien que nous aurions à en supporter les fatales conséquences. Le parti libéral s'efforça d'abord de les diminuer avec la noble aspiration de pouvoir les faire disparaître définitivement. La grande majorité de nos hommes politiques, peu familiarisés avec les problèmes extérieurs, ne se rendirent pas compte de ce que représentait le changement et ils ne persistèrent pas dans cette voie. Le parti libéral, lui, persista, et, par la voix autorisée de son chef, il se décida à suggérer que l'heure des alliances avait sonné, ajoutant « avec toutes les conséquences que les alliances apportent avec elles ». Le silence, l'indifférence des autres partis, même des partis congénères, arrêta cette heureuse initiative qui aurait corrigé, sans risques, l'erreur de notre neutralité africaine et grandement facilité l'entreprise du développement du pacifique Protectorat espagnol dans la petite zone nord-africaine.

L'auteur de l'article qu'on peut supposer être, sans grand risque de se tromper, M. Perez Caballero, dit que le « sanglant désastre de l'écroulement complet et rapide de la *comandancia* de Melilla a encore aggravé la situation et est venu démontrer l'urgence qu'il y a à resserrer les liens avec la France, « notre sœur et compagne en Europe et en Afrique ».

« On ne l'a pas compris ainsi; nous avons été de mal en pis arrivant à une guerre économique incompatible avec des alliances politiques, et les choses étant en cet état le voyage de M. Millerand au Protectorat français eut lieu et, loin de donner l'occasion d'un rapprochement, par la faute de tous, il suscite, à celui qui réfléchit sérieusement, d'amères réflexions.

« La sagesse n'a pas présidé à la manière de prendre part à la visite présidentielle au Maroc. On aurait dû chercher l'occasion de mettre en évidence devant les Marocains l'union et la solidarité des deux pays protecteurs. Le débarquement à Rabat, capitale du Protectorat français et résidence de Sa Majesté le Sultan, offrait une occasion opportune. Là, aurait pu aller toute l'escadre espagnole, emportant le Haut Commissaire espagnol de Tétouan, pour saluer le chef de la nation voisine, rendant hommage au Souverain marocain, au nom duquel et, avec sa délégation *générale et permanente*, agit le Khalifa.

« L'union, dans les eaux de Rabat, des escadres française et espagnole saluant et rendant les honneurs, en même temps, au Président de la République et au Sultan protégé du Maroc, aurait mis en évidence l'amitié et l'accord nécessaires entre les deux Etats européens qui ont assumé la noble et difficile mission de porter la civilisation et le progrès dans le nord de l'Afrique.

« Si on ne profitait pas de l'occasion solennelle du débarquement, il semble qu'on aurait dû laisser le salut pour le moment où le chef de l'Etat français se trouverait le plus près de notre zone, à Oujda, si proche de notre place de souveraineté de Melilla. On ne l'a pas fait et on a envoyé le général Berenguer à Fez, où ne se trouvait pas

le Sultan, à la capitale qui aurait du nous revenir suivant le projet de Traité de 1902, et où le représentant de l'Espagne n'avait rien à faire.

« Mais si nous reconnaissons que la sagesse ne présida pas du côté de l'Espagne, nous devons reconnaître, avec amertume, que l'accueil français ne fut pas, non plus, très cordial. Pour arriver à un tel résultat, il aurait été préférable d'éviter la rencontre. Il y avait la solution d'aller en Algérie et de s'y présenter, non pas comme un choriste de deuxième classe, avec un petit croiseur, le « Reina Regente », qui fit pendant au « Carvalho-Araujo » portugais, mais avec un cuirassé et deux destroyers ou contre-torpilleurs, commandés par un contre-amiral, dans les mêmes conditions que l'Angleterre, l'Italie et même les Etats-Unis, car si dans les autres parties du monde l'Espagne peut être modeste, dans la Méditerranée occidentale qui est notre mer, où sont nos Baléares, qui baigne les côtes de notre Levant et notre Protectorat marocain, l'Espagne doit se présenter comme ce qu'elle est, comme une grande puissance.

« Il est triste de voir les erreurs commises par notre gouvernement, mais il est encore plus triste, plus amer, de constater la froideur, sans doute calculée, qu'ont manifestée les principales autorités françaises.

« Le Président de la République, M. Millerand, qui dans d'autres occasions s'était montré plus expressif, reconnut les vertus de l'armée espagnole et déclara ses sympathies pour l'Espagne et son souverain; mais il eut un soin tout spécial et suspect à ne pas faire allusion à l'œuvre commune et de collaboration franco-espagnole au Maroc, et fit une distinction étrange entre la France et son *Protectorat* et l'Espagne et sa *zone d'influence*, différence que le *Temps*, de plus en plus coloniste, accueillit avec joie, supposant que les situations ont été ainsi définies : la France *protectrice* du Maroc et l'Espagne chargée d'une *mission spéciale* dans la zone qui lui a été assignée.

« Le Président de la République française et l'important journal coloniste, pour s'exprimer comme ils l'ont fait, ont dû oublier que dans le Traité de 1912 qui porte la signature de la France (il ne s'agit pas d'un *chiffon de papier* à l'allemande) on assigne à l'Espagne, dans sa zone, les mêmes attributions que celles qui furent conférées à la France dans la sienne par le Traité passé avec le Sultan le 30 mai de la même année (veiller sur la tranquillité de cette zone, prêter assistance au gouvernement marocain pour l'introduction de toutes les réformes administratives, économiques, financières, judiciaires et militaires ainsi que pour tous les règlements nouveaux et les modifications des règlements existants que ces réformes comportent); et ils oublièrent, en plus, que le second paragraphe de l'article 25 de ce même Traité dit *textuellement*, à propos de la surveillance dans les eaux territoriales des zones respectives, espagnole et française, qu'elle sera exercée » par les forces organisées par l'autorité locale ou celle du Gouvernement *protecteur* de ladite zone ». *Gouvernement protecteur*, est-il dit, reconnaissant comme on ne pouvait faire autrement que, dans chaque zone, il y a un gouvernement protecteur, preuve qu'il y a *deux zones de Protectorat*.

« L'obstination de certains éléments français patronnés maintenant par M. Millerand à diminuer la mission de l'Espagne, en plus qu'elle ne résiste pas à la plus légère critique, est en opposition ouverte avec la réalité, et ce qui est plus grave avec ce qui a été objet d'un pacte. La différence ne réside pas dans l'intensité des fonctions mais dans leur extension : la France a une énorme zone de 555,000 kilomètres carrés (plus que toute l'Espagne) et l'Espagne a seulement 50.000 kilomètres carrés divisés en deux régions : au nord un peu plus de 22.000 et le reste en face des Canaries. La différence est déjà suffisamment grande (en unissant l'Algérie, la Tunisie, le Soudan et l'Afrique occidentale) pour que la France n'éprouve pas le besoin de nous diminuer et même de nous humilier.

« Mais si les paroles de M. Millerand et son télégramme à notre Souverain (dans lequel on ne mentionne pas le Maroc) ne furent pas aussi agréables et satisfaisantes que nous devions l'espérer, celles qui sont attribuées au maréchal Lyautey, âme et verbe de l'action française au Maroc, ne furent pas plus agréables ni amicales.

« L'insistance avec laquelle il donna à entendre qu'il fuyait la zone espagnole (où la France aussi a des ennemis acharnés), doit être très agréable à Abdel Krim, Raissouli et Compagnie qui ne se distinguèrent pas, très certainement, en d'autres temps, par leur amour pour la France.

« Ce qui vient d'être exposé suffit pour justifier le titre de cet article. Et comme nous ne voulons pas approfondir les différences mais, bien au contraire, restaurer l'harmonie et resserrer les amitiés et intelligences, nous terminons.

« Nous voulons seulement pour conclure, réitérer notre conviction que le labeur nord africain nécessite comme postulat l'amitié sincère de la France et de l'Espagne. C'est une œuvre de collaboration que doivent réaliser les deux nations latines. A ne pas agir conjointement et amicalement, il peut se dériver pour les deux sœurs et voisines des maux très graves dont les répercussions pourraient sortir du cadre africain. En échange, unies et l'Espagne profitant de l'admirable expérience africaine de la France, les bénéfices seraient réciproques et les conséquences d'une transcendance générale internationale. Nous le croyons ainsi et nous le proclamons honnêtement et patriotiquement.

Voici un autre son de cloche. C'est *El Imparcial* qui le donne. Le signataire de la chronique dont nous allons nous occuper exprime, sans doute, comme il le fait toujours, les opinions de la Légation d'Espagne à Tanger. Ces opinions sont violentes. On est tout de même surpris de trouver dans un grand journal comme *El Imparcial*, qui jouit d'une confiance exceptionnelle au ministère d'Etat, des injures comme celles qu'on va lire. On peut excuser la mauvaise humeur; on est bien forcé de protester contre la mauvaise éducation.

La chronique de Tanger dont nous donnons la traduction est intitulée : « Millerand au Maroc. Ce que n'a pas dit le télégraphe. »

« Lorsque nous recevons les journaux espagnols qui décrivent le voyage de M. Millerand comme une fantastique apothéose, ceux qui vivent ici restent rêveurs. Oui, ami lecteur; toute cette joie délirante, tout cet enthousiasme frénétique sont des contes orientaux. La vérité toute nue est que l'illustre président français ne sera pas disposé à recommencer le voyage et que cette tentative de prologue à la future Conférence de Londres au sujet de notre ville, n'a pas réussi. »

Le correspondant de l'*Imparcial* à Tanger croit habile de découper dans les journaux marocains des phrases pour les rassembler avec des réflexions goguenardes. Pour lui, M. Millerand eut une amère déception.

« Mais Millerand ne vint pas autrement pour constater la joie attendue. Ce sera pour une autre occasion. Il vint pour réaliser un acte politique. Et comme c'était son but, notre ami Lyautey eut bien soin de ne pas inviter le consul l'Espagne à la réception au cours de laquelle, en présence des consuls étrangers, Messieurs Millerand et Mouley Youssef devaient montrer leur amour pour la théorie du chiffon de papier.

« Dans cet acte officiel, d'où on nous exclut délibérement, le premier employé de la Résidence, c'est ainsi qu'on appelle par ici Mouley Youssef, lut un long discours. Et très sérieusement, à la Jean Foutre (*sic*), il parla des « droits imprescriptibles du trône chérifien, à l'intégrité de notre Empire et à l'exercice de nos prérogatives souveraines ». Millerand, qui eut assez de force de volonté pour garder son sérieux, y alla aussi de son discours et fit allusion « à la sauvegarde intégrale, dans tout l'Empire, des droits et prérogatives du Souverain, ainsi que de son prestige religieux », mettant en relief que « la France est décidée à ne pas s'éloigner de cette ligne de conduite. »

« Ceux qui assistèrent à cette cérémonie, si bien préparée, disent que les consuls se regardaient stupéfaits. Pendant que Millerand et son Sultan convertissaient les Traités en simples chiffons de papier, ils se rappelaient que depuis

la conférence d'Algesiras jusqu'à ce jour, on ne mentionne, dans aucun pacte international, l'intégrité de l'ex-Empire chérifien. La France n'y fait pas allusion dans son pacte avec l'Allemagne. Le Sultan n'en fait pas mention dans son pacte avec la France au sujet du Protectorat, sinon qu'il l'autorise à se partager l'Empire avec l'Espagne. Et enfin, on n'en tint compte, en créant au Maroc deux protectorats distincts avec une égalité absolue de droits, aussi semblables que deux gouttes d'eau.

« Après une cérémonie aussi extraordinaire et dont l'Histoire perpétuera le souvenir avec celui du fameux casque colonial britannique, il reste le refrain. L'illustre Millerand après avoir oublié que le Maroc a deux pays coprotecteurs et que Mouley Youssef est un simple fonctionnaire de la Résidence, se préoccupa encore plus de faire voir comment il comprenait les Traités. Et en répondant au discours de Berenguer, il parla de « la France dans son protectorat et de l'Espagne dans sa zone d'influence. » Si M. Millerand a du temps à perdre, il doit lire le Traité franco-espagnol de 1912. Et là, en plus d'un article 25 qui parle de deux Gouvernements « protecteurs », il rencontrera des articles comme l'article 2 qui indiquent que le Protectorat espagnol est tout autant que le Protectorat français une zone d'influence, car on y parle très clairement « des zones d'influence espagnole et française ». Mais à quoi bon citer des articles si tout le Traité nous dit qu'il n'y a pas d'intégrité de l'Empire, ni de souveraineté du Sultan, ni aucune de ces calembredaines de l'intégrité de l'autorité religieuse ?

« C'est pour tout cela que le voyage du président à consisté comme disent nos voisins, à battre l'eau (sans doute pour : un coup d'épée dans l'eau). Il n'a satisfait ni le voyageur, ni Lyautey, ni les Marocains, ni les colonies européennes. Et nous, moins encore. A ce qui a été dit par M. Millerand, à l'encontre de ce que la France a reconnu, sont venues s'ajouter des déclarations de Lyautey. Vous vous rappellerez qu'Abel Krim déclara, dans *Le Journal*, qu'il avait envoyé des émissaires au résident français pour savoir s'il était pour ou contre la rebellion suscitée dans notre zone. Eh bien, publiquement et solennellement, Lyautey y a répondu, dans *Le Matin*, en exposant que, pour le moment, il n'avait aucun intérêt à opérer sur les confins des zones française et espagnole. Ceci, uni a qu'a dit *El Imparcial* sur les tribus du Maroc français qui alimentent la rebellion contre l'Espagne, a aussi, sans doute, une grande importance. C'est un autre fait.

M.A.E.S.

Tanger, 19.

P. S. Je parlerai peut-être un autre jour, car je possède des renseignements très curieux, de la propagande que fait en ce moment, en Espagne, le parti coloniste français, de son organisation et de ses largesses.

Ceci dépasse, et de beaucoup, le ton de la polémique courtoise. Et cependant, il faut s'attendre à lire, dans le même *Imparcial*, des protestations véhémentes, mais que nous aurons le droit de dédaigner, contre ce qui se publie dans la presse française. C'est pour cette raison que nous nous excusons auprès des lecteurs de l'*Afrique Française* de reproduire de tels articles. Il est bon qu'ils soient connus en France.

LA QUESTION DE GIBRALTAR

Elle vient d'être traitée par l'ancien ministre conservateur, M. Antonio Goicoechea, dans deux articles publiés dans la *Revista Hispano Africana*.

M. Goicoechea, qui est un défenseur de l'idéal de « l'intégrité de la souveraineté de l'Espagne sur le détroit », fait d'abord une rapide étude historique de la question depuis le jour où, en 1704, le pavillon anglais fut hissé sur le rocher de Gibraltar. Ensuite, il s'attache à démontrer qu'il n'y a aucun pacte qui empêche l'Espagne de fortifier les positions naturelles qui dominent Gibraltar et son détroit.

« La cession de Gibraltar, dit-il, a eu le lamentable complément d'une série de cessions de droits, aussi vexatoires pour la dignité que contraires à l'intérêt bien entendu de l'Espagne ne possède pas, aujourd'hui, la plénitude d'influence et de pouvoir exigée par sa situation géographique, ses intérêts politiques et les nécessités de sa conservation. »

A son sens, le mal réside dans ce qu'il s'est créé là une situation de fait et non de droit. Si l'Espagne avait formellement abandonné son droit de fortifier ces positions, il n'y aurait pas d'humiliation ni confession d'impuissance, ce qui l'amène à désirer « qu'en échange de la neutralisation du détroit et de ses conséquences logiques de désarmement et démantèlement des anciennes fortifications, on acquière la garantie solennelle et efficace du *statu quo* des côtes espagnoles et marocaines et du libre transit d'une côte à l'autre. Le pacte ainsi conçu ne serait pas une humiliante médiatisation : il serait la participation honorable à un condominium profitable. La déclaration de Carthagène de 1907 était orientée dans cette voie; un pas de plus fait avec décision dans cette direction nous éviterait, dans l'avenir, de nouveaux sacrifices économiques et de nous préoccuper autant du sort des places et du territoire de notre protectorat africain, et enfin nous permettrait de sortir de l'humiliant cercle de fer où nous ont enfermés notre incurie et la cupidité des autres. »

M. Goicoechea annonce qu'il examinera prochainement dans quelle mesure l'apparition du pavillon français sur le cap Spartel viendrait compliquer ce problème.

Son article implique l'abandon de toute revendication de Gibraltar qui, il n'y a pas bien longtemps, durant la guerre, était un des principaux griefs de ses amis politiques contre les Alliés.

Madrid, 15 mai.

EL FQIH.

POSSESSIONS ITALIENNES

LYBIE

Les événements de Tripolitaine. — Sous le titre « Les opérations militaires en Tripolitaine — La politique italienne vis-à-vis des Berbères », *La Tunisie française* du 10 mai a publié les renseignements suivants :

De graves événements que nous allons rapporter succintement viennent de se produire en Tripolitaine.

Comme nos lecteurs ne l'ont pas oublié, le comte Volpi se rendant compte qu'il n'y avait rien à espérer de l'intransigeance des nationalistes, a réoccupé Mesrata-Marine *manu militari* le 26 janvier dernier. Cette petite opération a provoqué une réaction violente des rebelles et la Tripolitaine tout entière s'est une fois de plus soulevée contre les Italiens qui se sont trouvés assiégés à Mesrata-Marine, Homs, Tripoli, Zaouïa et Zouara. Le seul point occupé en dehors de la côte, Azizia, à 47 kilomètres de Tripoli, est étroitement bloqué et ravitaillé par avions.

A proximité de notre frontière, au Sud de Zouara, Khalifa ben Asker et ses montagnards abadhites, chassés de leurs villages en décembre dernier par les Confédérés orthodoxes, se tiennent dans l'expectative. Armés et équipés par les Italiens, comptant, dit-on, sur l'appui éventuel d'une forte troupe de cavalerie érythréenne, ils attendent le moment propice pour tomber sur les Arabes et se venger de ceux-ci en réoccupant les demeures pillées, ou... pour faire cause commune avec les Confédérés en passant à ceux-ci avec armes et bagages *italiens*.

A Zouara, la situation est inquiétante.

Les pourparlers engagés avec les rebelles, sinon engagés, du moins « facilités » par le comte Volpi, tant à Mesrata qu'à Tarhouna, ayant échoué, les Italiens se sont décidés à employer la manière forte. La parole est au canon depuis le 11 avril, date de l'expiration de la trêve qui avait suivi la réoccupation de Mesrata-Marine.

Nous avons dit déjà que les chefs rebelles réunis à Fondouk ben Cherif pendant cette suspension d'armes, ont soumis au Gouvernement de Tripoli une liste de revendications d'un caractère tel que leur examen n'a pu être même envisagé.

Une tentative des Italiens pour débloquer Azizia le 12 avril n'aurait pas eu de succès. La colonne d'érythréens partis de Tripoli dans ce but, n'aurait pu dépasser Souani-ben-Adem (27 km de Tripoli). Un télégramme publié par l'*Unione* le 3 mai courant et d'après lequel les troupes italiennes auraient occupé le point précité et rétabli les communications par voie ferrée avec Tripoli, se rapporte évidemment à la même opération.

Le 14, Abdallah Temsekket attaquait Ras el Ahmeur et la gare de Zaouia (45 km de Tripoli sur la ligne de Zouara). Il aurait été repoussé. Si l'on croit les renseignements de source indigène, la répression sur place aurait été d'une violence inouie.

Une colonne de secours venant de Tripoli et commandée par le colonel Couture, a pu atteindre Zaouia où elle s'est solidement retranchée. Elle a été rejointe au même point, qui est facile à ravitailler par voie de mer, par une seconde colonne aux ordres du colonel Graziani, partie de Zouara. D'après *La Nuova Italia* du 26 avril, ces deux troupes auraient nettoyé la côte de tout élément armé.

Youssef Karbicha, dont le nom est revenu souvent dans notre chronique, serait à Sormane à la tête d'un millier de gens de Djebel levés à Tripoli (« oulad plaça » portefaix), bien armés et bien équipés pour tenter une action vers le Djebel. Khalifa ben Asker disposerait vers El-Ouatia, d'une troupe à peu près semblable.

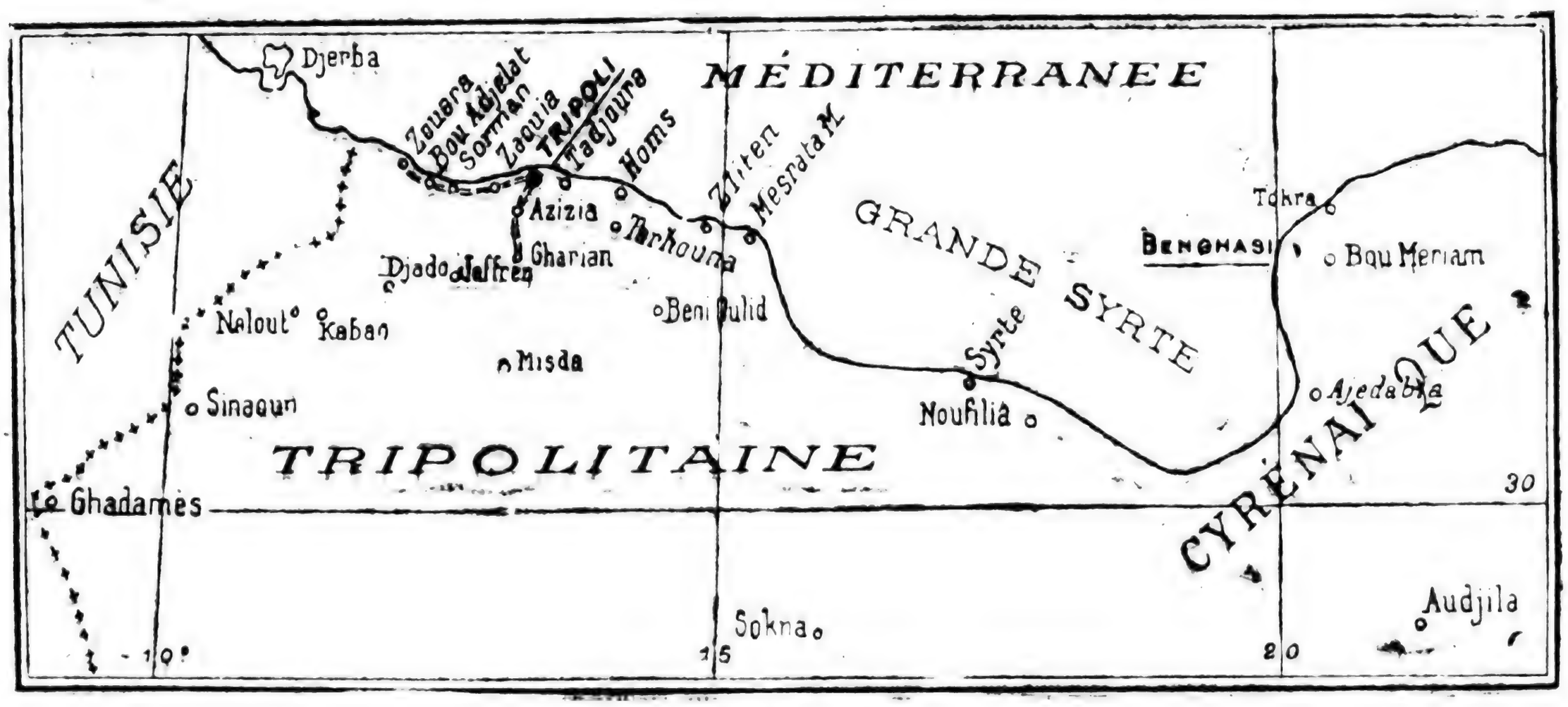
Il est visible que les Abadhites sont toujours les favoris des Italiens qui n'ont pas renoncer à baser sur eux toute leur politique malgré les avatars du passé. « Le Gouvernement », dit M. Rossi dans *l'Unione* du 20 avril, « voudrait aussi effectuer une action de caractère politique et militaire en s'appuyant sur les fières populations berbères chassés des montagnes du Djebel l'automne dernier après des combats acharnés et sanglants, et campées aujourd'hui près de Zouara où nous avons un très fort préside et un groupe de Berbères aguerris excessivement fidèles.

« Les réfugiés berbères du haut plateau, sous le commandement de leurs chefs, parmi lesquels le fameux Khalifa ben Asker, aidés par des troupes irrégulières de Zouara et des détachements érythréens, pourraient tenter avec un certain espoir de succès de reconquérir leurs villages : Nalaout, Kabao, Yeffren, nids d'aigle qui suivent le Djebel, et constituer *une vaste enceinte défensive pour protéger la plaine fertile contre les incursions de l'intérieur. Cette enceinte commençant à Zouara, suivrait la frontière tunisienne, puis la ligne de partage des eaux jusqu'à Gharian et descendrait ensuite jusqu'à Azizia pour se souder aux fortifications de Tripoli. Une zone vaste et fertile aurait ainsi une pleine tranquillité assurée. Cette zone avec des efforts concordants d'Azizia, de Homs, de Mesrata, de Beni-Oulid pourrait s'étendre à Tarhouna, en conquérant la localité* ».

Il n'est plus question de l'occupation stricte des principaux points de la côte dont on a parlé à Rome. En s'appuyant sur les Berbères on envisage désormais l'occupation effective jusqu'au Djebel à l'Ouest, jusqu'à l'irréductible Tarhouna et à Beni-Oulid à l'Est.

Dans un article du 21 avril consacré aux Berbères, le *Corriere di Tripoli* note la différence profonde qui existe entre ceux-ci et les Arabes. Comme ombre au tableau actuel, il y a bien Sliman el Barouni et la résistance que l'Italie a rencontré dans le Djebel. Mais, pour M. Serio, « cette résistance était davantage le résultat d'une ambition personnelle et la tentative de réaliser un songe d'hégémonie longuement caressé par le sénateur ottoman plutôt qu'une véritable et propre répugnance à accepter la souveraineté italienne. C'est si vrai que dès que Sliman el Barouni a disparu de la scène, les Berbères émigrés sont revenus peu à peu dans leur pays et qu'il a été plus facile au Gouvernement de s'entendre avec eux et d'établir des rapports amicaux et sincères, que de se mettre d'accord avec les populations arabes bien que celles-ci eussent fait acte de soumission avant les Berbères...

« ... Il suffit de relever le fait véritablement exceptionnel dans l'histoire des colonies, d'une population qui nous a toujours été fidèle, même lorsque dans les changements et les incroyables incertitudes de notre politique passée, les Berbères ont eu à plusieurs reprises motif de se plaindre gravement préférence vis-à-vis des Arabes...



Carte de la Lybie

Les Berbères ont été tour à tour les préférés et les oubliés de notre conduite et de nous reprocher des actes injustes de selon le souffle des vents politiques, et cela n'a certainement pas contribué à les encourager et à les réconforter dans leur adhésion au Gouvernement.

« *Mais aujourd'hui les temps sont radicalement et complètement changés. Le Gouvernement n'est plus désormais dans l'anxieux embarras de choisir une voie puisque celle-ci a été trouvée... Le programme côtier aujourd'hui choisi porte naturellement avec lui une plus grande considération des tribus berbères éparses sur le littoral occidental et dans le Djebel. Il y a de sérieux motifs pour croire que l'on saura cette fois tirer un profit concret de la fidélité de ces populations qui, pour leur conduite passée à notre égard, méritent tout l'intérêt bienveillant du Gouvernement...* »

La base principale ou la plus solide, du système envisagé paraît être la frontière tunisienne. On laisse, bien entendu, à la France le soin de la garder solidement pour parer à toute éventualité.

Attendons l'avenir pour nous prononcer, mais il semble plus que douteux, d'ores et déjà, que les seigneurs bédouins, si turbulents et si intransigeants, acceptent aussi facilement qu'on veut bien le croire à Tripoli l'hégémonie berbère.

Khalifa ben Asker malgré son double jeu, n'a pu obtenir de ses vieux ennemis les Rodjebane et Zentane, que ceux-ci le laissent rentrer à Nalout. Ce simple fait n'est-il pas significatif ?

Le général Badoglio, ancien chef d'état-major des armées italiennes est arrivé en tournée d'inspection militaire à Tripoli le 26 avril. La population lui a fait un accueil enthousiaste. Cette visite montre, mieux que tout commentaire, l'importance des opérations engagées par le Gouvernement italien en Libye.

D'après le *Corriere di Tripoli* du 2 mai, les opérations militaires concernant Azizia se sont déroulés ainsi :

Pendant la nuit du 28 au 29 avril, les troupes destinées à prendre part à l'action se rassemblaient aux points fixés. A 5 heures du matin, le 29, les colonnes Couture et Graziani qui avaient déjà opéré au long de la côte, partaient respectivement de Sidi-Bilal et de Mehiasta, pendant que deux autres colonnes aux ordres des colonels Belley et Gallina partaient de la zone de Tripoli.

La colonne Couture trouva une forte résistance à Souani-beni-Adem où les rebelles s'étaient retranchés. A 10 heures, elle était maîtresse du terrain.

Le général Taranto, commandant militaire de Tripolitaine, prenait alors le commandement direct des troupes. La ligne ferrée était rétablie entre Tripoli et Souani-beni-Adem.

Le 30, à 3 heures du matin, les colonnes reprenaient leur marche vers Azizia, avec un très fort sirocco.

A 7 h. 30 les patrouilles de cavalerie de la colonne Graziani arrivaient à Azizia où la colonne entière les rejoignait une heure plus tard.

Les colonnes Couture et Belley qui suivaient la voie ferrée à l'Est, culbutaient des groupes importants de rebelles que la colonne Graziani, sortie d'Azizia à 11 heures, achevait de mettre en fuite.

A midi, le 1er bataillon érythréen relevait le 10e à Azizia.

Les pertes des rebelles seraient considérables ; celles des Italiens très légères. Le capitaine de Lellis, du 6e libyque a été tué à Souani-beni-Adem.

Le comte Volpi et le général Badoglio sont arrivés à Souani-beni-Adem le 2 mai.

Les rebelles se seraient retirés au delà de l'Ouadi-Megen in

CONDITIONS D'ADHÉSION AU COMITÉ

Tout Français souscripteur d'une somme annuelle d'au moins **trente francs** *devient membre adhérent et recevra pendant l'année le* **Bulletin mensuel** *publié par le Comité.*

Le chiffre minimum de la cotisation est réduit à **vingt-cinq francs** *pour les souscriptions personnelles des fonctionnaires coloniaux, diplomatiques et consulaires, de l'armée et des membres de l'enseignement.*

UNE RÉPLIQUE NÉCESSAIRE

El Fqih, dans sa vivante correspondance de Madrid, expose la thèse du marquis de Lema, négociateur en 1914, du projet de Statut de Tanger. Ce diplomate prétend rectifier la version de « quelques paladins » français, et affirme que ce fût par « bienveillance » pure à l'égard des alliés que le Gouvernement espagnol ne consacra pas, par son adhésion au cours de la guerre, le projet de statut offert à sa signature par la France et l'Angleterre ; car, dit-il, en signant ce statut, l'Espagne aurait enlevé aux alliés le droit d'expulser de Tanger les représentants diplomatiques de l'Allemagne et de l'Autriche, puisque la souveraineté du Sultan ne se serait plus étendue sur cette ville.

El Fqih répond à cette affirmation, en rappelant par des faits, que la bienveillance du Gouvernement espagnol, si elle se remarqua quelque part, ne profita guère qu'aux Allemands mais, quelque peu mêlé à cette affaire, je crois pouvoir préciser la pensée exacte du Cabinet royal quand les ambassadeurs de France et d'Angleterre « sollicitèrent » (ce mot n'est pas excessif) la signature espagnole au bas du projet de statut.

L'expulsion des Allemands de Tanger était un fait accompli (1) quand M. Geoffroy et sir Arthur Hardinge, reprenant le projet qu'ils avaient arrêté l'été précédent avec le marquis de Lema, manifestèrent le désir de voir le Gouvernement espagnol consacrer définitivement le statut.

Une première démarche eut lieu au mois de décembre aux heures sombres de la guerre.

Sans réponse du Ministre d'Etat, les deux ambassadeurs renouvelèrent leur proposition le 19 janvier 1915.

Il leur fut répondu que le Ministre n'avait pas eu le temps de revoir le document et cette réponse marquait, dans sa manière, une telle volonté de faire traîner les choses que l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre fut d'avis qu'il était sans intérêt, parce que sans espoir, d'insister davantage.

Nous n'affirmons pas qu'en réclamant l'adhésion de l'Espagne, le Gouvernement français était bien inspiré. L'avenir démontra même le contraire puisqu'il permit de vérifier que le projet de statut de 1914 était aussi injuste à l'égard du Sultan qu'inapplicable en fait. Mais nous sommes en tout cas assuré que le Gouvernement espagnol, en laissant tomber la conversation de 1915, n'avait pas positivement en vue l'avantage de la France. Plus simplement, il croyait à la victoire allemande, et cet événement aurait eu pour effet de modifier le projet. Notre victoire doit donc avoir, en sens différent, un même résultat.

L'Espagne s'est trompée, et, si elle a manqué le train en 1915, il est un peu audacieux d'avancer que c'est par amour pour nous. Ce qui ne nous empêchera nullement de reconnaître au marquis de Lema, avec de hautes et nobles qualités, une tendance précieuse vers la France. Mais le patriotisme éprouvé de l'ancien Ministre espagnol le conduit à des explications peu conformes avec la réalité des choses. C'est une excuse d'Etat.

Nous devons le comprendre, mais nous avons de même à rectifier, sans confondre l'Histoire avec une histoire.

ROBER RAYNAUD

(1) Voir le récit de cette expulsion dans l'*Afrique française*, 1915, p. 115.

Le Gérant : J. LEURARD.

PARIS. — SOC. G^le D'IMP. ET D'ÉDIT., 17, RUE CASSETTE.

Les Berbères ont été tour à tour les préférés et les oubliés de notre conduite et de nous reprocher des actes injustes de selon le souffle des vents politiques, et cela n'a certainement pas contribué à les encourager et à les réconforter dans leur adhésion au Gouvernement.

« *Mais aujourd'hui les temps sont radicalement et complètement changés. Le Gouvernement n'est plus désormais dans l'anxieux embarras de choisir une voie puisque celle-ci a été trouvée... Le programme côtier aujourd'hui choisi porte naturellement avec lui une plus grande considération des tribus berbères éparses sur le littoral occidental et dans le Djebel. Il y a de sérieux motifs pour croire que l'on saura cette fois tirer un profit concret de la fidélité de ces populations qui, pour leur conduite passée à notre égard, méritent tout l'intérêt bienveillant du Gouvernement...* »

La base principale ou la plus solide, du système envisagé paraît être la frontière tunisienne. On laisse, bien entendu, à la France le soin de la garder solidement pour parer à toute éventualité.

Attendons l'avenir pour nous prononcer, mais il semble plus que douteux, d'ores et déjà, que les seigneurs bédouins, si turbulents et si intransigeants, acceptent aussi facilement qu'on veut bien le croire à Tripoli l'hégémonie berbère.

Khalifa ben Asker malgré son double jeu, n'a pu obtenir de ses vieux ennemis les Rodjebane et Zentane, que ceux-ci le laissent rentrer à Nalout. Ce simple fait n'est-il pas significatif ?

Le général Badoglio, ancien chef d'état-major des armées italiennes est arrivé en tournée d'inspection militaire à Tripoli le 26 avril. La population lui a fait un accueil enthousiaste. Cette visite montre, mieux que tout commentaire, l'importance des opérations engagées par le Gouvernement italien en Libye.

D'après le *Corriere di Tripoli* du 2 mai, les opérations militaires concernant Azizia se sont déroulés ainsi :

Pendant la nuit du 28 au 29 avril, les troupes destinées à prendre part à l'action se rassemblaient aux points fixés. A 5 heures du matin, le 29, les colonnes Couture et Graziani qui avaient déjà opéré au long de la côte, partaient respectivement de Sidi-Bibal et de Mehiasta, pendant que deux autres colonnes aux ordres des colonels Belley et Gallina partaient de la zone de Tripoli.

La colonne Couture trouva une forte résistance à Souani-beni-Adem où les rebelles s'étaient retranchés. A 10 heures elle était maîtresse du terrain.

Le général Taranto, commandant militaire de Tripolitaine, prenait alors le commandement direct des troupes. La ligne ferrée était rétablie entre Tripoli et Souani-beni-Adem.

Le 30, à 3 heures du matin, les colonnes reprenaient leur marche vers Azizia, avec un très fort sirocco.

A 7 h. 30 les patrouilles de cavalerie de la colonne Graziani arrivaient à Azizia où la colonne entière les rejoignait une heure plus tard.

Les colonnes Couture et Belley qui suivaient la voie ferrée à l'Est, culbutaient des groupes importants de rebelles que la colonne Graziani, sortie d'Azizia à 11 heures, achevait de mettre en fuite.

A midi, le 1er bataillon érythréen relevait le 10e à Azizia.

Les pertes des rebelles seraient considérables ; celles des Italiens très légères. Le capitaine de Lellis, du 6e libyque a été tué à Souani-beni-Adem.

Le comte Volpi et le général Badoglio sont arrivés à Souani-beni-Adem le 2 mai.

Les rebelles se seraient retirés au delà de l'Ouadi-Megen in

CONDITIONS D'ADHÉSION AU COMITÉ

Tout Français souscripteur d'une somme annuelle ***d'au moins*** **trente francs** *devient membre adhérent et recevra pendant l'année le* **Bulletin mensuel** *publié par le Comité.*

Le chiffre minimum de la cotisation est réduit à **vingt-cinq francs** *pour les souscriptions personnelles des fonctionnaires coloniaux, diplomatiques et consulaires, de l'armée et des membres de l'enseignement.*

UNE RÉPLIQUE NÉCESSAIRE

El Fqih, dans sa vivante correspondance de Madrid, expose la thèse du marquis de Lema, négociateur en 1914, du projet de Statut de Tanger. Ce diplomate prétend rectifier la version de « quelques paladins » français, et affirme que ce fût par « bienveillance » pure à l'égard des alliés que le Gouvernement espagnol ne consacra pas, par son adhésion au cours de la guerre, le projet de statut offert à sa signature par la France et l'Angleterre ; car, dit-il, en signant ce statut, l'Espagne aurait enlevé aux alliés le droit d'expulser de Tanger les représentants diplomatiques de l'Allemagne et de l'Autriche, puisque la souveraineté du Sultan ne se serait plus étendue sur cette ville.

El Fqih répond à cette affirmation, en rappelant par des faits, que la bienveillance du Gouvernement espagnol, si elle se remarqua quelque part, ne profita guère qu'aux Allemands mais, quelque peu mêlé à cette affaire, je crois pouvoir préciser la pensée exacte du Cabinet royal quand les ambassadeurs de France et d'Angleterre « sollicitèrent » (ce mot n'est pas excessif) la signature espagnole au bas du projet de statut.

L'expulsion des Allemands de Tanger était un fait accompli (1) quand M. Geoffroy et sir Arthur Hardinge, reprenant le projet qu'ils avaient arrêté l'été précédent avec le marquis de Lema, manifestèrent le désir de voir le Gouvernement espagnol consacrer définitivement le statut.

Une première démarche eut lieu au mois de décembre aux heures sombres de la guerre.

Sans réponse du Ministre d'Etat, les deux ambassadeurs renouvelèrent leur proposition le 19 janvier 1915.

Il leur fut répondu que le Ministre n'avait pas eu le temps de revoir le document et cette réponse marquait, dans sa manière, une telle volonté de faire traîner les choses que l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre fut d'avis qu'il était sans intérêt, parce que sans espoir, d'insister davantage.

Nous n'affirmons pas qu'en réclamant l'adhésion de l'Espagne, le Gouvernement français était bien inspiré. L'avenir démontra même le contraire puisqu'il permit de vérifier que le projet de statut de 1914 était aussi injuste à l'égard du Sultan qu'inapplicable en fait. Mais nous sommes en tout cas assuré que le Gouvernement espagnol, en laissant tomber la conversation de 1915, n'avait pas positivement en vue l'avantage de la France. Plus simplement, il croyait à la victoire allemande, et cet événement aurait eu pour effet de modifier le projet. Notre victoire doit donc avoir, en sens différent, un même résultat.

L'Espagne s'est trompée, et, si elle a manqué le train en 1915, il est un peu audacieux d'avancer que c'est par amour pour nous. Ce qui ne nous empêchera nullement de reconnaître au marquis de Lema, avec de hautes et nobles qualités, une tendance précieuse vers la France. Mais le patriotisme éprouvé de l'ancien Ministre espagnol le conduit à des explications peu conformes avec la réalité des choses. C'est une excuse d'Etat.

Nous devons le comprendre, mais nous avons de même à rectifier, sans confondre l'Histoire avec une histoire.

ROBER RAYNAUD

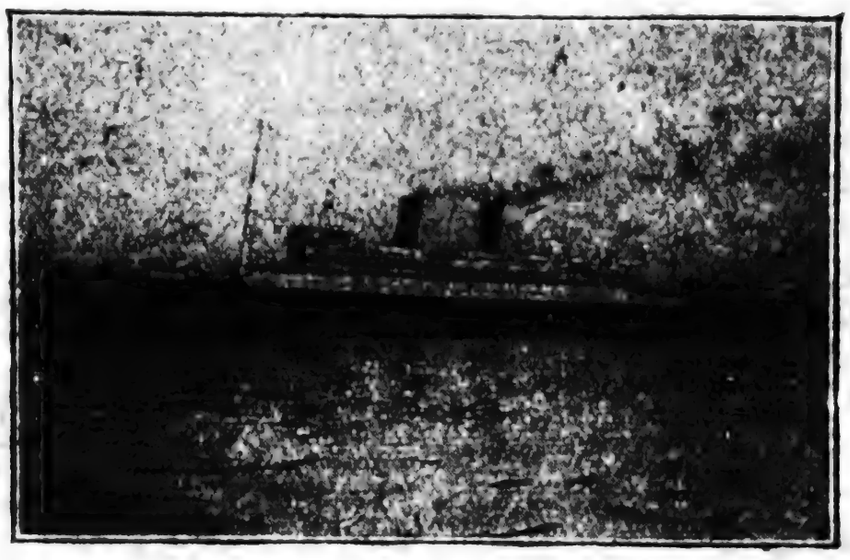
(1) Voir le récit de cette expulsion dans l'*Afrique française*, 1915, p. 115.

Le Gérant : J. LEGRAND.

PARIS. — SOC. Gle D'IMP. ET D'ÉDIT., 17, RUE CASSETTE.

Compagnie des Messageries Maritimes

PAQUEBOTS-POSTE FRANÇAIS



Le paquebot « André Lebon »

Services sur L'ITALIE, LA GRÈCE, LA TURQUIE, LA SYRIE, L'ÉGYPTE, L'INDO-CHINE, LA CHINE, LE JAPON, L'OCÉAN INDIEN, MADAGASCAR, LA RÉUNION, AUSTRALIE & NOUVELLE-CALÉDONIE

Pour tous renseignements, ainsi que pour passagers et fret, s'adresser à :

PARIS Direction générale, 9, rue de Sèze.
MARSEILLE : Exploitation, 3, place Sadi-Carnot.
et dans tous les ports desservis par les paquebots de la Compagnie.

COMPTOIR SIDÉRURGIQUE DE FRANCE

164, Rue du Faubourg-Saint-Honoré, PARIS

VENTE DE PRODUITS MÉTALLURGIQUES DES PRINCIPALES USINES DE FRANCE

I. — DEMI-PRODUITS

Acier Thomas. — Acier Martin.
Lingots. — Blooms. — Billettes. — Lingots de Forge.

II. — MATÉRIEL DE CHEMIN DE FER

Rails Vignole et Double Champignon. — Éclisses.
Traverses métalliques pour chemins de fer d'intérêt général et d'intérêt local.
Petits rails. — Petites traverses pour chemins de fer de Mines, de Travaux publics, etc.

III. — POUTRELLES I ET U

(ANCIEN COMPTOIR DES POUTRELLES)

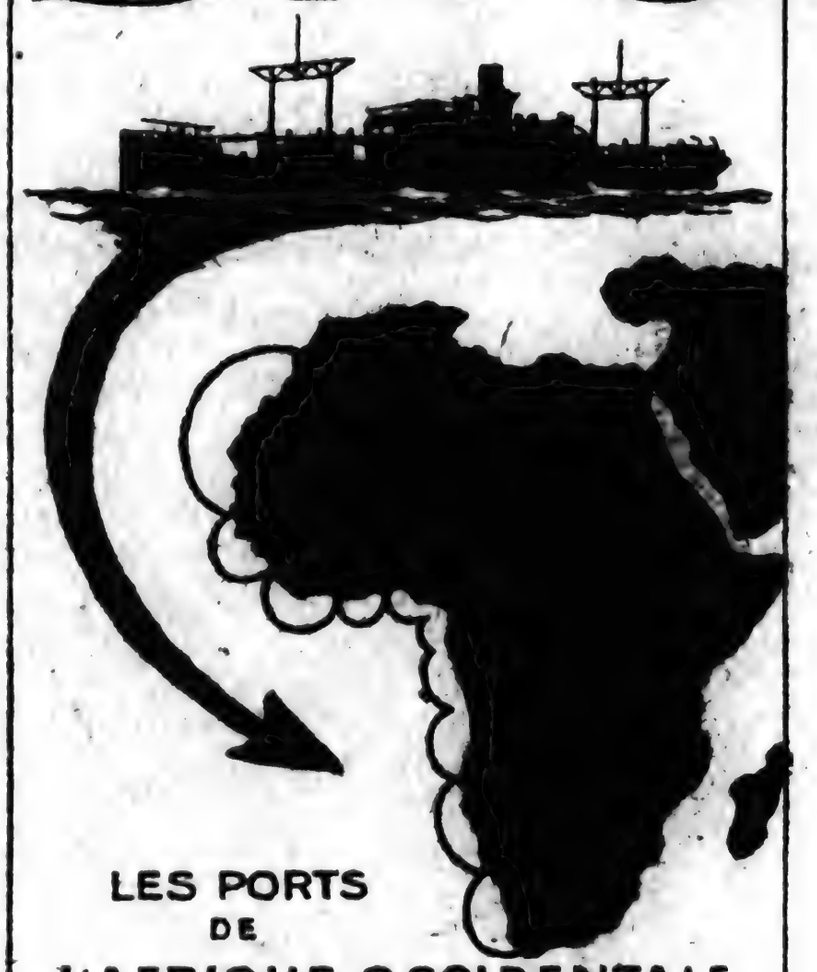
Pour Constructions de Bâtiments, pour Constructions métalliques, pour Constructions de wagons, etc.

Grand Prix : Exposition Coloniale de Marseille 1906.
Hors Concours et Membres du Jury : Expositions de Bordeaux 1907, Nancy 1909, Clermont-Ferrand 1910, Roubaix 1911, Le Mans 1911, Paris 1916.
Grand Prix : Exposition internationale de Lyon 1914.

☞ Le Comptoir se charge de faire exécuter en forges des **parachèvements** très simples de poutrelles brutes en I et en U, **tels que fraisage aux extrémités, poinçonnage, forage, peinture, etc.**

Le Comptoir n'entreprend pas de travaux comportant la moindre complication, lesquels sont du ressort des Constructeurs.

S·N·O



LES PORTS DE L'AFRIQUE OCCIDENTALE PAR LA SOCIÉTÉ NAVALE DE L'OUEST
8, RUE AUBER - PARIS

CRÉDIT FONCIER D'ALGÉRIE ET DE TUNISIE

SOCIÉTÉ ANONYME

Au Capital de 125.000.000 de Francs

FONDÉE EN 1881

PARIS
43, rue Cambon

ALGER
8, Boulevard de la République

PLUS DE 100 SIÈGES
EN FRANCE, ALGÉRIE, TUNISIE, MAROC ET A L'ÉTRANGER

TOUTES OPÉRATIONS DE BANQUE

PLAQUES PHOTOGRAPHIQUES



GUILLEMINOT

R. GUILLEMINOT, BŒSPFLUG & Cie

PAPIERS · PRODUITS

22, Rue de Chateaudun, PARIS

FLEM fabricant. — *Campement complet et Matériel colonial, Tentes, Cantines, Sacs, Pharmacies, Cuisines, Objets pliants (Lits, Sièges, Tables, Lanternes).*

Maisons FLEM et PICOT réunies



Exposition Paris 1900 : Hors Concours (Hors du Jury) Campement

R. HENRY, Ingr (E.C.P.) et F. POISSON, successeurs
40 et 42, Rue Louis Blanc, PARIS. — Téléph. 422-17 et 314-22.

PICHOT, DE GASQUET, RENNEÇON

16, Rue Beauvau

MARSEILLE

Télégraphe : « MESIRAH » — Codes : A.B.C. 5 th. Ed. Lieber's, etc.

COURTIERS-AGENTS
EN PRODUITS COLONIAUX
IMPORTATION — EXPORTATION
CONSIGNATIONS
AVANCES sur CONSIGNATIONS

N. B. — La Maison publie périodiquement une revue du marché des produits coloniaux, qui est adressée sur demande.

CORRESPONDANCE SOLLICITÉE

ÉTABLISSEMENTS ALFRED CHEVALIER

Société Anonyme au capital de 2 millions
GRENOBLE

BOIS de CONSTRUCTION

SCIAGE Sapin, Hêtre, Chêne

MENUISERIE en SÉRIE

PARQUET — VOLIGE — CAISSES — BARAQUEMENTS

MEUBLES bois blanc

LITS à sommier élastique avec ressorts en bois, système CHEVALIER, Bte S. G. D. G.

FABRIQUE de MACHINES AGRICOLES

CHARRUES BRABANT — CHARRUES COLONIALES

CARDEUSES

PARIS. — SOC. Dle D'IMP. ET D'ÉDIT., 17, RUE CASSETTE.

N° 5

RENSEIGNEMENTS COLONIAUX

ET

DOCUMENTS

PUBLIÉS PAR

LE COMITÉ DE L'AFRIQUE FRANÇAISE ET LE COMITÉ DU MAROC

SOMMAIRE

LE VOYAGE DU PRÉSIDENT DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE DANS L'AFRIQUE DU NORD :

I. — Au Maroc 105
II. — En Algérie 121
III. — En Tunisie 142
IV. — A l'Exposition coloniale de Marseille .. 152
L'immigration au Maroc depuis la guerre. — ALBERT CHARTON 133
A propos de la Nouvelle-Helvétie. — MAURICE BESSON 155
Bibliographie 156

LE VOYAGE

DU

Président de la République

dans l'Afrique du Nord

Nous avons réuni ci-après les récits du voyage présidentie dans les trois colonies de l'Afrique du Nord.

La partie marocaine du voyage a été écrite par l'un de nos correspondants et complétée d'après la relation du Journal officiel. *Cette relation a servi de base pour les parties algérienne et tunisienne. Mais elle a été par endroits complétée d'après les journaux. Tous les discours officiels sont reproduits à leur place.*

Le présent supplément forme ainsi la relation la plus précise et la plus documentée du voyage du Président de la République dans l'Afrique du Nord.

I. — AU MAROC

Casablanca.

Le 5 avril, à 9 heures du matin, M. Millerand, président de la République française, débarquait à Casablanca, commençant par le Maroc le voyage qu'il avait décidé d'entreprendre dans nos possessions de l'Afrique du Nord.

Son arrivée à Casablanca coïncidait, presque jour pour jour, avec le dixième anniversaire de l'établissement du Protectorat de la France au Maroc et le maréchal Lyautey, Commissaire résident général, allait avoir l'honneur et la satisfaction profonde de lui présenter l'œuvre considérable accomplie dans ce pays, à une allure rapide et puissante, grâce à ses directives et à ses conceptions remarquables de chef et d'administrateur hors de pair, grâce à son impulsion personnelle et à la hardiesse de ses vues et de ses réalisations qui surent triompher des difficultés de tout ordre qu'eut, dès ses débuts, à surmonter notre jeune Protectorat. Dès la première heure, Casablanca se préparait à recevoir dignement le représentant de la France.

Partout des haies de cavaliers jalonnent l'itinéraire fixé, des services d'ordre sont organisés, et sur tout le parcours que devait suivre le cortège présidentiel, la foule se presse envahissant les terrasses qui font face au port, se tassant en rangs serrés, derrière la haie de troupes, sur le boulevard Ballande que doit suivre le Président, après son débarquement, pour se rendre à pied à la Résidence.

A 8 heures du matin, arrivent la compagnie d'honneur et la musique du 1er zouaves qui prennent place sur le terre-plein de la Manutention marocaine. Peu après, la garde noire, à son tour, se range avec sa musique, à côté de la tente du sultan qui a été dressée auprès du plan incliné où M. Millerand doit débarquer.

Dès 8 h. 15, le maréchal Lyautey fait son apparition, entouré de ses maisons civile et militaire.

S. M. Moulay Youssef arrive à 8 h. 30 et se rend à sa tente où le saluent le grand Vizir et les Chambellans.

Le maréchal Lyautey va immédiatement lui rendre visite. Peu après, 21 coups de canon annoncent l'arrivée de l'*Edgar-Quinet*; les navires de guerre répondent et le maréchal, accompagné de hautes personnalités militaires et civiles, s'embarque sur une vedette pour aller en rade au devant du Président.

M. Millerand prend place sur la barcasse, magnifiquement décorée à son intention et aménagée en salon arabe, que précède une vedette dans laquelle ont pris place quelques personnalités de sa suite. La barcasse s'avance lentement, majestueusement et accoste au terre-plein.

Le temps, légèrement brumeux jusqu'alors, s'éclaircit et c'est sous un soleil radieux et par un beau ciel d'Afrique que le Président prend un premier contact avec la terre marocaine.

S. M. Moulay Youssef s'avance immédiatement au devant du Président auquel le présente le maréchal Lyautey et lui souhaite la bienvenue. M. Millerand prend place, sous la tente impériale, sur un siège disposé à côté de celui de Moulay Youssef, et après quelques instants d'entretien au cours duquel il exprime au sultan sa profonde satisfaction de pouvoir lui dire de vive voix toute la sympathie et la grande estime de la France pour sa personne et son entière confiance envers le peuple marocain dont le loyalisme et la valeureuse collaboration pendant la guerre ont été au-dessus de tout éloge, il se lève pour aller passer en revue la garde d'honneur.

Le Maréchal lui présente ensuite, les directeurs généraux du Protectorat, les magistrats, les membres du barreau, les Chambres de Commerce et d'Agriculture, la Commission municipale, certains autres groupements, entr'autres les membres de l'Union Nationale des combattants, les mutilés et les médaillés militaires.

C'est au milieu de formidables ovations que le Président suivi de tout le cortège officiel remonte à pied le boulevard Ballande pour gagner la Résidence.

Après quelques instants de repos, M. Millerand monte dans sa daumont pour se rendre au Palais Impérial où il va rendre visite au sultan.

Au passage, il salue les enfants des écoles qui sont massés sur le boulevard du 4e Zouaves et le Maréchal peut lui montrer la nouvelle Kissaria, construite en moins de deux mois, sur l'emplacement des anciennes murailles de la ville indigène qui ont été abattues pour élargir cette artère, une des plus importantes de Casablanca et grande voie d'accès sur le port.

Les terrasses, les trottoirs, sur lesquels la foule essaie de déborder le cordon des troupes, sont noirs de monde et la foule respectueuse, mais chaleureuse, acclame longuement, au passage, le représentant de la France.

Boulevard de la Gare, arrêt devant le nouvel immeuble de la Bourse de Commerce et de l'Office économique qui a organisé une exposition d'horticulture, de produits agricoles, de primeurs et de produits alimentaires de fabrication marocaine. Le Président est reçu par le président de la Chambre de commerce, M. Andrieux, entouré de tous ses collègues, et par M. Malet, directeur général de l'Agriculture, du Commerce et de la Colonisation. Il fait rapidement le tour des salles, félicite les exposants et regagne sa daumont qui, entre une double haie de cavaliers, se dirige vers le Palais de Mers Sultan.

A l'arrivée, les honneurs lui sont rendus par la garde noire et il pénètre dans la salle du trône où à nouveau, le sultan lui souhaite la bienvenue et l'assure de ses sentiments de fidèle collaboration avec la France dont il apprécie très vivement le représentant au Maroc, le maréchal Lyautey.

Ensuite, c'est le retour en ville et la visite du Lycée dont la parfaite organisation retient toute son attention et celle de M. Bérard, ministre de l'Instruction publique.

Il lui est, par cette première visite, donné de constater les très gros efforts accomplis par l'Administration du maréchal Lyautey pour développer l'enseignement public au Maroc. Le but poursuivi a été double : d'abord, assurer l'enseignement à nos jeunes Français, enfants de colons, de fonctionnaires, d'officiers ainsi qu'aux fils d'étrangers européens établis dans les villes; ensuite, le relèvement intellectuel et moral de nos protégés indigènes en leur apportant, sans toutefois heurter leurs croyances religieuses et leurs traditions, les bienfaits de nos méthodes d'instruction.

Avant 1912, il n'existait au Maroc que quelques écoles françaises installées dans les ports et entretenues par la Légation de France et par l'Alliance israélite.

Dès l'établissement de notre Protectorat, la direction de l'Instruction publique, nouvellement créée, a ouvert chaque année, de nombreux établissements et écoles qui, chaque jour, tant est grande l'affluence des élèves due aux progrès de notre influence morale se révèlent insuffisants.

En 1921, il existait plus de 200 écoles comptant environ 25.000 élèves, dont plus de 70 écoles franco-arabes et comprenant l'enseignement supérieur, l'enseignement secondaire, l'enseignement primaire, l'enseignement professionnel qui jouit parmi nos protégés d'une faveur de plus en plus marquée et des cours du soir.

Le Président descend, ensuite, vers l'hôpital où il est reçu par M. le médecin inspecteur Oberlé, directeur général du Service de santé et d'hygiène publique du Maroc, entouré de ses principaux collaborateurs.

Après un déjeuner intime à la Résidence, le Président reçoit les officiers de la garnison qui lui sont présentés individuellement, puis à 3 h. 15, le cortège se forme pour la visite aux chantiers du port.

A l'entrée de la grande jetée, un train spécial, composé de quatre plates-formes, attend le Président et le conduit, ainsi que sa suite, jusqu'à l'extrémité de la grande jetée.

M. Delpit, directeur général des Travaux publics, et l'Ingénieur-directeur des Services techniques de la Cie Schneider donnent à M. Millerand toutes explications techniques sur les travaux entrepris et leur état d'avancement.

Il n'entre pas dans le cadre de cet article de consacrer un long développement au programme d'ensemble du Protectorat en ce qui concerne l'aménagement des ports du Maroc, et en particulier de celui de Casablanca.

Nous croyons, toutefois, utile de donner à nos lecteurs un aperçu d'ensemble des travaux entrepris à Casablanca et de leur importance au point de vue de l'intensification du commerce extérieur et intérieur du Maroc.

Le port de Casablanca dessert la Chaouïa, les Beni-Meskine, le Tadla, les Rehamna, et pour certains produits, la Région de Marrakech.

La population de Casablanca, très minime à notre arrivée, compte maintenant, près de 40.000 européens, environ 40.000 musulmans et 13.000 israélites, sans compter la population flottante.

Casablanca est la grande ville des affaires, celle où la construction a pris un essor considérable, où des entreprises nombreuses et variées se sont installées, où des usines se sont créées, où de vastes fondouks regorgent de marchandises, où d'importants capitaux ont été employés.

Casablanca est notre premier point de contact avec le Maroc occidental et les événements ont fait de ce port la principale tête de ligne de tout le commerce marocain.

Il importait donc au plus haut point que l'on procédât à son aménagement et qu'on en fît un instrument de trafic commercial suffisamment bien agencé pour répondre aux besoins de plus en plus grands du Maroc économique.

Le programme des travaux a été poursuivi sans la moindre interruption pendant toute la périodique de guerre et, à l'heure actuelle, les résultats acquis sont les suivants :

Le port de Casablanca, en 1912, comprenait un simple quai et quelques magasins. Aujourd'hui, il comprend : une grande jetée de 1 kilomètre 1/2 et qui doit atteindre 1.900 mètres; des quais (275 mètres accostables aux grands navires, 1.000 mètres accostables aux petits navires et aux barcasses); 6.500 mètres carrés de terre-pleins; 20.000 mètres carrés de magasins et des voies de 0 m. 60 pour desservir les terre-pleins.

Le trafic journalier peut varier entre 1.700 tonnes et 2.200 tonnes au maximum.

Le trafic effectif est passé de 179.040 tonnes en 1912 à 393.605 tonnes en 1921.

Le mouvement de la navigation s'est, d'ailleurs, accentué dans des proportions considérables pour l'ensemble du Maroc, desservi, outre le port de Casablanca, par ceux de Mogador, Saffi, Mazagan, Fedalah, Rabat et Kenitra pour lesquels il a été également prévu des travaux d'aménagement, tous en cours d'exécution.

En 1912, 2.752 navires, jaugeant 2.414.500 tonnes fréquentaient les ports marocains.

En 1920, on comptait 5.237 navires jaugeant 3.322.752 tonnes. Sur ce dernier nombre 2.162 navires jaugeant 2.024.875 tonnes battaient pavillon français.

La comparaison du commerce extérieur du Maroc en 1920 et en 1921, dernière année pour laquelle nous possédions des statistiques complètes, est peut-être plus impressionnante encore et fait ressortir, de façon frappante, le développement économique particulièrement rapide de ce pays.

En 1912, le commerce extérieur total du Maroc se chiffrait par 177.737.723 francs; en 1920, il atteignait 1.269.349.521 francs. Pendant cette même période, la part de la France dans le commerce marocain passait de 43,37 0/0 en 1912 à 63,09 0/0 en 1920.

Après la visite du port, le cortège présidentiel se dirigea vers le quartier des Roches Noires pour visiter l'Usine des Chaux et Ciments, dirigée par M. Andrieux, président de la Chambre de commerce.

Le quartier des Roches Noires, de création très récente, est celui où sont concentrées les principales industries de Casablanca et son développement a été particulièrement rapide.

Nous pouvons signaler, à ce sujet, que le mouvement industriel du Maroc accuse, lui aussi, un progrès aussi considérable que celui du commerce extérieur.

Au moment de l'établissement du Protectorat, il n'y avait, pour ainsi dire, au Maroc, pas d'industrie européenne. Cette époque est une période de tâtonnement; les capitaux se portent tout d'abord vers le commerce et l'agriculture. Puis, peu à peu, quelques industries se créent, puis, survient la guerre.

La guerre, grâce à la politique de haute envergure du maréchal Lyautey n'a pas, comme on aurait pu le craindre, arrêté court le développement industriel du Protectorat.

Toute la vie économique du pays, pendant cette période tragique, découle de la formule, érigée en principe, dès le début, par le général commandant en chef : « Un chantier vaut un bataillon. » En même temps que s'exécute le programme des travaux publics nécessaires à la mise en valeur du pays, des industries nouvelles se créent, tant pour satisfaire aux besoins locaux que pour répondre à l'appel de la métropole.

En 1921, c'est-à-dire au bout de neuf années seulement de Protectorat, un recensement des industries européennes donnait les résultats suivants : 268 établissements représentant, comme valeur de capitaux engagés, près de 174 millions de francs.

Après une visite à l'hôpital indigène et à l'école professionnelle de la Ferme Blanche, le Président se rend place de France, où il doit procéder à une remise de décorations.

Les troupes forment un vaste carré sur toute la largeur de la place sur laquelle se presse une foule immense.

Après cette cérémonie, M. Millerand traverse à pied toute la place de France et rentre à la Résidence où il prend quelque repos avant de se rendre au banquet qui doit avoir lieu à 19 h. 30 à l'Hôtel Excelsior.

C'est dans une salle ornée avec le meilleur goût et où l'attendait une assemblée de près de 250 personnes, que M. Millerand fit son entrée et prit place à la table d'honneur entre le maréchal Lyautey et M. Andrieux, président de la Chambre de commerce de Casablanca.

A la droite du maréchal, M. Bérard, ministre de l'Instruction publique et des Beaux-Arts;

M. Blanc, délégué à la Résidence générale ; le député Barély ; le secrétaire général du Protectorat et M. de Fouquières.

A la gauche de M. Andrieux, M. Le Trocquer, ministre des Travaux publics, et M. le député Persil.

En outre de ces personnalités, le Corps consulaire, les bureaux des Chambres de commerce et d'agriculture, prenaient également place à la table d'honneur.

A la fin du dîner, après un discours du Président de la Chambre de commerce, le maréchal Lyautey prononça le discours suivant :

Monsieur le Président.

Quand, dans la matinée du 27 avril 1912, je recevais au Quartier général du 10e corps d'armée à Rennes, un coup de téléphone de M. le ministre de la Guerre Millerand, m'annonçant que le Conseil des ministres présidé par M. Raymond Poincaré venait de me désigner pour la Résidence générale du Maroc, je ne songeais guère que, dix ans après, presque jour pour jour, j'aurais l'insigne honneur de saluer ce même M. Millerand, président de la République française, à son arrivée sur le sol marocain.

Non certes que j'eusse été surpris qu'il dût un jour être investi par la confiance de ses concitoyens de la charge suprême qu'il exerce si noblement, au grand profit de l'honneur, de la sécurité et de l'autorité de notre pays. Mais comment aurais-je pu supposer qu'après dix ans j'occuperais encore le poste auquel m'appelait sa confiance, offrant ainsi un cas peu habituel de longévité administrative ? Et si, grâce au concours de tous, l'action gouvernementale a pu avoir au Maroc quelque efficacité, c'est, comme je le redis à toute occasion, bien plus à cette continuité qu'à mon humble personne qu'il faut en reporter le mérite. Mais, cette continuité elle-même, de qui est-elle le fait sinon de deux hommes qui, depuis ces dix ans, presque sans interruption, soit à la tête de l'Etat français, soit à la tête du Gouvernement, n'ont cessé de me prodiguer leur appui, leur confiance affectueuse, leurs conseils, M. Alexandre Millerand et M. Raymond Poincaré ?

Puisque aujourd'hui un tel honneur m'échoit, laissez-moi vous dire, Monsieur le Président, combien je suis fier de vous présenter le Maroc, sa colonie française, ses fonctionnaires, son armée, qui, depuis dix ans, rivalisent d'efforts et de vaillance pour réaliser l'œuvre qui va se développer sous vos yeux.

Elle n'a pu s'accomplir que parce que, dès l'origine, elle a trouvé le plus loyal concours chez le peuple marocain, tout d'abord parmi ses populations de la côte et des plaines, accoutumées dès longtemps à notre contact, laborieuses, agricoles, commerçantes, et par conséquent pacifiques, et qui attendaient anxieusement l'heure où elles seraient libérées de l'anarchie et du désordre. Il ne faut jamais l'oublier, nous ne sommes pas ici des « conquérants », nous y sommes des « pacificateurs ». Ce peuple, dans sa grande majorité, dans son élite, n'a pas eu à être soumis par les armes : c'est lui qui s'est donné à nous et qui nous a aidés, nous aide toujours et nous aidera jusqu'à la fin, à soumettre les groupements réfractaires de moins en moins nombreux, qui depuis des siècles vivaient du désordre et de la rapine, se refusant à reconnaître toute autorité établie. Quelle preuve plus éclatante du loyalisme de ce peuple que la constance avec laquelle il a résisté, pendant les cinq années tragiques, aux formidables suggestions extérieures ! Elles n'ont pas réussi à ébranler un jour la fidélité des populations soumises et n'ont pas amené une régression. Bien mieux, pendant ces mêmes années, tout en contribuant sans relâche à notre effort sur les fronts marocains, il n'a pas cessé d'envoyer au grand Front de France des contingents sans cesse renouvelés, qui y ont tenu le rang et joué le rôle que vous savez.

Mais de tels résultats n'ont été possibles que parce que dès le début, la France a eu l'inestimable concours de Sa Majesté le Sultan Moulay Youssef, apportant à l'établissement de notre Protectorat le haut appui de son autorité héréditaire, de son principat religieux, de sa confiance inébranlable dans la justice de notre cause et dans nos destinées, et la collaboration active et loyale de son Maghzen.

Il ne me semble pas qu'il m'appartienne de m'étendre sur les mérites de mes collaborateurs, civils et militaires, puisque je suis ici le premier des fonctionnaires et le premier des soldats. C'est à vous seul, Monsieur le Président, que revient, lorsque vous aurez vu leur œuvre, de la juger et de l'apprécier. Je veux simplement rendre le reconnaissant hommage que doit leur Chef à leur dévouement et à leur discipline. Mais vous ne me pardonneriez pas de ne pas témoigner devant vous de ce que le Maroc doit à ces troupes, parmi lesquelles je suis né et j'ai vécu toute ma carrière. Elles sont là-bas, en avant, où vous allez les voir, muraille vivante et mouvante derrière laquelle, — telles ces terres reconquises sur la mer, — s'avance chaque jour un peu plus le défrichement matériel, moral et social de ce pays, dont la barrière de leurs poitrines est la garantie et la sauvegarde.

Cette mise en œuvre du pays, sous la protection des troupes, c'est l'œuvre des colons et, j'en atteste, c'est une rude campagne que la leur. Voici dix ans que je les vois à la tâche, et cette tâche remonte à l'époque autrement lointaine où vinrent ici, bravant tant de risques et de périls, les premiers nationaux français. Ce que fut cette rude période préparatoire, ce que fut la tâche ingrate et patiente des représentants de la France dans leur lutte quotidienne contre tant de difficultés et d'embûches, les témoins en sont encore ici. Ce sont eux qui, à l'aube du Protectorat, nous apportèrent leur solide appui et leur expérience éprouvée et je remplis un devoir de conscience en adressant ce salut aux premiers pionniers de l'œuvre française au Maroc. Puis, avec le Protectorat, ce fut l'afflux soudain, quelquefois presque torrentiel. Ce qu'il réalisa, vous en avez déjà eu un aperçu aujourd'hui, dans ce Casablanca qui est, avant tout, l'œuvre d'initiatives privées et d'énergies que rien n'a lassées. La joie de notre patriotisme ne peut se défendre de quelque orgueil en constatant ce magnifique témoignage de la vitalité de notre race, de sa faculté d'expansion, ce défi à ceux qui oseraient encore nier ses aptitudes colonisatrices.

Elle a connu les plus dures heures, cette vaillante colonie française : pendant la guerre, où il lui a fallu tenir le coup avec des moyens et un personnel réduits de jour en jour, aujourd'hui, où il lui faut lutter contre la terrible crise qui s'est abattue sur le monde et à laquelle le Maroc ne pouvait avoir la prétention d'échapper.

A travers quelles difficultés son œuvre s'est faite et se poursuit, nul ne le sait mieux que moi, placé par ma charge à la source de toutes les confidences et de toutes les doléances. Alors même que des obligations supérieures ne me permettent pas d'y apporter tous les soulagements que je voudrais, il y a des infortunes que je ne saurais méconnaître et dont je partage les angoisses. Il leur faut lutter, et contre les éléments, et contre le sol, et aussi contre tant d'hypothèques et de lisières. Les circonstances vous forcent à passer trop vite, Monsieur le Président, pour voir tout ce que recouvre de labeur ingrat, de déceptions parfois, l'ensemble de l'œuvre réalisée. La déférence et la discrétion vous en eussent d'ailleurs épargné le détail, mais c'est à moi qu'il appartient de les ramasser d'un mot pour vous dire combien ici le colon est méritant et combien, lorsqu'il réussit, c'est au prix d'un effort, d'une ténacité et d'une énergie sans égales.

Je manquerais à mon devoir si je ne rendais l'hommage qui leur est dû aux colonies étrangères, dont les Représentants sont ici auprès de nous et qui nous ont apporté dans les dures heures de la guerre leur plus loyal concours. Alliées ou neutres, elles ont connu, elles aussi, les difficultés et les risques.

Mais, en cette heure unique où le Chef de l'Etat français fait à cette jeune colonie l'honneur insigne de la visiter, tout s'oublie. Ce qu'elle ressent en vous recevant, c'est la gratitude pour l'encouragement sans prix que vous venez lui apporter, l'espoir qu'elle fonde sur l'appui que lui assurera plus que jamais votre expérience avertie, l'émulation que lui donne l'exemple de votre vie toute de travail et de

désintéressement, vouée sans relâche au service de la Patrie bien-aimée.

Je lève mon verre en l'honneur de la France.

Du Gouvernement de la République,

De M. Alexandre Millerand, président de la République française.

Le Président de la République dit à son tour :

Ce jour est le premier où un chef d'Etat français soit venu, en terre marocaine, saluer le souverain de l'Empire chérifien.

Je ressens profondément l'honneur qui m'échoit d'être appelé à prendre la parole aujourd'hui en présence des représentants de Sa Majesté chérifienne, des membres du Maghzen, des grands Caïds du Moghreb, du glorieux soldat qui a porté sur cette terre le génie de l'ordre et de l'organisation française, de nos compatriotes qui continuent ici les traditions de notre race et des représentants d'une armée qui porte, sous les drapeaux associés de la France et du Maroc, un prestigieux patrimoine de gloire.

La visite que je fais aujourd'hui était due à tous ceux que je viens de grouper comme le faisceau des forces, des intelligences et des fidélités qui constituent ici le prolongement de la France. Elle était due en particulier à S. M. le Sultan qui, pendant les quatre années d'une longue et dure guerre, a été l'allié inébranlable dont les armes se sont acquis une gloire immortelle et dont les troupes ont affirmé, jusqu'à un point qui n'a jamais été dépassé, ces vertus guerrières que l'Islam conserve comme une tradition venue du plus lointain des âges. La France, dont les enfants ont mêlé leur sang à celui des soldats de Sa Majesté sur tant de champs de bataille, où l'héroïsme des troupes marocaines a aidé à repousser glorieusement une injuste agression, a pour le Souverain du Maroc une gratitude dont je suis heureux de lui apporter l'expression. Et, si, sur ce point, j'ai été devancé, j'ai plaisir à penser que le premier témoignage de la reconnaissance des Gouvernements alliés a été apporté ici par Sa Majesté le Roi des Belges.

L'union entre la France et le Maroc — dont ma présence parmi vous est, en quelque sorte, la consécration — s'est nouée en un laps de temps étonnamment court. Le mérite en doit être reporté d'abord à celui qui, avec la collaboration toujours loyale de votre Majesté et du Maghzen, a été l'artisan de cette œuvre féconde.

Vous n'êtes pas le premier, Monsieur le Maréchal, qui ayez prévu entre le Gouvernement de la République et le Gouvernement Chérifien, cet accord intime que nous voyons aujourd'hui si heureusement réalisé. Préparée par mon cher et regretté ami Révoil, entreprise avec une maîtrise pleine de prudence et de tact par M. Saint-René Taillandier, l'élaboration du Protectorat français avait été continuée, avec une foi passionnée, par M. l'Ambassadeur Regnault. Il n'a pas dépendu de cet ami sincère et fidèle du Maghzen que jamais une goutte de sang français ne coulât sur cette terre marocaine.

Des réactions aveugles et brutales n'ont pas laissé à l'évolution pacifique du Maroc le temps de s'accomplir. Du moins a-t-il été donné à M. Regnault de mettre la signature de la France au bas du traité de Protectorat, et, à ce titre parmi beaucoup d'autres, le souvenir qu'il a laissé au Maroc méritait d'être rappelé aujourd'hui.

C'est à vous, Monsieur le Maréchal, qu'il était réservé d'achever la tâche.

Faire le tableau du Maroc d'aujourd'hui serait décrire l'œuvre accomplie par vous au cours des dix dernières années sous les mille aspects par lesquels elle a sollicité votre activité et réclamé vos efforts.

La France n'aurait pas été fidèle à elle-même, si, en venant dans ce pays pour y remplir le rôle de protecteur et de guide, son premier souci n'avait pas été d'y répandre l'instruction, d'y faire régner la justice, d'engager partout la lutte contre l'ignorance, l'arbitraire et la misère. Tant françaises que franco-arabes et franco-israélites, il y a maintenant au Maroc, plus de deux cents écoles, sans compter les écoles musulmanes, ni les écoles ouvroirs pour les jeunes filles, dont le succès a été si complet.

L'organisation judiciaire française s'est transportée sur cette terre marocaine avec tout ce qu'elle comporte de garanties pour le justiciable, tandis que la justice musulmane, scrupuleusement respectée dans son essence, était réformée et contrôlée avec la préoccupation, notamment, d'assurer la protection aussi bien des Européens que des Indigènes lors du premier contact de deux civilisations différentes.

En matière d'hygiène et d'assistance aux malades, le Protectorat s'est attaché dès l'origine, à développer les premiers organismes créés par la France. Le service de l'assistance médicale fonctionne aujourd'hui dans 113 postes. Des hôpitaux ont été aménagés à Rabat, Casablanca, Fez, Meknès, Marrakech, Mazagan. Un laboratoire central, des cliniques spéciales combattent les fléaux les plus redoutables qui guettent la faiblesse humaine.

Que tous ceux qu'attirent la perspective d'une vie active ou l'amour désintéressé des splendeurs séculaires de l'Islam soient venus ici en grand nombre, je n'en veux pour preuve que le développement prodigieux de vos villes. Partout, sur cette côte de l'Océan, jusqu'alors inhospitalière, au point d'en être légendaire, les ports se creusent, les jetées plongent leurs bras dans la houle, les remorqueurs fument, les entrepôts s'érigent. Il faudrait traverser l'Atlantique pour trouver des exemples de transformation plus rapide. Encore citerait-on sans doute difficilement un cas de croissance plus étonnant que celui de Casablanca où se constate, aujourd'hui, la présence de 40.000 Européens.

Partout, au Maroc, à côté de la ville arabe dont elle a respecté le pittoresque isolement, a surgi la ville européenne, née d'un plan étudié, équipée et dotée de tout l'outillage moderne. Cette œuvre énorme s'est accomplie sans à coups, sans heurts, encore que, pour la plus grande part, pendant une des périodes les plus tragiques que le monde ait traversées. On a vu ce spectacle étonnant d'une exposition s'ouvrir à Casablanca alors que les armées ennemies poussaient leurs tranchées jusqu'à moins de 100 kilomètres de Paris.

Entre les vieilles cités du Moghreb comme entre leurs jeunes sœurs créées à l'ombre de leurs hautes murailles, l'intelligence organisatrice de la France supprimait en même temps les distances.

A peine a-t-il posé le pied sur la terre marocaine, le Français s'est montré fidèle à son génie de grand constructeur de routes. Plus de 3.000 kilomètres de routes rayonnent aujourd'hui sur le Maroc. On assiste à ce spectacle qui, il y a quelques années seulement, eût paru un rêve, un jeu de ces imaginations qui se plaisent aux anticipations de l'avenir : l'automobile passant dans un tourbillon de poussière là où cheminaient les lentes caravanes, sur les pistes tortueuses, boueuses l'hiver et dures aux pieds des chameliers sous le grand soleil de l'été.

Sans doute, en matière de chemins de fer, le Maroc n'a pas encore dépassé la période des lignes militaires, mais déjà nous touchons à la fin de cette époque transitoire. Des travaux sont commencés en beaucoup de points, sur un grand nombre de kilomètres. L'année prochaine ne s'achèvera pas sans que des villes importantes ne soient reliées, au travers de campagnes prospères, par des voies ferrées à gabarit normal.

Soudain le Maroc s'est révélé au monde avec ses prodigieuses splendeurs que n'avaient contemplées jusqu'alors que les yeux de quelques privilégiés. Splendeurs intactes, car des soins attentifs et éclairés entourent ici l'héritage respectable d'une des plus vieilles civilisations du monde. Grâce à eux, on peut admirer, dans toute leur beauté, les chefs-d'œuvre de l'Islam.

Pour réaliser ces œuvres de paix dans ce Maroc où la guerre n'a pas encore cessé de faire entendre, sur quelques points, sa clameur furieuse, il fallait que l'âme d'un artiste inspirât l'esprit d'un soldat

Vous avez fait régner ici, Monsieur le Maréchal, la paix française. Avec ce sens profond de la psychologie acquis au contact prolongé de l'âme indigène, avec la pénétration que vous donnait l'étude patiente et passionnée de la mentalité musulmane, vous avez rendu ce peuple à ses destinées véritables. Avec la sécurité, vous lui avez donné la possibilité de revenir à ses plus lointaines traditions. Grâce à vous, le paysan cultive sa terre, paît ses troupeaux sans avoir à redouter que les exactions et les pillages anéantissent les fruits de son travail. Vous avez multiplié les jardins d'essai, les fermes expérimentales, les concours agricoles, fait rechercher les points d'eau, favorisé la motoculture, introduit

les pratiques du crédit agricole, créé des Chambres de Commerce et d'Agriculture et des Sociétés indigènes de prévoyance.

Vous ne me pardonneriez pas, Monsieur le Maréchal, si j'omettais de rendre hommage à ceux qui vous ont aidé dans cette tâche. Je renouvelle à S. M. le Sultan, au Maghzen, aux hauts fonctionnaires chérifiens, l'expression de la gratitude du Gouvernement de la République.

Il m'est infiniment agréable d'avoir à remercier le Corps Diplomatique d'avoir bien voulu honorer de sa présence cette cérémonie. La France sera sensible à la courtoisie qu'il a témoignée à son représentant en venant le saluer à son arrivée en terre marocaine. Vous êtes ici, Messieurs, les témoins impartiaux de nos efforts. Vous connaissez notre souci de concilier l'accomplissement de notre mission avec l'observation des traités et le respect des droits de vos ressortissants. La France poursuit sous vos yeux, au Maroc, dans l'intérêt de la civilisation, une entreprise d'utilité mondiale.

Je dois un tribut d'éloges bien mérités aux fonctionnaires français que le Maréchal Lyautey a groupés autour de lui et qui, se trouvant placés à pied d'œuvre devant une tâche immense, ont apporté à ce travail de création et d'organisation leurs qualités de dévouement, de méthode et leur souci de l'intérêt public. J'associerai à cet hommage la colonie française du Maroc, dont on ne sait si l'on doit admirer davantage l'initiative, l'esprit d'entreprise ou la fidélité et l'amour qu'elle conserve à la Mère-Patrie.

J'ai gardé pour ma conclusion, Monsieur le Maréchal, l'éloge qui, je le sais, doit être le plus sensible à votre cœur : je m'incline devant les soldats merveilleux qui sont votre grande fierté comme ils sont l'orgueil de la France.

L'historique de la Division Marocaine, c'est le récit de la grande guerre, de ses heures les plus dures, et les plus glorieuses. On la rencontre partout où la France a eu besoin de donner son plus rude effort.

Et tandis que sur le front, vos compagnons d'armes apportaient à la défense nationale leur inestimable concours, ici se déroulait une autre campagne qui pour être plus obscure et sans doute moins sanglante, méritait, elle aussi, la reconnaissance de la France et du Maroc dont elle poursuivait la pacification.

La lutte n'est pas complètement terminée. Moins favorisées que leurs camarades, nos troupes marocaines n'ont pas connu le repos après la victoire, ni la douceur du foyer retrouvé.

Vous avez repris ici, Messieurs, votre vie d'austère labeur, au contact de la mort toujours présente. Continuez à faire pour la France une moisson de gloire et pour la sécurité et la grandeur de l'Empire chérifien, transmettez aux jeunes officiers marocains que vous formez à votre école ces traditions d'abnégation, de courage, ces vertus militaires dont la France est légitimement fière.

Messieurs, je commence parmi vous ce voyage qui me conduira jusqu'aux limites de notre domaine africain. J'y rencontrerai, j'en suis sûr, bien des occasions d'admirer le génie français. Nulle part plus qu'au Maroc, je n'aurai le sentiment profond de la grandeur de la France et de la République.

Je lève mon verre en l'honneur de S. M. le Sultan.
A la prospérité du Maroc,
A M. le Maréchal Lyautey.

Ces discours furent fort applaudis et le Président se retira au milieu d'une grande ovation.

Azemmour et Mazagan.

Le 6 avril, à 8 heures du matin, le cortège présidentiel, composé de 35 voitures, quittait Casablanca et prenait la route de Mazagan.

La population casablancaise avait tenu à saluer le Président et occupait, nombreuse, les artères par lesquelles devait passer l'automobile présidentielle.

Halte rapide à l'Aviation où devait se faire le départ de la nouvelle ligne aérienne reliant Casablanca aux villes du Sud. Le Président félicite vivement la direction Latécoère de son organisation qui a déjà rendu de si grands services et appose sa signature sur un livre d'or.

Les voitures se remettent ensuite en route et le cortège avance à bonne allure sur une route en parfait état et qui ne le cède en rien à celles de France.

Le Maroc, en effet, grâce au programme mis à exécution par le maréchal Lyautey est doté d'un remarquable réseau de routes.

En 1912, il n'y avait, pour ainsi dire, pas de routes au Maroc : deux ou trois voies de communication mal aménagées, jamais entretenues, sans ouvrages d'art et le plus souvent impraticables, constituaient tout le réseau routier du Maroc. C'était ce que l'on a appelé « les chemins des Ambassades ».

Nous sommes loin, aujourd'hui, des « chemins des Ambassades ». Le rail et la route se prolongent chaque jour et si, dans le bled, les pistes sont encore fréquentes, il n'est pas un centre de commerce important que n'atteigne le chemin de fer ou la route, sinon les deux.

M. Millerand aura pu, au cours de sa longue randonnée marocaine, apprécier ces routes qui ont été un facteur si important du développement économique du pays.

Actuellement, le réseau routier du Maroc comporte 2.500 kilomètres de routes principales (sur un total de 3.176 projeté) et 680 kilomètres de routes secondaires (sur un total de 967 projeté) entièrement construites.

Ce réseau routier, malgré une circulation automobile de plus en plus intense, est en bon état et permet le roulement des charrettes de 2 tonnes 1/2 ainsi que des gros camions chargés, quelquefois, à plus de 10 tonnes avec leurs remorques et dont le trafic assure les besoins du commerce intérieur que, depuis longtemps la voie ferrée de 0 m. 60 — la seule en exploitation à l'heure actuelle — n'est plus à même de satisfaire malgré le maximum de rendement qu'on a su lui donner et malgré le véritable tour de force qui a consisté à ouvrir au commerce une voie Decauville, primitivement établie pour répondre aux seules nécessités des transports militaires.

Le long de la route que suivait le cortège présidentiel, ce n'était pas le bled désert, mais de nombreuses tentes aux couleurs bigarrées; des toitures de fermes européennes étaient la démonstration pour nos visiteurs que l'effort marocain s'était porté sur toutes les branches de l'activité économique et que les progrès de l'agriculture et de l'élevage marchaient parallèlement à ceux du commerce et de l'industrie.

Les 80 kilomètres qui séparent Casablanca d'Azemmour sont parcourus et le cortège arrive à la montée de la rampe qui donne accès à cette petite ville.

Des cavaliers indigènes richement équipés l'attendent et font la meilleure impression.

La ville est coquettement décorée, la population entière s'est portée dans la principale rue com-

merçante et acclame le Président qui reçoit une superbe gerbe de fleurs offerte par un groupe de trois fillettes qui se détachent des autres enfants des écoles, massés derrière leurs maîtres et qui agitent toute une forêt de drapeaux.

Les présentations des membres de la Commission municipale, des notables indigènes et des sectes israélites ont lieu immédiatement et, le Président entre ensuite sous la tente du pacha d'Azemmour qui lui offre le thé et l'assure des sentiments de respectueuse sympathie de la population indigène.

Le cortège s'est remis en route et, à 11 heures moins le quart, il arrive en vue de Mazagan, et atteint le boulevard Front-de-Mer que jalonne, sur plusieurs kilomètres, une haie de cavaliers indigènes richement harnachés.

M. Millerand descend de sa voiture et est reçu par le Dr Weisgerber, contrôleur chef de la région civile des Doukkala, qui lui présente la Chambre mixte d'agriculture, de commerce et d'industrie, la Commission municipale, le Corps consulaire, l'Association des colons et les autres groupements.

Mazagan a mis sa parure de grande fête : la ville entièrement décorée, avec ses habitants pressés en foule compacte pour acclamer le Président, reflète la joie et la confiance, et ce n'est qu'une longue ovation sur tout le parcours du cortège présidentiel.

M. Millerand est monté à la loggia du premier étage du Contrôle civil et là, entouré du Maréchal, des ministres et de sa suite, il assiste à la fantasia que lui offrent les cavaliers Doukkali. Cette manifestation indigène se déroulant dans un cadre pittoresque, devant l'Océan, avec, comme fond, la vieille forteresse portugaise, a belle allure et est suivie avec le plus haut intérêt par nos hôtes.

Après être descendu du contrôle, le Président rend un hommage public aux services éminents rendus par notre fidèle allié, le pacha de Mazagan, Si Allal Ben Gacemi, en lui conférant la rosette d'officier de la Légion d'honneur.

Un déjeuner est préparé à l'Hôtel de France. Par une attention délicate de la population, une véritable haie de verdure, de drapeaux et d'écussons donne accès à la rue aboutissant à l'hôtel où se rend le Président, et la rue elle-même, jusqu'au perron de l'hôtel, disparaît sous un chemin de tapis et de hembels.

Après le déjeuner, visite de la ville, par la place de la Douane et la place Gallieni.

Le Président peut se rendre compte de l'activité commerciale de Mazagan dont le port, qui dessert la riche région des Doukkala assure un trafic important.

La nature des importations faites par Mazagan, est, comme Casablanca, très variée et répond aux besoins les plus divers des populations indigène et européenne, non seulement des Doukkala, mais, aussi d'une partie de la région de Marrakech dont le commerce transite par Mazagan.

Les exportations dépassent les importations et atteignaient, en 1921, 66.884 tonnes contre 12.762 tonnes de marchandises importées.

Mazagan est le gros centre marocain du commerce des œufs et l'amélioration de son port, consistant dans la construction de jetées, musoirs, terre-pleins, quais, dérochement de la vieille darse portugaise, et ouverture d'une passe, a grandement facilité ses opérations commerciales.

Marrakech.

Deux cents kilomètres restent à faire pour atteindre Marrakech et, sur ce long parcours, le cortège présidentiel peut admirer un pays d'une réelle fertilité, couvert, sans discontinuer, d'orges et de blés. La culture, en effet, est particulièrement poussée dans toute cette région, qui est un des greniers du Maroc.

Arrêt à Sidi-Ben-Nour, où sous de grandes tentes, des rafraîchissements ont été préparés par le contrôleur, chef de l'annexe.

Sidi-Ben-Nour est un centre agricole et un marché indigène important, qui, pendant longtemps, a été un des points de ravitaillement des services de l'Intendance.

Jusqu'à l'arrivée au pied du Guéliz, c'est, le long de la route, une file ininterrompue d'indigènes qui, au passage, saluent le Président et sont une marque éclatante de l'entier loyalisme à notre égard des populations marocaines.

Une halte de quelques instants sous les tentes dressées à l'entrée de la palmeraie, et, à nouveau en marche, le cortège entre à 18 heures dans le quartier européen du Gueliz, qu'il suit pendant environ 3 kilomètres, entre une double haie de troupes.

La colonie française est présentée au Président qui, presque immédiatement, se remet en route vers la Médina.

Ce qu'a été la réception de Marrakech au président de la République, les termes nous manquent pour l'exprimer... Un cadre grandiose et féerique, un ciel clair qui nettoyait l'horizon et permettait d'avoir cette vision impressionnante du grand Atlas étendant au loin ses neiges éternelles, une population grouillante, enthousiaste, et d'un pittoresque indescriptible, des nuées de cavaliers indigènes richement harnachés et caracolant dans le bruit assourdissant des noubas, des trompes et des tams-tams...

A l'entrée de la Médina, le cortège avance au milieu de cavaliers indigènes, salué par les acclamations de toute une foule enthousiaste. Suivant la tradition, a lieu la présentation au Président du pain et du sel. Plus on approche du Mellah, plus la foule devient dense et c'est un mouvement inouï, une agitation ininterrompue de population indigène.

L'auto présidentielle est signalée et le général Daugan, commandant la région et la subdivision de Marrakech, s'avance au-devant du Président et le salue du sabre, puis il lui présente le fils du sultan, le prince Moulay Idriss, que l'on fait asseoir dans l'auto présidentielle.

M. Millerand salue ensuite les grands caïds qui l'attendent à cheval, entourés de leur suite. Ce

sont Le Glaoui, pacha de Marrakech, le caïd El Hayadi ; Brahim El M'Tougui et Hamou Glaoui.

Arrêt devant les tribunes où toute la colonie qui s'y presse acclame longuement le Président. Le cortège gagne ensuite la Bahia, résidence, à Marrakech, du maréchal Lyautey.

Le lendemain matin, le président qui a mis un casque gris, visite l'Agueldal, l'hôpital militaire, les tombeaux Saadiens et les jardins de la Mamounia.

A midi, à la Bahia, grand banquet offert par le Résident et auquel, en dehors des notabilités de Marrakech, assistaient, en outre de Moulay Idriss, le jeune fils du sultan, la plupart des grands caïds.

A 16 h. 30, l'auto présidentielle arrive sur la place Djemaâ el-Fna. M. Millerand descend à l'entrée de la Kissaria et commence à pied la visite des souks. Ensuite, visite en automobile des jardins de la Menara.

De la Menara, le cortège gagne le Gueliz et les voitures escaladent la pente roide qui mène jusqu'au sommet du bastion.

De la plate-forme du fort de Gueliz, on a une vue admirable sur tout Marrakech, sa plaine et l'Atlas.

Le Maréchal explique le rôle militaire du Gueliz.

L'expérience de Fez avait porté ses fruits. En arrivant à Marrakech on voulut, en cas de rébellion du pays, que la population civile de Marrakech trouvât un refuge immédiat. D'où choix de ce point stratégique exceptionnel comme endroit de refuge immédiat de toute la population européenne. Aussitôt le bastion construit, on procéda à des exercices de tir d'artillerie avec les pièces installées au sommet du Gueliz. Les obus, pointés à 12 kilomètres tombèrent de l'autre côté de la ville. La population indigène comprit la leçon de cette démonstration et est toujours restée calme. Elle savait en effet qu'à la moindre alerte nos canons du Gueliz dominant la ville avaient peu besoin pour exercer sur elle de terribles représailles.

Après ces explications sur le rôle militaire du Gueliz, le Maréchal explique les conceptions qui ont présidé à l'établissement du plan de la ville nouvelle. Toute la suite présidentielle et M. Le Trocquer en particulier, sont vivement intéressés par ces explications nettes et précises dont doublent la valeur les réalisations déjà obtenues.

C'est ensuite la visite de la Foire-Exposition organisée par la Chambre mixte d'Agriculture, de Commerce et d'Industrie et qui, malgré sa jeune création hâtive, offre un réel intérêt et une indéniable portée pratique.

Après un dîner intime à la Bahia, le Président se rend chez le Glaoui qui donne une fête en son honneur.

Le palais du Glaoui est réputé dans tout le Maroc comme somptueuse demeure d'un grand seigneur qui se double d'un diplomate et d'un fin politique toujours et sait recevoir grandement et noblement.

La fête se déroule autour du grand patio intérieur, dans un véritable cadre des Mille et une Nuits, et ces heures chez le Glaoui seront certainement un des souvenirs les plus vivants que garderont nos hôtes de leur randonnée à travers le bled marocain.

Nos visiteurs ont parcouru Marrakech au milieu des acclamations de toute une population de plus de 100.000 âmes et ont retiré de leur passage dans la grande ville saharienne l'impression de force et de stabilité de notre occupation, ainsi que celle de la confiance réciproque qui caractérise nos relations avec nos protégés marocains.

Marrakech, pour les vieux Marocains, évoque cependant de tragiques souvenirs. C'est l'assassinat du malheureux Dr Mauchamp, assassinat qui, comme représailles, motivait l'occupation, le 29 mars 1907, d'Oudjda par le maréchal Lyautey, occupation suivie, quelques mois après, par la soumission du groupe berbère des Beni-Snassen. C'est donc Marrakech qui a déclanché l'action militaire de la France au Maroc.

Marrakech rappelle aussi à notre souvenir l'insurrection éclatant dans le Sud quand, le 12 août 1912, survinrent l'abdication de Moulay Hafid et l'avènement de Moulay Youssef.

Cette insurrection amène El Hiba à se proclamer sultan et à s'emparer de Marrakech où il détient prisonniers notre consul, plusieurs officiers et plusieurs autres de nos compatriotes.

Le général Lyautey, dès que la nouvelle lui parvient de ces incidents, envoie, en toute hâte contre El Hiba le colonel Mangin qui, le 14 août 1912, disperse les troupes du prétendant à l'Oum-Er-Rebia et achève leur défaite à Sidi-Bou-Othman. L'entrée à Marrakech du groupe du colonel Simon marquant la délivrance de nos compatriotes.

Fin 1912, Marrakech était complètement dégagé vers l'Ouest et la route de Mogador ouverte.

C'est alors qu'intervient ce qu'on a appelé la « politique des grands caïds ». Cette politique a été la collaboration franche et entière avec les grands seigneurs du Sud véritables barons du Moyen-Age capables de lever des harkas de plusieurs dizaines de milliers d'hommes et qui en mettant à notre disposition leur autorité et les moyens matériels considérables dont ils disposaient nous ont permis peu à peu avec les effectifs les plus réduits d'assurer à la domination du sultan ces immenses territoires du Sud qui, s'il avait fallu les conquérir avec nos seules forces auraient pu être réduits nécessité des opérations militaires de grande envergure et des pertes considérables en hommes et en argent.

La rupture avec les grands caïds de 1918 nous ramènera aux opérations de pacification dans le Sud et infligera à El Hiba, le 23 mai 1918, une sanglante défaite à Tamaslant. Depuis cette époque notre occupation s'étend et s'affermit peu à peu jusqu'à l'emprise définitive sur cette immense région importante au point de vue économique dont Marrakech est le grand marché et qui, pour l'avenir donne les plus grands espoirs au point de vue agricole et minier.

sont Le Glaoui, pacha de Marrakech, le caïd El Hayadi ; Brahim El M'Tougui et Hamou Glaoui.

Arrêt devant les tribunes où toute la colonie qui s'y presse acclame longuement le Président. Le cortège gagne ensuite la Bahia, résidence, à Marrakech, du maréchal Lyautey.

Le lendemain matin, le président qui a mis un casque gris, visite l'Aguedal, l'hôpital militaire, les tombeaux Saadiens et les jardins de la Mamounia.

A midi, à la Bahia, grand banquet offert par le Résident et auquel, en dehors des notabilités de Marrakech, assistaient, en outre de Moulay Idriss, le jeune fils du sultan, la plupart des grands caïds.

A 16 h. 30, l'auto présidentielle arrive sur la place Djemaà el-Fna. M. Millerand descend à l'entrée de la Kissaria et commence à pied la visite des souks. Ensuite, visite en automobile des jardins de la Menara.

De la Menara, le cortège gagne le Gueliz et les voitures escaladent la pente roide qui mène jusqu'au sommet du bastion.

De la plate-forme du fort de Gueliz, on a une vue admirable sur tout Marrakech, sa plaine et l'Atlas.

Le Maréchal explique le rôle militaire du Gueliz.

L'expérience de Fez avait porté ses fruits. En arrivant à Marrakech on voulut, en cas de rébellion du pays, que la population civile de Marrakech trouvât un refuge immédiat. D'où choix de ce point stratégique exceptionnel comme endroit de refuge immédiat de toute la population européenne. Aussitôt le bastion construit, on procéda à des exercices de tir d'artillerie avec les pièces installées au sommet du Gueliz. Les obus, pointés à 12 kilomètres, tombèrent de l'autre côté de la ville. La population indigène comprit la leçon de cette démonstration et est toujours restée calme. Elle savait, en effet, qu'à la moindre alerte nos canons du Guéliz dominant la ville avaient jeu facile pour exercer sur elle de terribles représailles...

Après ces explications sur le rôle militaire du Gueliz, le Maréchal explique les conceptions qui ont présidé à l'établissement du plan de la ville nouvelle. Toute la suite présidentielle et M. Le Trocquer, en particulier, sont vivement intéressés par ces explications nettes et concises dont doublent la valeur les réalisations déjà obtenues...

C'est ensuite la visite de la Foire-Exposition organisée par la Chambre mixte d'Agriculture, de Commerce et d'Industrie et qui, malgré sa préparation hâtive, offre un réel intérêt et une indiscutable portée pratique.

Après un dîner intime à la Bahia, le Président se rend chez le Glaoui qui donne une fête en son honneur.

Le palais du Glaoui est célèbre dans tout le Maroc ; somptueuse demeure d'un grand seigneur qui se double d'un dilettante et d'un fin collectionneur et sait recevoir grandement et noblement...

La fête se déroule autour du grand patio intérieur, dans un véritable cadre des Mille et une Nuits, et ces heures chez le Glaoui seront certainement un des souvenirs les plus vivants que garderont nos hôtes de leur randonnée à travers le bled marocain.

Nos visiteurs ont parcouru Marrakech au milieu des acclamations de toute une population de plus de 100.000 âmes et ont retiré de leur passage dans la grande ville saharienne l'impression de force et de stabilité de notre occupation, ainsi que celle de la confiance réciproque qui caractérise nos relations avec nos protégés marocains.

Marrakech, pour les vieux Marocains, évoque cependant de tragiques souvenirs. C'est l'assassinat du malheureux Dr Mauchamp, assassinat qui, comme représailles, motivait l'occupation, le 29 mars 1907, d'Oudjda par le maréchal Lyautey, occupation suivie, quelques mois après, par la soumission du groupe berbère des Beni-Snassen. C'est donc Marrakech qui a déclanché l'action militaire de la France au Maroc.

Marrakech rappelle aussi à notre souvenir l'insurrection éclatant dans le Sud quand, le 12 août 1912, survinrent l'abdication de Moulay Hafid et l'avènement de Moulay Youssef.

Cette insurrection amène El Hiba à se proclamer sultan et à s'emparer de Marrakech où il détient prisonniers notre consul, plusieurs officiers et plusieurs autres de nos compatriotes.

Le général Lyautey, dès que la nouvelle lui parvient de ces incidents, envoie, en toute hâte contre El Hiba le colonel Mangin qui, le 14 août 1912, disperse les troupes du prétendant à l'Oum-Er-Rebia et achève leur défaite à Sidi-Bou-Othman. L'entrée à Marrakech du groupe du colonel Simon marquait la délivrance de nos compatriotes.

Fin 1912, Marrakech était complètement dégagée vers l'Ouest et la route de Mogador ouverte.

C'est alors qu'intervient ce qu'on a appelé la « politique des grands caïds ». Cette politique a été la collaboration franche et entière avec ces grands seigneurs du Sud, véritables barons du Moyen-Age, capables de lever des harkas de plusieurs dizaines de milliers d'hommes et qui, en mettant à notre disposition leur autorité et les moyens matériels considérables dont ils disposaient, nous ont permis, peu à peu, avec les effectifs les plus réduits, d'assurer à la domination du sultan ces immenses territoires du Sud qui, s'il avait fallu les conquérir avec nos seules forces, auraient, pour être réduits, nécessité des opérations militaires de grande envergure, et des pertes considérables en hommes et en argent.

En entente avec les grands caïds dès 1913, nous continuons nos opérations de consolidation dans le Sud, et infligeons à El Hiba, le 23 mai 1913, une sanglante défaite à Taroudant. D'étapes en étapes, notre occupation s'étend et c'est peu à peu l'emprise définitive sur cette immense région si importante au point de vue économique, dont Marrakech est le grand marché et qui, pour l'avenir, donne les plus grands espoirs au point de vue agricole et minier...

De Marrakech à Rabat

Le lendemain, 8 avril, à 8 heures du matin, départ pour Rabat par la route de Settat, Ber-Rechid, Mediouna avec crochet sur Fedalah.

Jusqu'au col de Sidi-Bou-Othman, endroit où, nous l'avons rappelé ci-dessus, le colonel Mangin infligeait en 1913 une sanglante défaite aux troupes du prétendant El Hiba, le cortège parcourt un bled assez désertique, puis arrive à Mechra-Ben-Abbou, à l'entrée de la Chaouïa.

Halte de quelques minutes et on repart, vers 11 heures, sur Settat.

Le paysage a changé ; maintenant c'est la Chaouïa aux campagnes verdoyantes, aux champs régulièrement cultivés et, sur tout le parcours, se tiennent des cavaliers indigènes qui saluent le Président et une succession ininterrompue d'indigènes qui ont quitté leurs tentes et le travail des champs pour présenter, eux aussi, leur déférent hommage à l'illustre visiteur.

A midi et demi, arrivée à Settat où toute la population européenne et indigène est réunie sur la grande place.

M. Millerand est reçu par le contrôleur civil, le pacha et les notabilités qui lui sont présentées.

Après un déjeuner arabe sous la tente, les autos reprennent leur course, stoppent quelques instants à Ber-Rechid, à Mediouna, à Tit-Melil et arrivent à Fedalah.

A Fedalah, visite de la ville en pleine création, et visite du port.

Le port de Fedalah, à 25 kilomètres de Casablanca, est ouvert depuis 1914 seulement. Depuis cette date, jusqu'en 1921, il a vu ses importations passer de moins de 2.000 tonnes à 17.000 tonnes, et ses exportations de 0 à 2.629 tonnes.

Les travaux d'aménagement ont été poussés activement, si bien que Fedalah peut, aujourd'hui, faire face à un trafic journalier moyen de 500 tonnes.

Le cortège reprend la route numéro 1, de Casablanca à Rabat, et inaugure les deux ponts métalliques dressés au passage des oueds Cherrat et Yquem.

Rabat

A 18 h. 10, c'est l'entrée dans la ville résidentielle par la route de l'Aguedal.

Le Président a quitté son automobile pour monter dans sa daumont qui l'attendait à l'entrée de l'avenue de la Victoire et c'est entre deux haies de plus de 2.000 cavaliers qu'il gagne les « Trois-Portes » où l'attendent les autorités civiles et militaires, le corps consulaire et les différents groupements, parmi lesquels nous citerons la Commission municipale, la Chambre de Commerce, la Chambre d'Agriculture, les membres du barreau de Rabat, les représentants de l'Association des mutilés, des médaillés militaires et des officiers de complément, etc.

Les présentations terminées, le Président se rend sur le front des troupes et procède à une remise de décorations, il regagne ensuite la Résidence où il va prendre un peu de repos bien gagné.

Le 9 avril à 9 h. 15 du matin, S. M. Moulay Youssef, accompagné du grand vizir, El Mokri, arrive à la Résidence générale où il est reçu par le président de la République dans le salon du premier étage.

Après la présentation des hauts fonctionnaires de la Résidence générale et des officiers, et des délégations, notamment de celle des Français de Tanger, le Président est allé rendre sa visite au sultan.

S. M. Moulay Youssef recevait également le ministre de France à Tanger, M. de Carbonnel, et les représentants diplomatiques, à Tanger, de Belgique, Grande-Bretagne, Italie, Etats-Unis, et Portugal.

Le général Berenguer, Haut Commissaire d'Espagne, devant se rendre à Meknès pour y saluer le Président, le ministre d'Espagne à Tanger n'accompagnait pas les autres représentants du corps diplomatique.

Le sultan s'avança dans la salle du trône au-devant du Président et prononça l'allocution suivante :

Monsieur le Président de la République,

Les souhaits de bienvenue dont Nous avons salué Votre Excellence à son arrivée sur la terre marocaine, Nous sommes heureux de les Lui renouveler aujourd'hui où Nous avons l'insigne honneur de La recevoir dans Notre capitale de Rabat.

En acceptant, pour quelques jours trop courts à notre gré, l'hospitalité de notre pays, Vous réalisez notre vœu le plus cher : car nous voyons dans votre présence un gage nouveau et infiniment précieux de la sollicitude dont le glorieux Gouvernement de la République française ne s'est jamais départi envers Notre Empire Chérifien.

Nulle occasion plus favorable ne pouvait Nous être offerte de dire à la France, en la personne de son plus haut représentant, toute notre reconnaissance pour les bienfaits sans nombre dont le Maroc lui est redevable dans le domaine de l'ordre, de la civilisation et du progrès.

Dix ans de règne bientôt écoulés permettent à Notre Majesté de mesurer toute l'étendue des résultats acquis dans ce domaine et d'en porter témoignage. Si la pacification de Notre Empire a réalisé de tels progrès que les derniers éléments rebelles se trouvent refoulés dans les régions les plus reculées, où leur résistance ne saurait désormais se prolonger : si le Gouvernement et l'Administration réorganisés assurent à nos sujets comme aux Européens l'entière sauvegarde de leurs personnes et de leurs biens et le libre développement de leurs intérêts ;

Si l'aménagement économique du pays a pu déjà donner un si vigoureux essor à l'agriculture, à l'industrie, aux transactions commerciales ;

Et si la guerre, survenant presque au début de cette magnifique rénovation, nous a trouvés en état d'envoyer nos soldats à côté des vôtres sur tous les fronts de combat et de fournir au ravitaillement de la France l'appoint des produits de notre sol ;

Si le Maroc, enfin, a pu, en si peu de temps, fournir un effort si considérable pour atteindre au rang qu'il occupe aujourd'hui, c'est uniquement grâce à l'aide généreuse de la France et à son puissant appui ; c'est grâce au Protectorat, tel que l'a conçu et réalisé le chef éminent qu'est pour Notre Majesté l'ami le plus sincère et le guide le plus sûr : M. le maréchal Lyautey.

Nous sommes profondément reconnaissants au maréchal Lyautey d'avoir édifié son œuvre sur le respect qui est dû à la religion musulmane et aux coutumes de notre pays. Il

nous a ainsi permis de lui apporter, en plein accord avec notre peuple, une collaboration confiante et loyale dans la certitude où nous sommes qu'elle n'ira jamais à l'encontre des devoirs que nous avons assumés en qualité de Commandeur des Croyants. C'est pourquoi notre joie est immense de constater le succès éclatant de cette œuvre à laquelle le nom du Maréchal restera indissolublement attaché et qui fixe le sort du Maroc en assurant son évolution rapide vers le progrès sans toucher à ses institutions ni à ses traditions séculaires.

De même, nous ne saurions passer sous silence les droits imprescriptibles du trône chérifien, relatifs à l'intégrité de Notre Empire et à l'exercice de nos prérogatives souveraines. Et, en les affirmant hautement devant Vous, Nous avons le ferme espoir de les voir défendus par le glorieux Gouvernement protecteur.

Monsieur le Président de la République, depuis votre arrivée au Maroc vous avez recueilli partout sur votre passage les marques du profond attachement dont Notre peuple est animé pour la France. A ces témoignages unanimes de sympathie et de respect qui vont à votre illustre personne et dont nous vous demandons de garder le souvenir, il nous est particulièrement agréable de joindre les sentiments d'amitié sincère de Notre Majesté et les vœux que nous formons, ainsi que notre Maghzen, pour l'heureux accomplissement de votre voyage.

Le Président répondit en ces termes :

Sire,

C'est pour moi une joie profonde de me rencontrer de nouveau avec Votre Majesté, dans Sa capitale de Rabat, après le voyage que je viens d'effectuer dans la partie Sud de Son Empire et qui, si rapide qu'il ait été, m'a cependant permis de constater le succès des efforts réalisés pour assurer à ce pays la prospérité à laquelle il aspirait.

Ces résultats sont dus, en premier lieu, au Souverain qui, depuis dix années, préside avec tant de bonheur aux destinées de l'Empire, à Votre Majesté, si pleinement soucieuse des intérêts matériels de Son Peuple comme de ses intérêts moraux dont Elle assume la charge en sa qualité de Commandeur des Croyants.

Ils sont dus aussi à l'indéfectible attachement du peuple marocain à son Souverain; et il m'est particulièrement agréable, Sire, de vous dire qu'au cours de mon déplacement j'ai recueilli mille témoignages de cet attachement à Votre Majesté et du prestige dont jouissait le Makhzen chérifien. Et s'il y a encore quelques tribus égarées qui vivent en état de rébellion à l'égard du Maghzen, leur nombre va chaque jour en diminuant et l'on peut entrevoir le moment prochain où la paix bienfaisante règnera dans toute l'étendue de l'Empire.

Ils sont dus enfin à la confiance sans réserve que le Maghzen chérifien et le Peuple marocain ont mis dans la Nation protectrice, ainsi qu'à leur foi dans l'œuvre de rénovation entreprise; le témoignage le plus éclatant en a été donné pendant la Grande Guerre au cours de laquelle les soldats marocains ont mêlé leur sang à celui des soldats de France dans la lutte contre l'ennemi commun. Aujourd'hui plus qu'hier, nos deux pays peuvent mettre leurs espoirs en commun.

La France, riche de ses traditions de justice, de générosité et de sympathie pour les peuples musulmans, a entrepris ici une œuvre de rénovation basée sur la sauvegarde intégrale dans toute l'étendue de son Empire des droits et prérogatives du Souverain, ainsi que de son prestige religieux, et sur le respect des croyances et des coutumes traditionnelles du peuple marocain. Je tiens à affirmer à Votre Majesté que la France entend ne pas se départir de cette ligne de conduite conforme aux intérêts de l'Empire et que le maréchal Lyautey, à qui Votre Majesté vient de rendre un juste hommage, a suivie d'une façon si heureuse depuis les premiers jours du Protectorat.

Cette œuvre qui a provoqué des témoignages de sympathie dans l'Islam tout entier, sera continuée grâce à vos conseils éclairés et au prestige dont jouit Votre Auguste personne dans le monde Musulman.

En prenant congé de Votre Majesté chérifienne, avant de poursuivre un voyage qu'à mon grand regret les nécessités de ma charge ne me permettent pas de prolonger davantage, permettez-moi, Sire, de vous exprimer mes vœux les plus ardents pour le bonheur de la Dynastie chérifienne et la prospérité de l'Empire, ainsi que l'assurance de ma très sincère amitié pour Votre Majesté.

Après les présentations, le Président et le Sultan se rendirent dans une salle du Palais où un thé était préparé, puis, M. Millerand et sa suite prirent congé de Moulay Youssef, et se retirèrent salués par la garde chérifienne qui rendait les honneurs.

A 13 heures, avait lieu un déjeuner à la nouvelle Résidence inaugurée à l'occasion du passage du président de la République.

Sur la colline dominant les Touargas, le maréchal Lyautey a fait édifier la Maison de France, autour de laquelle s'élèvent les divers bâtiments administratifs, sièges des grandes directions du Protectorat.

Sa conception a été la suivante : grouper tous les services militaires d'une part, les services civils de l'autre, pour faciliter l'expédition rapide des affaires, et aussi pour rendre le plus commodes possible, les démarches des visiteurs qui ont affaire aux différents services et qui, ainsi, les trouvent tous rassemblés, et évitent une perte de temps précieux. De grands panneaux, élevés devant chaque immeuble, indiquent les services qu'il abrite. Le public est, ainsi, parfaitement guidé et peut, dans le minimum de temps, faire toutes les démarches et visites nécessitées par les affaires qu'il a à traiter.

Le déjeuner rassemblait toute la suite du Président, les ministres et consuls étrangers, les hauts fonctionnaires du Protectorat et les chefs des différents services militaires, les présidents et vice-présidents des Chambres de Commerce et d'Agriculture, les membres de la Commission municipale, les représentants des mutilés, des anciens combattants, etc.

Au dessert, le Maréchal s'est levé et a dit simplement : « Sans prononcer de discours, permettez-moi de me féliciter avec vous de ce que l'inauguration de la Maison de France soit faite par le président de la République. »

M. Millerand répondit : « Je bois au Maréchal et à la Maréchale. »

Le déjeuner fut suivi d'une grande réception à laquelle était conviée toute la population de Rabat.

Le Président, après avoir quitté la Résidence, se rendit à la Maternité où il fut reçu par la maréchale Lyautey, qui fut l'inspiratrice de cette œuvre dont, d'ailleurs, elle a, de tout temps, assuré la direction effective et qui a rendu et rend de si grands services, ainsi que d'autres du même ordre, telle la Goutte de Lait, et qui font le plus grand honneur à leur créatrice.

Après une visite au Collège musulman et aux Oudayas d'où le Maréchal fait au Président une description de Rabat et Salé, le cortège se rend au boulevard El-Alou où doit avoir lieu un défilé des cavaliers des tribus indigènes de la région de Rabat.

Une foule considérable est massée sur le boule-

vard, a envahi les terre-pleins de la subdivision, les terrasses des immeubles avoisinants et acclame le Président.

Le défilé des cavaliers indigènes soulève l'enthousiasme des spectateurs et intéresse vivement le Président qui, au passage se fait nommer les tribus qu'ils représentent.

M. Millerand assiste, ensuite, à un thé chez Si Abderraman Bargasch, pacha de Rabat, et finit sa tournée par une visite à l'hôpital Marie-Feuillet dont les honneurs lui furent faits par le Directeur général du Service de santé et dont il loua le dispositif parfait et l'excellente tenue.

De Rabat à Meknès.

Le lundi, à 7 h. 45, le Président et toute sa suite, salués par les autorités civiles et militaires quittaient Rabat pour se rendre à Salé.

A Salé, présentation des notabilités françaises et indigènes; visite de la Maison de convalescence, fondée en 1913, par Mme la maréchale Lyautey et visite au marabout de Si ben Achir, marabout vénéré de Salé, autour duquel une énorme foule indigène massée acclama le Président.

De nombreux indigènes jalonnent la route de Salé à Kenitra où le cortège arrive à 9 h. 16.

Il passe sous un arc de triomphe dressé à l'entrée de la ville et s'arrête au carrefour des Travaux municipaux et du monopole de tabacs.

Un peu avant l'arrivée à hauteur des premières maisons, une masse imposante de cavaliers indigènes est groupée et salue le Président qui est reçu par les autorités civiles et militaires et les notabilités de la ville.

La population de Kenitra vient d'être douloureusement frappée par une récente catastrophe. L'explosion d'un dépôt de munitions a détruit de nombreuses maisons et exploitations, mais les Kenitréens se sont déjà ressaisis et se sont remis avec ardeur au travail.

Le Président, en leur exprimant sa profonde sympathie et en les assurant que toutes les mesures seront prises par le Gouvernement du Protectorat pour la réparation rapide des dommages créés, les remercie de leur accueil et exprime le sincère regret que les circonstances ne lui aient pas permis de se rendre immédiatement auprès des habitants de la ville sinistrée.

Le maréchal Lyautey prend ensuite la parole et remercie le Président, au nom de la population de Kenitra du réconfort que lui apportent ses paroles et des assurances qu'il veut bien lui donner de la sollicitude du Gouvernement. Il veillera personnellement à la bonne exécution des mesures prises pour remédier au sinistre, et chacun de ceux qui ont souffert peut être assuré qu'il sera dédommagé.

Kenitra est une ville créée de toutes pièces et constitue un des exemples les plus frappants de l'activité et de l'initiative de nos compatriotes au Maroc.

Aucune agglomération indigène ne s'élevait à côté de la kasbah, qui existait seule en 1911, dans la Boucle du Sebou, à 17 kilomètres de son embouchure, lorsque le Service des étapes en fit sa base de ravitaillement de la colonne qui marchait sur Fez.

Ce port se développa rapidement. Ouvert au commerce en 1913, Kenitra a occupé, en 1921 le deuxième rang parmi les ports marocains, avec un trafic total de 120.041 tonnes.

Ce port dessert les Beni-Hassene, le Gharb, les villes de Fez et de Meknès. Des travaux sont commencés qui diminueront considérablement l'effet de la barre à l'embouchure du Sebou.

De plus, la ligne du chemin de fer de Casablanca-Oudjda passe à Kenitra. Il semble donc que la prospérité de ce port soit assurée. Tel quel, le port de Kenitra peut faire face à un trafic moyen de 600 tonnes par jour.

Il faut remarquer que les importations ont, sauf en 1917, dépassé de beaucoup les exportations. En 1920, les premières se sont élevées à 112.901 tonnes et les deuxièmes à 10.140.

Kenitra importe surtout des matériaux de construction des produits alimentaires et du matériel de voie ferrée.

Le cortège présidentiel quitte Kenitra à 10 heures et suit, pendant quelques kilomètres, la ligne du chemin de fer à voie normale en construction.

A midi, arrivée à Petit-Jean, centre très intéressant de colonisation et futur point de jonction entre le Tanger-Fez et le Casablanca-Fez.

Petit-Jean compte déjà une population française de 350 personnes qui, ainsi que la population indigène, vient saluer, à son passage, le président de la République.

Rapide déjeuner sous la tente et, ensuite, départ pour Volubilis où l'on arrive à 14 heures.

Le général de division Poeymirau, commandant la région et la subdivision de Meknès, est venu au-devant de M. Millerand pour lui apporter le salut de la région de Meknès.

M. Chatelain, directeur des fouilles de Volubilis, guide le Président dans sa visite des ruines de l'antique cité romaine et lui donne des détails archéologiques qui retiennent sa meilleure attention. Il lui montre aussi les découvertes archéologiques déjà réalisées et lui expose le plan d'ensemble des fouilles.

Moulay Idriss, la ville sainte du Maroc... Impression profonde que le tableau que présente cette ville campée à pic sur une colline rocailleuse, composée de deux blocs de maisons en amphithéâtre, et à laquelle on accède à travers un chemin tracé au milieu d'une superbe oliveraie...

Une tente est dressée, face à la ville sainte et devant un panorama de toute beauté. Un déjeuner est préparé, et le cortège présidentiel se restaure, tout en assistant à des danses berbères et en écoutant les chants des chiraàts... C'est ensuite l'entrée dans la ville sainte où le Président est acclamé par une foule de plus de 20.000 indigènes massés pour le recevoir.

A l'entrée de la mosquée à la porte de laquelle se présente le Président, le chef des Cherfas le salue et le remercie, au nom de tous ses coréli-

gionnaires, du respect de la France pour la religion et les traditions de l'Islam. Nos protégés y sont extrêmement sensibles et c'est cette compréhension de l'âme musulmane qui est un des trails de liaison les plus sûrs entre la France et la nation protégée.

Meknès

Pour entrer à Meknès, les automobiles empruntent la route touristique du Zerhoun et font un grand détour pour gagner la place Bab-Mansour. Tout le long du parcours, depuis l'entrée à Meknès, un long cortège d'indigènes se presse dans les rues et une foule intense est massée sur toutes les terrasses.

Le Président est reçu à Bab-Mansour par le Pacha et les autorités indigènes.

Le cortège entre ensuite dans l'Aguedal et visite l'Ecole de Dar-Baïda, le Saint-Cyr marocain. Une fantasia a lieu sur le champ de course superbe qu'offre la vaste plaine de l'Aguedal.

Ensuite, retour et coup d'œil, au passage, des haras, de l'autrucherie et du magnifique jardin d'essai de Meknès,

Après avoir traversé la ville indigène, le Président remonte à la ville française et arrive à la subdivision où, à 20 heures, a lieu un dîner intime.

A 21 h. 1/2, une réception avait lieu au Cercle militaire.

Le lendemain, le Président partait, pour se rendre à Timhadit, visiter le front marocain et saluer les troupes d'opérations.

C'est le départ par la route nouvellement aménagée et successivement les étapes de El-Hadjeb. Ito et Aïn-Leuh.

Emouvante, cette visite du Président de la République aux troupes du Maroc qui, inlassablement, font colonne contre les dissidents, occupent pendant la période d'hivernage des postes très durs, le plus souvent, coupés, pendant de longs mois, de communications avec l'arrière et qui, par leur valeur et leur endurance, permettent à la population civile de l'arrière de poursuivre son œuvre de mise en valeur économique, qui a déjà totalement transformé l'empire des Sultans et dont les résultats acquis sont un des exemples les plus frappants du génie colonisateur de la France.

Après avoir passé en revue les troupes et procédé à une remise de décorations, le Président et sa suite déjeunèrent au camp de Timhadit.

Au dessert, le Maréchal se lève et prononce le discours suivant :

Il m'appartient, dit-il au Président, de vous remercier au nom des troupes, du surcroît de fatigue, et du détour à votre itinéraire que vous vous êtes imposés pour venir voir ici l'entrain des troupes qui combattent pour notre France. C'est de grand cœur que je le fais en leur nom et au nom de toutes les troupes du Maroc.

Je ne suis certes pas suspect de me désintéresser des ports, des ponts, des routes, de toutes les questions économiques ; mais tout cela n'existe que par ceux qui sont ici. Et si actuellement le Maroc se développe, si des gens vivent dans des maisons, organisent leur confort, c'est parce que d'autres qui représentent les neuf dixièmes des troupes du Maroc, vivent sous la tente, sous la neige ou au dur soleil ; parce qu'ils combattent dans ce rude pays que vous avez pu apprécier ce matin au cours de la route ; parce que ces hommes, pendant toute l'année, luttent contre un ennemi dont la mine des cavaliers que vous avez vus ce matin a pu vous faire apprécier la hardiesse, l'énergie, la vaillance. Voilà pourquoi mon cœur de chef se réjouit si profondément de vous voir ici.

Je sais que, personnellement, vous avez toujours rendu justice à l'effort des troupes coloniales, mais je n'ignore pas aussi les injustices et les calomnies qu'on a répandues sur leur compte, jusqu'à dire que l'armée coloniale n'était pour les militaires qu'une vaste embuscade.

C'est un crime que de prononcer un tel mot vis-à-vis de ces troupes : aussi quel réconfort de penser que vous êtes venu leur apporter votre cœur!

Comme chef, j'ai le devoir de penser à la récompense de ceux qui peinent ; je sais que pour eux j'aurai toujours et plus que jamais votre appui.

Mais je suis heureux de penser qu'à côté de vous, tous ceux qui sont venus ont vu comme vous et le diront.

Je leur demande de rendre aux troupes, ministres, parlementaires, journalistes, toute la justice qui leur est due.

C'est la première fois dans l'histoire française que le chef de l'Etat est venu voir les troupes coloniales à leur front avancé. .

Le Président répondit en ces termes :

Nulle part les discours ne conviennent moins qu'ici. Nous sommes sur le théâtre même de l'action et de la bataille. A quelques kilomètres d'ici sont les dissidents dont nous avons vu tout à l'heure un groupe important, qui, il y a dix-huit mois, nous combattait, et qui marche aujourd'hui dans nos rangs.

Devant le spectacle que nous avons vu depuis quelques heures, il n'y a qu'un mot à dire, celui de reconnaissance, de gratitude infinie pour le courage, l'abnégation, le dévouement sans limite de ceux qui, à tous les degrés, participent à cette œuvre de lutte pour la civilisation.

Mais il m'est permis de le dire, d'accord avec tous ceux qui assistent à ce spectacle, si, à chacun de nos pas, nous rencontrons fonctionnaires civils et officiers, animés d'un zèle qui ne connait pas de bornes pour la tâche qu'ils accomplissent, c'est qu'ils sont inspirés par l'exemple et par le verbe du chef, le maréchal Lyautey, qui a dressé à son école des hommes qui sont ses dignes collaborateurs.

Je n'en nommerai que deux qui, à ce moment même, poursuivent cette lutte sans laquelle rien de ce que nous avons vu ne serait fait : ce sont les généraux Poeymirau et Aubert. En eux je salue tous les collaborateurs de l'Œuvre française au Maroc. C'est pour moi une joie infinie que d'avoir l'honneur aujourd'hui, au nom de la France, d'apporter à ces bons ouvriers, à ces bons soldats qui ont si vaillamment combattu et donné à la Patrie ce qu'ils ont de force et d'intelligence, et qui sont prêts à donner demain comme tant de leurs camarades, jusqu'à leur vie, c'est pour moi un honneur insigne que de leur apporter le salut reconnaissant de la France et de la République.

Retour à Meknès et, le lendemain départ pour Fez à 9 heures du matin.

Ne quittons pas Meknès sans dire un mot du développement remarquable de cette ville.

En 1917, seule existait la ville indigène dans laquelle était clairsemée une population de 1.500 Européens environ.

C'est en fin 1917 seulement que commence le lotissement de la ville nouvelle. Cette ville nouvelle « part » d'un bel élan, malgré la crise économique, les difficultés de transports maritimes et de transports intérieurs, à l'heure actuelle Meknès possède une ville nouvelle parfaitement agencée, aux artères larges et spacieuses, bordées de beaux immeubles, comptant une population commerçante et industrielle et hospitalisant environ 4.000 âmes.

Meknès est, également, un centre de colonisation européenne de premier ordre qui a groupé nombre de nos agriculteurs et colons et qui, chaque jour, devient de plus en plus important.

Cette ville, centre d'une riche région est appelée à un grand développement et son extension marchera à très grands pas dès que sera mise en exploitation la voie ferrée normale dont elle constituera un des principaux points d'arrêt.

Fez.

Après un dernier salut de la population Meknassi, le cortège gagne la belle route de Meknès à Fez; long ruban de 60 kilomètres, une des plus belles artères du réseau routier marocain.

Comme sur tous les autres parcours, le Président reçoit au passage, les hommages de la population indigène, qui, de tous les coins du bled est venue le saluer et jalonner la route.

Avant d'arriver à Fez, le cortège s'arrête quelques instants à la Ferme expérimentale, dirigée par la direction générale de l'Agriculture, du Commerce et de la Colonisation et située à 4 kilomètres de la ville.

Un petit salon y a été aménagé pour le Président et après une toilette et une collation rapides, les automobiles se remettent en route et, peu après, arrivent au pont de Dar Debibagh et de la route de Meknès où est massée l'escorte.

Ensuite, arrivée à Bab-Segma où le Pacha et les notables sont là qui attendent le Président, pour lui souhaiter la bienvenue selon la tradition.

Le général Maurial, commandant la région et la subdivision de Fez, et les diverses autorités civiles et militaires de la région sont présentés au Président qui procède ensuite à une remise de décorations.

Gros afflux de population indigène, qui réserve au Président un accueil respectueux et sympathique, beaucoup de tenue dans la foule. Réception bien ordonnée et bien dans le caractère Fasi, fait de tenue, d'affinité et de scepticisme.

Dans la soirée, le Maréchal a réuni les représentants de la presse et, lui-même, leur a fait une conférence militaire sur la pacification du Maroc. Il passa ensuite la parole à ses principaux directeurs qui, à tour de rôle firent à l'assistance un exposé sur la situation financière, le programme des Travaux publics et la colonisation.

Dans sa conférence, le Maréchal rappela, à grands traits, les étapes successives de notre action militaire au Maroc.

1907 : Massacre des ouvriers du port de Casablanca et soulèvement de la population indigène.

Débarquement de quelques marins du *Galilée*, qui occupent le Consulat de France et protègent nos compatriotes.

Le 7 août suivant, arrivée d'un contingent de 3.000 hommes commandé par le général Drude et commencement de la conquête de la Chaouïa, le général d'Amade et, ensuite, le général Moinier achèvent la pacification commencée par le général Drude.

La France qui remplissait le mandat de police que les puissances lui avaient confié à Algésiras, apportait, en mars 1911, son aide à Moulay Hafid pour réduire les tribus berbères soulevées contre le Maghzen et qui assiégeaient Fez, dans laquelle étaient enfermés le Sultan et les colonies européennes.

Ce fut le général Moinier qui fut chargé de délivrer Fez et, le 21 mai, la colonne Brulard, renforcée ensuite par la colonne Gouraud, dégageait la ville.

Quelques jours plus tard, le 8 juin, le général Moinier occupait Meknès, donnait une sévère leçon aux Guerrouan et aux Beni-M'Tir et rentrait à Rabat.

La signature du Protectorat, intervenue le 30 mai 1912, et la nomination du général Lyautey comme Commissaire résident général marquent une nouvelle phase des étapes de notre occupation. Nous ne nous bornons plus à de simples opérations de police, mais commençons l'exécution méthodique d'un programme de pacification.

Dès son arrivée, le nouveau Résident général eut à réprimer les émeutes sanglantes de la ville de Fez en pleine insurrection. La colonne Gouraud, le 1er juin 1912, dégageait la ville après de sérieux combats, dispersait les dissidents.

La situation semblait rétablie quand, le 12 août intervint l'abdication de Moulay Hafid et l'avénement de Moulay Youssef.

L'insurrection éclate alors dans le Sud, le Prétendant El Hiba se proclame sultan, entre à Marrakech et s'empare de la personne de notre Consul et de quelques autres de nos compatriotes.

Le général Lyautey envoie en toute hâte contre lui le colonel Mangin qui, le 14 août, disperse ses troupes à l'Oum-Er-Rebia et achève leur défaite à Sidi Bou Othman. L'entrée, le 7, à Marrakech du colonel Simon marque la délivrance de nos compatriotes.

Fin 1912, Marrakech est complètement dégagé vers l'ouest et la route de Mogador ouverte.

Année 1913 : Opérations de consolidation dans le Sud et entente avec les grands Caïds qui infligèrent à El Hiba une sanglante défaite le 23 mai à Taroudant.

Réduction par le général Henrys des Beni-M'Tir et des Beni-M'Guild et installation des postes d'Ifrane et d'Ito.

Occupation par le colonel Mangin de Kasbah Tadla.

Occupation pacifique du poste de Souk El Arba de Tissa, à l'Est de Fez et création du poste de M'çoun, à l'Est de Taza, ce qui permit l'amorce d'une action politique en vue de la liaison entre le Maroc occidental et le Maroc oriental.

Le 17 mai 1914, entrée à Taza du général Lyautey et réalisation du percement de la « trouée de Taza ».

Année 1914 : Lutte contre Moha ou Hammou et occupation, le 22 juin, de Khenifra.

A la déclaration de guerre, le général Lyautey, au lieu d'abandonner les positions conquises, prit sur lui de conserver son « armature » créée par les opérations précédentes et ce, tout en envoyant à la Métropole ses meilleures troupes. Cette détermination audacieuse conserva le Maroc à la France.

Depuis cette date, et malgré les efforts de l'Allemagne que l'on sent de toutes parts et qui se manifestent par l'envoi à nos adversaires de subsides, en argent et en hommes, de munitions, d'instructeurs, etc., notre action militaire progresse sans discontinuer. Ses principales phases sont les suivantes :

1915 : Résistance sur le front Nord, depuis le Charb jusqu'à Tanant, contre les attaques de Raissouli et Abd el Malek, et élargissement du couloir de Taza.

Dans la région de Marrakech, création du poste de Tanant.

1916 : Le 27 janvier, les groupes mobiles de Fez et de Taza mettent en déroute les partisans d'Abd el Malek et s'emparent de son camp.

Au Tadla, création du poste de Beni-Mellal.

Dans le Sud, succès du colonel Doury, commandant la colonne de Bou-Denib ; ces succès améliorent notre situation dans le Tafilalet.

Avance importante vers la vallée de Moulouya par la création du poste d'Aïn-Leuh, en juin.

Création dans la région de Marrakech du poste d'Azilal.

1917 : Elargissement, par les opérations du général Aubert, du couloir de Taza, succès nombreux contre les partisans d'Abd el Malek et contre les Beni Ouaraïn.

Jonction, en juin, des groupes de Meknès et de Bou-Denib sur la Haute Moulouya, liaison à Misour des groupes mobiles de Bou-Denib et d'Oudja. Création des postes d'Itzer et de Midelt dans la haute Moulouya et d'Outat El-Hadj sur la moyenne Moulouya. Ces opérations ont pour résultante la trouée du massif berbère.

1918 : Recrudescence de l'effort allemand qui ravitaille les dissidents en empruntant la zone espagnole ; il faut faire front de tous côtés.

Opérations heureuses des groupes mobiles de Taza et Fez qui élargissent la trouée de Taza ; nouvelle liaison des groupes de Meknès et Bou-Denib ; opérations du groupe de Marrakech sur Azilal ; nettoyage par le groupe de Bou-Denib de la région du Cuir.

De 1918 jusqu'à ce jour, application méthodique du plan d'opérations arrêté dès le début et rétrécissement du cercle autour des dissidents qui, petit à petit, fraction par fraction, se soumettent à notre autorité.

On entrevoit, maintenant, à brève échéance, la pacification complète de toute la zone française du Maroc, pacification accomplie dans le minimum de temps, ininterrompue malgré les heures tragiques de la grande guerre et réalisée avec le minimum d'effectifs.

Telle est l'œuvre militaire considérable accomplie par le maréchal Lyautey.

Le Président de la République consacra la journée à une longue visite à Fez, et la commença par l'hôpital Auvert.

Ensuite, il assista à une séance du Medjless ou Conseil municipal.

Ce geste du Président fut très apprécié des Fasis, si jaloux de leurs prérogatives et de leur indépendance.

La discussion fut ouverte par le khalifa du sultan qui, après avoir rappelé l'ordre du-jour qui comportait la question de la possession de la ville de Fez sur l'oued Fez exposa le point de vue juridique et, ensuite, passa la parole à d'autres conseillers du Medjless.

Le Président, après avoir écouté avec la plus grande attention, prit la parole après le maréchal Lyautey et exprima au Medjless toute sa satisfaction d'avoir eu l'occasion d'assister à une de ses séances et d'avoir, personnellement, été à même de constater la compétence et la netteté avec laquelle les conseillers défendent les intérêts de leur ville.

M. Millerand se rendit ensuite au Musée des Arts indigènes de Dar Adziel et se dirigea vers la mosquée de Moulay Idriss, à la porte de laquelle il s'arrêta. Il y fut salué par le Mezouar des Chorfas qui le remercia d'avoir visité le tombeau du fondateur de l'Islam et également se fit l'interprète de tous les musulmans du Maroc, pour le remercier du respect que la France assurait à ses coreligionnaires.

Ensuite, visite des Souks, visite du Musée de Dar Batha et visite au camp d'aviation.

Avant la tombée de la nuit, le Maréchal emmène le Président faire le traditionnel tour de Fez, et les automobiles, après cette promenade sur cette route si pittoresque et entourée d'une végétation luxuriante et printanière, montèrent au fort Chardonnet d'où l'on a, sur Fez, un panorama splendide.

Du haut de la terrasse du fort, le Maréchal fit à grands traits l'historique des événements de 1912, et ce récit intéressa au plus haut point M. Millerand et tout son auditoire.

Le 14 au matin, le Président de la République reçut à la Résidence le général Berenguer, Haut Commissaire de la zone espagnole venu de Larache par Meknès d'où l'accompagnait le général Poeymirau.

Il était accompagné du premier secrétaire d'ambassade Suson ; du lieutenant-colonel Borri ; du lieutenant-colonel Lope, du comte Sanchez del Vave et du premier interprète Verveira.

Ils furent présentés à M. Millerand à qui le général Berenguer adressa le discours suivant :

Monsieur le Président,

Sa Majesté le roi, mon auguste maître, m'ayant conféré sa haute représentation, ainsi que celle de son Gouvernement, afin de vous saluer à l'occasion de la visite de Votre Excellence au Maroc, nulle mission plus agréable n'aurait pu m'être accordée en raison de mes sentiments de soldat espagnol, grand ami de la France.

Pendant de longues années, en effet, j'ai suivi pas à pas tous les jours la très habile œuvre militaire et la persévérante et pacifique pénétration de la France, dont Votre Excellence constate actuellement les heureux résultats.

Personne mieux que moi ne pourrait donc vous exprimer avec plus de sincérité les sympathies et l'admiration de la Nation espagnole et de son auguste Souverain à l'égard de cette Œuvre de civilisation qui est le fruit du génie colonial français et des exceptionnelles qualités dont est doté l'illustre maréchal Lyautey, qui fait honneur non seulement à son pays, mais à tous les pays latins.

Les desseins de la Providence, la communauté d'intérêts et les engagements amiables concernant le Maroc, ont mis dans les mains de la France et de l'Espagne une mission et une destinée qui sont appelées à se compléter et à se solidariser par un commun effort, par une confiance et des contacts mutuels.

Le Président de la République répondit en ces termes :

Général,

Je suis très heureux que les circonstances me permettent de saluer en Votre Excellence l'un des glorieux représentants de l'illustre armée espagnole, qui vient d'avoir l'occasion de témoigner une fois de plus les qualités et les vertus par lesquelles, depuis des siècles, elle s'est imposée au respect et à l'admiration du monde.

La France a pour l'Espagne des sentiments de sympathie qu'elle a été heureuse de manifester à l'occasion des événements récents et nul plus que nous ne s'est félicité de voir combien vous avez rapidement triomphé des difficultés qui avaient surgi.

Je suis convaincu que la France, dans son Protectorat, l'Espagne, dans sa zone d'influence, sauront, dans l'application des mêmes principes et des méthodes dues au maréchal Lyautey auquel vous avez rendu hommage dans des termes qui m'ont été au cœur, assurer la sauvegarde et le développement de leurs intérêts et de leur influence.

Je suis extrêmement sensible aux sentiments dont vous vous êtes fait l'interprète. Je vous prie de transmettre mes remerciements à Sa Majesté le Roi et au Gouvernement espagnol.

Veuillez dire à Sa Majesté combien j'ai été heureux de saluer ici le Haut-Commissaire espagnol et lui exprimer les sentiments que j'éprouve de longue date pour Sa Majesté, pour le Gouvernement de l'Espagne et tous les vœux que je forme pour la grandeur et la prospérité de votre patrie.

Le Président, le maréchal Lyautey et le général Berenguer eurent un long entretien qui porta sur la situation respective de la France et de l'Espagne au Maroc.

« Ils ont constaté, avec satisfaction, dit le compte rendu du *Journal officiel*, que les vues du Président et du Haut Commissaire étaient absolument concordantes. »

Taza.

Le départ de Fez eut lieu à 13 heures à destination de Taza où les automobiles arrivèrent à 17 heures.

Le Président fut reçu par le général Aubert, derrière lequel était groupée toute la colonie française.

Ensuite, revue des troupes sur le terrain d'aviation et présentation des notables indigènes.

Des remises de décorations eurent lieu. Le maréchal Lyautey prit place parmi les officiers à décorer et M. Millerand lui adressa le discours suivant :

Monsieur le Maréchal,

Au moment où j'ai mis le pied sur le sol du Maroc, à Casablanca, j'ai admiré et salué les œuvres d'intérêt public qui, sous votre impulsion, avaient surgi depuis notre occupation, ports, ponts, routes, édifices de toutes sortes, et avec quelle activité, quelle intelligence, quelle science des besoins du pays, vous avez géré le domaine que la France vous avait confié. Alors j'ai salué en vous le grand administrateur.

Aujourd'hui, à cette cérémonie militaire, la dernière à laquelle je présiderai avant de quitter le Maroc, c'est le soldat que j'ai voulu honorer. Il est une distinction : la croix de guerre des théâtres d'opérations extérieures, que vous n'avez pas encore, et que personne plus que vous ne mérite de recevoir. Permettez-moi de vous lire le motif pour lequel le Gouvernement de la République vous donne cette distinction :

Le maréchal Lyautey est cité à l'ordre de l'Armée avec le motif suivant :

Après avoir assuré la garde vigilante du Maroc pendant la Grande Guerre, a continué à assurer, avec son inlassable activité, la pacification du pays, en faisant face en 1918 et en 1919, avec des moyens militaires réduits à l'extrême, aux durs assauts suscités par nos ennemis, aussi bien sur les confins sud que sur les frontières nord; réduisant en 1920 et 1921 les tribus guerrières des Zaïans, des Beni-Ouaraïn, des Djebalas d'Ouezzan, portant dès le début de la campagne de 1922 le plus rude coup aux Chleuhs et aux Marmouchas, mettant tout en œuvre pour obtenir des résultats définitifs, au prix des moindres sacrifices pour la France, et menant à bien cette grande œuvre grâce à sa lumineuse conception et à ses manœuvres habiles, grâce au dévouement absolu qu'il sut inspirer à ses troupes, animées par son souffle vibrant de Grand Soldat et de Grand Français. »

M. Millerand remit ensuite au maréchal la Croix de guerre des théâtres d'opérations extérieures.

Après la revue, visite du camp et de la ville indigène.

Oudjda.

Départ de Taza à 8 h. 20, sous une pluie battante. A 10 heures, arrivée à Guercif où, pendant un arrêt de 10 minutes, le Président procède à une remise de décorations.

A 11 h. 50, arrivée à Taourirt où a lieu le déjeuner.

L'entrée à Oudjda a lieu à 16 h. 30 et le Contrôleur chef de la région présente au Président les notables de la Colonie française et indigène.

A 18 heures, avait lieu une réception par la ville à la salle France-Maroc.

Au dessert, une allocution fut prononcée par M. Loubiez, président de la Commission municipale.

M. Loubies, au nom de la ville d'Oudjda, affirma le loyalisme des colons du Maroc oriental pour la Mère-Patrie. Il rappela que c'est par le Maroc oriental que commença la pacification de l'empire chérifien, et après avoir parlé des excellentes relations du Maroc avec l'Algérie et des intérêts communs qui liaient ces deux pays, exprima au Président de la République toute la reconnaissance de ses compatriotes pour la visite qu'il voulait bien leur faire.

A son tour, le Maréchal prit la parole en ces termes :

Messieurs,

Il avait été convenu que la plus entière discrétion serait apportée aux manifestations. Mais au moment de quitter M. le Président, permettez-moi de lui exprimer en votre nom et au nôtre, notre gratitude à tous.

M. le Président, nous vous remercions du précieux récon-

fort, du grand stimulant que nous a apporté votre présence au milieu de nous, de l'attention vigilante, inlassable, avec laquelle vous avez tout considéré. De chacun de vos gestes, de chacune de vos paroles, est sorti un rayonnement qui a baigné tout le monde : indigènes, colons français, qui opposent une telle force d'âme, un tel courage aux difficultés si particulières de l'heure présente; troupes que vous avez voulu voir à leurs avant-postes où elles continuent la rude tâche de pénétration.

Vous laissez derrière vous, chez nous, un sillage — ou plutôt non, car un sillage est quelque chose de brillant et qui passe, mais un sillon, un sillon profond rempli de semence.

Vous me permettrez de vous remercier pour l'amitié personnelle dont vous m'honorez depuis tant d'années et dont vous venez de me donner un nouveau témoignage. Je dois aussi vous apporter le salut de S. M. le Sultan dont je viens de recevoir le message à votre adresse.

Et maintenant, M. le Président, permettez-m'en l'expression, nous vous passons à l'Algérie. Dans cette journée, dans l'acte de l'arrivée à Oudjda, il y a quelque chose de grand, d'émouvant. Concordant avec le décennaire de l'établissement du Protectorat, votre passage en Algérie par Oudjda marque de la manière la plus tangible le trait d'union entre le Maroc et l'Algérie.

Vous savez mieux que personne, vous qui fûtes ministre des Affaires étrangères, et qui êtes Chef du Gouvernement français, les servitudes qui pèsent sur beaucoup de nos rapports avec les colonies voisines.

Vous savez que si les deux faces sont très distinctes, ces différences de régime, ces différences qui doivent être observées scrupuleusement, ne sauraient empêcher en rien le développement des intérêts de la France.

Il y a deux ans, j'avais suggéré la recherche d'une formule qui permît aux trois gouverneurs de l'Afrique du Nord de se réunir pour étudier, d'une manière précise, les possibilités de resserrer les liens qui doivent unir les trois pays. Je sais que vous avez pris connaissance de la lettre où le Gouvernement français accepte ce principe et admet que dès maintenant les trois gouverneurs pourraient se réunir, comme je l'avais proposé, à Alger, pour y étudier en commun tout ce qui, tout en sauvegardant les distinctions de régimes politiques et administratifs, peut réaliser de la façon la plus complète, l'unité d'action dans l'ordre du développement économique.

Il reste donc seulement à rechercher la formule dans le détail. Jamais je n'en ai tant espéré la solution que dans ce moment où se consacre l'union entre l'Algérie et le Maroc sous l'égide, j'allais dire sous la bénédiction du Chef de l'Etat français, de M. Alexandre Millerand.

Messieurs, je lève mon verre à la France, à la République, à l'Afrique du Nord unie sous l'égide du Président, à M. Millerand.

Le Président de la République prononça, ensuite, le remarquable et important discours que nous reproduisons ci-dessous :

Monsieur le maréchal,

Nous ne pouvions espérer terminer cet incomparable voyage que nous venons de faire à travers le Maroc dans un cadre plus séduisant, plus cordial, plus sympathique que celui d'Oudjda, trait d'union entre le Maroc et l'Algérie.

Je suis sûr d'être l'interprète fidèle des membres du Gouvernement qui m'accompagnent, des représentants du Parlement qui ont bien voulu se joindre à nous, en disant que ce trop bref voyage n'a été depuis le premier jour jusqu'à aujourd'hui, qu'enchantement à tous les points de vue. Au point de vue pittoresque, assurément, le spectacle qui nous a été offert a dépassé l'imagination.

Enchantement, plus encore au point de vue des résultats que nous avons pu constater, et je suis bien sûr de ne pas exagérer la pensée de ceux dont je me fais, en ce moment l'interprète en disant qu'ils ont dépassé ce que nous attendions.

Nous avons vu d'abord comment une ville peut d'un coup surgir, se bâtir presque instantanément, malgré tant de difficultés accumulées, creuser et aménager un port, là où hier encore, on voyait des navires obligés de retourner sans avoir pu aborder. Nous avons vu, et là et dans tout le reste du voyage, ce que peut faire une volonté ferme au service d'un plan nettement arrêté et ce qui nous a surpris et charmé par-dessus tout, c'est la sagesse et la prudence qui présidaient à l'exécution de ce plan. De loin on peut être tenté, surtout avec nos habitudes d'esprit français, de trouver qu'on va bien vite et de se demander si on ne va pas trop vite. Lorsque, comme moi, on a pendant des journées, profitant des heureux loisirs de l'automobile, interrogé d'abord le chef et puis ses collaborateurs, quand on a vu le souci d'adopter pour toutes les questions la solution à la fois la meilleure pour le présent et l'avenir, et de proportionner les efforts aux possibilités financières, quand en même temps on constate que ces résultats ont été obtenus au milieu d'une atmosphère morale vraiment impressionnante entre nos colons français et les indigènes, on commence à mesurer la grandeur de l'œuvre qui, pour la gloire et la prospérité de la France, s'accomplit ici depuis dix ans.

Lorsque, de loin, on parle de la politique française au Maroc au dehors, on évoque le respect que nous professons hautement pour l'autorité de S. M. le Sultan qui a su répondre avec tant de loyauté, d'intelligence et de fermeté aux déclarations de la France; lorsqu'on entend cette politique s'affirmer ici, on peut croire qu'il y a quelque exagération. Eh bien, j'ai eu le plaisir de voir les membres du corps diplomatique venir avant moi et avec moi saluer le Sultan, assister comme je l'ai fait à la cérémonie, qui nous a réunis au palais du Sultan, Je sais que leur impression a été conforme à la réalité. Ils ont compris là, comme ils avaient senti déjà par les résultats obtenus, par l'attitude de la population indigène, que cette politique n'est point une politique de façade et de décor et que c'est avec la volonté ferme de l'appliquer dans sa sincérité que nous avons institué au Maroc cette politique d'association entre le peuple protégé et la nation protectrice.

Le président de la République rend hommage au maréchal Lyautey et à ses collaborateurs civils et militaires pour l'œuvre qu'ils accomplissent, non seulement par des efforts d'intelligence mais avec leur cœur. Le Président ajoute :

Cette œuvre que l'on fait au Maroc, le maréchal Lyautey l'a dit et je tiens à le répéter, il faut qu'elle se conjugue chaque jour plus étroitement avec l'œuvre qu'à côté de lui mon ami Steeg accomplit en Algérie, comme M. Saint la poursuit dans la Tunisie.

Je viens de faire le premier tiers de ce voyage dans l'Afrique française du Nord, et les dix jours que je viens de vivre m'ont confirmé dans la pensée que j'avais eue au moment où je partais.

Sans doute, il serait dangereux de prétendre établir une assimilation à tous points de vue entre les trois parties de notre domaine : Maroc, Algérie, Tunisie ont leur vie propre et doivent la garder. Mais il est impossible entre ces trois parties de l'Afrique française dont les intérêts se mêlent à chaque instant qu'il n'y ait pas une union étroite entre ceux que le président de la République a appelés à leur tête. Résidents généraux, gouverneur général, doivent, dans l'intérêt de leur propre pays, dans celui de la France, collaborer étroitement.

Et la formule que tout à l'heure demandait le maréchal Lyautey, que mon ami M. Steeg connaît bien, parce que nous l'avons ensemble pratiquée dans une collaboration fidèle, cette méthode d'association, de contact entre les personnes, d'échange direct d'impressions et de vues, doit, j'en suis sûr, donner à notre domaine de l'Afrique du Nord, cette unité qui ne coûtera rien à l'originalité nécessaire, à l'autonomie indispensable de chacune de ses parties.

Par et avec le Maroc, l'Algérie et la Tunisie, la France accomplit ici une œuvre admirable. C'est avec une grande joie que je vais, tout à l'heure, m'embarquer avec le gouverneur général de l'Algérie pour visiter le beau pays confié à son administration.

Maintenant, je veux, à vous, citoyens d'Oudjda, à vous M. le Résident général du Maroc, à vous tous qui nous avez accompagnés, instruits, depuis toujours, dire du fond du cœur : « Merci! » Merci non seulement pour nous, mais merci pour la République et pour la France que nous sommes venus ici, dans la faible mesure de nos forces, servir en étroite union avec vous tous.

Vive le Maroc! Vive la République! Vive la France!

M. Millerand, accompagné du maréchal Lyautey, arriva à la gare d'Oudjda à 21 h. 30 où il prit place dans le train qui devait le conduire à Oran.

Avant de quitter Fez, le Président avait adressé au Roi d'Espagne le télégramme suivant :

Je tiens, en quittant Fez, à remercier Votre Majesté de la mission de haute courtoisie dont elle a bien voulu charger près de moi son éminent Haut Commissaire Son Excellence, le général Berenguer, et je saisis cette occasion de renouveler à Votre Majesté avec mes vœux pour la prospérité de l'Espagne, l'assurance de mes sentiments sincères de cordiale amitié.

Je prie Votre Majesté de bien vouloir déposer mes respectueux hommages aux pieds de Sa Majesté la reine. »

A. MILLERAND.

En réponse, le roi Alphonse XIII lui envoya le télégramme dont ci-dessous le texte :

« Je suis très sensible à la délicate pensée de Votre Excellence m'adressant un message au moment de quitter Fez, et je la prie d'accepter mes remerciements bien sincères, ainsi que ceux de la reine.

« Je suis très heureux d'apprendre que le général Berenguer a su s'acquitter de la mission que je lui avais confiée en vous réitérant, monsieur le Président, l'expression des vœux que je forme pour la grandeur et pour la prospérité de la noble nation française, ainsi que pour votre bonheur personnel »

ALPHONSE.

En quittant le Maroc, M. Millerand a adressé à Moulay Youssef, sultan du Maroc, le télégramme suivant :

Au moment de quitter le Maroc, je tiens à exprimer à Votre Majesté les sentiments profonds que j'emporte de mon séjour dans ses Etats.

L'accueil que j'ai reçu de Votre Majesté, les manifestations de la population marocaine, les spectacles admirables que j'ai eus sous les yeux, font que je garderai de cette visite un souvenir inoubliable et la conviction que la France et le Maroc, étroitement associés, fiers de leur grand passé et de leurs communes gloires, peuvent attendre de l'avenir de magnifiques destinées.

Je prie Votre Majesté d'agréer l'expression de mon inaltérable amitié.

A. MILLERAND.

Le sultan a répondu par le télégramme suivant :

Sa Majesté le Sultan du Maroc à Son Excellence M. Millerand, Président de la République française. Alger.

Nous vous remercions de tout cœur des sentiments que vous avez bien voulu exprimer à Notre Majesté en quittant le Maroc et qui constituent un nouveau titre à notre profonde reconnaissance envers la France, dont le puissant appui assure à Notre Empire les bienfaits de la sécurité, de l'ordre et du progrès.

Le peuple marocain gardera de votre visite un souvenir ineffaçable où il puisera la meilleure garantie de la sollicitude de la glorieuse nation protectrice, de même que la France peut compter sur son indéfectible attachement.

Nous prions Votre Excellence d'agréer, avec nos vœux de bon voyage, l'expression de notre vive et sincère amitié.

MOULAY YOUSSEF.

***

Telles furent les étapes du voyage au Maroc, du Président de la République.

Les résultats de cette visite ne se feront pas attendre. Elle a marqué pour nos compatriotes du Maroc l'attachement de la Mère-Patrie pour ceux des siens qui, ici, au milieu de difficultés de toute sorte, font de la bonne œuvre coloniale, et les a assurés qu'ils pouvaient compter sur l'aide et la sollicitude du gouvernement de la République.

Nos visiteurs, de leur côté et le premier, M. Millerand, ont pu se rendre compte du travail considérable accompli en si peu d'années au Maroc, des résultats si importants acquis par une solidarité remarquable d'efforts et d'action, et ils nous ont quittés imprégnés de la solidité de notre occupation et persuadés de l'avenir économique de ce pays et du champ d'action largement ouvert qu'il constitue pour notre commerce et notre industrie.

Enfin, au point de vue politique indigène, cette visite du Président de la République française venant remercier S. M. le sultan de la collaboration loyale que lui et son peuple nous ont apportée pendant la guerre et l'assurer de l'entière sympathie de la France ne peut avoir que d'heureuses répercussions et rendre encore plus étroits les liens déjà si solides qui existent entre la métropole et nos protégés marocains.

II. — EN ALGÉRIE

L'Oranie.

Le train présidentiel arrive à Tlemcen le 16 avril, à huit heures.

Le Président de la République, MM. Bérard, ministre de l'Instruction publique, et Le Trocquer, ministre des Travaux publics, et M. Steeg, gouverneur général de l'Algérie, sont salués par M. Ferlet, préfet d'Oran, M. Barisain, maire de Tlemcen, entourés de la municipalité et des représentants au Parlement.

Le 6e tirailleurs algériens rend les honneurs.

Devant la gare, la population acclame le Président.

Aux souhaits de bienvenue du maire, M. Millerand répond :

« En venant ici, je ne remplis pas seulement un devoir de reconnaissance et d'admiration envers les fils de l'Algérie qui ont fait si vaillamment leur devoir pendant quatre ans et demi, j'apporte aussi aux colons et indigènes qui travaillent à mettre en œuvre ce superbe pays les encouragements et le salut de la France. Vous pouvez compter que le Gouvernement de la République, après ce voyage, plus encore qu'avant si possible, continuera à entourer ce pays de sa sollicitude la plus vigilante. »

Le cortège présidentiel gravit la hauteur où se dressent la mosquée et le tombeau de Sidi bou Médine. Les Arabes brandissent de grands étendards en psalmodiant des chants religieux. Le cortège redescend et pénètre dans la ville. Toutes les maisons sont pavoisées.

Sur la grande place, la population française, massée, fait une manifestation très enthousiaste.

Le cortège présidentiel est invité par les autori-

tés religieuses à pénétrer dans la grande mosquée. Chacun chausse des babouches pour traverser la salle des prières.

Le Président s'arrête ensuite aux édifices religieux des différents cultes.

Le Président se rend à la gare au milieu des acclamations. Le train part à 9 h. 30 pour Sidi-bel-Abbès.

Il y arrive à 12 h. 25. M. Millerand est salué par M. Lisbonne, maire de la ville.

Il passe la revue de la compagnie de la légion étrangère qui rend les honneurs.

Sidi-bel-Abbès, fondée par les Français, est une cité agricole fort prospère de 40.000 habitants. Ceux-ci font entendre de vives acclamations. Un peloton de spahis escorte la voiture de M. Millerand pendant le trajet assez long jusqu'à l'Hôtel de Ville.

Place Carnot, devant le régiment du 1er étranger, le Président remet la cravate de commandeur de la Légion d'honneur au colonel Douce, commandant la subdivision.

Le défilé des troupes à très belle allure produit une vive impression sur le public nombreux qui applaudit et crie : « Vive Millerand! vive la France! »

Aux fenêtres et sur les trottoirs se pressent les habitants, tous très enthousiastes. Le carillon de l'église sonne la *Marseillaise*.

Au vin d'honneur offert à l'Hôtel de Ville et répondant au maire, le Président dit combien il est touché de l'accueil enthousiaste qui lui est fait par la population de cette ville française née il y a soixante-quinze ans, qui s'est développée magnifiquement pendant la guerre. Les colons, les fils d'étrangers et les indigènes se sont groupés pour courir au drapeau. La France a réalisé ici le miracle qu'elle a tant de fois réalisé au cours de son histoire par sa séduction, par l'attrait de son génie, par sa civilisation. Elle a su retenir et grouper ensuite ceux qui étaient venus auprès d'elle. Il n'y a ici que des Français, quelles que soient leurs origines.

Ils l'ont montré de la façon la plus éloquente.

Ces paroles sont très applaudies.

Par des avenues plantées d'arbres, le cortège arrive à la caserne de la légion étrangère. Le colonel Boulet-Desbaraux fait les honneurs au Président de la République des salles où sont déposés les trophées les plus glorieux de la légion acquis en Chine, en Afrique et sur le front français.

Dans une allocution, le colonel fait revivre les principaux faits d'armes de ses soldats, particulièrement des Garibaldiens pendant la dernière guerre. Le 1er étranger instruit actuellement les quatre régiments de la légion. La conduite des jeunes légionnaires est aussi héroïque que celle de leurs aînés, ils le prouvent chaque jour.

M. Millerand repond qu'il ne pouvait passer à Sidi-bel-Abbès sans faire de pélerinage au temple de l'honneur et du courage militaire. Il ajoute :

« Mon prédécesseur au ministère de la Guerre, M. Eugène Etienne, qui laisse tant de souvenirs et de regrets dans cette Oranie, a voulu, en demandant la croix de la Légion d'honneur pour la légion étrangère, récompenser les services éclatants rendus par elle à la France sur tous les points du globe. Si la légion est un modèle, un exemple, c'est que ses officiers eux-mêmes sont les modèles des officiers français. Tant vaut le chef, tant vaut la troupe. »

Cette scène est très émouvante et l'on voit des officiers tout couverts de décorations qui ne retiennent pas leurs larmes.

Le cortège officiel traverse à nouveau la ville sous les acclamations. A 14 h. 30, le train présidentiel repart pour Oran.

Le Président de la République reçoit un télégramme dans lequel M. Léon Bourgeois, président du Sénat, lui exprime le regret que son état de santé ne lui permette pas de l'accompagner dans son voyage et joint les vœux du Sénat à ceux du Président de la République pour la prospérité et la grandeur de cette glorieuse terre d'Afrique que l'âme de la France a pénétrée de son incomparable rayonnement.

A Oran où il arrive à 15 h. 45, M. Millerand est salué par M. Moll, maire de la ville, après avoir passé la revue de la compagnie de zouaves qui rend les honneurs. Le Président, en sortant de la gare, est vivement acclamé par la foule massée derrière les fusiliers marins, un bataillon d'infanterie, des spahis et des cavaliers indigènes. L'amiral Salaün, commandant de l'escadre, et le général Didier, commandant la division, saluent le Président qui monte dans une daumont de grand gala avec le maire d'Oran; les ministres, le gouverneur général d'Algérie, les autorités montent dans voitures suivantes. Le cortège traverse la ville brillamment pavoisée, pour se rendre à la Préfecture, où ont lieu les réceptions officielles.

Dès son arrivée à la Préfecture, M. Millerand reçoit les élus et les autorités constituées de la ville et du département.

A 20 heures, il assiste au banquet de 500 couverts qui lui est offert par le Conseil général, le Conseil municipal et la Chambre de commerce d'Oran.

Le dîner est servi dans une grande salle pavoisée et décorée de guirlandes électriques. M. Millerand préside la table d'honneur, ayant à ses côtés, M. Pitollet, président du Conseil général; M. Moll, maire d'Oran; M. Baupuy, président de la délégation financière; M. Léon Bérard, M. Le Trocquer, M. Steeg, les sénateurs et députés du département, les amiraux et les généraux, Mgr Durand, évêque d'Oran, et son vicaire général, les aghas, caïds, etc.

Des discours de bienvenue et de remerciements sont prononcés par le maire, les présidents de la Chambre de commerce et du Conseil général, M. Gasser, sénateur et par Ben Rahal, délégué financier d'Oran. Ce dernier dit, notamment, aux applaudissements de l'assistance ;

« Au moment où plus d'une puissance coloniale vit dans l'incertitude du lendemain, nous ne demandons, nous, musulmans d'Algérie, qu'à nous rapprocher davantage de la France, à être plus près de son cœur. Des siècles durant elle

a entretenu avec l'Islam des relations de solide amitié. La voie où votre politique clairvoyante l'a de nouveau engagée ne peut que réjouir nos cœurs et fortifier, s'il était possible, les liens qui attachent à sa fortune ses enfants Nord-Africains. »

M. Millerand prend le dernier la parole. Tous les convives l'écoutent debout et l'applaudissent fréquemment.

Le Président traduit la première impression de son voyage en Algérie :

« Il se dégage, dit-il, de l'Oranie une force de vie incomparable. Ici on travaille de toutes les façons, de toutes ses forces. J'ai voulu en accomplissant ce voyage marquer que désormais l'Afrique du Nord est bien tout entière le domaine paisible, sûrement acquis à l'influence et à l'action française, et je le fais à une heure où, on me l'a déjà plusieurs fois indiqué, d'autres soucis pouvaient peut-être devoir retenir à Paris le Président de la République.

« Mais quel hommage plus éclatant et plus significatif à la sagesse de ce peuple de France, à sa puissance calme et tranquille qu'à l'heure où les problèmes les plus graves se débattent entre les nations le chef de l'Etat puisse, sans inquiétude, quitter pour cinq semaines la capitale et aller porter au Maroc, à l'Algérie, à la Tunisie des paroles d'espoir, de confiance et de reconnaissance de la mère patrie! »

Le Président dégage deux leçons des sacrifices de ceux qui sont morts pour la France.

La première, c'est de ne pas oublier que, quelles que soient les circonstances, un peuple n'a jamais le droit de s'abandonner, que si pacifique qu'il puisse être, et nul ne l'est plus que la démocratie française, il doit pourtant se rappeler que pour être l'artisan de ses destinées, il convient de veiller et puisqu'il veut la paix, de se tenir prêt. Si par malheur quelqu'un, quelque part, voulait, à un moment donné, la troubler, il défendra à nouveau sa sécurité et ses libertés.

La deuxième leçon qui ressort avec un éclat particulier de cette réunion, c'est la nécessité impérieuse de l'entente, de l'union entre tous les Français. Cette union, elle ne coûte rien à nos conditions, à nos croyances.

Le Président reconnaît que chaque Français a le droit et le devoir de lutter pour ce qui lui apparaît être la justice et la vérité.

Les partis sont une nécessité dans une démocratie, mais ceux qui soutiennent cette lutte indispensable ne doivent pas oublier qu'ils ont été fraternellement unis dans la guerre et que, quoi qu'il arrive, ils sont des frères qui peuvent se combattre loyalement, sans jamais oublier que leur mère est la même.

Le Président félicite les Algériens d'avoir pratiqué toujours les idées républicaines démocratiques.

Ces idées, s'écrie le Président, ce sont les règles mêmes de la politique qui doit nous guider dans la conduite à tenir vis-à-vis des indigènes.

Pour servir, comme ils ont le droit de le demander, leurs intérêts légitimes, la République française n'a qu'à consulter ses principes. « République, cela veut dire, justice, liberté ». Ces deux mots renferment en eux tous les devoirs que nous avons vis-à-vis d'eux, comme ils forment l'ensemble des devoirs qui s'imposent à eux. Nous savons ce qu'ils ont fait hier : leurs enfants ont été mêlés aux nôtres dans les luttes pour la défense nationale, et c'est parce que, hier, le Parlement républicain a reconnu par une manifestation nouvelle qu'il était utile de resserrer encore les liens existant en leur donnant des droits nouveaux, que j'ai le droit de dire : « Justice, liberté ».

Mais la justice et la liberté impliquent, dans une démocratie, un troisième terme, qui n'est pas moins nécessaire, c'est l'autorité également respectée, librement consentie, l'autorité qui s'impose à tous, qui doit être respectée par tous. Cette autorité elle s'exerce, ici comme dans la France entière, sous les formes les plus bienveillantes et les plus justes. Nous sommes décidés à appliquer de plus en plus cette politique réaliste, qui tient compte de tous les éléments du problème, et qui se propose de donner à tous membres de la communauté française, sans distinction, des raisons nouvelles chaque jour de l'aimer davantage.

Et c'est parce que la France répand autour d'elle ce rayonnement, c'est parce qu'elle a toujours lutté pour ces idées que j'ai rappelées, parce qu'elle a travaillé à les faire triompher dans le monde, parce qu'elle les applique chez elle que, depuis que j'ai mis le pied à Casablanca jusqu'à ce que je sois à mon dernier jour de voyage dans l'Afrique du Nord, nous rencontrons partout ce spectacle, qui me comble de fierté et de joie, de voir le nom de la France acclamé, non pas seulement par ses colons français, qui sont ses fils directs, par les fils étrangers qui sont ses enfants adoptifs, mais par tous ses indigènes qui sentent chaque jour davantage les bienfaits d'une puissance qui veut se faire connaître en se faisant chaque jour davantage aimer.

Je lève mon verre à l'Algérie unie étroitement, indissolublement à la France, je lève mon verre à la ville et au département d'Oran.

Le Président, qui a mis une grande chaleur à prononcer son discours improvisé, provoque un vif enthousiasme.

M. Millerand regagne la préfecture en suivant des avenues illuminées, le long desquelles les habitants, en rangs serrés, manifestent leur joie par des ovations. L'animation est considérable dans la ville.

Le 17 avril, M. Millerand remonte à pied à la promenade de Létang, parc planté de palmiers, dont le boulevard domine l'immense rade de Mers-el-Kébir.

L'escadre de la Méditerranée et plusieurs cargos sont embossés dans le port.

Une tente a été dressée au bout de la terrasse. Sur une table est étendu le plan des travaux qui vont être entrepris pour l'extension du port d'Oran.

M. Millerand félicite le président de la Chambre de commerce et lui donne l'assurance que le ministre des travaux publics, présent à la cérémonie, mettra un terme aux pratiques regrettables qui ont retardé de dix ans l'approbation du plan qui va être réalisé et qui assurera la prospérité d'Oran.

Le cortège officiel en voitures automobiles se reforme pour aller à l'Hôtel de Ville.

La municipalité reçoit le président de la République, puis le maire remercie M. Millerand d'avoir su sauvegarder la France et la République menacées par les plus terribles dangers.

M. Millerand remercie le maire, puis rappelant la politique qu'il suivit au cours de sa carrière, s'exprime en ces termes :

J'ai accepté d'être l'élu de l'Assemblée nationale. J'ai déclaré que le président de la République ne pouvait, ne devait être l'homme d'aucun parti, mais qu'il pouvait être et devait être l'homme d'une politique.

Cette politique, elle peut se caractériser ainsi : politique nationale, politique sociale. Politique nationale, parce qu'elle place au-dessus de tout, dans l'étude de tous les problèmes et dans le choix de toutes les solutions, l'intérêt de la nation ; politique sociale, parce qu'elle doit grouper tous les

Français dans un même effort de solidarité. C'est cette politique, et j'en suis profondément heureux, qui groupe ici l'ensembte des citoyens oranais.

Pour la pratiquer avec succès, voulez-vous me permettre, au risque de me répéter, de vous dire que l'union et la concorde entre les citoyens sont indispensables au même titre que la liberté totale de croyance et d'opinion et le respect absolu des uns à l'égard des autres.

C'est dans ces conditions que la France et la République poursuivront la marche glorieuse qui vient de s'ouvrir pour elles par la noble victoire, qu'avec le concours de nos alliés, nous ont donnée l'héroïsme de nos soldats et la science de leurs chefs.

Je souhaite de tout cœur, Monsieur le maire, à la ville d'Oran, à tous ses habitants, un avenir de grandeur et de prospérité tel que vous le méritez et, j'en suis sûr, que vous atteindrez.

Le discours du Président est longuement applaudi.

De la mairie, M. Millerand va à l'hôpital qu'il visite, puis il fait en automobile un long trajet à travers la ville.

Le cortège monte, par une forêt de pins, jusqu'à un belvédère, d'où l'on découvre, à plusieurs mètres au-dessous de soi, tout le panorama de la ville et du port.

Les voitures redescendent par un sentier sinueux au flanc de la colline où elles ont juste la place d'évoluer.

Le Président s'arrête à l'hôpital civil, puis rentre à 11 heures à la Préfecture, où il se repose jusqu'à 11 h. 40, avant d'aller à la gare.

Le Président est encore acclamé avec enthousiasme sur tout le parcours de la Préfecture à la gare.

Le train présidentiel part à midi pour Saint-Denis-du-Sig, où il arrive à 13 h. 30.

M. Lamure, maire, salue le Président de la République qui monte en automobile pour visiter cette riche région jusqu'à Mascara. La population de la localité a acclamé le Président.

Le cortège présidentiel passe à Dublineau, puis atteint Mascara, l'ancienne résidence de l'émir Abd el Kader, ville française de 15.000 habitants contiguë à la Médina peuplée de 20.000 indigènes.

Le Président, reçu à la sous-préfecture, échange avec les autorités des paroles de courtoisie. Les élus et fonctionnaires sont présentés à M. Millerand. Les habitants font au Président un accueil chaleureux.

Après le tour de la ville au milieu des acclamations, M. Millerand quitte Mascara à 17 h. 15 par chemin de fer.

Le train arrive à 19 h. 15 à Perregaux, petite ville de 6.000 habitants.

Le dîner de 400 couverts, offert par les Compagnies P.-L.-M. et de l'Etat algérien, est servi sous une vaste tente ornée de palmiers, de tapis et de trophées de drapeaux.

M. Millerand préside, ayant à ses côtés : MM. Le Trocquer, Léon Bérard, Steeg, les hautes personnalités dirigeantes des deux réseaux et les membres du Parlement.

A l'heure des toasts, M. Le Trocquer dit sa fierté de saluer le Président au nom du personnel des réseaux.

Vous le connaissez mieux que personne, dit M. Le Trocquer, vous qui fûtes son chef. On peut dire que le personnel des chemins de fer constitue une véritable famille. Je le remercie de ce qu'il a fait hier. C'est le plus sûr garant de ce qu'il fera demain. Hier, les cheminots sont tombés par milliers au Champ d'honneur ; les autres ont assuré les communications et le ravitaillement. Aujourd'hui, c'est la lutte économique. C'est avec satisfaction que j'ai vu l'Algérie entreprendre un vaste programme de travaux publics.

M. Le Trocquer ajoute :

L'Algérie a compris qu'il n'y aurait pas de politique plus néfaste que celle qui ne consentirait pas les sacrifices nécessaires pour assurer l'avenir.

Le ministre se réjouit de la cohésion, de la collaboration des deux réseaux algériens, dont le personnel, à tous les degrés, a contribué à leur prospérité et à celle de l'Algérie.

M. Le Trocquer lève son verre en l'honneur de l'Algérie et du Président de la République.

Répondant à M. Le Trocquer, M. Millerand le remercie, ainsi que les Compagnies de leur hospitalité et prie M. de Neuflize d'être son interprète auprès de M. Dervillé.

Le Président lève son verre à l'armée des cheminots algériens, collaborateurs indispensables de la prospérité du pays.

Les convives font une manifestation en l'honneur du Président.

M. Millerand et les personnages qui l'accompagnent prennent place, à 10 heures, dans le train présidentiel qui part aussitôt.

Le 18 avril, M. Millerand et les personnages qui l'accompagnent descendent à 8 heures en gare d'Affreville, grand marché de la région, qui porte le nom de l'archevêque de Paris, tué sous les barricades en 1848.

Le Président de la République est salué par MM. Lefébure, préfet ; Duroux, sénateur ; Fiori et Abbo, députés du département d'Alger ; Jourdan, maire d'Affreville ; Laffont, maire de Miliana ; le docteur Dubouchet, maire de Téniet-El-Haad, et les autorités de ces trois localités.

Sur le terre-plein, devant la gare, sont massés les représentants élus, les fonctionnaires et les notabilités de la région. Le préfet les présente à M. Millerand. Huit jeunes filles offrent des gerbes de fleurs au Président.

Répondant aux maires d'Affreville et de Miliana, le Président promet d'aider les représentants de la région à réaliser les grands travaux, notamment celui du barrage du Chélif, qui assureront la sécurité aux agriculteurs.

Le Président gravit les marches d'une haute tribune d'où l'on découvre une vue très vaste sur la plaine. La population acclame M. Millerand, qui regagne bientôt son train.

Celui-ci repart à 8 h. 30 pour Blida.

Le Président arrive à Blida à 10 h. 30. M. Raoul Péret, président de la Chambre des députés, venu en automobile d'Alger, salue M. Millerand.

M. Messance, maire de Blida, souhaite la bienvenue au Président.

A la grande joie de la population, la pluie, annonciatrice des moissons, commence à tomber.

Sur tout le long parcours, à travers les rives fleuries et pavoisées de la ville, le Président de la République est acclamé par une foule très dense.

A l'Hôtel de Ville, le maire présente au Président les corps constitués et les fonctionnaires.

Pendant plus d'une heure, le cortège roule dans les jardins ombragés par les arbres fruitiers de toutes essences et arrive au Bois-Sacré, où se trouve le marabout de Sidi-ben-Yacoub.

M. Millerand se promène à pied au milieu du public qui l'acclame. Le Président assiste à un grand déjeuner, à l'issue duquel le maire se fait l'interprète des sentiments patriotiques de ses concitoyens, unis dans le travail pour le relèvement de l'Algérie. La présence du chef de l'Etat les encouragera à persévérer dans cette voie pour la gloire de la France.

Kaïd Hammoud, délégué financier, rappelle que c'est la France qui féconda la Mitidja. Il affirme la solidarité des musulmans avec tous les autres Français. L'Algérie est le modèle de l'alliance indéfectible des deux races sous l'égide de la France.

M. Fiori, député, remercie M. Millerand de sa visite au nom des élus du département d'Alger.

Le Président prononce un discours que les convives écoutent debout. Après avoir dit combien il est sensible aux acclamations qui ont salué le représentant de la France, il ajoute :

Le voyage que j'ai entrepris à Casablanca pour le terminer à Tunis a une signification qui a été tout de suite nettement comprise.

D'abord, c'est un hommage de reconnaissance aux soldats indigènes, français et fils d'étrangers, qui, dès le premier jour des hostilités, se sont levés pour courir au secours de la Mère-Patrie ; ensuite, et personne ne s'y est mépris, j'ai entendu marquer avec éclat les liens qui, depuis si longtemps, mais plus particulièrement depuis le siècle dernier, unissent la France à l'Islam.

En entendant tout à l'heure les paroles de Kaïd Hammoud, j'ai vérifié une fois de plus que nous ne nous étions pas trompés ; cette communauté que nous voulons chaque jour plus intime et plus étroite entre les indigènes et les colons, elle est aujourd'hui une chose faite ; elle a été attestée par le sang répandu côte à côte sur les champs de bataille ; elle s'affirme chaque jour dans la paix, comme elle s'est affirmée dans la guerre. Cette entente, elle est commandée par le souci des intérêts des uns et des autres, mais c'est en vain que l'intérêt se ferait entendre si le cœur ne parlait pas, et c'est parce qu'entre les indigènes et les colons se sont peu à peu établis des liens étroits et affectueux que cette communauté s'est fortifiée chaque jour jusqu'à devenir indissoluble.

M. Millerand termine en disant l'amour profond de la France pour l'Algérie. Il déclare qu'en accordant à l'Algérie l'autonomie dont elle avait besoin pour son développement et sa prospérité, la France n'a entendu rompre aucun des liens qui l'unissent à elle.

Les paroles du chef de l'Etat sont fréquemment applaudies.

Après le déjeuner, le cortège présidentiel, pour se rendre à la gare, traverse encore la ville. La population manifeste avec une grande force sa joie d'applaudir et acclamer le président.

Le train présidentiel part à 14 heures pour Alger, où il arrive à 15 h. 50.

Alger.

Les bâtiments de l'escadre de la Méditerranée et le cuirassé *Paris*, mouillés en rade, ont arboré le grand pavois. Les flottes étrangères sont représentées par un cuirassé et deux destroyers britanniques, un croiseur et un contre-torpilleur américains, un cuirassé espagnol et un croiseur portugais.

M. Millerand est salué à sa descente de wagon, à 15 h. 50, par MM. Raiberti, ministre de la Marine ; Chéron, ministre de l'Agriculture ; Raffi, maire d'Alger, et ses adjoints ; le général Paulinier, commandant le 19e corps ; le général de Bonneval, commandant la division ; l'amiral Laugier, commandant la marine ; Richard, président du Conseil général ; Thomson, Robert David, Denise, Noblemaire, députés ; Ordinaire, Cuttoli, Lémery, sénateurs.

Le Président passe en revue la compagnie du 9e zouaves, qui rend les honneurs, et sort de la gare.

Les navires en rade, les forts, tirent les salves réglementaires.

Le maire d'Alger souhaite la bienvenue au Président de la République au nom de la population algérienne, qui voit dans la longue randonnée de M. Millerand dans l'Afrique un acte de foi dans l'avenir.

M. Millerand remercie le maire d'avoir si bien défini le but de son voyage, qui est un acte de reconnaissance envers les morts, et de foi envers ceux qui travaillent pour sauvegarder les fruits de la victoire.

M. Millerand en habit, le grand cordon de la Légion d'honneur en sautoir, monte dans un landau de gala attelé à la Daumont.

M. Steeg, gouverneur général, le maire et l'amiral Vindry prennent place dans sa voiture. Le président de la Chambre, les quatre ministres, les membres du Parlement, les officiers généraux, montent dans les landaux suivants.

Les voitures gravissent lentement les rampes qui mènent boulevard de la République. Les fenêtres et les balcons des grands immeubles qui bordent cette voie face à la mer sont noirs de monde. Une foule considérable se tient sous les arcades. Les applaudissements, les cris de : Vive Millerand ! Vive la France ! Vive la République ! se fondent dans une rumeur considérable.

Le cortège suit le boulevard de la République et le boulevard Carnot jusqu'à la Préfecture, édifice remarquable, de style mauresque.

Le Président décore solennellement des officiers et des caïds, puis, dans les salons de la Préfecture, M. Lefébure lui présente les officiers des navires étrangers et de l'escadre, les membres du corps consulaire, Mgr Laynaud, archevêque d'Alger, les ministres des différents cultes, les élus et les fonctionnaires.

Le Président serre la main de six chefs touaregs, le visage à moitié voilé, qui ont fait 1.500 kilomètres à dos de chameau, du Hoggar à Ouargla, pour venir lui présenter leurs hommages. Le cos-

tume pittoresque de ces Sahariens et les manteaux écarlates de nombreux caïds sont d'un heureux effet dans ce palais d'architecture mauresque.

Les réceptions terminées, le Président se rend avec le même cérémonial, au Palais d'été, situé sur les hauteurs de Mustapha. Les Algériens se bousculent par dizaines de milliers pour acclamer le chef de l'Etat. Le Président arrive à 17 h. 30 au Palais d'été, où l'attend Mme Millerand. Le Président de la République assiste, ce soir, au Palais d'été, au dîner que donne, en son honneur, le gouverneur général.

Le dîner, donné par le gouverneur général de l'Algérie et Mme Steeg en l'honneur du président de la République et de Mme Millerand, est servi dans le somptueux décor de la salle des fêtes du palais d'été, vaste galerie néo-mauresque, reconstruite en 1914, décorée par les orientalistes les plus renommés.

Les uniformes des amiraux, des généraux, des diplomates, des bach-agha et caïds coutellés de décorations de tous les pays s'harmonisent avec les mosaïques de faïences multicolores plaquées d'or des grandes arcades de l'édifice.

Le président de la Chambre des députés, les membres du Gouvernement et du Parlement, l'archevêque d'Alger, les hauts fonctionnaires et les notabilités d'Alger ont été invités.

A l'issue du dîner, M. Millerand se rend au cercle militaire, où une réception est donnée en l'honneur des officiers des navires français et étrangers qui participeront demain à la revue navale.

M. Millerand est reçu au cercle militaire par le général Paulinier, qui le conduit dans les salons et les jardins brillamment illuminés, où la haute société d'Alger s'est réunie. L'assistance fait au Président un accueil chaleureux. De la terrasse, le Président admire le spectacle des navires de guerre, dont les contours sont étincelants de lumières.

Le général Paulinier lève une coupe de champagne en l'honneur de M. Millerand, remercie le Président au nom de l'armée d'Afrique.

C'est pour moi une vraie joie, répond M. Millerand, de me trouver dans un poste de l'armée d'Afrique, dont les exploits pendant la grande guerre ont depuis vingt ans ému le monde.

Le Président rentre à 11 h. 30 le palais d'où il ne sortira plus de la journée, sinon pour se rendre à la cérémonie officielle.

La ville illumine pendant la nuit entière.

Le 19 avril, le Président quitte à 9 h. 30 le palais d'été pour se rendre à l'Hôtel de Ville où lui sont présentés la municipalité et les Conseils d'administration des Bureaux de bienfaisance.

Le maire d'Alger prononce un chaleureux discours où la population algérienne cordialement française, qui a vécu sur la terre de l'Afrique du Nord une vie qui fait l'orgueil de la mère patrie et qui pendant la guerre a fait pour elle les plus grands sacrifices de sang et d'or.

M. Millerand exprime sa joie de revoir dans une Alger agrandie et embellie, qui a bien servi la France pendant la guerre et qui continue dans la paix, en travaillant dans l'union sans arrière-pensée. M. Millerand remercie Alger d'avoir pris comme filleule la ville de Cambrai. Ce geste atteste que l'Algérie est intimement unie à toutes les joies, à toutes les douleurs de la patrie. Le Président signe le Livre d'or du Conseil municipal.

La pluie se met à tomber abondamment et cela paraît être décidément la fin de la grande sécheresse qui, depuis deux mois, angoissait tous les Algériens. Le voyage du Président coïncide ainsi avec un événement qui réjouit la population.

Les Algérois, sous leurs parapluies, se tiennent de bonne heure sur le passage du Président, applaudissent et acclament.

C'est sous une averse torrentielle que le président de la République, les ministres, le président de la Chambre, le gouverneur général, le maire, le préfet, les sénateurs et députés traversent à pied le cimetière Saint-Eugène pour monter jusqu'au monument aux morts.

Le Président, tête nue, sous la pluie, dépose une grande palme fleurie et se recueille un instant devant la stèle glorieuse.

Le cortège se rend à très vive allure à Bouzaréah, petit village sur une hauteur à 400 mètres d'altitude, à 6 kilomètres de la ville, où l'on arrive par la belle route du Frais-Vallon et d'où l'on a un beau point de vue très étendu sur la Mitidja, le Sahel et le littoral méditerranéen.

Le cortège redescend à Alger par la localité d'El-Biar où débarquèrent les premières troupes françaises sur le territoire d'Alger.

Le maire rappelle cette date importante. M. Millerand répond que la République est assez fortement assise et trop au-dessus de toutes les discussions pour ne pas s'incliner sans arrière-pensée devant toutes les pages de notre histoire, quel que soit le nom du régime sous lequel elles se sont produites. La monarchie française qui, en 1830, peu de jours avant de disparaître, a planté le drapeau français, a rendu à la France un service dont peut-être elle n'a pas mesuré toute l'étendue. Elle l'a rendu non seulement à la France mais à l'Algérie et au monde musulman, à la civilisation, en faisant disparaître ce repaire de corsaires d'où partaient les barbaresques qui ailaient désoler les côtes de la Méditerranée.

La France, une fois de plus, a rempli sa mission. La République a continué depuis longtemps déjà et avec quel succès dans le monde, depuis que nous avons mis le pied sur votre rivage, Alger. Vous pouvez être fiers, le passé et l'avenir dans un même sentiment de confiance et d'espoir dans les destinées françaises.

Ces paroles, improvisées par le chef de l'Etat en ce lieu historique, produisent une grande impression.

Le Président est rentré à 12 heures au palais d'où il est resté jusqu'à 11 h. 30.

M. Millerand présida à midi un grand banquet de 500 couverts à la Foire-Exposition d'Alger.

Le déjeuner est offert au président de la République par le Conseil municipal d'Alger, les dépu-

tume pittoresque de ces Sahariens et les manteaux écarlates de nombreux caïds sont d'un heureux effet dans ce palais d'architecture mauresque.

Les réceptions terminées, le Président se rend avec le même cérémonial, au Palais d'été, situé sur les hauteurs de Mustapha. Les Algériens se bousculent par dizaines de milliers pour acclamer le chef de l'Etat. Le Président arrive à 17 h. 30 au Palais d'été, où l'attend Mme Millerand. Le Président de la République assiste, ce soir, au Palais d'été, au dîner que donne, en son honneur, le gouverneur général.

Le dîner, donné par le gouverneur général de l'Algérie et Mme Steeg en l'honneur du président de la République et de Mme Millerand, est servi dans le somptueux décor de la salle des fêtes du palais d'été, vaste galerie néo-mauresque, reconstruite en 1914, décorée par les orientalistes les plus renommés.

Les uniformes des amiraux, des généraux, des diplomates, des bach-agha et caïds constellés de décorations de tous les pays, s'harmonisent avec les mosaïques de faïences multicolores plaquées d'or des grandes arcades de l'édifice.

Le président de la Chambre des députés, les membres du Gouvernement et du Parlement, l'archevêque d'Alger, les hauts fonctionnaires et les notabilités d'Alger ont été invités.

A l'issue du dîner, M. Millerand se rend au cercle militaire, où une réception est donnée en l'honneur des officiers des navires français et étrangers qui participeront demain à la revue navale.

M. Millerand est reçu au cercle militaire par le général Paulinier, qui le conduit dans les salons et les jardins brillamment illuminés, où la haute société d'Alger s'est réunie. L'assistance fait au Président un accueil chaleureux. De la terrasse, le Président admire le spectacle des navires de guerre, dont les contours sont étincelants de lumières.

Le général Paulinier, levant une coupe de champagne en l'honneur de M. Millerand, remercie le Président au nom de l'armée d'Afrique :

C'est pour moi une vraie joie, répond M. Millerand, de me trouver dans un foyer de l'armée d'Afrique dont les exploits pendant la grande guerre ont dépassé ceux de son glorieux passé.

Le Président regagne à 11 h. 30 le palais d'été au milieu des acclamations de la population algéroise.

La ville illuminée présente la plus grande animation.

Le 19 avril, le Président quitte, à 8 h. 30, le palais d'été pour se rendre à l'Hôtel de Ville, où lui sont présentés la municipalité et les Conseils d'administration des Bureaux de bienfaisance.

Le maire d'Alger prononce un chaleureux éloge de la population algéroise orgueilleusement française, qui a créé sur la terre de l'Afrique du Nord une ville qui fait l'orgueil de la mère patrie, et qui, pendant la guerre, a fait pour elle les plus grands sacrifices de sang et d'or.

M. Millerand exprime sa joie de revenir dans une Alger agrandie et embellie, qui a bien servi la France pendant la guerre et qui continue dans la paix, en travaillant dans l'union sans arrière-pensée. M. Millerand remercie Alger d'avoir pris comme filleule la ville de Cambrai. Ce geste atteste que l'Algérie est intimement unie à toutes les joies, à toutes les douleurs de la patrie. Le Président signe le Livre d'or du Conseil municipal.

La pluie se met à tomber abondamment et cela paraît être décidément la fin de la grande sécheresse qui, depuis deux mois, angoissait tous les Algériens. Le voyage du Président coïncide ainsi avec un événement qui réjouit la population.

Les Algérois, sous leurs parapluies, se tiennent de bonne heure sur le passage du Président, applaudissent et acclament.

C'est sous une averse torrentielle que le président de la République, les ministres, le président de la Chambre, le gouverneur général, le maire, le préfet, les sénateurs et députés traversent à pied le cimetière Saint-Eugène pour monter jusqu'au monument aux morts.

Le Président, tête nue, sous la pluie, dépose une grande palme fleurie et se recueille un instant devant la stèle glorieuse.

Le cortège se rend à très vive allure à Bouzaréah, petit village sur une hauteur à 400 mètres d'altitude, à 6 kilomètres de la ville, où l'on arrive par la belle route du Frais-Vallon et d'où l'on a un beau point de vue très étendu sur la Mitidja, le Sahel et le littoral méditerranéen.

Le cortège redescend à Alger par la localité d'El-Biar où débarquèrent les premières troupes françaises sur le territoire d'Alger.

Le maire rappelle cette date importante. M. Millerand répond que la République est assez fortement assise, et trop au-dessus de toutes les discussions pour ne pas s'incliner sans arrière-pensée devant toutes les gloires de notre histoire, quel que soit le nom du régime sous lequel elles se sont produites. La monarchie française qui, en 1830, peu de jours avant de disparaître, a planté ici le drapeau français, a rendu à la France un service dont peut-être elle n'a pas mesuré toute l'étendue. Elle l'a rendu non seulement à la France, mais à l'Algérie et au monde musulman, à la civilisation, en faisant disparaître ce repaire de corsaires d'où partaient les barbaresques qui allaient désoler les côtes de la Méditerranée.

La France, une fois de plus, a rempli sa mission. La République la continue, depuis cinquante ans et avec quel succès, nous le voyons, depuis que nous avons mis le pied sur cette terre d'Alger. Nous pouvons unir le passé, le présent et l'avenir dans un même sentiment de confiance et d'espoir dans les destinées françaises.

Ces paroles, improvisées par le chef de l'Etat, en ce lieu historique, produisirent une grande impression.

Le Président est rentré à 10 heures au palais d'été où il est resté jusqu'à 11 h. 30.

M. Millerand préside à midi un grand banquet de 800 couverts à la Foire-Exposition d'Alger.

Le déjeuner est offert au président de la République par le Conseil municipal d'Alger, les délé-

gations financières, le Conseil général, la Chambre de commerce et la Chambre d'agriculture du département d'Alger.

Le Président et les membres de ces assemblées ont pris place autour des tables dressées dans un hall artistiquement décoré.

M. Millerand préside, ayant à ses côtés le président de la Chambre, les ministres, les députés et sénateurs, le préfet, le maire.

Le maire d'Alger porte un toast au Président, au nom de ses concitoyens, dont il proclame le patriotisme.

M. Sabatier, président des délégations financières, dit sa conviction que la visite du Président aura des conséquences très heureuses pour le développement de l'Algérie.

M. Duroux, sénateur, au nom des élus du département, s'associe aux sentiments précédemment exprimés. Il forme le vœu que la question du fret, qui intéresse au plus haut point l'Algérie, soit résolue au mieux d'intérêts qui paraissent contradictoires et termine par un vif éloge de M. Steeg « qui, dit-il, a fait l'unanimité en Algérie autour de son nom ». » (*Vifs applaudissements.*)

M. Steeg, gouverneur général de l'Algérie, prononce un éloquent discours fréquemment interrompu par de chaleureux applaudissements.

S'adressant au chef de l'Etat, M. Steeg dit tout d'abord :

L'Algérie française, par la voix de sa capitale, vous salue et vous acclame.

Alger pouvait, à juste titre, revendiquer l'honneur qui lui échoit; car, c'est ici, qu'en 1830, après quinze années d'effacement, la France affirmait sa volonté d'autonomie diplomatique et ses desseins d'expansion méditerranéenne. Et, n'est-ce pas le succès éclatant de cette immense entreprise qui lui rendit confiance dans ses aptitudes colonisatrices et qui lui inspira le dessein de créer cet empire colonial où, malgré les mutilations de l'année terrible, la patrie devait trouver un surcroît de force militaire, économique et morale à l'heure de sa suprême épreuve?

Le gouverneur général oppose ensuite au spectacle des réalisations actuelles les obstacles que rencontrèrent les héros des temps laborieux de la conquête. Mais les résultats acquis ne sauraient distraire notre esprit de la situation présente, des angoisses qu'elle nous cause, des difficultés qu'elle nous offre, des devoirs qu'elle nous impose.

L'Algérie, déclare le gouverneur, toute l'Algérie, s'est confondue avec la mère patrie aux heures de l'épreuve suprême. Elle en a partagé les espoirs, les deuils, les exploits, le triomphe. Comme elle, elle vécut la divine allégresse de la victoire; elle souffre de la crise financière, économique et même morale qui a suivi. L'incertitude des relations commerciales, l'oscillation déconcertante de toutes les valeurs, même de la valeur de la monnaie, affectent la confiance nécessaire à une pleine efficacité du labeur. La tension prolongée d'une énergie presque surhumaine provoque par une inévitable réaction, la recherche fiévreuse des faciles délassements. Comme les villages de France, certains centres de colonisation, décimés par la guerre, se voient abandonnés par quelques-uns de leurs habitants qui préfèrent à une rémunération incertaine ou insuffisante d'un labeur obstiné, poursuivi dans la solitude lointaine du bled souvent inhospitalier, l'éclat décevant et faux du bien-être des agglomérations urbaines.

La terre algérienne saura bien ramener à elle ses enfants prodigues. Le Gouvernement de la République, par le calme et la fermeté de son attitude, par la force de sa modération assurera à la France les réparations de justice sans lesquelles il n'y aurait plus pour le monde, ni de paix véritable, ni de clair avenir.

Un ciel implacable a poursuivi et poursuit en Algérie la besogne meurtrière des hommes. Après le typhus et la disette, ce fut l'effondrement des cours des produits du sol. Alors que la vie cependant demeurait chère, pas plus que la France, notre grande colonie ne s'est abandonnée. Elle n'a pas tendu une main suppliante vers la mère patrie dont elle savait les écrasantes obligations pour assurer l'alimentation d'une population désastreusement éprouvée. Elle a multiplié les sacrifices.

Forte de la solidarité trempée dans l'épreuve des éléments ethniques qui la constituent, consciente de la force qui la soulève, elle marche d'un pas résolu vers les destinées qu'elle fixe d'un regard assuré. Elle compte non seulement sur l'enveloppante séduction de son ciel, de sa lumière, de ses sites, mais sur l'énergie méthodique de son audacieuse volonté, sur la nette vision des problèmes et des solutions qu'ils comportent. Elle enteud liquider le déficit légué par la calamité des dernières années, réaliser courageusement l'équilibre budgétaire, gage de son crédit, condition de ses progrès.

Vous le voyez, Monsieur le président de la République, poursuit M. Steeg, il n'est pas à craindre que l'Algérie se laisse gagner par ce vertige d'orgueil où tant de pays neufs ont fini par compromettre leur avenir, sous prétexte d'accélérer leur essor. Non, elle veut s'armer pour la lutte économique sans que l'appareil de son armature risque de l'écraser; mais elle sait bien que les dons de la nature ne suffisent pas à assurer le succès de son effort.

Pour que l'œuvre soit durable, il lui faut les liens d'une solidarité entière, la conscience d'un effort collectif dont l'objet dépasse la portée matérialiste des égoïsmes individuels.

J'ai pu vous dire, Monsieur le Président, qu'en dépit des éléments ethniques qui la constituent, l'Algérie était de la France, de la vraie France. Nulle part, vous ne sentirez vibrer plus d'attachement, plus de fidélité, plus de ferveur filiale que sur ce sol où tous, à l'unisson, confondent dans un égal amour les chevaleresques traditions de la France et la généreuse mission de la République.

Notre démocratie a su rallier autour d'elle des hommes de races et d'éducation différentes, et sa vertu supérieure a été de leur inspirer ce sentiment lucide du devoir national qui est d'union et non point de sacrilège déchirement. Elle n'a jamais cherché à infliger aux autres des asservissements qu'elle repousse pour elle-même.

Les faits se chargent d'apporter leur tranquille démenti aux légendes calomnieuses répandues sur la rigueur de notre domination. Rien ne permet de méconnaître l'inspiration généreuse de notre politique musulmane en Algérie. C'est dans la plénitude de notre libre volonté, en dehors de tout romantisme comme de tout calcul, comme de toute crainte, que nous poursuivons une œuvre de justice et de civilisation.

La France se réalise de plus en plus. Ce n'est point par faiblesse qu'elle est équitable. Elle est assez forte pour se faire obéir. Mais cette force, elle la révèle et l'accroit par le respect qu'elle mérite, par l'affection qu'elle inspire.

Le gouverneur général termine ainsi :

Quand vous avez pris le pouvoir, Monsieur le Président de la République, et comment n'évoquerais-je pas avec une émotion de fierté reconnaissante l'heure où vous me fites l'honneur de m'associer à votre tâche de fermeté civique, de concorde républicaine et de dignité nationale, vous avez appelé le pays à renoncer aux vaines querelles, à marcher délibérément dans le sens des réalisations et des réparations les yeux fixés sur l'idéal resplendissant de la patrie victorieuse.

La seule force de votre programme d'union fraternelle, dans le travail, par le travail, suffit à briser les entreprises de sectaires insoumis qui prétendaient faire le bonheur du prolétariat en l'écrasant sous les ruines de la grande démocratie française.

Ce que vous apportez aujourd'hui à l'Algérie, c'est le salut de la France reconnaissante sans doute et avant tout, mais, c'est aussi la leçon de vos préceptes, les principes de votre action. Aux heures les plus graves, vous n'avez pas désespéré de la patrie. L'exemple de votre énergie, de votre labeur, de votre foi nationale, de votre volonté de réconciliation civique et de progrès social animera, réconfortera

l'activité de tous les enfants de la terre algérienne, unis dans l'hommage de respect qui va à votre personne, mais aussi dans l'expression de la tendre gratitude qu'ils éprouvent à l'égard de la France souveraine leur protectrice puissante, maternelle et juste.

Le président de la République a prononcé le discours suivant au banquet qui a eu lieu à la Foire-Exposition :

Le 3 août 1914, à 6 h. 45 du soir, l'Allemagne déclarait la guerre à la France.

Le lendemain, 4 août, à 5 heures du matin, les ports de Bône et de Philippeville subissaient le premier bombardement de l'ennemi.

Ce n'est pas sans émotion que j'évoque aujourd'hui, dans cette ville qui vient de réserver un si magnifique accueil au représentant de la France, le souvenir de ces heures poignantes.

Nul, en effet, ne se méprit alors sur la vraie signification de l'agression et sur l'espoir injurieux pour la dignité et l'honneur de l'Algérie dont elle était la manifestation. Certes, pas un instant, la France n'avait douté de la réponse qui serait faite à ce défi. Elle dépassa cependant, par sa netteté et sa spontanéité, les espérances les plus optimistes. Elle jaillit péremptoire et décisive du cœur enthousiaste des enfants de l'Algérie. Français et indigènes, confondus dans la même révolte, dans la même foi, dans le même amour de la France, de la patrie commune pour la défense de laquelle les uns et les autres se dressèrent, d'un seul mouvement, prêts au sacrifice.

La réponse, c'est cette admirable armée d'Afrique qui est allée la porter sur tous les champs de bataille d'Europe, ajoutant à ses anciens titres de gloire tant de titres nouveaux, consacrant par le sang versé pour le triomphe de la même cause, l'union définitive préparée par tant d'années de vie commune.

La réponse, elle est venue enfin de cette population algérienne qui, sans une minute de défaillance, pendant les dures années d'épreuves, a contribué de tous ses moyens, avec une énergie et une générosité inlassables, au ravitaillement de la métropole.

Au lendemain de cette guerre si longue et si douloureuse, après la victoire du Droit, que le sacrifice d'un trop grand nombre de nos enfants a rendue possible, le président de la République se devait à lui-même, il devait à l'Algérie comme à la France, d'apporter l'expression de la reconnaissance nationale et le pieux hommage de la République aux 50.000 soldats de l'Algérie morts pour la France.

C'est le premier objet de la visite que je vous rends aujourd'hui. Ce n'est pas le seul.

Nous sommes assez enclins à exercer sur nous-mêmes notre esprit critique et à nous juger avec une sévérité parfois excessive pour saisir l'occasion aujourd'hui offerte de mettre en lumière la grande leçon, tout à l'honneur de la France, qui se dégage de l'active collaboration de tous les Algériens — qu'ils soient Français, d'origine européenne ou de race indigène.

Une œuvre glorieuse de civilisation a été accomplie dans ce pays; nous avons le droit d'en être fiers et notre reconnaissance est due aux hommes qui, au cours d'une période presque séculaire, ont su non seulement assurer la conquête du sol, mais — résultat autrement rare et précieux — obtenir l'adhésion des intelligences et des cœurs.

C'est à eux que j'entends rendre hommage. Ce sont ces fils de France, courageux, intelligents, entreprenants, qui ont rendu possibles les résultats dont nous nous enorgueillissons aujourd'hui. Ce sont eux qui, en créant ces fermes, ces exploitations agricoles, ces centres de colonisation, ces villages et ces villes vers lesquels l'élément indigène se sentait de plus en plus attiré, ont préparé, puis cimenté la nécessaire et bienfaisante communauté des intérêts. En associant étroitement à leur œuvre la population indigène, en l'initiant à leurs méthodes, en la faisant participer à leur prospérité, ils l'ont progressivement acheminée vers une harmonie de sentiments qui devaient se manifester avec éclat le jour où la France menacée l'appellerait à défendre le patrimoine commun.

Au cours du voyage de mon éminent prédécesseur et ami, M. le Président Loubet, en Algérie, un chef indigène s'écriait : « Nous sommes tous prêts à marcher sous le drapeau français pour la défense de la France », Ce que valait cette promesse, jaillie spontanément des lèvres d'un agha en avril 1903, les faits l'ont vérifié de 1914 à 1918.

Sans doute, une adaptation aussi laborieuse, aussi délicate ne s'est pas accomplie sans heurts, sans à-coups. Il n'est pas d'œuvre humaine — surtout d'une telle complexité — qui n'entraîne avec elle d'inévitables erreurs.

Ce n'en est pas moins pour la France un titre d'impérissable honneur que d'avoir tenté, sur cette terre d'Afrique, la conquête morale des populations indigènes, et de l'avoir réalisée, en respectant scrupuleusement leur foi, leurs traditions et leurs mœurs.

Certes, ce n'était pas un problème aisé que celui de rendre aimable à des races d'origine, de mentalité et de civilisation si différentes, l'action de notre autorité, et c'est un devoir bien doux à remplir que de rendre aux hommes qui l'ont résolu, à tous ceux — militaires et civils — qui se sont succédé ici depuis tantôt cent ans, cette justice qu'ils ont su à travers la consciencieuse recherche des meilleures formules de colonisation, édifier peu à peu une œuvre digne de la France, de la plus haute personne morale, pour reprendre le mot de Gambetta, qui soit dans le monde.

Bien loin de songer à détruire, ces conquérants s'attachèrent, au contraire, à créer de la richesse et du bien-être. Ils apportèrent à la population indigène, décimée par la maladie, les misères physiologiques, l'inestimable secours de la science moderne.

Par une organisation méthodique de la lutte contre les épidémies, par la création d'hôpitaux, d'infirmeries indigènes, par l'amélioration constante du sort des populations, ils réussirent, non seulement à enrayer la mortalité, mais à déterminer un accroissement significatif de la population qui serait à lui seul — s'il en était besoin — la plus éloquente des réponses à nos détracteurs. L'œuvre se développe sous nos yeux.

Pour n'avoir pris possession de vos hautes fonctions, que depuis quelques mois, mon cher Gouverneur général, vous n'en avez pas moins déjà fait apprécier par vos administrés, Français et indigènes, les rares qualités de tact, de conscience, d'autorité qui vous avaien désigné au choix du Gouvernement.

S'il m'était permis de distinguer entre les fonctionnaires placés sous votre éminente direction, je désirerais exprimer plus particulièrement la reconnaissance du pays à certains d'entre eux auxquels me paraît être confiée une des missions les plus essentielles et les plus complexes. Je veux parler de nos administrateurs des communes mixtes, si modestes et si méritants. C'est par eux que l'œuvre de pénétration et de colonisation française, entreprise par nos colons, s'est trouvée complétée. Vivant en contact plus étroit encore avec les indigènes, parlant leur langue, les aimant, ils ont su, dans l'ensemble, être les protecteurs, les éducateurs, les animateurs de cette société, dont il importait de guider prudemment l'évolution dans le sens de ses traditions.

C'est à la conception qu'ils se font de leur rôle, à l'esprit qui les anime, à leur valeur morale que sont dues — pour une grande part — les harmonieuses relations nouées entre les éléments français et indigènes.

L'œuvre veut être poursuivie dans le même esprit, avec la même prudence.

La guerre n'a pas seulement provoqué un indescriptible bouleversement économique; elle a eu également pour conséquence un ébranlement moral considérable. Elle a jeté, à travers le monde, dans un désordre tumultueux un flot d'idées, de revendications, de principes dont il serait hardi de prétendre qu'une tentative trop rapide de réalisation ne risquerait pas d'amener un mouvement de régression redoutable et de compromettre les résultats chèrement acquis par plusieurs générations.

Aucune solution ne saurait être *a priori* exclue. Il est, au contraire, profondément souhaitable que ceux qui ont donné de si indiscutables témoignages de loyalisme et d'attachement à la grande patrie soient, de plus en plus étroitement associés à nos préoccupations nationales, à nos devoirs et à nos droits. Les représentants, à tous les degrés, de la France en Algérie doivent redoubler d'attention, de sollicitude et d'activité pour conduire sans à-coups, sans les troubler dans leurs croyances, au rythme de leurs propres facultés d'évolution, les populations qu'ils administrent vers

un état social, politique et économique qui, chaque jour amélioré, ne cesse pas toutefois de répondre aux exigences de leur mentalité et de leurs traditions.

Au premier rang des artisans de cette grande œuvre, je tiens à saluer les membres des Délégations financières algériennes.

Vous avez amplement justifié, Messieurs, la confiance que vous avait témoignée le Gouvernement de la République, en remettant entre vos mains les destinées économiques et financières de notre magnifique domaine.

L'épreuve a été décisive.

Il suffit, pour s'en convaincre, de suivre, année par année, la progression de vos budgets, indice d'une richesse en voie d'accroissement continu.

Par la création de nouvelles voies ferrées, par l'ouverture de routes nationales, départementales et viscinales, par les crédits considérables consacrés à l'aménagement des ports, à l'amélioration et à l'extension des exploitations agricoles, vous avez contribué à accroître, dans des proportions inespérées, le chiffre des exportations et des importations en Algérie.

Le programme de grands travaux que vous venez d'élaborer et de gager par un emprunt atteste la confiance robuste et l'énergie qui font de vous les dignes successeurs des pionniers auxquels, tout à l'heure, je rendais hommage. Nous serons heureux, d'accord avec les dévoués représentants de l'Algérie au Parlement, de seconder votre action, estimant de quel poids peuvent peser dans le relèvement de notre économie nationale les richesses que vous créez et développez sur cette terre d'Afrique.

Nous savons ce que vous attendez de nous : la large décentralisation qui vous est nécessaire et dont la souveraineté française — la preuve en est amplement faite — n'a rien à redouter.

Entre la métropole et l'Algérie, l'union est indissoluble. Le sang versé en commun l'a définitivement scellée et la fraternité des armes s'est affirmée si étroite, dans de si tragiques circonstances, que la France peut, sans inquiétudes, avec la fierté et la tendresse confiante d'un cœur maternel, restreindre son rôle à assurer la marche toujours plus libre de sa fille chérie vers les magnifiques destinées que l'avenir nous réserve.

Je lève mon verre à l'Algérie, à sa prospérité, à son avenir, à ses représentants.

En quittant la Foire-Exposition, le président de la République se rend sur les quais pour présider la cérémonie de l'inauguration des travaux d'extension du port. La population, massée sur le parcours, lance des vivats frénétiques.

M. Billiard, président de la Chambre de commerce, explique qu'un avant-port, deux bassins et cinq môles vont être construits.

Le Président félicite les Algérois de leurs heureuses initiatives et leur donne l'assurance que le Gouvernement de la République leur en facilitera l'exécution.

Le cortège officiel, suivant le boulevard de la République, au milieu des mêmes manifestations enthousiastes, arrive à l'Amirauté.

Devant l'Amirauté, les fusiliers marins rendent les honneurs. M. Millerand et tous les personnages qui l'accompagnent s'embarquent sur une vedette battant pavillon présidentiel et vont accoster le *Strasbourg*, sur lequel le Président passe la revue navale. L'équipage rend les honneurs. La musique joue la *Marseillaise*. Le pavillon présidentiel est hissé au grand mât. Le vice-amiral Salaün, commandant en chef l'escadre de la Méditerranée, le vice-amiral américain Niblack, le contre-amiral anglais sir Richard Webb, le contre-amiral italien Gustavo Nicastro et les chefs de mission des autres nations représentées montent également sur le *Strasbourg*.

Ce bâtiment, suivi d'autres unités légères, passe successivement, au milieu des fracas des salves d'artillerie, entre la *Bretagne*, l'*Utah* (américain), le *Bembow* (anglais), le *Caio-Duilio* (italien), la *Reina-Regente* (espagnol), le *Carvalhao-Aranjo* (portugais), et des torpilleurs anglais, américains, italiens. Les grands cuirassés et les petites unités, avec, comme décor au fond, le panorama unique de la ville blanche bâtie en cascade sur les collines qui ceinturent la rade, produisent un effet impressionnant. Neuf avions escortent le navire présidentiel.

M. Millerand, debout sur la passerelle de commandement, répond aux saluts des marins.

Les équipages, rangés le long des lisses, poussent les cris de : « Vive la République ! » et des hourras.

Le *Strasbourg* infléchit sa route et défile devant la *France*, le *Paris*, le *Metz*, l'*Edgar-Quinet*, le *Jean-Bart*. D'autre part, un torpilleur italien, neuf torpilleurs français et trois sous-marins défilent à contre-bord du *Strasbourg*.

Le *Strasbourg* ramène le Président à l'Amirauté.

La revue est terminée à 17 heures.

Le président de la République traverse toute la ville en automobile pour revenir au Palais d'été. Les habitants manifestent encore leur joie en applaudissant et en criant : « Vive Millerand ! Vive le Président ! »

A l'issue de la revue navale, le président de la République a adressé à M. Raiberti, ministre de la Marine, la lettre suivante :

Mon cher Ministre,

Au cours de la revue de la force navale réunie dans la splendide rade d'Alger, j'ai constaté une fois de plus la belle tenue des bâtiments et des équipages placés sous le commandement vigoureux de l'amiral Salaün.

Je vous adresse à cette occasion mes plus chaudes félicitations en vous priant d'en transmettre l'expression aux amiraux, officiers mariniers et aux équipages.

Je vous prie également d'être mon interprète auprès des commandants des forces navales étrangères dont la participation a rehaussé l'éclat de cette démonstration.

Veuillez agréer, etc.

A. MILLERAND

M. Raiberti, ministre de la Marine, a transmis en ces termes au vice-amiral Salaün, commandant en chef l'escadre de la Méditerranée, la lettre de félicitations du président de la République :

Mon cher amiral,

J'ai l'honneur de vous transmettre la lettre que m'adresse M. le président de la République en vous priant de la porter à la connaissance des états-majors et des équipages sous vos ordres. Je suis heureux d'y joindre les félicitations du ministre de la Marine et ses compliments personnels pour le commandant en chef de l'escadre.

RAIBERTI

Le président de la République a adressé au roi d'Angleterre et au roi d'Italie les télégrammes suivants :

A Sa Majesté le roi Georges V.

Votre Majesté en faisant saluer le président de la République à son arrivée à Alger par les beaux bâtiments dont je viens de passer la revue a donné à la France une marque nouvelle d'amitié dont je suis sincèrement touché. J'ai eu grand plaisir à admirer ces navires ainsi que la superbe tenue de leur équipage; les liens de mutuelle sympathie qui unissent nos officiers et nos marins ne pourront être que fortifiés par cette nouvelle rencontre et en exprimant à Votre Majesté mes plus vifs remerciements pour son aimable pensée, je La prie d'agréer l'assurance de mon inaltérable amitié.

A. Millerand.

A Sa Majesté le roi Victor Emmanuel III.

Au cours de la revue navale que je viens de passer en rade d'Alger, j'ai admiré les unités italiennes dont les vaillants officiers et marins emporteront, j'espère, de leur rencontre avec leurs camarades français un agréable souvenir. En exprimant à Votre Majesté mes remerciements les plus sincères pour son aimable pensée d'avoir envoyé ses bâtiments saluer en son nom le président de la République française, je suis heureux de Lui renouveler l'expression de mes sentiments de constante et fidèle amitié.

A. Millerand.

Le ministre de la Marine a également écrit aux commandants des forces navales étrangères qui ont participé à la revue d'Alger, pour les prier de transmettre aux états-majors et aux équipages sous leurs ordres les félicitations du président de la République.

M. Millerand reste ce soir au Palais d'été où le gouverneur et Mme Steeg donnent un grand bal dans les jardins illuminés et les salons.

Le 20 avril, le président de la République quitte à 8 h. 30 le Palais d'été pour se rendre à l'Institut Pasteur.

Le cortège présidentiel traverse ensuite les faubourgs d'Alger dont les habitants ne ménagent pas leurs ovations à M. Millerand.

L'armée d'Afrique, avec la collaboration de la flotte, offre ensuite au président de la République un spectacle que nulle part ailleurs il ne serait possible d'admirer. L'école de cavalerie indigène et les régiments de la première brigade de cavalerie d'Algérie, spahis et chasseurs d'Afrique, avec le concours de l'aviation, du génie, du 5e groupe d'auto-mitrailleuses, simulent une bataille sur la plage d'Hussein-Dey. Les spahis et les chasseurs ont débarqué des navires que l'on aperçoit au large. Les ennemis sont en fuite. Une fantasia célèbre la victoire dans le tumulte des sabres et des galops fous des chevaux emportés. Mais l'adversaire attaque. L'escadre, composée de quinze grandes unités, évolue, fait feu de toutes ses pièces contre l'ennemi, qui recule, poursuivi par ses vainqueurs.

Toutes ces évolutions se produisent avec une précision parfaite, malgré le désordre apparent du chaos de la guerre.

Le Président félicite le colonel Denoins qui a dirigé la manœuvre.

Le cortège présidentiel fait un grand circuit dans la banlieue d'Alger. Le Président visite en passant l'école de rééducation des mutilés de Kouba.

L'école, qui est le centre de rééducation professionnelle de l'Afrique du Nord, est construite sur une éminence, dans un beau jardin d'où l'on découvre toute la rade d'Alger.

Le Président salue les mutilés, les veuves et les orphelins de guerre groupés dans la cour de l'école.

Le directeur, M. Grand, mutilé, prononce des paroles courageuses de confiance dans la France.

M. Millerand l'en félicite et dit : « Les victimes de la guerre sont pour nous un exemple et un modèle constants. Ils nous disent qu'à tout moment nous devons être prêts à faire le sacrifice total de ce que nous sommes, au bénéfice de la collectivité qui est la patrie. Jamais, la France n'oubliera la dette sacrée qu'elle a contractée envers les mutilés, les veuves et les orphelins de la guerre. »

Après cette visite émouvante, le cortège gagne Alger par Birmandreis et se rend à l'Université.

Les bâtiments de l'Université, d'une très belle architecture, sont construits dans une palmeraie. Les professeurs, les étudiants et les enfants des écoles acclament le Président. Le recteur, M. Ardaillon, conduit M. Millerand devant la plaque de marbre où sont gravés les noms des professeurs et élèves de l'Université d'Alger morts pour la France et prononce le serment que les survivants de la nouvelle génération sauraient aussi faire leur devoir.

M. Millerand reçoit ce serment au nom de la France.

Rien n'est plus significatif, dit-il, que ces simples plaques de marbre. Si quelque chose peut alléger notre deuil, c'est la pensée que la France n'a été pour rien, dans les événements qui ont rendu ces sacrifices nécessaires. Lorsque le 2 août 1914, la France tout entière s'est levée pour courir à la frontière, elle savait que, depuis cinquante ans, depuis que lui avaient été arrachées par un odieux abus de la force les provinces chéries qui faisaient partie de sa chair et de son sang, elle n'avait pas fait un geste, elle n'avait pas eu une pensée qui pût mener à la guerre.

La guerre lui a été imposée, mais le jour où elle a dû se lever pour y faire face, elle a prêté le serment de tenir jusqu'au bout, c'est-à-dire jusqu'au jour où l'injustice aurait été réparée, le droit vengé, les Français violemment enlevés de la mère patrie rendus à cette patrie. Ce serment a été tenu, le but atteint. Et vous, jeunes gens qui m'écoutez et qui, demain entrerez dans la vie, rappelez-vous ce que veulent dire ces plaques : elles signifient que si vous êtes comme nous animés de l'esprit de paix et du droit, si vous estimez que la guerre est une chose épouvantable, horrible, il y a quelque chose qui serait plus épouvantable et plus horrible, ce serait d'accepter, le front baissé, l'humiliation et de ne pas être en mesure, le jour venu, comme l'ont fait vos aînés de 1914 jusqu'en 1918, de faire respecter le droit et d'assurer le triomphe de la civilisation.

Vous le feriez comme eux, poursuit M. Millerand, si la destinée le voulait. Mais je suis tranquille, je suis sûr que l'attitude de la France est pacifique, mais ferme dans ses desseins, proclamant au monde qu'elle ne veut comme elle l'a toujours voulu depuis cinquante ans que la paix, mais décidée à faire, comme elle l'a fait hier, respecter le droit et ses droits. Je suis sûr que cette attitude suffira et que nous aurons la satisfaction profonde, la joie indicible de voir que ces héros sont morts, non pour seulement sauver la France, ils ont en même temps, par leur sacrifice suprême, assuré à l'humanité une ère de paix et de calme.

Le cortège escalade les hauteurs de la vieille ville et arrive au milieu des acclamations jusqu'à la Médersa et à la mosquée de Sidi-Abderrhaman.

Le recteur de l'Université musulmane prononce

une allocution dans laquelle il affirme le loyalisme des étudiants musulmans.

M. Millerand le remercie. « Rien, dit-il, ne prouve mieux le respect qui anime la politique de la France à l'égard des indigènes, politique d'association, d'union étroite. »

Sans sortir des bâtiments qui ont une étendue considérable, le Président se rend à la mosquée au centre de laquelle sont groupés les représentants du culte et les fidèles.

Ben Siam, président de la confrérie, souhaite la bienvenue au Président, affirmant l'attachement des populations à la France.

Il le fait en ces termes :

Qu'il me soit à mon tour permis, Monsieur le Président, d'élever jusqu'à vous l'adresse respectueuse de la plus heureuse bienvenue.

L'Afrique du Nord tout entière, de l'Océan jusqu'aux Syrtes, vibre et retentit des acclamations enthousiastes que lancent sur votre passage les populations accourues pour saluer en une seule personne, le Chef de l'Etat, l'homme éminent, le représentant de la Mère-Patrie. Alors que tant d'autres voix si éloquentes, si chaleureuses, se taisent à peine, alors que je les écoute encore, voici que le mandat dont je suis investi me donne le précieux privilège de me joindre bien modestement au concert des hommages et des louanges sincères.

Monsieur le Président de la République, si humble que soit ma voix, elle vous apporte un tribu nombreux : daignez considérer derrière moi les populations arabes qu'il m'est donné de représenter, ces populations dont je suis l'interprète pour vous donner l'assurance de leur dévouement et de leur affection sans limites pour votre très haute personne et pour la France. Car les Arabes d'Algérie, Monsieur le Président, font plus que vous rendre hommage : ils aspirent de tout leur cœur à ce que vous sachiez la reconnaissance qu'ils ont pour le noble et généreux pays qui en conduisant ici ses armes et ses drapeaux, a voulu et su y apporter aussi son libéralisme, son équité, son respect des mœurs et des croyances d'autrui, et qui, par sa douceur et son souci de les élever sans cesse, a fait, de ces sujets d'un sang différent, les fils d'une même patrie.

En vérité, la France que vous incarnez devant nous, Monsieur le Président de la République, est notre patrie. Si le moindre doute pouvait subsister à cet égard, les événements considérables de ces dernières années l'ont manifesté de la plus évidente manière. Dès qu'ils eurent compris le péril que courait notre mère d'adoption, la France métropolitaine où ils n'avaient cependant jamais été, nos hommes se sont levés du fond des douars et ils sont venus se presser sous les drapeaux tricolores, et ils ont donné sans compter leur sang pour la défense acharnée du sol de la patrie.

Voici la paix revenue, Monsieur le Président de la République, et déjà nous savons que vous la voulez et la faites aussi glorieuse que les années de batailles, et par dessus tout laborieuse, fertile, assurée. Que mes faibles paroles puissent vous amener à penser que les Arabes d'Algérie ne failliront pas à la tâche commune de labeur et de bon vouloir. L'œuvre généreuse de la France, attentive à tous nos besoins moraux et matériels, l'instruction qu'elle nous donne dans ses écoles et dans ses Universités, sa noblesse et son libéralisme à nous admettre au plus intime de son sein, produiront comme par le passé leurs fruits, que nous nous efforcerons chaque jour de rendre plus beaux, en rapprochant sans cesse notre âme de celle de nos frères français, en demeurant, dans les époques à venir, les fils dévoués jusqu'au sacrifice, s'il le faut encore, d'une patrie que nous aimons à l'égal d'une mère.

Vive la France! Vive l'Algérie! Vive la République!

C'est au tour de l'émir Khaled, petit-fils d'Abd el Kader, conseiller municipal, conseiller général et délégué financier, dont on connaît le rôle joué en ces dernières années en Algérie à la tête du parti nationaliste musulman. Nous publions en entier son discours dont le *Journal officiel* n'a donné qu'un extrait :

Monsieur le Président de la République,

Permettez-moi, en ma qualité de représentant élu de la population musulmane au Conseil municipal, au Conseil général et aux délégations financières, de vous adresser nos souhaits respectueux de bienvenue.

Dans la longue et attentive visite dont vous voulez bien honorer l'Afrique du Nord, l'Algérie ne peut avoir, pour vous recevoir, que des mots de reconnaissance et de joyeux accueil.

Soyez le bienvenu pour l'honneur insigne que vous nous faites, pour la marque de haut intérêt que vous nous témoignez et pour l'espérance qu'elle fait naître dans nos cœurs.

A la veille du centenaire de l'occupation française, cette haute marque de bienveillance peut-elle avoir d'autre but que de proclamer hautement que les habitants de l'Algérie, sans distinction de confession et de race, sont également les enfants de la France et ont un égal droit à son foyer ?

Au moment où, d'un bout à l'autre de la terre, le monde, bouleversé par un cataclysme sans précédent, essaye de reprendre son équilibre normal, les Musulmans algériens demandent instamment à la France de leur continuer sa tendre sollicitude en développant les libertés qu'elle leur a déjà si généreusement accordées, afin de leur permettre de prendre définitivement rang dans la grande famille française.

Ce ne sont pas les quelques réserves ou restrictions nécessitées par leur statut personnel qui pourraient mettre obstacle à leur définitive adoption et vous faire hésiter.

Leur loyalisme n'a connu ni réserve ni hésitation lorsque, à l'heure du danger, ils ont combattu pour la défense du droit et de la liberté, soutenus par la plus grande France.

Ce n'est pas le simple fait du hasard que, suivant la noble tradition léguée par l'émir Abdelkader, ils ont, depuis la conquête, observé religieusement la parole donnée à la France et le serment prêté.

De tous les peuples, le peuple français, par sa glorieuse histoire et son génie, est celui avec lequel ils peuvent le mieux s'entendre et fraterniser.

Une occupation quasi-séculaire, une fréquentation journalière, la lente et sûre association des intérêts et des idées ont créé des liens puissants, qu'il serait impossible de rompre.

Un siècle de vie commune fait que nous ne pouvons plus nous passer de la France, de son gouvernement organisé, de la paix qu'il procure, des possibilités de développement qu'il offre aux facultés de l'individu, de sa bienveillance naturelle, enfin!

Or, si le libre jeu de ses institutions permet à ses propres enfants le plein épanouissement de leurs moyens, nous souhaitons qu'il en soit bientôt de même pour nos enfants adoptifs, dont les intentions les meilleures sont, parfois mal interprétées ou incomprises.

La tâche de collaboration entière avec vous qui reste à accomplir ne peut être menée à bien que par des hommes éclairés et mandatés par nous.

C'est pourquoi avec la déférence et le respect dus à l'hôte illustre que vous êtes, nous venons solliciter une représentation musulmane au Parlement français. Seule, elle serait capable de porter à la Mère-Patrie, l'expression de notre indéfectible attachement et de sceller l'anneau de notre destinée à la longue tradition de gloire qui place la France, dans le monde, à la tête de la civilisation et du progrès.

Nous avons mérité cet honneur et elle considérera sans doute qu'elle se doit à elle-même de nous l'accorder.

Dans l'Algérie musulmane, il peut se rencontrer des gens arriérés, des esprits incultes, il ne se rencontre pas un seul antifrançais.

C'est pourquoi, loyalement, nos mains et nos cœurs se tendent vers la France. Nous nous demandons de ne pas les repousser, de même que nous vous prions, Monsieur le Président de la République, ainsi que les personnalités éminentes qui vous accompagnent, de bien vouloir vous faire les interprètes de nos aspirations, et, le cas échéant, de vous

porter garants pour nous. Nous sommes certains de ne vous avoir pas sollicité en vain.

Le souci que nous avons de nous créer, au sein de la France, une situation digne d'elle et digne de nous, est la meilleure preuve que nous sommes de bons Français et que nous n'avons d'autre but que de resserrer davantage les liens qui nous attachent à la Mère-Patrie.

Vive la France! Vive l'Algérie! Vive le Président de la République!

Les paroles de Khaled sont écoutées dans un grand silence, colons et indigènes prêtent la plus grande attention à ce que va répondre le Président de la République.

D'une voix très assurée, très nette, scandant bien ses paroles, M. Millerand répond dans les termes suivants :

« Je suis heureux que vous ayez rappelé, en les confirmant, les déclarations de loyalisme, d'indéfectible attachement que je recueille à chaque arrêt parmi les indigènes de l'Algérie.

« Depuis que la France y est installée, les indigènes ont pu compter les améliorations que la France leur a apportées. Elle ne s'en fait pas un titre glorieux ; en agissant ainsi elle a obéi à son esprit, elle a rempli son devoir : elle continuera.

« Les indigènes ont répondu noblement, correctement, à la confiance que la France mettait en eux. Ils avaient le droit de rappeler que pendant la grande guerre, les fils des indigènes se sont fait tuer comme les fils de colons pour la défense de la France et de la civilisation. La France ne l'a pas oublié et, dès 1919, à peine la guerre terminée, le Parlement de la République a voté une loi considérable qui n'a pas été sans rencontrer en Algérie de vives oppositions. Elle a mis sur le pied de complète égalité dans les conseils municipaux, dans les conseils généraux, dans les délégations financières, les représentants des indigènes et les représentants des Français européens.

« Vous demandez plus et pour nous vous avez posé la question avec netteté. Je vous remercie de me permettre de répondre avec la même netteté. Je crois qu'il n'y aurait rien de plus dangereux pour tous, pour vous comme pour nous, que d'aller trop vite dans la voie où nous nous sommes engagés et où nous ne nous arrêterons pas. Donner aux musulmans des représentants directs au Parlement, telle est votre demande.

« Je ne doute pas qu'un jour ne vienne où les droits politiques déjà considérables des indigènes soient augmentés encore. Vous êtes un esprit trop fin, trop avisé, trop averti des réalités, pour ne pas vous rendre compte que le péril le plus grand pour les indigènes comme pour nous serait celui où nous nous exposerions si, voulant aller trop vite, nous étions contraints de revenir en arrière. Voilà pourquoi je crois prudent d'attendre que la loi de 1919 ait développé ses conséquences, que la population des colons comme la population des indigènes ait pu en connaître et en apprécier les résultats. Ces résultats, j'en suis sûr, seront bienfaisants ; ils nous permettront un jour d'aller plus loin. A la réflexion vous comprendrez comme moi que ce qui s'impose d'abord, de toute nécessité, c'est que l'éducation se fasse par la pratique des droits nouveaux que la France a été heureuse d'accorder aux musulmans algériens, par la conscience qu'ils prendront de plus en plus de leur importance et de leur étendue.

« Aussi, je suis convaincu que forts des avantages légitimes qu'ils ont déjà remportés, connaissant bien l'esprit et la volonté de la France, les indigènes poursuivront, en plein accord avec les colons, cette association nécessaire et bienfaisante de laquelle j'attends, dans l'avenir, des résultats non moins heureux que ceux qu'elle a déjà produits dans le passé pour les indigènes, pour les colons, pour l'Algérie, pour la France. »

Le Président de la République revient au Palais d'été en traversant les quartiers ouvriers. Le peuple algérois acclame et applaudit très chaleureusement le chef de l'Etat.

M. Millerand déjeune dans l'intimité avec sa famille, au Palais d'été, où il reste à travailler cet après-midi.

M. Millerand a échangé des cadeaux avec les agha et bachagha.

MM. Raoul Péret, président de la Chambre des députés ; Le Trocquer, ministre des Travaux publics ; Léon Bérard, ministre de l'Instruction publique ; MM. Lémery, Morand, sénateurs ; Baréty, Regaud, Denise, députés, qui s'embarquent sur le *Maréchal-Bugeaud*, ont pris congé du Président de la République.

M. Millerand travaille l'après-midi sur les dépêches et les documents qui lui ont été apportés par la valise.

Le Président de la République a adressé une lettre de félicitations au général Paulinier, commandant le 19e corps d'armée, pour la brillante fantasia exécutée par la cavalerie d'Algérie sur le terrain d'Hussein-Dey.

Après avoir dîné dans l'intimité, le Président de la République quitte le Palais d'été à 21 h. 30, pour se rendre à la gare.

Le département d'Alger.

Le cortège emprunte le même parcours que le jour de l'arrivée. Les Algérois se montrent tout à fait enthousiastes dans leurs démonstrations. Les édifices, notamment l'Hôtel de la Poste, sont brillamment illuminés. Les navires de guerre inondent les collines de leurs faisceaux électriques. Le train présidentiel quitte Alger à 22 heures.

Le 21 avril, avant d'arriver à Tizi-Ouzou, le train présidentiel s'arrête quelques instants au petit village dit Camp-du-Maréchal, où la population, malgré l'heure matinale, est venue au complet saluer le Président. La population offre cette particularité qu'elle est presque entièrement originaire d'Alsace, étant venue après 1871, pour ne pas subir le joug de l'envahisseur. Des jeunes filles portant la coiffe alsacienne aux grands rubans offrent des fleurs au Président ; l'une d'elles prononce un petit compliment, auquel M. Millerand répond en quelques mots, non sans émotion. Les habitants crient : « Vive la France! Vive l'Alsace-Lorraine! » pendant que le train reprend sa marche vers Tizi-Ouzou, où il arrive à 8 heures précises.

MM. Millerand, Raiberti, Chéron, Steeg, les sénateurs et députés, les autorités prennent aussitôt place dans des automobiles. La population acclame le Président.

Place de l'Eglise, le 5e régiment de tirailleurs algériens rend les honneurs. Tous les élus et fonctionnaires sont groupés, ainsi que de nombreux colons indigènes.

Le maire souhaite la bienvenue à M. Millerand et rappelle que l'Allemagne, qui avait suscité l'insurrection de 1871, s'est lourdement trompée en comptant provoquer une révolte lors de la dernière guerre. Au contraire, les Kabyles sont parmi ceux qui firent leur devoir. M. Millerand s'associe à cet hommage, constatant que la France a su faire la conquête des cœurs. Ces paroles sont

vivement applaudies. Le cortège repart à 8 h. 30, au milieu des cris de : « Vive Millerand! Vive la France! »

Depuis la vallée du Sebaou, d'où partent les automobiles du cortège présidentiel, jusqu'aux hauteurs de Fort-National, les indigènes sont groupés en de nombreux points du parcours pour saluer le chef de l'Etat. Ce sont de solides montagnards aux figures bronzées, éclairées d'un sourire qui découvre une dentition superbe. Les enfants, très nombreux, font preuve d'une grande gaîté dans leurs acclamations aux cris de : « Vive la France! »

Au tournant de la route, à 10 kilomètres avant d'arriver à Fort-National, le Président salue la stèle élevée à la mémoire des soldats français morts en Kabylie.

Le paysage est, au-dessous de la route, vertigineusement accidenté : à 600 mètres de profondeur, presque à sec, le Sebaou se tortille dans la plaine. Les hauteurs couvertes du Djurdjura semblent toutes pareilles et proches.

La route serpente encore pour arriver à Fort-National, citadelle bâtie à 1,000 mètres d'altitude, à proximité d'une petite agglomération de quelques centaines de Français. Ceux-ci font fête au Président de la République. La route monte et tourne encore pendant 12 kilomètres au-dessus de ravins à pic, dont quelques-uns ont plus de 1,000 mètres.

Toutes les voitures arrivent à Michelet, village habité surtout par des fonctionnaires qui administrent la région. Le Président, à qui ils sont présentés par le préfet, les félicite de leur œuvre.

Le déjeuner est servi sur une terrasse d'où l'on découvre le panorama du Djurdjura. Après une heure de repos le cortège présidentiel repart pour Bougie.

Pendant 15 kilomètres, le cortège présidentiel suit la même route qu'à l'aller, traverse le Sebaou et pénètre dans la forêt d'Yakourent.

Les Kabyles brandissent de gros bouquets et crient : « Vive la France! » Les gardes forestiers ont élevé, en un site pittoresque, à la limite des deux départements d'Alger et de Constantine, un arc de triomphe décoré d'une quinzaine de sangliers tués par eux la veille et le jour même.

Le cortège, poursuivant sa route, franchit les gorges de Talmatz-Tighalt et d'Igher-Ziclaou, puis il arrive dans la vallée très encaissée que surplombent des montagnes boisées de 1.000 à 2,000 mètres.

Après quatre heures d'un parcours alpestre de plus de 100 kilomètres, le cortège parvient à Bougie par El Kseur et la Réunion, village fondé par des Alsaciens-Lorrains en 1871.

Les édifices publics et les maisons particulières ont reçu une décoration de feuillages et de drapeaux.

Toute la population se tient aux fenêtres et sur les trottoirs ; elle acclame vivement le Président de la République.

Le cortège va directement à la Sous-Préfecture, où il est salué par MM. Thomson et Morinaud, députés ; les élus, les autorités et les fonctionnaires sont présentés par le Préfet au Président.

M. Millerand se repose dans les appartements qui lui sont réservés jusqu'à 20 heures.

Le Président de la République assiste à l'Hôtel de Ville à un grand dîner offert en son honneur.

M. Millerand a, à ses côtés, MM. le Dr Gérard, maire de Bougie ; Chéron, ministre de l'Agriculture ; Raiberti, ministre de la Marine ; Steeg, gouverneur général de l'Algérie, et les membres du Parlement.

A l'heure des toasts, le maire exprime la joie de ses concitoyens qui, depuis M. Jules Grévy, n'avaient pas été honorés de la visite du chef de l'Etat.

M. Gérard préconise une politique d'union sacrée pour rendre à la France toute sa prospérité économique.

C'est à cette condition, dit-il, que la France sera maîtresse de la paix comme elle l'a été de la guerre.

Le caïd Ourrabah, délégué financier indigène, apporte au Président de la République l'hommage des populations qu'il représente, et se fait leur interprète pour remercier la France de les avoir initiées aux méthodes de progrès.

Il dit que la France peut compter sur leur collaboration dans la paix comme elle l'a eue sans réserve pendant la guerre.

M. Cutloli, sénateur, dit à M. Millerand que ses concitoyens garderont de ce voyage une reconnaissance enthousiaste.

L'Algérie, dit-il, est pour la France la plus belle moisson qu'elle ait faite.

M. Millerand improvise le discours suivant que le *Journal officiel* n'a pas reproduit en entier et qui est l'un des plus utiles qu'il ait prononcés :

Messieurs,

Je vous demande d'associer la France entière à l'hommage que M. le maire de Bougie et le caïd Abderrahman Ou Raba ont rendu tout à l'heure aux héros algériens français et indigènes qui, de 1914 à 1918, ont couru au secours de la mère-patrie et sont tombés là-bas, loin du pays du soleil, pour sauver la France.

Ce devoir pieux accompli, je demande à M. le maire de répondre à l'appel qu'il m'a tout à l'heure adressé. Il a demandé ma collaboration pour les intérêts économiques algériens et en particulier pour ceux de cette jolie ville qu'il administre, dont il a, avec une piété fervente rappelé le glorieux passé et pour laquelle il veut un avenir qui soit digne de son passé.

Je réponds à cet appel. Si je suis ici, c'est précisément pour pouvoir, en connaissance de cause, apporter mon modeste concours à l'œuvre admirable qui s'accomplit ici. Cette journée m'a apporté bien des documents et bien des impressions utiles. Aucun de nous, j'en suis sûr, n'oubliera les paysages toujours grandioses et délicats que nous avons admirés.

Au point de vue impressions économiques, comment, en traversant ce pays partout cultivé, en traversant cette immense forêt que nous avons d'un bout à l'autre parcourue, comment ne nous serions-nous pas demandé ce qu'il fallait pour que tant de richesses puissent apporter à l'Algérie et par conséquent à la France tout ce que l'une et l'autre en attendent?

Impressions d'humanité! J'ai été pour ma part et M. le Gouverneur général, qui était assis à côté de moi, partageait ces impressions, vivement frappé de ces groupements si nombreux d'indigènes, d'enfants que nous avons rencontrés de

place en place dans notre randonnée, ces enfants à l'allure si alerte, au visage si éveillé, qu'accompagnaient parfois quelques instituteurs ou institutrices français, il faut, comme le demandait tout à l'heure M. le caïd Abderrahman Ou Raba, il faut que nous fassions pour eux tout ce qui peut et doit être fait dans leur intérêt et dans le nôtre.

Eh bien! à la fin de cette journée, après avoir réuni ces impressions, après avoir entendu les discours que vous venez de prononcer et qui n'étaient pas seulement des discours dans le sens du mot, mais, si j'ose dire, des actes, quelles conclusions, pour ma part, en tirerai-je?

Il me semble d'abord qu'au point de vue de cet admirable pays, il est d'une importance évidente de le faire chaque jour mieux connaître. Le tourisme n'est pas seulement une distraction, c'est une branche importante de la richesse française et algérienne. Nous avons bien longtemps attendu avant de songer à l'exploiter. Je sais que vous y pensez; j'ai rencontré sur ma route plus d'un Algérien participant à ces Syndicats d'initiative qui veulent mettre en valeur les richesses naturelles de leurs régions. Je sais déjà, je l'ai constaté de moi-même, quels progrès de ce côté ont été réalisés. Vous êtes en route vers des améliorations extrêmement importantes au point de vue économique.

Nous ne pouvions pas, M. le Gouverneur général et moi, voir aucun de ces oueds à côté desquels nous avons passé à plusieurs reprises sans nous dire : mais comment tirer parti de ces richesses si vitales? Comment faire pour utiliser cette eau si indispensable à votre pays — car la sécheresse est ici le fléau dont vous avez plus d'une fois mesuré la gravité et l'étendue — comment faire, nous disions-nous, pour que le plus tôt possible on tire parti de ses richesses naturelles?

Eh bien! les Délégations financières ont, sur ce point, donné des indications précieuses. Je pense qu'il est tout à fait utile, poursuivant l'œuvre qui depuis plus de vingt ans a été entreprise, de marcher dans la voie où vous vous êtes si nettement et si hardiment engagés, de donner à l'Algérie un peu plus encore d'autonomie qu'elle n'en a pour les grands travaux publics, auxquels je fais allusion.

Pourquoi ne pas donner à l'Algérie une liberté plus grande? Pourquoi ne pas l'affranchir de toutes les formalités qui précisément, parce qu'elles s'accomplissent de l'autre côté de la Méditerranée, sont nécessairement plus longues et plus lentes, malgré la bonne volonté des administrations intéressées? En résumé, pourquoi ne pas permettre à l'Algérie, sous sa responsabilité avec ses ressources, de faire elle-même les travaux utiles?

Quant aux indigènes, nous n'avons qu'à continuer, nous n'avons qu'à faire tout ce qu'il dépend de nous pour, dans leur intérêt comme dans le nôtre, les élever. Nous n'avons qu'à aider à leur éducation par les maîtres que nous mettrons à leur disposition et aussi surtout par eux-mêmes.

Nous avons commencé, il y a bien longtemps, depuis que la France est entrée en Algérie. Je ne serai démenti par personne, si je dis que les indigènes ont vu, au fur et à mesure que la colonisation française s'installait, se fortifiait, s'asseyait plus sûrement, leur situation à tous les points de vue, intellectuel et moral, grandir et s'améliorer. Nous entendons continuer dans le même sens en les faisant eux-mêmes juges des retards que certains prétendent être apportés à quelques réformes. Ces délais, nous pensons qu'ils sont prudents et nécessaires, parce que, je l'ai dit et je le répète, il y aurait quelque chose de pis que ne pas aller vite : ce serait, en allant trop vite, de déchaîner des régressions redoutables, dont nul ne peut mesurer la gravité.

Voilà, messieurs quelques-unes des observations que j'ai faites au cours de cette journée et je m'excuse à la fois de leur caractère un peu général. Il me semble néanmoins qu'il y a un certain nombre de directives sur lesquelles, si nous sommes d'accord, nous devons faire front pour continuer notre œuvre.

Je suis venu ici, monsieur le maire, pour pouvoir, lorsque certaines de ces questions qui se posent à propos de votre beau pays solliciteront une solution des pouvoirs publics, faire entendre mon mot, parce que d'abord je vous aurai entendu et parce que aussi j'aurai vu sur place les hommes et les choses.

Permettez-moi, messieurs, d'ajouter que ce n'est pas seulement au Président de la République que j'ai pensé en faisant ce pèlerinage. J'ai cru, en entreprenant ce voyage être utile à l'Algérie. Nos adversaires, nos amis mêmes, ne savent pas assez ce qui a été fait ici. Ils ne connaissent pas l'œuvre admirable qui a été accomplie, la somme de travail, d'efforts et de patience qui a été dépensée et les résultats qui ont été obtenus. Il est bon que l'étranger connaisse les raisons qu'il a d'estimer la France.

Et puis, c'est à la France elle-même, à la France de l'autre côté de la Méditerranée que j'ai pensé. Elle aime ardemment l'Algérie, elle sait ce que vous avez fait pour la Patrie dans ces quatre années et demie où, côte à côte, les Algériens ont lutté avec nos enfants.

Oui, la France aime ardemment l'Algérie. Mais elle la connaît moins qu'elle ne l'aime.

Je voudrais aussi que mon voyage puisse servir, grâce aux répercussions que la presse portera dans toutes les fractions de l'opinion publique, d'occasion pour que la France connaisse mieux l'Algérie, en l'appréciant davantage et en l'aimant plus encore, s'il est possible.

Messieurs, je lève mon verre à l'Algérie, au département de Constantine, à la ville de Bougie, à leur représentants.

Le discours de M. Millerand est vivement applaudi.

M. Millerand rentre ensuite à la Sous-Préfecture à 10 h. 30, acclamé par les habitants.

Le 22 avril, le Président de la République quitte la Sous-Préfecture à 8 h. 15.

Le cortège de voitures automobiles gagne Sétif par la route célèbre qui franchit le défilé du Chabet-el-Akra et que les Kabyles appellent le « Chemin de l'autre bout du monde », à cause de son aspect surnaturel, de ses parois inaccessibles, de ses gorges étroites.

Dans la traversée de Bougie, le Président de la République est l'objet de manifestations chaudement sympathiques de la part des colons et des indigènes.

Les tirailleurs algériens et la compagnie de débarquement de l'*Edgar-Quinet* rendent les honneurs.

Les voitures franchissent plusieurs oueds et passent en vue des premiers contreforts des Babors.

Les habitants de Souk-el-Tenine acclament le Président à son passage rapide.

Le cortège s'engage dans la vallée de l'oued Agrioun, entre les montagnes des Beni-Hassein et des Beni Youssef. Le vrai spectacle est donné au Président et à ses invités dans les gorges du Chabet-el-Akra. l'Adrar Smellal à droite et le Takouch à gauche, dont les cimes se dressent à 1.800 mètres au-dessus de la route. Une inscription indique que celle-ci a été construite de 1863 à 1870, taillée à même le roc, passant sous des ponts les gouffres au fond desquels bouillonne le torrent.

Le Président s'arrête un instant au village de Kerrata, à la sortie des gorges. Les habitants et les touristes crient : « Vive Millerand! Vive la France! » Le cortège présidentiel suit une route sinueuse, au flanc des collines sans arbres, tantôt montant, tantôt descendant et atteignant au col de Tenient-el-Tin une altitude de plus de 1.100 m.

Avant d'entrer dans Sétif, le Président de la République visite l'une des plus grandes exploitations agricoles de la région, dirigée par un Français, conseiller général de Constantine. Il parcourt différentes parties du domaine, notamment une ferme modèle qui contient un très

grand nombre de bêtes à cornes. Une collation, composée de crème fraîche, de fraises, de cerises, de lait et de gâteaux, est servie au chef de l'Etat, qui repart ensuite pour Sétif où il arrive à 12 h. 30.

La ville, de construction tout à fait française, est brillamment pavoisée, toutes les maisons sont édifiées le long d'une longue avenue qui aboutit à la place Nationale.

Devant la mairie, le Président de la République met pied à terre. A cet endroit, toute la population, qui s'est massée aux abords de la place, lance une acclamation unanime, vibrante. Les cris de : Vive Millerand! Vive la France! » redoublent lorsqu'après avoir passé la revue des tirailleurs qui présentent les armes et décoré deux caïds, le Président fait à pied le tour de la place. Des jeunes filles lui remettent des gerbes de fleurs. Le Président les embrasse.

M. Millerand assiste ensuite à un grand déjeuner qui lui est offert par la municipalité à la mairie.

A l'heure des toasts, le maire de Sétif, M. Aubry, prononce le panégyrique des colons héritiers du paysan de France, qui font produire aux plateaux de Sétif de riches moissons. Les colons vivent en parfaite solidarité avec les indigènes. La légende qui représente ceux-ci comme des parias est mensongère. Des grands efforts sont faits, au contraire, pour répandre l'instruction parmi eux. La France, mettant en valeur son empire africain, constituera un empire de 75 millions d'habitants. Le voyage du Président dans la plus grande France, signifie pour les populations algériennes que cette œuvre va se réaliser.

Le Bachagha de Sétif loue Dieu d'avoir permis la visite en Algérie de M. Millerand.

M. Lévy, délégué financier, dit que le miracle accompli par la France en Algérie récompensera la mère patrie de ses efforts lorsque son outillage économique sera terminé.

M. Millerand prend la parole. Les convives l'applaudissent.

M. Millerand exprime son admiration pour les paysages uniques, pour les gorges du Chaabet qu'il a vues aux portes de Sétif, et pour le travail agricole des colons et des indigènes, dont il a constaté les effets sur les hauts plateaux. L'association des colons et des indigènes s'impose. Il faut mettre l'opinion publique en garde contre la légende. Il n'est pas vrai qu'il y ait entre colons et indigènes une hostilité quelconque.

M. Millerand continue :

Sans doute, comme dans toute association, il peut se produire des frictions, mais cette association se développe et produit déjà des résultats considérables. Elle doit, pour donner tout son effet, être basée sur la confiance mutuelle. Comment les colons n'auraient-ils pas confiance dans les indigènes qui ont mêlé leur sang au leur, de 1914 à 1918, et comment, à leur tour, les indigènes n'auraient-ils pas eu confiance sans réserve dans les colons ? Ils n'oublient pas, ils ne peuvent pas oublier que le passé est l'histoire des progrès qu'ils ont accomplis sous l'égide de la France. En 1919, la France fit un pas décisif en mettant les indigènes sur le même pied que les colons dans les assemblées locales. Que d'autres progrès doivent suivre celui-là, ce n'est pas douteux ; ils sont inévitables. Ils viendront en tenant compte d'un facteur indispensable à toute œuvre humaine qui s'appelle le temps. La France a marqué son génie de deux traits caractéristiques : elle est à la fois profondément idéaliste et profondément réaliste ; elle a devant elle un idéal vers lequel elle a toujours marché et c'est son honneur et sa gloire de n'avoir mesuré ni ses sacrifices ni son sang pour atteindre le but qu'elle a devant elle. Cette nation idéaliste est en même temps protégée par le bon sens le plus solide et le plus fin contre les exagérations qui risqueraient, pour vouloir atteindre l'idéal trop vite, de le faire retomber plus bas. »

C'est ce qui fait qu'au lendemain de la guerre, j'ai le droit de le dire sans forfanterie, sans jactance, car c'est un fait que le monde entier a constaté, de toutes les nations, la France est la première qui se soit moralement reprise et qui ait montré le plus de calme, le plus de tranquillité, dans cette reprise de la vie quotidienne. Ces préoccupations idéalistes, ce bon sens, sont les qualités de la race française, ici comme partout, et voilà pourquoi, je l'ai dit aux indigènes qui déjà, avec leur finesse habituelle, ont pu s'en apercevoir, ils n'ont rien à craindre, la France continuera l'œuvre idéale qu'elle a commencée ici. Cette œuvre est assez grande, assez belle, pour mériter et fortifier tous les dévouements. Ce que nous avons fait ici depuis quatre-vingt-dix ans prouve ce que nous sommes capables de faire demain.

Je bois à l'Algérie.

Les paroles du chef de l'Etat sont applaudies respectueusement mais avec force par les convives.

Le président de la République, les ministres, le gouverneur général, font une promenade à pied dans la ville jusqu'au jardin public. La population acclame le Président avec enthousiasme.

Le cortège présidentiel se rend à la gare. M. Millerand monte dans son train, qui part à 15 h. 45 pour Batna.

Le 23 avril, le train présidentiel entre en gare de Batna à 8 h. 30.

A la descente du wagon, M. Millerand est salué par M. Maglioli, maire de Batna.

Le Président passe en revue les spahis qui rendent les honneurs. Le président de la République, les personnages qui l'accompagnent se rendent, au milieu d'un grand concours de population, à la mairie où ont lieu les réceptions officielles. Les cris de « Vive Millerand! Vive la France! » sont très nourris et témoignent de l'enthousiasme joyeux de la population.

Le cortège présidentiel part à 9 heures pour Lambessa, célèbre comme lieu de déportation des républicains après le coup d'Etat de 1852.

Le président de la République descend de voiture pour visiter la cellule de Ranc. Celle-ci, très étroite, n'a pas d'autre ouverture que la porte. L'inscription suivante : « Dans cette cellule a été retenu en 1856 Arthur Ranc, écrivain et homme politique français, déporté à Lambèse à cause de ses opinions républicaines et comme complice de Bellemare, accusé d'attentat contre l'impératrice », rappelle la captivité du député de Paris, ami de Gambetta.

Après ce salut à l'un des fondateurs de la troisième République, le président de la République remonte en automobile.

Voici les ruines imposantes de la ville de Thamugadi, aujourd'hui Timgad.

MM. Godet, inspecteur des fouilles, et Ballu, chef du Service archéologique, prennent la tête de

la colonne officielle et, par un historique sommaire, rappellent que Thamugadi, fondée en l'an 100 de notre ère, sous Trajan, devint une ville romaine opulente et luxueuse, et qu'elle fut ruinée par les luttes religieuses, puis par les invasions des vandales. Relevée par les Byzantins, elle fut détruite par les Arabes. Les archéologues français l'ont tirée de son sommeil de douze siècles. Voici les portiques à colonnes de la via Cardo-Maximo, la bibliothèque municipale, la voie Triomphale, qui conduit à chaque extrémité, à une porte monumentale, celle de Maxula et celle de Lambèse.

On s'arrête au Forum, spacieux avec la curie, le temple de la Victoire, la tribune aux harangues. Sur le dallage du Forum on lit cette inscription épicurienne : « Chanter, se baigner, jouer, rire, cela est vivre. »

Voici encore le théâtre qui pouvait contenir plus de 3.500 personnes et sur les gradins duquel les indigènes assis font penser aux toges romaines. Enfin, le capitole domine l'amas des ruines. Un livre important suffirait à peine à donner les détails de ces milliers de fûts de colonnes, mosaïques, statues, murs, qui appartinrent à des monuments autrefois somptueux.

Le Président prend un grand intérêt aux explications qui lui sont fournies. Il en provoque des complémentaires et discute avec une parfaite compétence toutes les questions archéologiques.

Le temps passe vite, et c'est visiblement à regret qu'après avoir signé, au musée, le livre des visiteurs, le Président et les ministres remontent dans les automobiles, ainsi que les autres personnages, pour rentrer à Batna.

A midi, le président de la République préside un grand banquet qui lui est offert par la municipalité de Batna.

A l'heure des toasts, le maire de Batna proclame les sentiments patriotiques et républicains de ses concitoyens.

M. Derouich, conseiller municipal indigène, remercie la France d'avoir donné à l'Algérie la sécurité et les bienfaits de la science moderne. « Nous ne demandons qu'une chose, dit-il, l'instruction obligatoire pour nos enfants. »

M. Millerand remercie cordialement le maire et M. Derouich de l'expression de leurs sentiments. « Si Batna et l'Algérie sont républicaines, il faut en reporter le mérite à l'Empire. Ce sont les républicains déportés ici qui, eux et leurs familles, ont été les pionniers des idées auxquelles nous sommes fortement attachés.

J'ai été heureux, ce matin, de faire le pieux pèlerinage à Lambèse, où, par l'arbitraire de l'Empire, fut enfermé l'un des hommes qui font le plus d'honneur au parti républicain. Il fut l'un des doyens de cette phalange sacrée dont M. Thomson fut l'une des jeunes recrues et dont il demeure parmi nous un des respectés représentants.

Le président de la République se réjouit de la parole du conseiller indigène, demandant l'instruction obligatoire pour les indigènes. « Cette parole, dit M. Millerand, est vraie partout et pour tous. C'est votre honneur que de l'avoir comprise. »

Le Président rappelle que la République, au lendemain de la victoire allemande, due à l'instituteur allemand, résolut de donner à tous les citoyens cette instruction obligatoire.

« La loi de 1886 a donné des résultats dont la dernière guerre a prouvé l'importance. Cette loi s'applique à l'Algérie, mais dans des conditions qui arrêtent le Gouverneur général et les représentants de l'Algérie. Celle-ci a déjà consenti de grands sacrifices. Elle s'apprête à faire davantage pour réaliser le vœu qui vient d'être si heureusement présenté. Mais il n'y a pas d'enseignement primaire sans enseignement supérieur. La visite de Timgad, ce matin, a montré l'intérêt de cet enseignement. »

M. Millerand espère que l'initiative privée aidera l'Etat à mettre à jour toutes ces richesses merveilleuses.

Les paroles du chef de l'Etat sont longuement applaudies.

Le Sud Algérien.

Le Président part à 14 h. 15, en automobile pour Biskra. Le maire de la ville prend place dans une voiture avec le Gouverneur général. Les indigènes aux turbans blancs se pressent derrière leurs cavaliers et, à l'entrée de la ville, ils font une chaude réception au président de la République.

La colonie française et les touristes se tiennent mêlés aux indigènes sur la belle promenade, plantée de palmiers et d'autres espèces d'arbres, qui conduit à la mairie. Les applaudissements, les cris de : « Vive Millerand ! Vive la France ! » sont d'une intensité rare.

Le président de la République est reçu à la porte de la mairie par les six plus jolies jeunes filles françaises de Biskra qui, pour la circonstance, ont revêtu des costumes de soie rouge et or, les bijoux et toutes les parures des Ouled-Nails.

M. Millerand embrasse les six gracieuses messagères de Biskra, il serre la main aux élus et fonctionnaires de la ville rassemblés dans la cour de la mairie et qui lui sont présentés par le préfet.

M. Millerand se repose ensuite dans les appartements qui lui sont réservés, puis assiste, à 20 heures, au banquet qui lui est offert au casino par la municipalité.

Le dîner comprend 300 couverts, tous les personnages qui accompagnent le Président et les notabilités de Biskra sont groupés autour de M. Millerand.

M. Cazenave, maire de Biskra, rappelle que Napoléon III vint à Biskra peu de temps avant sa chute et l'insurrection, tandis qu'aujourd'hui, toute la population salue avec joie le chef de l'Etat et manifeste ainsi son attachement à la France.

Ali Ben Gana, délégué financier indigène, prie le Président d'agréer l'expression du loyalisme affectueux des indigènes.

M. Bonnefois, délégué, donne au Président l'assurance que malgré des divergences apparentes, les cœurs de tous les Algériens vibrent à l'unisson.

L'œuvre des colons en Algérie atteste qu'ils ont conservé toutes les qualités de la race. L'indigène n'a pas de meilleur

protecteur que le colon. Les colons, pionniers de la civilisation, ont entrepris contre la nature une lutte parfois douloureuse, la présence du chef de l'Etat est pour eux un grand réconfort.

M. Cuttoli, sénateur, remercie aussi le Président d'être venu contempler l'œuvre de l'énergie française, qui a relevé le défi de la nature en répondant à l'appel du désert.

L'Algérie du Sud, dit M. Cuttoli, vous est profondément reconnaissante d'être venu saluer aux portes du Sahara, le désert pacifié et conquis par le sacrifice du plus humble des spahis à celui du plus grand chef.

M. Millerand remercie les orateurs.

Les spectacles de la nature et le travail de l'homme, dit-il, se disputent notre admiration. Jamais on ne saura assez exalter le courage optimiste de nos colons qui sont venus planter le drapeau en des endroits si difficiles. Et au point de vue de la nature, quel spectacle, à El-Kantara, que celui du Sahara qui s'ouvre? Je m'incline au nom de la France, devant ceux qui, de cet obstacle, ont fait le trait d'union entre l'Afrique du Nord et nos possessions équatoriales.

M. Millerand remercie les officiers qui, dans le Sahara, ont assuré la sécurité.

Un pont, dit-il, demain devra être jeté entre les deux parties de l'Afrique française, le transsaharien sera demain une réalité. Je lève mon verre aux deux parties de l'Afrique française, qui formeront bientôt un tout indivisible, inséparable; je bois à l'Algérie, je bois à Biskra.

Ces paroles sont applaudies frénétiquement par tous les convives.

Le président de la République assiste à une fête indigène de nuit, au jardin Landon, un parc magnifique.

Le président de la République, les ministres, le gouverneur et tous leurs invités prennent place sur une vaste tribune devant laquelle une centaine de danseuses indigènes et quelques Aissouas se livrent à leurs exercices.

Un feu d'artifice est en même temps tiré, qui illumine par instant toute la flore tropicale du jardin ainsi que les costumes étincelants des Ouled-Nails.

M. Millerand rentre à 22 h. 30 dans ses appartements.

Le 24 avril, le Président et les personnages qui l'accompagnent, quittent à 9 heures, l'hôtel où ils sont descendus.

Le président de la République traverse à pied les allées ombreuses du délicieux jardin, créé par un Français, M. de Landon, et où toutes les plantes et arbres de l'Afrique et beaucoup de ceux d'Europe ont une végétation luxuriante. Les azalées en fleur forment des bouquets rouges piqués dans les palmiers verts.

Le cortège présidentiel, en voitures automobiles parcourt la palmeraie et arrive à la ville indigène.

Sur les murs de boue séchée qui entourent cette cité saharienne, des milliers de burnous s'agitent. Une grande acclamation salue M. Millerand et l'on entend beaucoup de : « Vive la France », parfaitement articulés.

Le Président passe sous un arc de triomphe qui porte une inscription de bienvenue en arabe et, suivant une piste couverte de tapis, arrive à une tente sur une éminence, l'ancien fort turc, d'où l'on découvre toute la palmeraie qui entoure les maisons indigènes.

Le conseiller municipal Saïd Djoudi prononce une allocution dont ses concitoyens approuvent chaque phrase de leurs applaudissements.

Un interprète traduit ces paroles qui sont extrêmement affectueuses pour la France, pays de justice, de liberté, de science, de progrès. La seule chose que les indigènes lui demandent, c'est l'instruction pour mieux connaître, mieux aimer la civilisation française pour laquelle ils sont prêts à mourir comme leurs frères,

Le président de la République, qui ne dissimule pas à son entourage à quel point il est ému par la beauté impressionnante de ce peuple africain proclamant chez lui son amour de la France, d'une voix claire qui porte jusqu'aux confins de cette foule enthousiaste, lance cette déclaration :

Le représentant de la France reçoit avec émotion les promesses et les engagements qui viennent par la voie de votre représentant, une fois de plus, confirmer que cette admirable réunion ne restera pas seulement dans nos esprits et dans nos cœurs comme un incident merveilleux et pittoresque du voyage que j'accomplis dans l'Afrique du Nord; elle est plus et mieux. Elle est un symbole, le symbole de l'union indissoluble renouvelée en ce moment entre la France et les populations indigènes de l'Algérie. Par votre voix, les indigènes de l'Algérie qui, depuis quatre-vingt-dix ans, éprouvent les bienfaits du génie français, renouvellent leur serment de loyalisme et de fidélité.

En en prenant acte, je renouvelle, à mon tour, au nom de la France et de la République que j'engage, le serment de continuer à protéger les indigènes de l'Afrique, de travailler sans cesse à améliorer leur condition matérielle et morale, de leur assurer toujours plus de sécurité, toujours plus de de justice. Vive l'Algérie! Vive la France! Vive la République!

Cette improvisation pathétique produit une sensation considérable, non seulement parmi les Français, mais parmi les indigènes qui, la plupart, comprennent le français. Les acclamations éclatent sans fin.

Le cortège se reforme. Le Président visite l'école indigène de tapis et l'hôpital Lavigerie, dirigés l'un et l'autre par les sœurs blanches pour venir en aide aux indigènes.

Le Président félicite la supérieure et les sœurs.

Lorsqu'il quitte l'hôpital Lavigerie, il prie la sœur supérieure de l'accompagner dans sa voiture jusqu'à sa résidence.

Il rentre à son hôtel à 10 h. 30 pour se reposer avant la diffa.

La diffa offerte par le bachagha des Zibans, Si Bouaziz ben Gana, au président de la République est servie sous une tente de grande dimension, sur des tables nappées de blanc autour desquelles 350 convives sont assis sur des chaises, devant des couverts européens. Mais le menu, édité luxueusement, ne comporte que des mets arabes. Les agha et les caïds sont rangés à l'entrée, derrière le bachagha, tous en manteau pourpre écarlate, richement décorés. Les chefs touaregs, venus du Sud saharien, dont la haute stature a déjà été remarquée à Alger, sont là avec l'officier qui leur sert d'interprète.

Le président de la République est solennellement annoncé. M. de Fouquières précède le chef de l'Etat que le bachagha salue. Les chefs s'inclinent bien bas devant M. Millerand, qui prend place à la place d'honneur, un fauteuil rouge qui a été réservé.

Le président de la République a à sa gauche le bachagha et à sa droite M. Steeg. La véritable diffa commence au moment où, en grande pompe, sont apportés à dos d'hommes les animaux rôtis entiers : chamelons, agneaux, gazelles.

Le bachagha, en parfait français, remercie le Président de sa visite qui, dit-il, est notre meilleure récompense des services que nous avons rendus à la France. Le bachagha rappelle qu'il a commandé le goum des Zibans à Casablanca, sous le général d'Amade. Il n'est pas surpris du chaleureux accueil fait au Président par les populations marocaines, heureuses de servir le glorieux drapeau tricolore. Les musulmans algériens ont fait leur devoir pendant la guerre, ils n'ont jamais douté de l'issue favorable de la guerre. « J'ai eu, ajoute le bachagha, la grande joie d'assister à Paris au défilé de la victoire, sous l'Arc-de-Triomphe, derrière les glorieux maréchaux de France. » Le bachagha dit le prix que ses coreligionnaires attachent à la création de l'Institut musulman à Paris. Il boit à la France, à l'unité du grand Empire africain français, au président de la République.

Le commandant Beraud, le général de Lagardette de Favier apportent au Président le salut respectueux des populations et des troupes de l'Algérie du Sud, dévouées à la garde de la paix française.

Le président de la République répond :

Toute parole ne pourrait qu'affaiblir l'impression que nous emportons de l'hospitalité fastueuse et en même temps discrète et si attentive dont la fastuosité n'a d'égale que le bon goût, qui nous a été offerte aujourd'hui par les grands chefs du Sud.

Je les remercie de tout cœur. Elle est une preuve nouvelle et non la moins forte, la moins délicate d'un loyalisme dont eux et leur famille ont donné, au prix parfois de leur sang, tant de preuves à la France. Je suis heureux d'unir dans un même toast les officiers des territoires du Sud auxquels je renouvelle l'expression de la reconnaissance nationale et les grands chefs indigènes dont la fidélité éprouvée est à la fois l'orgueil et la force de la République française.

Ce toast écouté debout est fort applaudi.

Le Président est reconduit avec le même cérémonial qu'à l'arrivée.

Il se repose dans ses appartements jusqu'à 16 heures.

Il se rend ensuite sur le terrain de Sidi-Ghezel pour passer la revue des goums du territoire du Sud.

Dans le lointain, des tentes s'élèvent au pied des dunes. 110 cavaliers des territoires d'Aïn-Sefra, 2 des oasis, 120 du territoire de Touggourt, 200 du territoire de Ghardaia, forment une ligne derrière laquelle, sur deux files, se tiennent 270 méharistes, des Touaregs du Hoggar, des Touaregs Ajjer, des Chambas d'El-Golea, des Chambas d'Ouargla, des Goums du Tidikelt et des Saïd-Okba, des méharistes des goums de Touggourt, 25 méharistes des Chambas-Barazza. Les caïds se tiennent en avant de leurs troupes. On ne peut se défendre d'un mouvement d'admiration en présence de ces hommes dont quelques-uns, venant de Tamanrasset et d'Agadès ont, pendant un mois et plus, franchi de 1.000 à 2,000 kilomètres dans le désert pour venir saluer le chef de l'Etat.

Au point de vue matériel, le spectacle de cette force est impressionnant.

Quand le président de la République est annoncé, tous les fusils partent à la fois. Les burnous blancs et de couleurs, les chevaux impatients, les goumiers et leurs montures qui étaient, il y a une seconde immobiles sous le soleil, sont secoués comme des épis sous un vent d'orage. Mais le Président, en habit, la poitrine barrée du cordon rouge, précédé de M. de Fouquières en uniforme, constellé de décorations, suivi des ministres, du gouverneur général, est descendu de voiture. L'immobilité, un silence solennel sont revenus. Le Président remet solennellement des décorations aux chefs militaires, la plaque de grand officier de la Légion d'honneur au général de Lagardette et au bachagha Bou Aziz ben Gana, la cravate de commandeur ou la rosette d'officier aux autres aghas et caïds. Le général de Lagardette rassemble du côté du Sud tous les cavaliers et les méharistes : le Président prend place dans la tribune.

La population de Biskra forme cercle autour du champ de manœuvre; les cavaliers défilent sur vingt de front. Chaque ligne est précédée d'un immense étendard : on remarque un fauconnier à cheval qui passe avec quatre oiseaux sur ses épaules; deux compagnies ont un grand succès à cause de robes de soie bleues, jaunes, rouges, étoilées d'autres couleurs, qui flottent au vent, sur la croupe de leurs chevaux.

Le passage des Méharistes et particulièrement des Touaregs, dirigés par des officiers français, est tout à fait impressionnant. Un avion survole le terrain.

Les cavaliers, rassemblés à l'Ouest, face aux tribunes, chargent sur elles dans un nuage de poussière : ils s'arrêtent net lorsque leurs commandants sont à 20 mètres devant le président de la République.

M. Millerand s'avance vers les chefs et les félicite. Un cheval gris pommelé, harnaché d'or, est présenté et offert au Président par les chefs du Sud.

Pendant ce temps, une centaine de méharistes font agenouiller leurs bêtes, qui grognent ou plutôt poussent de véritables rugissements. Sur un signal, toutes se lèvent et partent au grand trot. Une fantasia endiablée continue cette fête du désert qui défie toute description.

Un concours de bassours, sortes de palanquins où, sur les chameaux, voyagent les dames, ajoutent au pittoresque. Le Président prend le thé sous les tentes des bachaghas d'Aïn-Sefra et de Laghouat. Il rentre à 18 h. 30 à Biskra, après avoir exprimé aux organisateurs de cette solennité saharienne toute son admiration.

Après un dîner intime, le président de la République part en automobile pour la gare. Les habitants de Biskra, massés sur le parcours, l'applaudissent et l'acclament chaleureusement.

Le train présidentiel part à 21 h. 40 pour Constantine.

Constantine.

Le 25 avril, M. Millerand descend du train présidentiel à 8. h. 30.

Les ministres, MM. Chéron, et Raiberti, MM. Morinaud, maire de Constantine; Thomson, député; Cuttoli, sénateur, président du Conseil général; Lamy-Boisrozier, préfet de Constantine, accompagnent le président de la République. Des voitures automobiles découvertes sont rangées avenue des Etats-Unis, devant la gare.

Le président de la République monte dans le landau de grand gala, attelé à la daumont. Des spahis, des chefs arabes rendent les honneurs.

Une nombreuse population, massée derrière les troupes, acclame le Président.

Le cortège présidentiel franchit sur le pont d'El-Kantara, le précipice célèbre par les faits d'armes de 1836 et 1837, lors de la prise de la ville. On aperçoit au loin le pont suspendu de Sidi-Meid, qui plane encore plus haut au-dessus du ravin.

Le cortège passe sous un arc-de-triomphe à la sortie du pont d'El-Kantara et s'engage dans les rues de la ville pour aller à la mairie.

La pluie se met à tomber assez fortement. Elle n'empêche pas M. Millerand de se découvrir pour répondre aux acclamations de la foule. Aux 8.000 habitants se sont joints de nombreux colons et indigènes de la région.

La rue Nationale, décorée de nombreuses banderolles, est trop étroite pour le public,

Devant la Médersa, sont réunis tous les étendards des confréries religieuses de la ville. Les cris de : « Vive Millerand! Vive la République! Vive la France! » sont très vibrants.

Dans cette longue et étroite artère de Constantine, la population se livre également à de nombreuses démonstrations de sympathie à l'adresse de M. Gaston Thomson qui, depuis quarante-sept ans représente sans interruption, à la Chambre le département de Constantine, et qui, comme le président de la République le rappelait il y a quarante-huit heures, fut le fidèle compagnon de lutte de Gambetta et de Ranc.

Une plaque de marbre rappelle que l'Hôtel de Ville, où le cortège arrive, a été inauguré en 1903 par le Président M. Loubet. C'est un édifice de style moderne, construit sur une corniche d'où l'on jouit d'une perspective magnifique sur la vallée du Rhumel et la montagne du Chettaba.

Dans les salons, le préfet présente au Président les élus et fonctionnaires; M. Morinaud remet au Président, pour Mme Millerand, une statuette de bronze représentant une victoire ailée, génie de Constantine, et qui s'élèvera au-dessus du monument aux morts.

Le maire rappelle qu'il y a vingt ans, il eut également l'honneur de souhaiter la bienvenue au Président Loubet. C'est, dit-il, le symbole de la fidélité algérienne.

M. Millerand remercie en ces termes :

Je veux que mes premières paroles soient pour vous remercier et prier le maire de Constantine d'être auprès de la population l'interprète de mes remerciements pour l'accueil inoubliable qu'elle vient de faire au représentant de la France. Je ne saurais trouver de mots pour exprimer ma gratitude de la pensée que vous avez eue, et que vous avez rendue encore plus délicate en offrant cette exquise statuette à Mme Millerand.

La victoire que vous m'offrez n'est pas seulement le génie de Constantine, elle est le génie de la France. Cette victoire ailée est celle que nos héros, ceux d'Algérie comme de toutes les parties de la France, ont été chercher sur les champs de bataille, et pour laquelle ils ont lutté et combattu jusqu'à la mort, pour la tendre en mourant à la mère patrie. Cette victoire ailée nous rappelle les sacrifices, les souffrances qui nous ont value Elle est pour nous une joie sans égale. Elle est pour nous une leçon que nous n'oublierons jamais. Nous serons dignes de ceux qui nous ont donné cette victoire et en la regardant nous songerons aux devoirs qui nous sont imposés et qu'ici, comme dans la France tout entière, nous saurons remplir.

Le Président reçoit les ministres des divers cultes, puis, en automobile, fait le tour de la ville.

D'une saillie du boulevard de l'Abîme, le Président contemple les gorges, au fond desquelles le torrent forme une cascade écumante.

La promenade se poursuit sous les tunnels et sur les boulevards qui contournent le rocher escarpé de Constantine. Le rocher est particulièrement beau, vu des ponts de Sidi-Meid et de Sidi-Rached.

Dans les faubourgs de la ville, M. Morinaud montre au Président les travaux entrepris pour construire des habitations ouvrières à bon marché.

M. Millerand félicite la municipalité de Constantine. « C'est, dit-il un exemple que la presse, je l'espère, répandra partout et offrira en modèle à toutes les municipalités. Je ne crois pas qu'il y ait d'autres solutions sérieuses de la crise du logement que celle de la construction que vous entreprenez. »

Le président de la République procède, un peu plus loin, à la pose de la première pierre du palais consulaire que fait édifier la Chambre de commerce.

M. Ferrando, président, remercie M. Millerand.

Le président de la République rentre à la préfecture, où il déjeune dans l'intimité. Il y passe l'après-midi à travailler.

La population de Constantine ne cesse de manifester son enthousiasme.

Bien que M. Millerand soit empêché par le dépouillement des dépêches de se promener cet après-midi dans Constantine, des fêtes populaires comprenant une fantasia, une kermesse et des courses sont organisés en divers points de la cité, qui présente la plus joyeuse animation.

Le Président quitte la préfecture à 19 h. 15. La nuit est venue. Les rues sont illuminées. Les

Constantinois ont tenu à venir très nombreux acclamer le chef d'Etat. Ils se bousculent derrière les haies de zouaves, sur les trottoirs des étroites rues de Caraman et de France.

M. Millerand arrive à 19 h. 30 au lycée où le Conseil général, le Conseil municipal et la Chambre de commerce lui offrent un banquet. Les ministres, le gouverneur général, les membres du Parlement, les présidents et les membres des Assemblées qui ont organisé le dîner et 200 notabilités de Constantine prennent place autour des tables dressées sous une tente dans la cour du lycée.

Au dessert, M. Morinaud, maire, exprime au Président la gratitude de ses concitoyens pour le voyage qu'il accomplit dans cette seconde partie de la France que forment le Maroc, l'Algérie et la Tunisie.

La Tunisie et le Maroc devront être peuplés de Français comme l'Algérie l'a été. Colons et indigènes sont intimement unis dans l'amour filial de la France. La troisième France qui est constituée en Afrique centrale, sera bientôt réunie aux deux autres pour former la France une et indivisible.

M. Morinaud conclut en s'écriant : « Vive la France ! Vive la République ! » (*Applaudissements répétés.*)

Salah bey, conseiller municipal, proclame le loyalisme des indigènes pour la généreuse nation française.

M. Ferrando, président de la Chambre de commerce, fait l'éloge de l'activité des Cirtéens, qui trafiquaient déjà avec l'Europe et avec toute l'Afrique. La colonisation française a stimulé cette ardeur au travail.

M. Jules Cuttoli, président du Conseil général, s'associe aux paroles d'affection pour la France et pour son Président, prononcées par les précédents orateurs. « La France, dit-il, peut faire crédit à ses enfants d'outre mer. »

M. Mercier, au nom des colons français, salue le Président.

M. Millerand, prenant ensuite la parole, dit quelle est sa fierté et son émotion de l'accueil de la population algérienne et des paroles de ses représentants, et il ajoute :

Me pardonnerez-vous, si je vous demande, au moment où je vois avec tant de regret s'approcher le terme de mon admirable et trop bref voyage sur la terre algérienne, la permission de perdre un instant de vue l'Algérie, pour acquitter une dette de la patrie ?

L'œuvre des colons algériens, je l'ai chaque jour contemplée avec une émotion et un respect croissants ; il n'est pas de terme qui soit à la hauteur de l'éloge qu'ils méritent. Je ne saurais assez magnifier leur œuvre, mais ne sied-il pas d'adresser l'hommage qu'ils méritent aux gouvernements et aux hommes d'Etat qui ont permis de l'accomplir ? Et je le disais à Elbiar, aux portes d'Alger, là où la France, il y a quelque cent ans, posa la première fois le pied, la République est assez solidement assise pour n'avoir aucun embarras de l'œuvre des régimes qui l'ont précédée. Mais ce n'est pas fausser l'histoire, c'est l'écrire que de reconnaître que de cette œuvre, la part capitale, de loin prépondérante, c'est la République qui a le droit de la revendiquer. (*Applaudissements répétés.*)

Le président de la République manquerait à un devoir qu'il lui est doux d'accomplir en n'adressant pas l'hommage public de la reconnaissance nationale aux grands républicains par qui a été réalisée cette œuvre colonisatrice. Jules Ferry, le Tunisien (*Applaudissements*), Jules Ferry, le Tonkinois (*Applaudissements*). Et de ces mots dont une polémique injuste et impie essayait de le flétrir, l'histoire aujourd'hui lui tresse des couronnes. (*Applaudissements.*) Rendant à sa patrie un suprême service à la fin de sa carrière, c'est Jules Ferry qui, présidant la Commission sénatoriale de l'Algérie, traçait d'une main ferme la voie dans laquelle, au début de ce siècle, pour le bien de l'Algérie et pour le bien de la France, on s'est enfin engagé.

Comment dans cette Algérie oublierais-je un homme dont le nom est écrit à toutes les pages de l'histoire coloniale de la République ? Il n'était pas représentant de Constantine, mais je sais bien que nulle part autant qu'à Constantine ne sera salué le nom du grand Algérien ; et l'histoire dira le grand Français qui fut Eugène Etienne. (*Vifs applaudissements.*)

Il avait appris à l'école de Gambetta la politique qui, confondant la République avec la France dans un même et grand amour, a placé, en toutes circonstances, au-dessus de tout, l'intérêt national. Au ministère des Colonies, au ministère de la Guerre, hors du Parlement, hors du Gouvernement, partout où il a pu faire entendre sa voix, faire agir son influence, Eugène Etienne fut le défenseur et l'animateur de toutes les entreprises coloniales par où s'est affirmé, consolidé et étendu l'Empire admirable que la France étend aujourd'hui sur le monde.

Au moment où ces hommes, les Ferry, les Paul Bert, les Eugène Etienne, entreprenaient et poursuivaient cette œuvre coloniale, une critique amère et violente s'éleva qui était bien faite pour, à certains moments, les ébranler ; et pourtant, à aucun instant, ils n'en furent ni déconcertés, ni détournés de leur voie.

On leur disait : Mais à quoi pensez-vous ? Quoi, nous entraîner au Tonkin, à Madagascar ! Enfouir loin de la France ses énergies et ses richesses ? Oubliez-vous donc la plaie ouverte à notre flanc !

Ne regardez-vous donc plus les deux provinces qui nous ont été ravies et vers lesquelles notre œil et notre pensée doivent continuellement être fixés ? Et ceux qui avaient compris que l'heure était venue où les puissances devaient le plus rapidement possible conquérir sur le globe leur part légitime d'influence et que si la France laissait passer cette heure, il serait trop tard et que pour atteindre et mériter la réparation à laquelle plus que personne pensait le Vosgien qui regardait toujours du côté de l'Alsace, il fallait d'abord que la France fût grande et puissante, ont persévéré dans leurs desseins. (*Applaudissements répétés.*)

Quelles justifications inouies la guerre leur a apportées ! Que ne nous ont pas donné à ce moment les colonies, l'Algérie et le Maroc, et la Tunisie, et nos possessions lointaines ! Ce ne sont pas seulement les soldats, les produits, qui sont arrivés à la mère-patrie, c'est aussi, il ne faut pas l'oublier, à la tête même de notre armée, quelques-uns de ceux et des plus illustres qui nous ont donné la victoire et que le service aux colonies avait formés à la rude école de l'initiative et de la responsabilité : les Joffre et les Gallieni. (*Vifs applaudissements.*)

Inclinons nous avec un respect ému et une reconnaissance sans limite devant la mémoire de ces grands serviteurs de la République et du pays, et pour les honorer comme ils le méritent et comme ils voudraient l'être, disons que leur œuvre est la nôtre.

Résumons, en un mot, ce que nous ferons, nous inspirant de leur exemple et de leurs préceptes ; « Nous maintiendrons ». (*Longs applaudissements.*)

Je lève mon verre à l'Algérie, à la ville et au département de Constantine.

L'assistance fait une ovation chaleureuse au chef de l'Etat dont les paroles improvisées ont été dites avec une émotion qui, par instant, faisait trembler la voix de l'orateur.

M. Millerand se retire au milieu d'une grande manifestation d'enthousiasme de tous ceux qui ont entendu cette allocution éloquente.

Le président de la République rentre à la préfecture à 10 heures.

La population l'acclame chaleureusement.

Le 26 avril, le président de la République part à 8 heures pour Philippeville. Le cortège des voitures automobiles passe par Birot, Condé, Smendou, El-Arrouch, Saint-Charles.

Le cortège présidentiel entre à 11 h. 30 dans la ville qui est brillamment pavoisée et dont toute la population s'est portée à la rencontre du Président pour l'acclamer.

Sous les arcades de la grande rue Nationale, toute parée de guirlandes et de drapeaux, aux balcons et aux fenêtres, une foule nombreuse se presse, qui applaudit et crie sans discontinuer : « Vive Millerand ! Vive la France ! »

Le cortège longe le port. L'escadre de la Méditerranée, embossée dans le golfe, tire les salves réglementaires.

Le maire souhaite la bienvenue au Président au seuil de l'Hôtel de Ville et lui présente les autorités et les fonctionnaires.

Le Président se rend ensuite à la salle du déjeuner.

Le déjeuner est servi dans un grand hall vitré, tout à fait au bord de la mer et qui semble être suspendu sur les vagues.

Les tables comprennent 300 couverts.

Pendant le déjeuner, les convives s'intéressent aux évolutions des navires de guerre, qui ont pris le large. Le maire, M. Passerieu, portant le premier toast au chef de l'Etat, fait l'historique de l'ancienne Rusicade, ressuscitée par le génie français ; ici, se forma une race vigoureuse, avant tout française. Le maire évoque le bombardement de Philippeville par le *Gœben* : « C'est notre honneur, dit-il, d'avoir été les premiers à subir les feux de l'ennemi. »

« Les citoyens de Philippeville ont confiance dans M. Millerand qui tient la barre du navire français à un moment où des nuages sont apparus à l'horizon. Vive la République ! Vive la France immortelle ! » (*Applaudissements.*)

Le président du Conseil général et un conseiller municipal indigène remercient le Président de sa visite, de l'encouragement qu'elle a apporté à leurs concitoyens.

M. Gaston Thomson, député, prend la parole. Les convives lui font une ovation.

M. Thomson commence par rappeler également que la première page de la guerre fut rougie par le sang algérien. Les Allemands avaient pris un prétexte mensonger et ridicule pour rompre les relations. Le lendemain matin, le *Gœben* bombardait Philippeville ; 20 zouaves furent tués, plusieurs blessés ; des civils furent également victimes. Cette perfidie avait pour objet de faire entendre en Afrique du Nord le canon allemand. On connaît la réponse de l'Algérie : ses enfants coururent à la frontière, l'Algérie ravitailla la métropole et pesa d'un grand poids pour la victoire.

« Je porte, dit en terminant M. Thomson, un toast au ministre de la Guerre de 1914, qui a puissamment contribué à la victoire de la Marne. » (*Applaudissements répétés.*)

Le président de la République parle ensuite. Les convives se lèvent.

Le Président remercie d'abord les orateurs qui viennent de prendre la parole. Il fait un éloge ému de M. Gaston Thomson. Puis il s'exprime ainsi :

Le 4 août 1914, à Philippeville, tombaient les premiers obus de la Grande Guerre. Le 26 avril 1922, nous y voici réunis. Huit ans se sont passés. Où en sommes-nous ? La France et la civilisation sont sauvées. A quoi l'ont-elles dû ? A l'union étroite des Alliés décidés à périr plutôt que de renoncer à leur raison de vivre, l'idéal de liberté et de justice qui les anime.

L'iniquité de 1871 a été réparée, la Pologne a ressuscité. Les nationalités opprimées ont été libérées, les frères séparés ont été réunis.

L'œuvre est-elle achevée ? Un bouleversement aussi profond que celui qui, quatre ans et plus, a secoué l'Europe dans ses assises, ne s'opère pas sans laisser après lui des dévastations et des ruines. L'Europe est réunie en ce moment pour délibérer sur l'œuvre de sa reconstruction économique. La France est à Gênes. Hier, avec sa lucidité et sa précision coutumières, le président du Conseil a rappelé de quelles idées directrices, adoptées d'accord avec nos alliés à Cannes, puis à Boulogne, notre politique traduite avec autant de fermeté que de prudence par nos délégués s'y inspire. Elles sont celles-là mêmes qui nous conduisaient, nos alliés et nous, le jour où l'odieuse agression de l'Allemagne nous mit les armes à la main ; elles sont celles que, dès sa naissance, le gouvernement que j'avais l'honneur de présider et dont mon ami Steeg était l'un des principaux collaborateurs, a affirmées. Nous avions lutté, nos alliés et nous, pour le triomphe du droit. Pour lui, des millions de morts étaient tombés. Nous ne le laisserions pas remettre en question ; nous ne permettrions pas que les nations sorties du tombeau y fussent ramenées, que l'Europe nouvelle, issue des traités, fût modifiée.

La France ne rêve pour elle-même d'aucune hégémonie. L'influence bienfaisante de son génie dans le monde suffit à son ambition et à sa gloire. Elle n'entend pas sacrifier la reconstruction de l'Europe à la sienne propre, mais elle croit avoir le droit de penser, sans être taxée d'égoïsme ni d'injustice, que la reconstruction de la France, dévastée pour avoir servi de rempart aux armées de la civilisation, est une partie essentielle de la reconstruction de l'Europe.

Autrement dit, nous voulons, et nos alliés ont déclaré vouloir comme nous, l'exécution sincère du traité de Versailles et des traités qui le complètent. A-t-on le droit de prétendre qu'une Allemagne qui donnerait la preuve de sa volonté loyale d'exécuter ses obligations, et pour le désarmement et pour les réparations, trouverait, néanmoins, dans la France, malgré la paix conclue, une résistance obstinée à reprendre des relations économiques ? Non, certes. Depuis le début de 1920, les cabinets qui se sont succédé n'ont cessé de protester de leur bonne volonté à son égard sous la seule et nécessaire condition que le désarmement et les réparations deviendraient une réalité.

De même, en ce qui concerne le gouvernement des soviets, depuis 1920, jamais, à aucun moment, sous aucune forme, un cabinet français n'a prétendu s'immiscer dans sa politique étrangère. Si, à une heure tragique, mon Gouvernement a été unanime à reconnaître Wrangel comme à interdire à notre ambassadeur à Londres de poursuivre aucune conversation, même économique, avec les représentants des soviets, c'est que la Pologne était en danger et qu'il fallait qu'on sût à Varsovie — et on l'a su, et on l'a compris — que la France était résolue à tout faire pour la sauver du gouvernement des soviets.

La France n'a jamais réclamé qu'une chose : qu'il fût un gouvernement, c'est-à-dire qu'il endossât les obligations souscrites par les gouvernements russes antérieurs, qu'il réparât les dommages par lui causés aux ressortissants étrangers et qu'il leur assurât à l'avenir, pour leurs personnes et pour leurs biens, les garanties élémentaires de sécurité et de justice.

Cette politique, le Gouvernement que j'avais l'honneur de présider l'a définie. Président de la République, je l'ai pour-

suivie en plein et cordial accord avec les cabinets qui se sont succédés. Depuis le début de ce voyage, j'étais tenu au courant chaque jour de ses développements par les soins de mon éminent collaborateur et ami, M. Poincaré. Lorsqu'a éclaté la nouvelle de l'accord de Rapallo, ce n'est pas sans raison qu'on a évoqué, à ce propos, le souvenir de Brest-Litowsk. Les contractants sont les mêmes et, sans doute, leurs intentions n'ont pas changé. Mais la victoire n'est plus à emporter et les alliés, pour qui le traité de Brest-Litowsk fut une redoutable menace, ont dû trouver, dans l'accord de Rapallo, un avertissement qui n'était peut-être pas inutile. Ils sont d'accord, et ils sauront le demeurer, pour, en profitant de l'avertissement, mettre à néant tout ce qui heurte les clauses du traité de Versailles. Leur accord, fortifié du libre concours des peuples demeurés neutres au cours de la guerre, se maintiendra pour mener à bien l'œuvre de paix qu'ils ont entreprise.

La France y collaborera, comme elle a commencé de le faire, de toute son intelligence et de tout son cœur, sans autre souci que de sauvegarder, avec ses intérêts propres, ceux de toute l'Europe.

Je ne doute pas, pour ma part, du succès final, et le voyage que j'accomplis m'a apporté, comme aux ministres et aux parlementaires qui m'accompagnent, de nouvelles et puissantes raisons de confiance. Les qualités d'esprit et de cœur que la France a déployées dans l'Afrique du Nord, qui lui ont valu une si triomphale réussite, ne seront pas moins efficaces ni souveraines dans l'entreprise pacifique qui doit achever et couronner la victoire.

La péroraison est saluée par les cris de : « Vive Millerand ! Vive la France ! Vive la République ! » La manifestation se prolonge un instant.

Le Président de la République remonte dans son automobile. Le cortège part à 14 heures pour Bône, au milieu des ovations de la population.

Le cortège présidentiel met trois heures à faire le parcours. Les populations des localités traversées ; notamment celle de Jemmapes, se tiennent devant les portiques de fleurs, agitent des drapeaux et acclament le Président.

A Bône, une foule considérable applaudit et acclame le Président devant l'Hôtel de Ville.

M. Marchis, maire de Bône, salue le Président. M. Millerand passe en revue les troupes qui assurent le service d'ordre et décore deux caïds.

La foule, qui est particulièrement dense ici, applaudit et pousse des vivats.

Dans les salons de la mairie, le préfet présente au Président les élus et la ville.

Le Président de la République se rend à pied au collège, où est servi le dîner qui lui est offert par la ville de Bône. Il passe sous une voûte de feux électriques d'un demi-kilomètre ; la population l'acclame avec enthousiasme.

M. Saint, résident général de France, à Tunis, est venu dès ce soir saluer le Président de la République, qu'il va accompagner pendant son voyage de six jours en Tunisie.

Ont également pris place au dîner, MM. Raiberti, Henry Chéron, le gouverneur général de l'Algérie, les membres du Parlement et quatre cents élus, hauts fonctionnaires et notabilités de la ville.

Après le dîner, le Président regagne la gare, où il prend congé du gouverneur général de l'Algérie.

Le train présidentiel part pour Tunis à 22 h. 30,

III. — EN TUNISIE

Tunis.

Le 27 avril, le train présidentiel entre en gare de Souk-el-Arba, à 8 heures, Le président de la République est salué par M, de Castillon Saint-Victor, délégué à la Résidence générale ; le prince Moncef, fils aîné de Si Mohamed en Naceur, représentant S. A. le bey et qui porte l'uniforme de lieutenant-colonel de la garde beylicale ; MM. Gabriel Puaux, secrétaire général du gouvernement tunisien ; Mourgnot, directeur général des Travaux publics ; le commandant Jacquemin, officier d'ordonnance du Résident ; Trélat, Dauffret, président du Conseil d'administration et directeur de la Compagnie Bône-Guelma ; Grosset-Grange, contrôleur civil de Souk-el-Arba ; Chadli El Okby, caïd ; Fortier, vice-président de la municipalité.

M. Millerand est conduit sous une tente dressée devant la gare, décorée de drapeaux tricolores et beylicaux.

M. Saint, Résident, lui présente les autorités locales, parmi lesquelles se trouvent de nombreux indigènes venus des environs pour le saluer.

Le vice-président de la municipalité rappelle qu'en 1911 il eut l'honneur de recevoir le président Fallières. La Tunisie, jeune sœur de l'Algérie, sera fière de montrer à M. Millerand les progrès qu'elle a accomplis.

Le délégué agricole à la conférence consultative et le caïd Chadli El Okby, au nom des populations du contrôle, expriment leur gratitude envers le Président et la France, dont l'action, de la façon la plus heureuse, sans choc, ni heurt, s'exerce, tant au point de vue moral qu'au point de vue agricole.

M. Millerand répond en ces termes :

Au moment où je mets le pied sur le sol tunisien, il m'est particulièrement agréable d'être accueilli par les représentants qualifiés des colons et des indigènes, et je veux que mon premier mot soit en Tunisie, comme il l'a été au Maroc et en Algérie, pour saluer, au nom de la France, ceux qui, pendant la grande guerre, sont venus apporter à la mère patrie le concours de leurs bras et lui ont donné leur vie pour la défendre et défendre avec elle la civilisation menacée.

Vous avez, Messieurs, très exactement marqué dans vos allocutions le caractère de la situation actuelle. La France, associée depuis quarante ans et pour jamais aux destinées de la Tunisie, a déjà réalisé une œuvre qui permet de bien augurer de l'avenir. Cet avenir, il sera brillant et prospère, grâce aux efforts redoublés des colons qui, déjà, par leur énergie, par leurs sacrifices, ont tant produit et qui les redoubleront, assurés qu'ils sont qu'à aucun moment le concours de la mère patrie ne leur fera défaut.

Mais pour que leur œuvre apporte tous les résultats qu'on est en droit d'attendre, il faut qu'entre eux et les indigènes il y ait une union étroite, sans aucune espèce d'arrière-pensée. Ici, comme partout où paraît la France, elle apporte avec elle la sécurité et la justice. Sous la souveraineté de S. A. le bey, dont les sentiments de loyalisme nous sont depuis longtemps connus, la France continue l'œuvre qu'elle a sans relâche poursuivie ici. Elle veut provoquer et poursuivre les réformes nécessaires dans tous les ordres : économique, social et politique, en ayant sans cesse devant les yeux l'idéal de liberté et de justice qui est le sien, mais en n'oubliant jamais la réalité avec laquelle il faut garder un étroit contact. Il ne faut, ni aller trop lentement, ni aller

trop vite parce qu'il faut se garder avant tout de régression et de réaction.

La France donnera aux populations tunisiennes, chaque jour plus de liberté, je ne dirai pas plus de justice, car la population tunisienne sait par expérience quelle est la justice française. Elle l'a depuis longtemps reconnue et honorée.

Mais la France veut donner aux Tunisiens, étroitement unis aux colons, chaque jour plus de bien-être et, pour cela, elle veut incessamment les élever. les instruire, faire qu'à l'ombre de son drapeau, il y ait de plus en plus une population qui, quelles que soient les différences de race et de religion, soit chaque jour davantage unie et confondue dans l'amour commun de la Tunisie et de la France.

Des applaudissements accueillent ces paroles.

Le Président fait ensuite une courte promenade devant la gare pour répondre aux acclamations des colons et des indigènes qu'accompagnent de nombreux enfants, puis remonte dans le train qui repart aussitôt pour Tunis.

Le train présidentiel arrive à 12 h. 45 à la petite station de Kassar-Saïd, champ de course de Tunis, où une tente a été dressée pour recevoir le Président et S. A. le bey.

Sidi Mohammed En Naceur arrive le premier en automobile, en grand uniforme de maréchal, tout constellé de décorations et barré du grand cordon de la Légion d'honneur. Il est accompagné de son fils aîné, Moncef, de son ministre de la plume, qui lui sert d'interprète, Mustapha Dinguizli, de son garde des sceaux. Si Ahmed Es-Souni, du colonel de la garde, de deux lieutenants d'état-major et de son docteur.

La garde beylicale rend les honneurs.

S. A. le bey, Sidi Mohammed en Naceur, dont la figure est populaire en France, est tout à fait souriant. Lorsque le Président descend du train, il s'avance à sa rencontre. M. Millerand, également visiblement heureux, serre longuement les mains du bey. Des paroles courtoises sont échangées. L'interprète traduit les paroles de bienvenue du bey.

M. Millerand répond :

Je suis très touché que Son Altesse ait gardé le souvenir de l'hospitalité que j'ai eu le plaisir et l'honneur de lui offrir comme ministre de la Guerre C'est pour moi une grande joie que de visiter aujourd'hui, chez lui, le souverain dont la France a. pendant quatre ans et demi, pu apprécier hautement la fidélité et le loyalisme.

S. A. le bey, qui parle le français et le comprend encore mieux, fait répondre par son ministre de la plume pour que la phrase soit plus correcte, que toute sa vie, vivrait-il même mille ans, son loyalisme resterait le même pour la France.

Le président de la République présente au bey les ministres et les personnages qui l'accompagnent.

S. A. le bey présente sa suite.

M. Millerand invite le bey à monter dans son wagon-salon. Le Président et le bey ont un entretien pendant les dix minutes que met le train à arriver à Tunis.

Les premiers souhaits de bienvenue adressés à M. Millerand à son arrivée à Tunis sont formulés par M. Curtelin, vice-président de la municipalité.

M. Millerand se déclare particulièrement heureux de recevoir ce salut au nom de tous les éléments de la population de Tunis, car, ajoute-t-il, c'est dans un esprit d'union et de concorde que le président de la République est venu en Tunisie.

Le Président sort de la gare et prend place avec S. A. le bey dans une daumont attelée de quatre chevaux d'artillerie et conduite par des artilleurs.

Le Résident général de France et le vice-président de la municipalité s'asseoient en face d'eux. Le cortège se met alors en marche pour se rendre au palais de la Résidence,

Sur tout le parcours, le chef de l'Etat est l'objet de chaleureuses manifestations de sympathie. Les Français se montrent particulièrement enthousiastes. Les indigènes. quoique assez nombreux, sont noyés dans la foule des Européens, massés en rangs serrés le long des avenues. Ils sont d'ailleurs restés pour la plupart dans la Médina où ils résident pour y recevoir dans quelques instants la visite du chef de l'Etat.

A la Résidence, S. A. le bey se sépare du Président et retourne au Dar-el-Bey,

Le Résident général présente au Président, dans les salons de la Résidence, les fonctionnaires et notabilités de la ville, ainsi que d'importantes délégations envoyées par la plupart des Sociétés ou associations européennes de Tunis,

Recevant les membres de la colonie italienne, le président de la République rappelle en quelques mots les liens étroits qui unissent la France et l'Italie, « ces deux sœurs qui ont combattu côte à côte et qui ont partagé les mêmes angoisses avant d'obtenir le triomphe définitif ».

Si, à certains moments, ajoute M. Millerand, des malentendus ont pu se produire, je suis sûr que jamais ces malentendus ne s'élèveront ici. Nous nous connaissons trop pour nous méconnaître jamais.

A trois heures, le Président va au palais beylical rendre sa visite à S. A. le bey. Le cortège traverse la Médina, en passant par le boulevard Bab-Djedid, nouvelle artère bordée de maisons européennes, Derrière les zouaves et les sénégalais qui forment la haie, se tiennent des milliers d'indigènes musulmans et juifs, coiffés du fez ou du turban, auxquels se sont jointes de nombreuses femmes, les unes, le visage découvert, les autres voilées.

Des applaudissements saluent au passage le chef de l'Etat. Des cris de « Vive la France » se mêlent aux applaudissements. Lorsque le Président arrive au Dar-El-Bey de Tunis, qui est actuellement le siège du gouvernement tunisien, les honneurs lui sont rendus à l'entrée du palais, par un détachement de la garde beylicale.

Le Président conduit par les hauts dignitaires tunisiens, gravit les escaliers de marbre qui mènent à la cour de la chancellerie. Celle-ci est entourée de galeries décorées de mosaïques anciennes et de plâtres finement sculptés. S. A, le bey, entouré de ses ministres et des officiers de sa maison militaire, attend le Président dans le grand salon attenant à cette cour. Le ministre de la plume lit le texte en arabe et la traduction en français de l'allocution de bienvenue de S. A. le bey :

Ce m'est une joie ineffable de recevoir la visite de l'homme éminent qui, le lendemain de la guerre, a été successivement appelé par ses rares qualités d'esprit et de cœur, à gouverner les provinces vaillamment reconquises, à assurer l'exécution du traité de Versailles, à exercer enfin la plus haute magistrature grâce au suffrage reconnaissant et confiant des représentants autorisés de tout le peuple français. Elle constitue pour moi la plus haute marque d'amitié de la part de la grande République comme pour mon pays la preuve la plus certaine de la sollicitude de la France protectrice.

Tant en mon nom qu'en celui de la Tunisie entière, je vous en exprime toute ma gratitude. Il m'est doux, monsieur le Président, de redire en votre présence mon enthousiaste admiration pour le grand génie des chefs et la valeureuse discipline des incomparables armées de la République française qui, grâce au patriotisme le plus pur et le plus éclairé, ont vengé la grande mutilée de 1870 et assuré la victoire définitive du droit sur la force Comme j'ai été heureux de voir les troupes tunisiennes appelées au grand honneur de se battre pour la France! Comme j'ai été fier de leur conduite sur les champs de bataille où leur sang, versé pour la plus juste des causes, a été l'éclatante preuve de mon loyalisme indéfectible et le tribut de mon infinie reconnaissance pour l'œuvre merveilleuse de régénération accomplie dans le très court espace de quarante années, par la grande nation protectrice de mon pays!

Cette œuvre, Monsieur le Président, dont vous avez pu vous-même constater et apprécier toute l'importance, s'est réalisée grâce à cette circonspecte persévérance qui caractérise la diplomatie et l'administration françaises, ainsi qu'aux efforts ingénieux des hommes d'élite que le Gouvernement de la République a placés aux côtés des souverains de ce pays. Elle se développera, j'en ai la certitude, dans un esprit de plus en plus libéral, au fur et à mesure de l'évolution des idées et de l'accroissement de la prospérité, mais toujours avec le respect absolu des engagements pris envers la dynastie régnante, ainsi que des droits et des intérêts dont la France a assuré la sauvegarde.

M. Millerand, répondant au discours de S. A. le bey, prononce l'allocution suivante :

En apportant à Votre Altesse, ainsi qu'à son peuple, le salut de la France, j'accomplis un double devoir de gratitude. D'abord, je remercie Votre Altesse du concours si appréciable que nous avons si hautement estimé, que les Tunisiens nous ont courageusement apporté pendant quatre ans et demi de guerre. Ils ont prouvé ainsi, de la façon la plus irréfutable, que l'union entre la Tunisie et la France n'était pas seulement inscrite dans un traité, mais qu'elle était écrite dans les cœurs, c'est-à-dire qu'elle était vraiment indissoluble.

Mais je veux aussi remercier Votre Altesse du concours si loyal, si cordial, qu'elle a prêté à la France avant la guerre, pour donner à ce pays le développement que nous admirons aujourd'hui.

Ce n'est qu'un début, l'œuvre à accomplir est si grande, qu'il ne faut pas s'étonner que pendant quarante années les progrès n'aient pas, sur certains points, répondu à tous les désirs. Le Gouvernement de la République connaît la sagesse, autant que la loyauté de Votre Altesse. Il sait qu'elle ne demande rien qui ne soit conforme au bien de son peuple, en même temps qu'à l'intérêt de la France. C'est pour cela que les mesures administratives et politiques que nous jugeons utiles, nous les réaliserons en complet accord dans la mesure même du progrès des mœurs, de telle façon que la réforme réponde à un pas déjà fait par le peuple tunisien vers le développement des institutions, vers une meilleure utilisation du pays de protectorat. Ces réformes politiques et administratives répondront ainsi aux vœux de tous les hommes sages et conscients des réalités. Elle seront la consécration des progrès déjà accomplis. Je suis certain que, d'accord, demain comme hier, avec Votre Altesse, sur les mesures à prendre, nous conduirons ensemble le peuple tunisien et les colons français vers un avenir toujours plus prospère et plus grand.

Je suis heureux de renouveler en ce moment, à Votre Altesse, l'expression de gratitude sincère du Gouvernement de la République pour le cordial concours qu'il a toujours trouvé près d'Elle.

Après la réponse du président de la République, S. A. le bey lui remet solennellement la grande plaque en brillants de l'Ordre du Sang qui comporte l'entrée de M. Millerand dans la famille beylicale. M. Millerand remercie en ces termes :

Je suis très sensible à la pensée de Son Altesse faisant entrer, sous cette forme, le Président de la République dans la famille beylicale. Elle veut sans doute indiquer par là que, dans sa famille, il n'y a que les sentiments qu'elle professe, elle-même, de loyauté et de dévouement pour la France.

Je n'ai rien eu à lui annoncer de nouveau, car dès le début, en arrivant sur le sol tunisien, la France a annoncé qu'elle apportait un idéal de liberté et de justice, celui qu'elle a porté partout. C'est celui-là qu'elle a commencé à mettre en œuvre en tenant compte des réalités que nous n'avons pas le droit de méconnaître.

MM. Raiberti et Chéron reçoivent le grand cordon du même ordre.

M. Millerand prend congé du bey. Il est reconduit à sa voiture avec les mêmes honneurs qu'à l'arrivée.

Le cortège se rend ensuite à l'hôpital civil.

Au sortir de l'hôpital, le cortège s'arrête place de la Kasbah, contre les remparts de laquelle est construit un portique arabe à la gloire des combattants tunisiens morts pendant la guerre.

Le bey, suivi de ses ministres et de ses nombreux officiers de la cour, vient à pied rejoindre le Président de la République. La garde beylicale l'escorte. La foule acclame le bey et le Président.

M. Gabriel Puaux, secrétaire général de la résidence, fait, en paroles éloquentes, remise du monument à la municipalité. Le Président et le bey se séparent en échangeant des paroles cordiales.

M. Millerand visite l'hôpital indigène, puis il parcourt à pied les souks. Les marchands et leur famille sont sur le seuil de leur boutique pavoisées et préparées pour les illuminations du soir. Des banderoles multicolores forment un grand voile qui couvrent les voûtes de ces vieux souks couverts. Quelques-unes de ces banderoles portent des inscriptions de « Vive le bey! Vive le Président! Vive la République! Vive la France!

La promenade se poursuit pendant plus d'une heure, M. Millerand qui est en contact immédiat avec le peuple tunisien est l'objet de sa part de manifestations réitérées de respectueuse sympathie. Le Président y répond par des saluts.

Des cadeaux et des fleurs sont remis, par les marchands, à M. Millerand qui rentre à pied à la résidence où il est de retour à dix-sept heures. La foule lui fait de nouvelles ovations.

A vingt heures, le résident général et Mme Saint offrent un dîner en l'honneur du Président de la République et S. A. le bey. Les ministres, les personnages qui accompagnent M. Millerand, les officiers généraux, les hauts fonctionnaires, Mgr Lemaitre, primat d'Afrique, le haut clergé des différents cultes, les membres de la famille beylicale et les notabilités de Tunis sont invités.

S. A. le bey de Tunis prononce le discours suivant :

Monsieur le Président de la République,

Pour la deuxième fois, au cours de mon règne, le privilège m'est donné d'être à la maison de France l'hôte du chef de l'Etat protecteur. Onze ans se sont écoulés depuis le jour où je m'asseyais à cette table, et ce court espace de temps a été marqué par une des crises les plus tragiques qui aient ébranlé le monde, Dieu a permis que la France sortît victorieuse de cette épreuve.

En liant les destinées de leur peuple à celles de la glorieuse France, les souverains de la Tunisie ont définitivement associé la régence à la grandeur de votre chère patrie. Le rayonnement de son prestige nous éclaire et nous permet de regarder avec confiance le chemin de l'avenir.

Je suis heureux d'apporter ici le témoignage que la France a depuis quarante ans fidèlement protégé ma dynastie contre tout danger extérieur et intérieur et je me plais à rappeler également que les souverains de ce pays, observateurs scrupuleux de la foi jurée, ont toujours scellé avec empressement de leur sceau toutes les réformes que le Gouvernement de la République leur proposait dans l'intérêt du développement moral et matériel de la Tunisie.

J'ai pleine confiance dans l'éminent résident général que la France a placé à mes côtés pour poursuivre cette œuvre de régénération qui, dans le plein respect de notre religion et de nos traditions, fera régner en Tunisie l'acte de la justice.

Permettez-moi, monsieur le Président de la République, de vous redire toute la joie que j'ai eu à vous accueillir et les vœux ardents que je forme pour la prospérité de la France, protectrice de la Tunisie, ainsi que pour votre bonheur personnel.

Puis M. Saint, résident général, prononce un discours, dans lequel il dit notamment :

Il vous appartenait, monsieur le Président, après vos illustres prédécesseurs, MM. Loubet et Fallières, de consacrer par votre visite l'œuvre admirable de civilisation accomplie par la France sur cette terre tunisienne. Lors de notre arrivée, en 1881, d'émouvantes ruines attestaient seules l'ancienne splendeur de la régence, l'insécurité, les exactions avaient peu à peu détruit cette magnifique civilisation arabe dont Tunis avait été autrefois l'un des centres les plus brillants.

Le pays semblait à tout jamais frappé de paralysie, quand la France républicaine est venue tendre à sa sœur malheureuse une main secourable et, avec sa foi dans l'avenir, sa confiance généreuse et son ardeur au travail, notre génie national, en quelques années, a substitué la richesse à la misère, la prospérité à la ruine, l'ordre à l'insécurité.

N'a-t-elle pas triomphé par la création des hôpitaux et des dispensaires dans la lutte contre les épidémies qui décimaient les populations indigènes? Mais survint la grande tourmente qui a ébranlé fortement la ruche tunisienne, laborieuse et disciplinée; la ruche s'agita et il fut difficile d'apercevoir la panacée qui apporterait l'apaisement et ramènerait l'ordre et le calme indispensables à tout labeur fécond.

Crise morale, crise économique, crise financière, crise de confiance en l'avenir, tels sont les mots dont souffrent tous les pays et la Tunisie plus que tout autre, en raison des conditions politiques particulières dans lesquelles elle se développe.

La tâche du représentant de la France est donc particulièrement lourde et les problèmes qui se posent d'une telle complexité, si on les examine dans leur ensemble, qu'une étude réfléchie, patiente et sereine peut seule en faire apercevoir les solutions raisonnables.

Certes des réformes profondes s'imposent. Cependant, à considérer le merveilleux édifice élevé pendant quarante années de protectorat, il apparaît comme insensé de jeter au torrent les méthodes et les principes qui ont permis de les réaliser. Céder à de légitimes impatiences en se lançant dans des voies nouvelles sans avoir auparavant justement mesuré les obstacles de la route, serait compromettre à tout jamais les résultats acquis. La France est sortie victorieuse des terribles épreuves de la guerre héroïquement supportées pour le triomphe de la justice et du droit et elle conduira la Tunisie, malgré toutes les difficultés de l'heure présente, dans la voie du progrès matériel et moral, soutenue par sa foi profonde dans l'avenir de ce pays et dans l'amitié reconnaissante du peuple tunisien.

Et le Président de la République répond :

Le premier devoir du Président de la République française — et il éprouve à la remplir un plaisir particulier — est d'adresser à Son Altesse Mahomed En Naceur Pacha Bey, possesseur du royaume de Tunis, tous les vœux qu'il forme pour sa santé, son bonheur, ainsi que pour la prospérité de son peuple.

Son Altesse le bey a été, dans la paix comme dans la guerre, l'allié le plus fidèle, le collaborateur le plus dévoué du Gouvernement de la République, et je tiens à lui en exprimer mes très vifs remerciements.

Colons et indigènes ont rivalisé de bravoure sur tous les champs de bataille d'Europe et d'Asie. Ils ont resserré, dans la tranchée les liens contractés en Tunisie à l'ombre de la paix française et qui sont désormais indissolubles.

Zouaves et tirailleurs de Tunisie se sont montrés les dignes émules de leurs camarades de l'Algérie et du Maroc; la reconnaissance de la France leur est à jamais acquise.

Scrupuleusement attachée aux principes du protectorat qui en quarante ans a développé, de la façon la plus heureuse, la prospérité du pays pour le plus grand avantage du protégé et du protecteur, la République demeure fidèle aux engagements pris par le traité de 1881 et par la convention de 1883. Elle a pris « l'engagement de prêter un constant apppui à Son Altesse le bey de Tunis contre tout danger qui menaçerait la personne ou la dynastie de Son Altesse ou qui compromettrait la tranquilité de ses Etats ». Elle tiendra les engagements pris a son égard.

J'adresse un souvenir reconnaissant et respectueux à ceux de mes prédecésseurs qui ont visité avant moi le beau pays de la Régence. Je serai heureux, à mon retour en France, de rapporter à M. le Président Loubet et à M. le Président Fallières quelle trace leur court passage dans la régence a laissée parmi vous.

Si la France se félicite hautement du concours qu'elle a toujours trouvé autour de la dynastie beylicale, la Tunisie n'a pas laissé échapper une occasion de se louer des représentants que la métropole a délégués ici pour veiller sur les intérêts de la régence et servir de porte-parole à la population tunisienne. M. le résident général n'est que depuis peu de temps parmi vous, mais ce peu de temps vous a suffi — j'en suis sûr — pour apprécier les éminentes qualités de jugement, de finesse ou d'affabilité qui ont désigné M. Saint au choix du Gouvernement de la République.

S'il ne m'est pas permis d'énumérer tous ses prédécesseurs, vous ne vous étonnerez pas que j'évoque au moins les noms de trois d'entre eux qui ont laissé ici la marque profonde de leur passage et qui ont été à la fois de grands serviteurs de la régence et de la France : M. Paul Cambon, M. Stéphen Pichon, M. Alapetite, C'est à Tunis qu'ils ont en quelque sorte, fourni la preuves des mérites qui devaient les désigner au Gouvernement de la République pour les tâches les plus difficiles.

Il m'est par ticulièrement agréable d'adresser un salut cordial aux représentants des puissances étrangères à Tunis. La plupart d'entre eux ont partagé nos émotions pendant la grande guerre et ils ont participé à notre victoire. Ces épreuves traversées en commun ont rendu plus étroits encore les liens qui existaient ici entre les membres des diverses colonies européennes.

Enfin, je veux saisir l'occasion de rendre à la division d'occupation, dont le chef a été l'un des artisans de la victoire, l'hommage qui lui est dû. Les soldats de la France assurent dans les régions désertiques, sous un climat torride, la tâche, parfois rude, de maintenir la paix sur les confins; ils ont droit à notre plus vive gratitude.

Après les merveilles contemplées depuis le début de mon voyage, il m'a été déjà donné d'admirer ici des spectacles qui ne le cèdent ni en beauté ni en grandeur à ceux de la terre voisine. Les souvenirs les plus illustres de l'antiquité s'offrent en foule à la mémoire.

Vous êtes, messieurs, les héritiers d'une terre qui a un illustre passé. Instinctivement, on cherche sur le sable, dans l'ancienne province d'Afrique, les traces des légions qui, comme l'ont fait après elle les soldats français, cons-

truisaient les routes et bâtissaient des villes. Les vestiges qui en subsistent sont parmi les plus beaux qui soient au monde. Le Français qui les contemple se sent profondément ému par la vue de ces témoins de la plus ancienne histoire, qui créent, entre cette terre et la terre française, un lien millénaire. La Tunisie se désigne comme un pèlerinage d'art que parçourent des foules avides de beauté. Elles s'arrêteront aux lieux où plane, dans le silence et la désolation, le grand souvenir de Catharge. Elles iront communier dans l'enchantement des ruines de Bulla Regia, de Dougga, de Thuburbe Majus, d'El Djem. Et en quittant la Tunisie, elle emporteront la vision d'une terre dont le passé annonce l'avenir.

Car la Tuhisie n'est pas une terre de ruines. Ce qui frappe, au contraire, dès les premiers pas sur son sol, c'est son prodigieux essor.

Sous le régime bienfaisant du protectorat, l'étendue des terres labourées a crû considérablement, en même temps que, par l'introduction des procédés les plus perfectionnés, les rendements à l'hectare augmentaient dans une proportion merveilleuse. La culture des oliviers a amené, dans des régions jusque-là d'apparence déshéritées, une prospérité admirable. Les progrès du commerce n'ont pas été moindres que ceux de l'agricultnre. La découverte des phosphates a donné à l'industrie extractive tunisienne une importance considérable. Des mines de toutes sortes ont été mises en exploitation dans la régence.

Je veux remercier nos compatriotes de tout ce qu'ils ont fait pour développer dans ce pays l'agriculture et le commerce. Par le défrichement d'étendues énormes, par l'introduction d'industries nouvelles, ils se sont comportés en artisans efficaces de l'expansion française dans l'Afrique du Nord.

Les autres colons européens, la plupart de notre race, ont été pour eux d'excellents collaborateurs. J'ai plaisir à les remercier de leurs travaux et de leurs efforts.

L'accueil que les sujets de Son Altesse le bey ont fait au Président de la République française m'a profondément touché. Ils n'ignorent pas toute l'affection que leur porte le Gouvernement français, le respect sincère qu'il professe pour leurs droits, leur religion et leurs coutumes. La récente inauguration à Paris de l'Institut musulman à laquelle la Tunisie était représentée par ses fils les plus illustres a été un nouveau témoignage de la sollicitude que la France porte à l'Islam.

Depuis longtemps, vous le savez, la France élabore, en application de la convention de 1883, des réformes administratives et politiques particulièrement souhaitables au lendemain de la grande guerre. Par une attention dont je le remercie, M. le résident général a voulu laisser au Président de la République le plaisir de préciser ces améliorations.

Certaines questions se sont posées au sujet de la composition des assemblées consultatives. La représentation des diverses catégories peut n'être pas parfaite, encore qu'elle ait assuré, pendant des années, aux intéressés les moyens de faire entendre leur voix et de défendre leurs intérêts. Aussi bien, entre Français qui viennent de subir ensemble les terribles épreuves de la guerre, l'entente ne peut être malaisée. Il suffit de se souvenir dans la paix de la fraternité des tranchées. La formule du Protectorat implique la participation, aussi étendue que le permet le degré de culture auquel elle est parvenue, de la population indigène à la gestion des affaires publiques. Il convient de décongestionner l'administration centrale. Il n'est ni nécessaire, ni désirable, que toutes les questions se règlent à Tunis, et, par contre, le contribuable, surtout l'indigène comprendrait plus aisément la raison des sacrifices qui lui sont demandés s'il voyait sa contribution appliquée près de lui aux travaux qui l'intéressent immédiatement. S'il ne peut être question de conférer à chaque indigène un droit de suffrage égal et direct qui serait pour lui comme pour la Tunisie, dans l'état actuel de l'instruction et des mœurs, le plus funeste des présents, l'heure est venue, au contraire, d'appeler les indigènes à élire, sous des modalités à déterminer, leurs représentants à la conférence consultative. Mandataires dès colons et des indigènes collaboreront, dans l'étroite union, au bien de la Tunisie et de la France. L'exemple des délégations algériennes prouve ce qu'il est permis d'attendre de la conférence consultative ainsi rénovée.

Messieurs, je termine parmi vous un magnifique voyage. Je n'en emporterai pas seulement une vision éblouissante mais aussi le souvenir le plus réconfortant. La France peut être fière de son domaine africain. Ses fils, de Tunis à Casablanca, ont apporté dans l'ancienne province d'Afrique et dans les anciennes Mauritanies, la paix française, avec les meilleures qualités de notre race. Amis et associés des indigènes, ils ont créé ensemble des richesses nouvelles dont le monde entier est appelé à bénéficier. L'œuvre que nous avons accomplie dans l'Afrique du Nord est — j'ose l'affirmer — digne de notre caractère et de nos traditions. La France n'est pas venue ici pour asservir. Elle a eu, de tout temps, avec le monde musulman des contacts qui lui ont valu une compréhension particulière des choses de l'Islam et une sympathie très vive pour ses fidèles et pour leurs vertus.

Profondément respectueuse de leur mentalité et de leur foi, la France ne poursuit ici qu'un but.

Sur ces rivages si proches d'elle et que la mer baigne du même azur, elle entend maintenir et développer un foyer de vie où puissent venir s'instruire et prospérer les musulmans qui peuplent toutes les parties de la Méditerranée occidentale.

La République française remplira sa noble tâche d'éducatrice avec l'enthousiasme qu'elle apporte à toutes les grandes œuvres. Le monde musulman peut lui faire confiance et poursuivre avec elle en toute quiétude sa route vers de nouvelles et grandes destinées.

Je lève mon verre en l'honneur de Son Altesse le bey, à l'avenir et à la prospérité de la Tunisie.

Une brillante réception suit ce dîner. Son Altesse le bey se retire à 22 h. 15 et M. Millerand regagne ses appartements.

La ville est illuminée et présente la plus grande animation, principalement aux abords de la résidence, où les équipages amenant les invités du résident se succèdent sans interruption. Une grande foule se presse sous les milliers de lampes électriques des grandes artères et des souks.

C'était en effet, aujourd'hui, non seulement l'arrivée du Président, mais aussi la première journée du ramadan.

Le 28 avril, le Président de la République quitte à 8 h. 30 la résidence et, par un temps splendide, au milieu des acclamations des Tunisois, passe la revue des troupes sur le boulevard Jules-Ferry.

Le général Robillot, commandant la division d'occupation, présente les troupes qui sont composées de zouaves, tirailleurs tunisiens et sénégalais, de chasseurs d'Afrique et de la garde beylicale, de détachements d'artillerie légère, d'aviation, du train des équipages.

S. A. le bey arrive le premier dans la tribune officielle, où se trouvent déjà le personnel de la résidence, les ministres, les personnages qui accompagnent le Président, le corps consulaire.

Des spahis gardent la tribune. Le Président de la République, dans la daumont de gala, ayant à côté de lui M. Lucien Saint, passe la revue des troupes, alignées le long de l'avenue. Des officiers précèdent la voiture.

Le prince Mohammed, second fils de S. A. le bey, est au milieu d'eux. Le Président remet diverses décorations dans l'ordre de la Légion d'honneur à des officiers, notamment la cravate de commandeur au lieutenant de réserve Depierre, grand mutilé, attaché à la résidence générale. Le défilé des troupes a lieu ensuite.

Le Président de la République, qui a pris place

dans un fauteuil à côté de S. A. le bey, salue les troupes. Celles-ci sont suivies des enfants des écoles françaises et indigènes,

Cette revue originale de tous les garçons et de toutes les filles de Tunis, de 4 à 18 ans, et de leurs maîtres, est tout à fait charmante et provoque les applaudissements.

Puis les confréries religieuses passent, lentement, avec leurs longs étendards brodés de toutes les couleurs, surmontés du croissant. Le Président félicite le général Robillot. Il prend congé de S. A. le bey et se rend à la résidence, où il se repose une heure. Sur son passage, les acclamations redoublent.

Après une visite au salon tunisien de peinture, le Président de la République part, à 10 h. 45, au Bardo.

Le Président parcourt les salles du musée célèbre par ses mosaïques de Carthage et de Sousse, ainsi que par les antiquités grecques découvertes dans une galerie sombre, près de Mahdia.

Le cortège se rend au point de vue du Belvédère, colline des environs de Tunis, où un grand parc a été aménagé.

Un lunch est offert au Président. La municipalité de Tunis offre au Président une serviette de cuir brodé d'or, d'un travail très fin. Le Président remercie de cette preuve de fidélité qui vient du cœur :

Sur le cadeau que vous venez de me remettre, dit-il, je lis cette inscription : « Oh toi qui détiens les clefs de la destinée, ouvre-nous les portes de la félicité. »

Je voudrais bien détenir les clefs de la destinée. Ce n'est pas moi, c'est nous tous qui faisons nous-mêmes notre destinée, et je suis sans inquiétude sur celle qui attend Tunis.

M. Millerand admire les changements survenus à Tunis, depuis sa dernière visite, en 1888, et il ajoute :

Je suis sûr que vous avez compris quelles sont les clefs de votre destinée. C'est d'abord le travail continu, constant, et puis c'est l'association intime sur le même pied entre les colons et les indigènes. Ils exploiteront ensemble, comme ils l'ont fait jusqu'ici, dans une union chaque jour plus intime et plus confiante, dans leur intérêt, dans celui de la Tunisie, dans celui de la France. Mais pour que cette association, qui est la loi française partout où elle pénètre, donne les résultats que nous attendons, il faut que la situation des indigènes soit sans cesse accrue, que l'enseignement pénètre chez eux d'une façon de plus en plus profonde, ne fructifiant pas seulement pour une élite, mais allant trouver la masse, s'adressant aux deux axes et faisant que chaque jour davantage les indigènes, plus élevés et mieux instruits, soient plus capables de recevoir les droits qu'ils espèrent.

L'association de la France et de la Tunisie a déjà donné de trop beaux fruits pour qu'elle n'en produise pas de plus beaux tout le long du XXe siècle. Aussi, c'est avec une grande sécurité et une foi égale que je vous remercie et que je vous félicite de tout ce que vous avez fait et de tout ce que vous ferez. Vive la Tunisie ! Vive Tunis ! Vive la France !

Le Président de la République se rend ensuite en automobile à la Marsa, où il déjeune au palais d'été du résident général.

Après les manifestations officielles au cours desquelles s'est affirmé une fois de plus l'ardent loyalisme envers la France de S. A. le bey, le Président de la République a jugé utile d'avoir avec Sidi Mohamed En Naceur, un entretien amical et privé qui consacre l'entente établie au cours de ces journées inoubliables.

S. A. le bey, sur la demande de M. Millerand, s'est rendu à 15 heures à la résidence de la Marsa. Elle a été reçue à son arrivée par M. de Fouquières, directeur du protocole, et M. de Castillon-Saint-Victor, délégué à la résidence générale.

Au cours de la conversation toute intime, M. Millerand a signalé à Son Altesse, combien il était nécessaire, pour que la France puisse poursuivre dans le calme et la sérénité la réalisation des réformes projetées, que les passions politiques qui, parfois agitent la population ne puissent à l'avenir pénétrer au pays beylical.

L'entretien s'étant engagé sur la composition du ministère et en particulier sur Si Thar Kerredine, ministre de la Justice, le Président de la République et le bey sont tombés d'accord que son maintien en fonctions était à tous points de vue désirable.

En se retirant, après cette visite, si cordiale, le bey a renouvelé à M. Millerand les assurances de son respect du traité, de son fidèle attachement à la France, de sa grande amitié pour le résident général et de sa déférente affection pour le Président de la République.

Après le départ de S. A. le bey, M. Millerand se rend à Carthage.

Mgr Lemaître, évêque de Carthage, au nom des Pères Blancs qui dirigent les travaux des fouilles de l'ancienne cité punique, salue le Président.

L'évêque dit que les Pères Blancs, dont 23 sont tombés pour la patrie pendant la guerre, continuent l'œuvre d'union entre tous les Français, entreprise par le cardinal Lavigerie.

M. Millerand répond qu'il éprouve une grande joie à être reçu par les dignes successeurs du grand Français que fut le cardinal Lavigerie et à leur apporter un témoignage public pour l'œuvre qu'ils ont accomplie.

Le révérend Père Delattre dirige le Président dans sa visite des ruines et du musée.

Le Président rentre à 17 heures, à la résidence où il reçoit Mohamed el Habib bey, du camp et prince héritier.

Les honneurs militaires sont rendus par une compagnie de tirailleurs. Apres un dîner intime, le Président de la République quitte la résidence à 21 h. 30, pour se rendre à la gare. Les avenues parcourues sont illuminées. Les Tunisois, en rangs serrés sur les trottoirs, applaudissent et acclament très fort le chef de l'Etat, criant : « Vive le Président ! Vive Millerand ! Vive la France » !

Le Sud tunisien.

Le train présidentiel part à 22 heures pour El Djem, où il arrive le lendemain matin, à 8 h. 30. Après avoir visité la ville, le Président repart pour Sfax où il arrive à 10 h. 45.

La colonie française et européenne et de nombreux indigènes sont rangés le long du boulevard Gau.

Les spahis et cavaliers indigènes rendent les honneurs. Le Président se rend à pied au contrôle civil où ont lieu les réceptions officielles. Des acclamations très nourries le saluent à son passage.

Répondant aux vœux de M. Arnould, président de la municipalité, le Président de la République dit, notamment :

En s'installant pour toujours en Tunisie, la France entend non seulement ouvrir aux Français un nouveau champ d'activité, mais en même temps s'associer étroitement aux destinées de la population tunisienne. C'est dans un esprit d'union étroite, par et pour le travail, que, je le sais, vous travaillez ici ; je vous en remercie au nom de la France.

Aux représentants des indigènes, le Président déclare :

Vous avez raison d'avoir confiance dans les bienfaits de la France. Vous avez pu apprécier ce qu'elle a apporté depuis quarante ans, de progrès matériels et moraux ; ce n'est qu'un début, et dans les années qui vont suivre, la France, plus étroitement unie à la Tunisie, fera tous ses efforts pour que son idéal de justice et de liberté soit mieux compris et mieux appliqué au bénéfice de la population tunisienne.

Après les réceptions, le cortège présidentiel, en automobile, se rend au quai d'embarquement des phosphates pour en visiter les installations.

La promenade dans Sfax est rendue particulièrement pittoresque, et par les grands burnous de laine des indigènes et par la richesse des décorations des maisons et des boutiques françaises, arabes et juives, et par l'importance des installations pour l'embarquement des phosphates sur les cargos à quai.

M. Millerand prend un très grand intérêt à tout ce qu'il voit, tenant à parcourir à pied les souks étroits.

Les indigènes ont prodigué les oriflammes aux couleurs françaises et, par dizaine de mille, ils saluent à grands cris le Président de la République.

M. Millerand assiste à midi, à la municipalité, au déjeuner qui lui est offert par la ville.

Le déjeuner est servi dans les salles de la mairie.

Prenant le premier la parole, M. Arnould, au nom de la municipalité, lève son verre en l'honneur de M. Millerand. Il le remercie du concours qu'il apporte à l'œuvre accomplie à Sfax pour la grandeur de la France.

M. Millerand reporte le mérite de cette œuvre dans l'Afrique du Nord aux colons français unis étroitement aux indigènes.

Il lève en toute confiance son verre à la prospérité de Sfax. Le cortège présidentiel traverse à nouveau la ville en voitures automobiles au milieu des acclamations de toute la population française et indigène et part, à 2 h. 45, pour Toulled-Cheridi.

Le Président de la République, sous la conduite du propriétaire, M. Boucher, fils de l'ancien ministre, parcourt la forêt d'oliviers, dont les allées ont des lieues de longueur. M. Boucher exprime la joie des colons de montrer leur œuvre au chef de l'Etat.

M. Millerand félicite les colons du travail qu'ils poursuivent dans la paix et la sécurité.

L'œuvre que nous admirons, dit le Président, n'est pas seulement belle en soi, elle porte avec elle une importance morale qui ne le cède pas à l'importance matérielle.

Que la France, avec le concours des colons, des Européens, et des indigènes, ait mené à bien une entreprise aussi énorme que celle-ci, qu'elle sera poursuivie dans ces conditions de sécurité, c'est la manifestation la plus éclatante, la plus décisive des bienfaits du protectorat français.

J'ai été particulièrement heureux de vous entendre dire que l'union des Français, des Européens et des indigènes, est ici une réalité.

Eh bien, permettez-moi de vous dire, s'il est une leçon qui, pour moi, se dégage du voyage admirable que je viens de faire de Casablanca à Tunis, c'est celle-ci : au Maroc, en Algérie, en Tunisie, la loi de l'action française est et doit être l'association confiante et sans réserve entre la population indigène et les colons français et européens ; hors de là, il n'y a qu'erreur et péril.

C'est cet ordre sagement et fermement appliqué qui doit non seulement sauvegarder aujourd'hui les résultats déjà acquis, mais préparer l'avenir auquel nous pensons.

Cet avenir m'apparaît, pour moi, dans la pénétration de plus en plus intime de tous les éléments qui vivent par le même sol. Il est tout à fait remarquable, et c'est une observation dont je n'ai pas le mérite, qu'en Algérie il y a beaucoup moins de Français, d'Européens et d'indigènes que d'Algériens qui sont nés, soit de Français, soit d'indigènes, soit de l'alliance des divers éléments de la population. Mais tous, par l'accoutumance, par l'union, ont formé un type nouveau étroitement français, qui porte en même temps la marque de sa petite patrie.

Nous avons l'Algérien, comme nous avons l'Auvergnat, le Lorrain, comme nous avons les habitants des diverses régions de la France.

Cette vérité n'est pas seulement applicable à l'Algérie ; avec le temps, avec la fusion qui se fait chaque jour, qui doit se faire de plus en plus entre tous les éléments qui travaillent ensemble, nous arriverons au même résultat dans toutes les parties de notre domaine de l'Afrique du Nord.

Au lendemain de la guerre qui nous a été à la fois si glorieuse et si cruelle, la patrie française sent le besoin de tendre toutes ses énergies, de produire toutes ses ressources, d'employer à se refaire tous les moyens dont elle peut disposer.

C'est à cette œuvre que, sur le sol de Tunisie, vous travaillez au nom de la France. Soyez-en félicités et du fond du cœur remerciés.

Les voitures automobiles roulent ensuite à une allure rapide dans la direction de Gabès.

Le cortège arrive à 18 h. 30 à l'oasis de Gabès, dont la splendeur de la palmeraie semble un paradis en comparaison du désert qui l'entoure. La petite colonie française et européenne fait avec les indigènes une belle réception au chef de l'Etat, le long des curieux chemins sous les palmes, que borde l'oued Gabès.

M. Millerand descend au contrôle civil. Le Président passe en revue les tirailleurs sénégalais, puis reçoit les fonctionnaires ainsi que les délégués des indigènes, musulmans et juifs. Ceux-ci l'assurent de leur absolu loyalisme et de leur amour pour la France.

M. Millerand les remercie en répétant que la France n'oubliera jamais la part que les Tunisiens ont prise à la victoire et qu'elle ne négligera rien pour les protéger, et pour que leur avenir soit aussi heureux qu'ils peuvent le souhaiter. M. Millerand se rend au contrôle civil où il passe la nuit.

Le 30 avril, le Président de la République parcourt à pied la ville indigène de Gabès et retourne à 11 h. 1/2, à l'oasis où un grand déjeuner est servi, dans le jardin du caïd sous des poivriers et des daltiers, aux branches desquelles s'enroule une vigne sauvage.

Le Président du Conseil municipal porte un toast au Président. Il constate que la politique d'humanité et d'amour de la France a conquis le cœur des populations de la Tunisie, de l'Algérie et achève la conquête des cœurs au Maroc.

Le Président de la République répond que le siroco qui l'accueillit hier lui a appris combien la vie pouvait être dure par instants en ce pays et à quel point nos colons ont droit au respect et à l'admiration. Les femmes françaises qui acceptent ces épreuves pour venir réconforter les bons artisans de l'œuvre française ont droit à un respect, à une admiration particulière. La politique romaine était une politique d'attirance et de séduction. L'arrière-petit-fils de Charlemagne, Louis II, rendait hommage à la vocation missionnaire de la France qui ne se contentait pas de croire et allait convaincre les autres. Eh bien, sous des formes parfois différentes, c'est la même œuvre que la France accomplit partout, œuvre de civilisation, de pénétration.

Ces indigènes, que nous trouvons ici, notre but suprême est de nous en faire aimer et dans leur intérêt comme dans le nôtre de les conquérir définitivement.

Les paroles du chef de l'Etat sont longuement applaudies. Le cortège présidentiel part aussitôt après pour l'île de Djerba. La population acclame très chaudement le Président et la France.

A 2 kilomètres de Médenine, des cavaliers attendent la voiture présidentielle et l'escortent au grand galop. Les autres indigènes attendent le Président place du Marché, dont les maisons à colonnades sont décorées de drapeaux. Le Président serre les mains des officiers et des notabilités, puis visite la curieuse petite ville. Le cortège présidentiel roule ensuite dans un véritable désert jusqu'au bord de la mer.

A Bougrara, le Président descend de sa voiture pour parcourir les ruines considérables de l'ancienne ville romaine de Gigthis : le forum, le capitole, la curie, les thermes et le marché.

Les automobiles suivent ensuite le bord de la mer jusqu'à Djorf, petite anse où un appontement de bois a été construit pour la circonstance. En face, à une demi-lieue, on aperçoit les maisons, blanches parmi la verdure, de l'île de Djerba.

M. Renoux, contrôleur civil, vient saluer le Président et l'invite à monter à bord d'un canot blanc. M. Millerand y prend place avec le Résident général, MM. Raiberti et Chéron, M. Dinguizli, ministre de la plume du bey, et les membres du Parlement français. Les autres personnalités de la suite du Président montent sur les barques de pêche. Toutes les embarcations, remorquées par des chaloupes, en quelques minutes traversent le détroit. Quelques yachts et une cinquantaine de barques à voiles blanches et rouges se livrent à des évolutions. Cette fête nautique, favorisée par le temps, est fort bien réussie.

Une foule nombreuse est massée sur la jetée d'Adjim. Elle accueille M. Millerand par un cri de : « Vive la France! » Les pêcheurs sur leurs barques acclament également M. Millerand qui monte en automobile et traverse l'île du Sud au Nord pour aller au contrôle civil de Houmt-Souk. La distance parcourue est de 19 kilomètres. Le parcours suffit pour faire apprécier la richesse de ce grand jardin qu'est l'île Djerba. Les palmiers et les oliviers sont nombreux tout le long du chemin.

La principale agglomération Houmt-Souk est une petite ville charmante par sa blancheur, ses parterres de fleurs. Des banderolles souhaitent la bienvenue au Président. Tous les habitants européens ou indigènes font une réception chaleureuse à M. Millerand.

Le Président passe la nuit au contrôle civil. La plupart des personnalités qui suivent le Président couchent sous des tentes plantées dans le jardin du contrôle.

Le 1er mai, après avoir reçu les autorités de l'île au contrôle civil, entre 8 h. 30 et 9 heures, le président de la République part avec les ministres, le Résident général et les autres personnalités de sa suite pour faire le tour de l'île. Celle-ci compte 50.000 habitants, dont à peine un millier d'Européens. Les indigènes sont Musulmans à l'exception de 5.000 Juifs. La vie orientale a gardé là toute son originalité.

Au contrôle civil, répondant aux souhaits de bienvenue des représentants des colons et des indigènes, le Président dit la joie qu'il éprouve à entendre affirmer la parfaite union de tous les éléments de la population.

C'est, déclare M. Millerand, toute la politique de la France venue en Afrique pour libérer le pays, pour augmenter ses forces productives, pour le rendre plus heureux. Parmi les légendes de la grande et glorieuse guerre que nous venons de traverser avec nos alliés, il en est une qui a souvent représenté les Français comme une nation mobile, changeant rapidement de desseins. La guerre a prouvé que l'esprit de suite ne lui est pas étranger. Cette qualité dominante de l'esprit de continuité dans les projets, la France ne l'a pas eu seulement dans la guerre, elle l'a et l'aura dans la paix. L'œuvre qu'elle a déjà commencée en Tunisie, si merveilleusement avancée, elle la poursuivra sans hâte, sans retard avec une tranquille décision pour le bonheur de tous les éléments qui habitent ce beau pays sous la souveraineté de S. A. le bey, au loyalisme et à la fidélité duquel je suis heureux de saisir cette occasion de rendre hommage.

Le Président félicite particulièrement les délégués de la colonie maltaise. Sous le drapeau tricolore, dit M. Millerand, vous trouverez le bonheur.

Les rabbins et les fidèles en costumes orientaux accueillent le chef de l'Etat par les cris de : « Vive la France! » et des cantiques. Les tables de la loi sont présentées, tandis que les ministres du culte officient dans la synagogue de la Ghriba.

Le Président revient ensuite à Houmt-Souk. La population multiplie les manifestations de loyalisme en l'honneur du président de la République.

M. Millerand déjeune dans l'intimité, puis se repose et travaille au contrôle civil jusqu'à 15 heures.

Le président de la République part à 15 heures de Houmt-Souk pour Gabès, où il arrive à 19 h. 30,

Le Président dîne au contrôle civil et part dans son train, à 22 heures. pour Kairouan.

M. Millerand, les ministres et toutes les personnalités de sa suite arrivent, le 2 mai, à 8 h. 30, à Kairouan. En sortant de la gare, le cortège traverse le quartier européen, dont les habitants poussent des vivats chaleureux.

C'est dans un salon décoré de tapis fameux de Kairouan que les autorités et notabilités sont présentées à M. Millerand.

A côté des fonctionnaires et délégués français, se tiennent le bach mufti Si Mohamed Seddam, premier personnage religieux de la circonscription accompagné du cadi de Kairouan, Si Mohamed Allani, d'une délégation de notaires arabes, d'une délégation des Chorfa, descendants du Prophète, des délégations des Khalifes et Chikh, des deux caïdats des Zlass et de Kairouan, de l'agence des Habous à Kairouan, qui gère les biens religieux et participe à l'entretien des mosquées, du cheik des israélites et du grand rabbin.

Le Président remet un certain nombre de décorations.

Après avoir traversé le quartier indigène, le Président visite à pied les souks couverts, où les marchands lui réservent un accueil enthousiaste

Le Président arrive ainsi à la grande mosquée. Les indigènes, nombreux, poussent des vivats en l'honneur de M. Millerand.

La grande mosquée est remarquable par sa façade des trois portes, par la forêt de colonnes de son sanctuaire, par les boiseries de sa chaire et de la maksoura, loge où se tient le sultan, et par son minaret élevé.

La mosquée du Barbier, où l'on arrive ensuite et qui abrite le corps vénéré d'un compagnon du Prophète, est d'architure très élégante.

Dans une grande plaine située devant la mosquée du Barbier, le Président assiste à une fantasia.

Le cortège remonte en automobile et part pour Sousse à 10 heures.

A la porte de la ville, le Président s'arrête à la kasba qui sert de caserne au 4e tirailleurs algériens. Dans la salle d'honneur du régiment, le Président admire de très curieuses mosaïques romaines de l'ancienne Hadrumète.

Les indigènes, massés derrière les chefs des confréries religieuses portant de grands étendards attendent le Président.

Devant la mairie, le Président est salué par M. Gallini, sénateur de la Corse et maire de Sousse.

M. Millerand remet divers décorations, notamment la cravate de commandeur de la Légion d'honneur au colonel Wildermuth, commandant militaire de la ville.

La colonie française et européenne groupée acclame chaleureusement M. Millerand. Un déjeuner est offert au Président par la municipalité dans les salons de l'Hôtel de Ville.

Au moment des toasts, M. Gallini constate que la venue du Président coïncide avec une pluie heureuse. Le voyage de M. Millerand est pour les populations un grand réconfort moral. Le maire se réjouit de l'esprit d'union qui existe chez tous ses concitoyens. La paix des âmes est faite à Sousse.

M. Gallini salue pieusement les soldats français et indigènes morts pour la France.

M. Millerand félicite M. Gallini de l'œuvre qu'il a accomplie à Sousse.

Vos concitoyens, dit le Président, vous appellent l'empereur qui vient de Corse. Voilà qui suffirait à vous compromettre si vous n'étiez pas si bien connu. Votre œuvre est une œuvre d'avenir parce qu'elle voit haut et loin. En M. Gallini, je salue tous les colons qui ont fait une œuvre analogue à la sienne. Je m'incline devant cette œuvre à la fois tunisienne et française. Le voyage que je viens d'accomplir n'aura pas été ce que je n'avais voulu à aucun prix, un voyage d'apparat, mais c'est un hommage aux morts et aux vivants qui, dans l'Afrique du Nord, ont préparé l'avenir, c'est à eux que j'adresse mes remerciements et l'expression de la reconnaissance nationale. L'œuvre qu'ils ont faite, nous ne la laisserons pas péricliter. Nous serons tous unis pour la maintenir et la faire prospérer.

Ces paroles sont vivement applaudies. Le Président prend le train à 11 h. 15 pour Tunis au milieu des acclamations des habitants.

Le train présidentiel s'arrête à 17 heures à Bouficha. M. Millerand a tenu ainsi à répondre à un désir de M. de Warren, député, qui lui avait parlé du grand effort des colons dans cette région. M. Millerand reste trois quarts d'heure à parcourir en automobile cette campagne française. Le train repart à 17 h. 45 et arrive à Tunis à 18 h. 30. Les Tunisiens se sont portés en foule sur le passage du cortège pour acclamer le Président.

M. Millerand suit le même trajet que le jour de son arrivée.

Sous les mêmes ovations et les mêmes applaudissements nourris, le Président arrive à 19 heures à la Résidence.

M. Millerand dîne chez le bey.

Au dîner du Dar el Bey, S. A. le bey prononce le discours suivant :

Monsieur le président de la République,

Il m'est très agréable de vous recevoir dans cette antique demeure où furent déjà accueillis par le souverain de la Tunisie deux de vos illustres prédécesseurs. Ainsi s'affirment d'année en année les liens si étroits qui unissent la Tunisie à la France. Vous venez de parcourir jusqu'à ses confins méridionaux la régence et vous avez pu y constater la belle œuvre accomplie en moins d'un demi-siècle par le Protectorat français. Mes sujets, par leurs acclamations, vous ont montré qu'ils savaient apprécier les bienfaits de votre généreuse nation La rigueur du ciel a malheureusement, cette année, dangereusement compromis la prospérité agricole de la Tunisie. Je regrette que vous n'ayez pu la voir sous son aspect le plus favorable ; mais en présence du grand danger qu'entraîne pour la vie même de mes sujets une récolte aussi insignifiante, je ne puis m'empêcher de songer que, seule la sage prévoyance de l'administration du Protectorat nous permettra de parer à ce risque. Ce sera pour mes sujets une nouvelle occasion de comprendre que la France, mère géné-

reuse, sait venir efficacement en aide à ceux dont elle a assumé la protection.

Demain, monsieur le président de la République, vous quitterez ces rivages; il me serait agréable que vous en emportiez le souvenir d'un pays revivifié par le génie de la France et conscient de ce qu'il doit à cette grande et glorieuse nation.

M. Millerand, répondant à S. A. le bey, a prononcé le discours suivant :

Monseigneur,

Je remercie Votre Altesse de la bonne grâcede son accueil. L'expression si chaleureuse de ses sentiments à l'égard de la France m'a profondément touché. Il m'est agréable de constater que le souverain de la Tunisie reste fidèle aux traditions de loyalisme de la dynastie Husseinite et rend hommage en de tels termes à l'œuvre accomplie par la France dans ce pays.

Je sais et je viens d'en faire l'expérience, que le concours de Votre Altesse n'a jamais fait défaut au représentant de la France pour la réalisation de toutes les réformes administratrives, judiciaires et financières, que le Gouvernement protecteur a jugé opportun d'introduire dans la régence, afin d'améliorer la situation morale et économique des Tunisiens. Je ne doute pas que cette œuvre puisse se poursuivre dans le même esprit de confiance réciproque, pour le plus grand bien de la Tunisie.

En rendant hommage aux combattants de la Grande Guerre, Votre Altesse a rappelé les heures tragiques où ses sujets, frères d'armes des Français, ont acquis une gloire impérissable. Ils ont par leur vaillance et par leur sacrifice resserré plus étroitement encore les liens qui unissent la Tunisie à la France.

Ils ont droit ainsi à notre commune gratitude. Au lendemain de la victoire, puisse la Tunisie reprendre sa marche paisible et ininterrompue vers le progrès. De ce souhait très vif que j'exprime au nom de la France, je trouve le gage le plus sûr dans les heureux résultats qui sont intervenus au cours de nos derniers entretiens. Votre loyal attachement à la France comme le respect des traités dont vous ne vous êtes jamais départi vous ont conduit, en parfait accord avec nous, sur tous les points, aux solutions nécessaires à la paix des esprits sans laquelle il n'est pas de réformes durables

Que Votre Altesse me permette d'ajouter à ce souhait les vœux que je forme pour la prospérité de son règne et pour son bonheur personnel.

Au moment où le président de la République a pris congé de S. A. le bey, celui-ci a exprimé à nouveau, en termes chaleureux, ses sentiments d'attachement et de fidélité à la France. Il lui a dit que son voyage en Tunisie aurait certainement les plus heureux résultats et a formulé le souhait que le Président ait l'occasion de revenir dans la Régence avant l'expiration de son septennat.

Le président de la République est rentré à 11 h. 30 à la Résidence.

Le 3 mai, le président de la République quitte Tunis à 8 heures.

Les honneurs militaires sont rendus comme à l'arrivée et la foule compacte, malgré l'heure matinale, derrière la haie de soldats, fait entendre ses dernières acclamations.

Bizerte.

La population des centres traversés, notamment à Mateur et à Tindja, s'empresse autour des gares et vient offrir à M. Millerand, avec ses souhaits de bon retour, des fleurs et des gerbes de blé.

A Ferryville, le Président quitte le train et, accompagné par les autorités maritimes, gagne en automobile Sidi-Abdallah dont il visite l'arsenal, Le Président monte à bord du contre-torpilleur *Amiral-Sénès* pour traverser le lac et atteindre Bizerte où il arrive à 1 h. 15. Le Président est salué par une salve de 101 coups de canon, tandis que les cloches de la cathédrale sonnent.

A 11 h. 30, le Président débarque près du contrôle civil où les autorités, les notabilités et les délégations de la population lui sont présentées.

Le cortège traverse la ville, salué par les respectueuses ovations de la population en grande majorité française.

A midi, la municipalité offre un déjeuner à l'Hôtel de Ville.

Au dessert, M. Vernisse, président de la municipalité, et le président de la Chambre de commerce font ressortir le rôle glorieux, pendant la guerre, du port militaire de Bizerte qui participa à la victoire, mais qui ne peut subsister et se développer pendant la paix que s'il devient un port de ravitaillement en charbon et un port d'embarquement des richesses minières de Tunisie.

Le secrétaire élu de la section française et le secrétaire élu de la section indigène de la conférence consultative présentent ensuite les revendications de leurs mandants.

Après les deux secrétaires élus, le résident général rappelle les efforts patients et continus des Français en Tunisie depuis quarante ans en collaboration avec les indigènes guidés, secondés par les pouvoirs publics. M. Saint ajoute :

« Les ruines antiques contemplées au cours du voyage indiquent que l'œuvre du Gouvernement français n'est point encore achevée; aussi la sincérité et la gratitude de tous ceux qui vivent dans les contrées traversées, va vers le chef de l'Etat, la plus haute personnification de la patrie, vers le grand citoyen qui a donné déjà tant pour la grandeur de la France et qui par sa présence et sa parole a inspiré à tous, sur la terre africaine, un sentiment de sécurité, de confiance, indispensable au développement de leurs activités, à la réalisation de leurs espérances. »

M. Millerand prend à son tour la parole :

J'éprouve une réelle émotion à penser que dans quelques minutes je vais quitter le sol de la Tunisie où je viens de passer six jours qui auront été pour nous tous un véritable enchantement au point de vue des spectacles que nous offrent la nature et des contrées diverses dont les aspects luttaient de variété et de grandeur. Un véritable enchantement aussi, parce que ce pays merveilleux dans le présent apparaît merveilleux encore pour l'avenir par les promesses qu'il offre à la France, dont les destinées sont à tout jamais unies à celles de la Tunisie par des liens indestructibles.

Je me félicite de répondre à la fois aux deux secrétaires élus de la section française et de la section indigène de la conférence consultative; ainsi s'offre à moi, dans un spectacle concret, l'image de cette collaboration des Français et des indigènes dont partout, au cours de ce voyage, je n'ai cessé d'entretenir mes auditeurs parce que je suis convaincu qu'elle est l'alpha et l'oméga de la question, et la formule absolue qui seule convient à l'Afrique du Nord, parce que je suis convaincu aussi qu'il faut que le travail de chacun profite à tous, à tous travaillant ensemble sans distinction de race et de religion. C'est la vraie clef avec laquelle on peut résoudre tous les problèmes. Pour mener à bien cette tâche, il faut que toutes les ressources du pays soient mises à contribution. C'est pourquoi je remercie M. Reycondier

de m'avoir demandé de prêter mon concours pour donner au port de Bizerte les destinées qui lui sont dues. Je ne voudrais pas m'engager par des promesses prématurées, mais je ne puis me retenir de trouver paradoxal, en vérité, que ce port merveilleux soit quasi inutilisé. Avoir un tel port et n'avoir pas de port de commerce, c'est là une situation qui ne peut durer et la France, d'accord avec la Tunisie, ne permettra pas qu'elle se prolonge.

Je sais que, sur la route que j'entrevois, se dresseront bien des difficultés, bien des obstacles, mais n'est-ce pas précisément pour l'homme clairvoyant la plus belle tâche qui se puisse concevoir que de mettre son effort à vaincre les uns et à surmonter les autres par la force de sa volonté et de sa ténacité?

Il se peut aussi que certains intérêts puissent se croire lésés par le développement du port de Bizerte, mais ceux-là qui, peut-être, se trouveront atteints, se convaincront bien vite, après quelques moments de réflexion, que si la Tunisie s'enrichit, c'est l'Afrique du Nord tout entière, sans distinction, qui en recueillera les fruits.

Je suis heureux d'avoir près de moi M. Raiberti, excellent ministre de la marine, pour confirmer mes paroles et assurer que si, à certains moments, des résistances, des frictions et même des flottements se sont produits, cela ne se reproduira plus car, à la rue Royale, on ne veut pas que cela se reproduise. Et cela ne se reproduira pas parce qu'il y a en Tunisie un résident général dont, depuis que je suis entré sur le territoire de la régence, j'entends faire unanimement l'éloge et dont j'ai pu moi-même, au cours d'entretiens longs et fréquents que j'ai eus avec lui sur toutes les questions tunisiennes, juger les qualités peu communes, la largeur de vues et la ferme volonté.

En pleine possession de la confiance sans réserve du Gouvernement de la République, assuré de la haute estime de S. A. le bey, dont je suis heureux de louer la collaboration utile et loyale à la France, M. Lucien Saint poursuivra avec netteté, en même temps qu'avec la douceur que vous lui connaissez, l'œuvre qu'il mènera à bien parce qu'elle est indispensable à la prospérité de la Tunisie, c'est-à-dire de la France.

C'est en l'honneur de son succès, en l'honneur de la Tunisie et de la France et de leurs destinées unies que je vous demande de lever avec moi votre verre.

Le Président et sa suite se dirigent alors vers le point d'embarquement et prennent passage sur une vedette qui les conduit à l'*Edgar-Quinet*, mouillé à l'entrée du lac.

A 14 heures, l'*Edgar-Quinet* lève l'ancre; le Président, debout sur la passerelle, est longuement et chaleureusement acclamé par la population, massée sur les quais du canal.

La pluie a cessé, mais le vent continue à souffler assez violemment de l'Ouest et la mer est agitée. En quelques minutes l'*Edgar-Quinet* traverse le canal et M. Millerand vogue vers la France, accompagné des vœux respectueusement affectueux de toute la population de la Tunisie.

A l'Afrique française du Nord.

Avant de quitter le sol de l'Afrique, le Président de la République a adressé le message suivant aux colons français et européens, aux populations indigènes, aux fonctionnaires civils et militaires du Maroc, de l'Algérie de la Tunisie :

Bizerte, 3 mai 1922.

Au moment de quitter notre Afrique du Nord, je veux vous adresser l'expression de ma reconnaissance pour votre accueil. Pendant un mois, de Casablanca à Tunis, vos acclamations ont fait cortège au représentant, au messager de la France. Elle vous portait par ma voix ses remerciements des sacrifices de toute nature que vous vous êtes si généreusement imposés pendant la guerre, son espoir de l'efflorescence dans la paix de son domaine Nord-Africain. Vous avez répondu en montrant les résultats merveilleux obtenus par votre labeur, votre énergie, votre esprit de suite et en saisissant toutes les occasions de publier votre attachement passionné à l'idéal de liberté, de justice et de progrès qu'incarne à vos yeux la France républicaine.

Les ministres, les membres du Sénat et de la Chambre, les représentants de la presse qui m'accompagnaient seront, comme moi, vos témoins. Ils diront quelles victoires le génie français remporte chaque jour, grâce à vous, sur les résistances de la nature et de l'ignorance, quelles conquêtes matérielles et morales nous promettent pour un proche avenir, votre acharnement au travail, votre union et votre concorde.

Le concours loyal et dévoué que S. M. le sultan Moulay Youssef et S. A. le bey Mohammed en Naceur prêtent au Gouvernement de la République lui est un précieux appui. Des conférences périodiques entre le gouverneur général de l'Algérie et les résidents généraux du Maroc et de Tunis permettront, dans le respect des conventions internationales et de l'autonomie chère à chacune des parties de notre domaine, de préparer les rapprochements et les accords souhaitables.

La France a le droit d'être fière de son œuvre. Elle peut envisager avec une joyeuse confiance les perspectives de l'avenir. Il sera digne de votre courage et de vos patriotiques ambitions.

A. Millerand.

IV. — A L'EXPOSITION COLONIALE DE MARSEILLE

Le voyage présidentiel s'est achevé par la visite de l'Exposition coloniale de Marseille où le Président a vu non seulement l'évocation des trois colonies nord-africaines qu'il venait de parcourir, mais la présentation de tout notre domaine colonial. Là encore, il a fait des déclarations qu'il convient d'enregistrer.

Au banquet qui lui a été offert le 6 mai, il s'est exprimé en ces termes :

Voici que je touche au terme du long itinéraire parcouru pour porter le salut de la France aux bons ouvriers qui, de Casablanca à Tunis — Français, indigènes, Européens, unis dans une étroite association — accomplissent à l'abri de son drapeau une œuvre dont il est plus aisé de sentir que de rendre la puissance et la beauté.

La République a le droit d'être fière des résultats encore trop peu connus de son action civilisatrice. Du point de vue moral comme matériel, ils passent et de loin ce qu'avant de les avoir, sur place, constatés, on s'en pourrait figurer. Les richesses déjà mises en œuvre sont considérables : celles dont l'exploitation prochaine apparaît comme facile sont plus grandes encore. Les progrès tant achevés qu'en voie de réalisation pour le bien-être des populations placées sous notre autorité expliquent et justifient le respect et la confiance dont elle est là-bas entourée.

Quelle joie, au sortir d'un voyage si rempli d'heureuses constatations, de trouver, en posant le pied sur votre sol, l'admirable cité que tout désigne pour être cette porte de l'Orient si souvent et si justement vantée!

Marseille rend au pays un nouveau service et non le moindre en provoquant l'étude, en stimulant le goût des tractations lointaines. Jamais, sans doute, plus clairement qu'à notre époque n'apparut l'importance des services rendus à la France par la République colonisatrice, par un Eugène Etienne, par un Jules Ferry.

Jamais, en effet, ne fut plus évidente la nécessité de faire appel à toutes les ressources de notre Empire colonial, d'accroître et d'accélérer le rythme de nos relations avec l'extérieur et d'abord avec nos propres possessions.

Le 7 mai, le Président a visité l'Exposition coloniale et il a ainsi félicité les organisateurs de cette grande manifestation :

Entre la conception et la réalisation, dit-il, s'est placée cette tragédie mondiale qu'a été la guerre. Avant la guerre, il était à coup sûr utile et désirable que l'attention de la France fut attirée de la manière la plus pressante sur ce domaine colonial, dont on ne dira jamais assez la grandeur, l'étendue, les ressources. Après la guerre, c'est une question vitale pour la France qui se pose dans l'utilisation de ses colonies. Il se trouve que votre Exposition a, en même temps, deux autres buts, qu'elle atteint tout naturellement. On ne peut parcourir cette Exposition sans qu'immédiatement on se sente envahi du sentiment de profonde gratitude pour les hommes qui, à travers tant d'obstacles et de difficultés ont, depuis cinquante ans, doté la France de la majeure partie de son domaine colonial.

Cette Exposition est, par elle-même, un acte de reconnaissance à la République et aux hommes d'État qui, ayant compris la nécessité que la France suivit l'expansion colonisatrice qui emportait le monde, ont réussi à nous donner le Tonkin, la Tunisie, Madagascar et la majeure partie de nos possessions africaines sur l'Atlantique. Il faut que la démocratie soit reconnaissante envers ceux qui la servent bien, car pour bien se servir elle-même elle n'a pas le droit d'être ingrate.

Oui, les Jules Ferry, les Eugène Etienne, les Paul Bert, tous ceux qui ont été ici et au loin les artisans de cette œuvre admirable ont droit que, devant eux, la France républicaine s'incline et les remercie parce qu'ils ont — on peut le dire — assuré son avenir. Mais il est une autre signification que cette Exposition revêt par la date même où elle s'ouvre. Décidée avant la guerre, elle s'ouvre après elle; et, du même coup, elle est la louange la plus éclatante de tout ce que la France a dû à ses colonies à l'heure tragique où il lui fallait au plus vite trouver pour sa défense le plus d'hommes et le plus de produits possibles.

Ce que les colonies ont apporté à la mère-patrie de sang, de ressources de toutes sortes, l'Histoire un jour le dira dans le détail, mais, dès à présent, notre gratitude sait ce que nous devons à ces indigènes que nous n'avons jamais considérés, que nous ne considérerons jamais comme des races inférieures, mais, au contraire comme des associés avec lesquels nous sommes heureux et fiers de collaborer

Au banquet qui a suivi, M. Albert Sarraut, ministre des Colonies, a tiré ainsi l'enseignement de la visite présidentielle :

Quel avenir sûr et prospère n'est-il pas promis à notre pays lorsque, appuyant sur le bloc des 100 millions d'hommes composant la France totale, les sécurités qu'il réclame pour la paix durable du droit, il pourra, sans le secours de l'étranger, alimenter sa vie économique avec la substance nourricière tirée inépuisablement de ses propres territoires.

Il n'est que de vouloir cela pour le pouvoir. La France, trop longtemps, a méconnu cette vérité éclatante. La mise en valeur de nos colonies a subi trop de lenteurs et trop d'atermoiements. L'heure est venue de l'action résolue, puissante, sans arrêt. *La grande révélation* de cette Exposition ne peut désormais laisser inerte ou indifférent aucun Français soucieux des destins de son pays. Energies, capitaux, volontés, bras et cerveaux, que ces forces actives se dirigent donc hardiment vers notre France coloniale pour stimuler sa mise en valeur selon un plan méthodique et précis.

Ce plan est fait. Il existe grâce à vous, Monsieur le président de la République. En janvier 1920, lorsque vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'appeler aux directions de notre domaine d'outre-mer, vous aviez avec votre clairvoyance accoutumée, envisagé déjà l'immense concours que la richesse coloniale pouvait fournir au relèvement économique et financier de la patrie. C'est sur vos ordres et sur vos conseils que j'ai dressé pour nos colonies le programme de travaux publics et d'œuvres sociales proposé depuis un an aux ratifications du Parlement.

Je disais, il y a quelques semaines, en inaugurant cette Exposition, qu'elle apportait à ce projet législatif l'illustration précise qui en justifie les desseins. Elle éclaire désormais tous les Français sur les possibilités d'avenir et de force nationale que réserve à la France l'exploitation de son merveilleux domaine.

Le voyage présidentiel en Afrique du Nord s'est ainsi achevé en une apothéose de notre domaine colonial.

L'IMMIGRATION AU MAROC

DEPUIS LA GUERRE[1]

Le Commissariat officiel d'immigration du port de Casablanca publie un rapport mensuel et un rapport récapitulatif annuel sur les mouvements d'immigration et d'émigration au Maroc par Casablanca. Dans ce rapport sont comptés à part, dans le mouvement des voyageurs, les personnes déclarant venir au Maroc pour la première fois et celles déclarant quitter le pays sans esprit de retour. Sans doute les chiffres ainsi obtenus appellent quelques réserves. Tous les gens débarquant au Maroc pour la première fois ne viennent pas s'y fixer. Il y a parmi eux des touristes, des chargés de missions, si nombreuses ces derniers temps; mais ces personnes sont derechef comptées au retour parmi les émigrants, si toutefois elles s'embarquent de nouveau à Casablanca. L'équilibre se trouve ainsi à peu près rétabli. On peut admettre comme chiffre d'immigration stable et réelle la différence entre le chiffre des immigrants et celui des émigrants. Nous allons donc étudier l'immigration au Maroc, en considérant successivement le mouvement de l'immigration, la nationalité et la catégorie des immigrants.

Voici les chiffres représentant, depuis 1917, l'immigration, l'émigration et l'excédent d'immigration ou immigration réelle :

	Immigration	Emigration	Immigration réelle
	—	—	—
1917.....	2.716	1.677	1.039
1918.....	2.953	1.342	1.611
1919.....	9.895	3.202	6.693
1920.....	11.237	3.769	7.468
1921 (10 mois)	11.379	4.135	7.244

Ces chiffres appellent les observations suivantes :

Le mouvement réel d'immigration date de la fin de la guerre. Après la première arrivée en masse de 1913, la guerre a ralenti le mouvement de la colonisation et n'a amené au Maroc que peu de gens décidés à s'y fixer. Après l'armistice, la victoire française, la nouvelle situation du Maroc, la réputation déjà bien établie du Protectorat attirent

(1) Nous extrayons cet article du *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie du Maroc* (1er trimestre 1922), publication dont nous sommes heureux de signaler l'intérêt toujours plus grand.

au Maroc les jeunes activités, libérées des devoirs de la guerre et impatientes de se déployer.

Dès 1919, le nombre des arrivées est triple par rapport à 1918. L'immigration réelle bondit de 1.611 à 6.693, soit plus de quatre fois davantage. Entre les années 1917 et 1921, la proportion peut s'établir ainsi : 1 à 5 pour les arrivées, 1 à 8 pour l'immigration réelle. Ainsi, depuis la guerre, le Maroc, foyer d'immigration des pays latins, a vu arriver, en moins de trois ans, 32.511 immigrants. Et n'oublions pas que Casablanca n'est point la seule porte d'entrée du Maroc. C'est là un succès que n'ont pas connu si vite l'Algérie et la Tunisie.

Malgré ces progrès évidents, l'immigration marocaine n'a rien cependant d'une ruée vers un pays neuf. Le Maroc n'est pas encore le foyer d'appel irrésistible où se précipitent les activités des deux hémisphères, comme inclineraient à le faire croire des comparaisons trop hâtives. Si l'on compare le Maroc à des pays d'immigration intense, comme l'Argentine, le Canada ou l'Afrique du Sud, la différence apparaît saisissante. Alors que l'Argentine voit sa population augmenter par l'immigration de 2 millions d'habitants en huit ans, l'excédent d'immigrants atteint à peine le chiffre de 25.000 en cinq ans. Alors que l'Uruguay, moins étendu que le Maroc, voit sa population augmenter annuellement de 1/125 par l'immigration, cette augmentation n'est, au Maroc, que de 1/700, si l'on admet pour l'Empire chérifien une population approximative de 5 millions d'habitants et une immigration réelle moyenne de 7.000 par an. C'est que le Maroc n'est pas un pays neuf, qui offre une terre complètement vierge à l'esprit d'entreprise et de colonisation.

Si l'immigration marocaine n'a point le caractère d'un rush mondial, elle présente, en revanche, un caractère rassurant de stabilité et de régularité. Depuis l'armistice, la courbe de l'immigration monte lentement mais régulièrement. Les chiffres de 1921 seront faiblement, mais certainement, supérieurs à ceux de 1920, malgré une crise économique sans précédent et les difficultés de toutes sortes qui attendent l'immigrant, notamment à Casablanca. Il n'y a point brusque mélange de populations qui amènerait nécessairement une rupture d'équilibre social, mais plutôt infiltration et pénétration : ce qui laisse au Maroc la liberté de son évolution originale.

Cette impression générale de progrès ordonné est encore confirmée, si l'on examine les chiffres de l'immigration par nationalité et par catégorie. L'étude de ces chiffres dans le détail permet dès maintenant d'établir quelques conclusions générales.

L'immigration marocaine est en majorité française (1) et presque en totalité (90 %) latine. Le tableau suivant en témoigne. L'on considère ici les chiffres globaux d'immigration :

Années	Français	Espagnols	Italiens
1917	1.714 soit 63,1 %	565 soit 20,8 %	183 soit 6,7 %
1918	1.994 — 67,5 %	630 — 21,3 %	90 — 3 %
1919	6.888 — 69.6 %	1.640 — 16.6 %	621 — 6,2 %
1920	7.062 — 62.8 %	1.613 — 16.3 %	1.027 — 9,1 %
1921 (10 m.)	7.193 — 63 2 %	1.716 — 15 %	1.360 — 11.9 %

Ainsi, le gros contingent de l'immigration est fourni par la France, et la majorité française se maintient avec une remarquable constance aux environs des 2/3 du total. Le contingent espagnol diminue en 1920 et 1921 au bénéfice du contingent italien, de plus en plus important. Espagnols et Italiens semblent d'ailleurs se partager un pourcentage à peu près constant de 20 %. En tous cas, contrairement à ce qui se passe en Tunisie et en Oranie, la France a, dans l'immigration marocaine une prépondérance persistante : c'est par des Français que se fait le peuplement européen du Maroc. C'est là, en même temps qu'une preuve de la vitalité de notre race, un gage rassurant pour l'avenir de notre Protectorat.

Un autre fait important que dégage l'étude des statistiques, c'est que l'immigration au Maroc est surtout une immigration active ou plutôt une immigration de cadres. Nous ne voyons point ici de troupeau désordonné d'émigrants malheureux et souvent indésirables qui viennent débarquer sur les quais de New-York et de Buenos-Ayres. Il s'agit, au Maroc, d'une immigration ordonnée qui se distribue régulièrement suivant les besoins du pays. Parmi les immigrants, les plus forts contingents sont représentés par les directeurs de travaux, négociants et commerçants qui viennent diriger la mise en valeur du pays. A côté de ces cadres, ce sont les ouvriers du bâtiment si nécessaires quand on voit s'élever partout des villes nouvelles : ce sont, en outre, des ouvriers d'usine, mais ouvriers qualifiés, mécaniciens et spécialistes, cadres subalternes d'une main-d'œuvre que l'on rencontre sur place.

Le tableau suivant témoigne de la prépondérance des cadres dans l'immigration marocaine :

Agriculteurs	380	365	395
Commerçants et représentants	732	763	850
Industriels et entrepreneurs	182	135	183
Ouvriers d'usine	454	859	899
Ouvriers du bâtiment	576	1.246	1.131

L'on doit remarquer, en 1920-1921, l'importante augmentation des ouvriers d'usine et des ouvriers de bâtiment. Elle correspond aux constructions de villes nouvelles et aux fondations d'industries au Maroc.

(1) Sont comptés parmi ce nombre des Algériens d'origine espagnole, mais ce sont là des éléments assimilés.

Dans l'immigration de cadres qui prend la direction de la mise en valeur du Maroc, c'est la France qui occupe, et de loin, le premier rang. Italiens et Espagnols, renforcés par les Portugais, fournissent surtout les ouvriers du bâtiment et un certain nombre de petits commerçants :

Espagnols.....	193	237	244
Italiens.....	128	313	414
Portugais.....	83	422	139

Les Français tiennent la tête dans l'agriculture, le commerce et la représentation, l'entreprise et la main-d'œuvre qualifiée. En 1921 (les dix premiers mois) sont Français 78 % des agriculteurs, 80 % des entrepreneurs et industriels, 70 % des ouvriers d'usine.

Ainsi, une constatation pleine de promesses résulte des observations ci-dessus. Alors qu'en Tunisie, les Français, actifs et producteurs sont écrasés sous le nombre par 160.000 Italiens dont beaucoup sont attachés au sol et ont racheté la terre depuis la guerre, au Maroc, dans la vie économique et dans l'apport de la population européenne l'élément français garde le premier rang.

Ne faisons pas encore du Maroc une Argentine nouvelle ; mais par une propagande sincère et une mise en valeur du pays étendue et persévérante, redoublons d'efforts pour appeler au Maroc les jeunes énergies capables de créer cette Afrique vivante qui a déjà repris sa place d'autrefois dans la vie universelle.

Albert Charton,
Professeur au Lycée de Casablanca

LE MOUVEMENT COLONIAL

A propos de la Nouvelle Helvétie.

Les événements économiques de l'heure présente sont, pour les coloniaux, une excellente leçon de choses et l'on peut même dire un profond réconfort pour leurs efforts, car ils apportent la preuve irréfutable du rôle utile, nécessaire, indispensable même dans l'économie générale d'une nation, dévolu à un empire colonial. L'absence de possessions lointaines pour un grand pays moderne est indiscutablement une cause de rupture de son équilibre économique, c'est ainsi que, parmi les éléments qui contribuent à la baisse du pouvoir d'achat du mark, il y a lieu de faire état de la perte par le Reich de son domaine d'outre-mer. Par la force même des choses, nous allons vers des régimes douaniers protectionnistes, chaque puissance cherchant à se défendre contre toute concurrence étrangère ; or, l'expansion commerciale et le développement industriel nécessitent et l'ouverture de marchés privilégiés et la possibilité de s'approvisionner « chez soi » en matières premières ou en produits tropicaux. On ne peut plus se demander, comme au XVIII[e] siècle, le faisaient les économistes. « A quoi servent les colonies ? » On doit retourner la formule de Diderot : « La colonie existe par et pour la métropole ». En effet, maintenant plus que jamais, c'est l'union intime des forces coloniales et métropolitaines qui constitueront la véritable puissance économique, sociale et militaire des peuples colonisateurs. La métropole existe donc par et pour les colonies. La France devra son relèvement à l'essor économique de ses terres lointaines.

L'âpreté avec laquelle l'Allemagne attaque notre gestion administrative dans les pays à mandat indique combien elle se ressent de la perte de ses colonies pour ses industries et son commerce ; elle n'a qu'un désir : retrouver des terres à coloniser. C'est pourquoi elle tourne les yeux vers les plaines moscovites et les immensités sibériennes, c'est pourquoi également, elle fait une active campagne pour subordonner son entrée dans la Société des Nations à la remise entre ses mains à titre de mandataire de ses ex-possessions d'outre-mer. Dernièrement encore, M. Gothein, ancien ministre, déclarait dans le *Berliner Tageblatt* que « le problème de la restauration économique du monde exige la mise en valeur des anciennes colonies allemandes bien compromises depuis qu'elles ont été enlevées à l'Allemagne ». L'apport commercial des possessions germaniques représentait, en 1914, le chiffre intéressant de 500 millions de marks. Le Reich a décidé d'ouvrir, ce printemps, à Hambourg, une « foire coloniale » où les citoyens allemands prendront conscience de ce qu'ils ont perdu en perdant leur empire d'outre-mer et pourront se fortifier dans l'idée de l'obligation qui s'impose dans la politique de revanche de faire une place importante aux revendications coloniales. Toute une campagne se poursuit outre-Rhin, pour prouver que l'Allemagne seule est capable de gérer convenablement ses anciens territoires coloniaux.

On a publié ces jours derniers, et à grand tirage, un rapport du Dr Schnee, ancien gouverneur, sur la prétendue décadence des pays soumis aux mandats français et anglais. D'après cet auteur, en Océanie, c'est Samoa qui a le plus souffert du fait du mandat néo-zélandais. La grippe a enlevé un quart de la population ; on a négligé de pourvoir au remplacement des travailleurs chinois décimés par la vermine et les sévices : l'intérieur de l'île va à sa ruine. En Nouvelle-Guinée et dans les îles voisines, la situation est meilleure, parce qu'en vertu du traité de capitulation conclu dans les premiers mois de la guerre, les propriétés allemandes ont été respectées jusqu'en automne 1920 ; mais alors le gouvernement australien a dépossédé et expulsé les propriétaires, depuis il y a eu rapide décadence sous une administration des domaines confiée à d'ex sous-officiers. En Afrique orientale, les écoles ont beaucoup dégénéré depuis l'expulsion des missionnaires allemands, de l'avis de Winston Churchill ; la sécurité a disparu, la population blanche est tombée de 6.000 à 2.200. Il y a beaucoup d'épidémies parmi les Noirs, la petite vérole surtout ; dans la région cédée aux

au Maroc les jeunes activités, libérées des devoirs de la guerre et impatientes de se déployer.

Dès 1919, le nombre des arrivées est triple par rapport à 1918, l'immigration réelle bondit de 1.611 à 6.693, soit plus de quatre fois davantage, Entre les années 1917 et 1921, la proportion peut s'établir ainsi : 1 à 5 pour les arrivées, 1 à 8 pour l'immigration réelle. Ainsi, depuis la guerre, le Maroc, foyer d'immigration des pays latins, a vu arriver, en moins de trois ans, 32.511 immigrants. Et n'oublions pas que Casablanca n'est point la seule porte d'entrée du Maroc. C'est là un succès que n'ont pas connu si vite l'Algérie et la Tunisie.

Malgré ces progrès évidents, l'immigration marocaine n'a rien cependant d'une ruée vers un pays neuf. Le Maroc n'est pas encore le foyer d'appel irrésistible où se précipitent les activités des deux hémisphères, comme inclineraient à le faire croire des comparaisons trop hâtives. Si l'on compare le Maroc à des pays d'immigration intense, comme l'Argentine, le Canada ou l'Afrique du Sud, la différence apparaît saisissante. Alors que l'Argentine voit sa population augmenter par l'immigration de 2 millions d'habitants en huit ans, l'excédent d'immigrants atteint à peine le chiffre de 25.000 en cinq ans. Alors que l'Uruguay, moins étendu que le Maroc, voit sa population augmenter annuellement de 1/125 par l'immigration, cette augmentation n'est, au Maroc, que de 1/700, si l'on admet pour l'Empire chérifien une population approximative de 5 millions d'habitants et une immigration réelle moyenne de 7.000 par an. C'est que le Maroc n'est pas un pays neuf, qui offre une terre complètement vierge à l'esprit d'entreprise et de colonisation.

Si l'immigration marocaine n'a point le caractère d'un rush mondial, elle présente, en revanche, un caractère rassurant de stabilité et de régularité. Depuis l'armistice, la courbe de l'immigration monte lentement mais régulièrement. Les chiffres de 1921 seront faiblement, mais certainement, supérieurs à ceux de 1920, malgré une crise économique sans précédent et les difficultés de toutes sortes qui attendent l'immigrant, notamment à Casablanca. Il n'y a point brusque mélange de populations qui amènerait nécessairement une rupture d'équilibre social, mais plutôt infiltration et pénétration : ce qui laisse au Maroc la liberté de son évolution originale.

Cette impression générale de progrès ordonné est encore confirmée, si l'on examine les chiffres de l'immigration par nationalité et par catégorie. L'étude de ces chiffres dans le détail permet dès maintenant d'établir quelques conclusions générales.

L'immigration marocaine est en majorité française (1) et presque en totalité (90 %) latine. Le tableau suivant en témoigne. L'on considère ici les chiffres globaux d'immigration :

Années	Français	Espagnols	Italiens
1917	1.714 soit 63,1 %	565 soit 20,8 %	183 soit 6,7 %
1918	1.994 — 67,5 %	630 — 21,3 %	90 — 3 %
1919	6.888 — 69,6 %	1.640 — 16,6 %	621 — 6,2 %
1920	7.062 — 62,8 %	1.613 — 16,3 %	1.027 — 9,1 %
1921 (10 m.)	7.193 — 63,2 %	1.716 — 15 %	1.360 — 11,9 %

Ainsi, le gros contingent de l'immigration est fourni par la France, et la majorité française se maintient avec une remarquable constance aux environs des 2/3 du total. Le contingent espagnol diminue en 1920 et 1921 au bénéfice du contingent italien, de plus en plus important. Espagnols et Italiens semblent d'ailleurs se partager un pourcentage à peu près constant de 20 %. En tous cas, contrairement à ce qui se passe en Tunisie et en Oranie, la France a, dans l'immigration marocaine une prépondérance persistante : c'est par des Français que se fait le peuplement européen du Maroc. C'est là, en même temps qu'une preuve de la vitalité de notre race, un gage rassurant pour l'avenir de notre Protectorat.

Un autre fait important que dégage l'étude des statistiques, c'est que l'immigration au Maroc est surtout une immigration active ou plutôt une immigration de cadres. Nous ne voyons point ici de troupeau désordonné d'émigrants malheureux et souvent indésirables qui viennent débarquer sur les quais de New-York et de Buenos-Ayres. Il s'agit, au Maroc, d'une immigration ordonnée qui se distribue régulièrement suivant les besoins du pays. Parmi les immigrants, les plus forts contingents sont représentés par les directeurs de travaux, négociants et commerçants qui viennent diriger la mise en valeur du pays. A côté de ces cadres, ce sont les ouvriers du bâtiment si nécessaires quand on voit s'élever partout des villes nouvelles ; ce sont, en outre, des ouvriers d'usine, mais ouvriers qualifiés, mécaniciens et spécialistes, cadres subalternes d'une main-d'œuvre que l'on rencontre sur place.

Le tableau suivant témoigne de la prépondérance des cadres dans l'immigration marocaine :

Agriculteurs	380	365	395
Commerçants et représentants	732	763	850
Industriels et entrepreneurs	182	135	183
Ouvriers d'usine	454	859	899
Ouvriers du bâtiment	576	1.246	1.131

L'on doit remarquer, en 1920-1921, l'importante augmentation des ouvriers d'usine et des ouvriers de bâtiment. Elle correspond aux constructions de villes nouvelles et aux fondations d'industries au Maroc.

(1) Sont comptés parmi ce nombre des Algériens d'origine espagnole, mais ce sont là des éléments assimilés.

Dans l'immigration de cadres qui prend la direction de la mise en valeur du Maroc, c'est la France qui occupe, et de loin, le premier rang. Italiens et Espagnols, renforcés par les Portugais, fournissent surtout les ouvriers du bâtiment et un certain nombre de petits commerçants :

Espagnols.....	193	237	244
Italiens.....	128	313	414
Portugais.....	83	422	139

Les Français tiennent la tête dans l'agriculture, le commerce et la représentation, l'entreprise et la main-d'œuvre qualifiée. En 1921 (les dix premiers mois) sont Français 78 % des agriculteurs, 80 % des entrepreneurs et industriels, 70 % des ouvriers d'usine.

Ainsi, une constatation pleine de promesses résulte des observations ci-dessus. Alors qu'en Tunisie, les Français, actifs et producteurs sont écrasés sous le nombre par 160.000 Italiens dont beaucoup sont attachés au sol et ont racheté la terre depuis la guerre, au Maroc, dans la vie économique et dans l'apport de la population européenne l'élément français garde le premier rang.

Ne faisons pas encore du Maroc une Argentine nouvelle ; mais par une propagande sincère et une mise en valeur du pays étendue et persévérante, redoublons d'efforts pour appeler au Maroc les jeunes énergies capables de créer cette Afrique vivante qui a déjà repris sa place d'autrefois dans la vie universelle.

Albert Charton,
Professeur au Lycée de Casablanca

LE MOUVEMENT COLONIAL

A propos de la Nouvelle Helvétie.

Les événements économiques de l'heure présente sont, pour les coloniaux, une excellente leçon de choses et l'on peut même dire un profond réconfort pour leurs efforts, car ils apportent la preuve irréfutable du rôle utile, nécessaire, indispensable même dans l'économie générale d'une nation, dévolu à un empire colonial. L'absence de possessions lointaines pour un grand pays moderne est indiscutablement une cause de rupture de son équilibre économique, c'est ainsi que, parmi les éléments qui contribuent à la baisse du pouvoir d'achat du mark, il y a lieu de faire état de la perte par le Reich de son domaine d'outre-mer. Par la force même des choses, nous allons vers des régimes douaniers protectionnistes, chaque puissance cherchant à se défendre contre toute concurrence étrangère ; or, l'expansion commerciale et le développement industriel nécessitent et l'ouverture de marchés privilégiés et la possibilité de s'approvisionner « chez soi » en matières premières ou en produits tropicaux. On ne peut plus se demander, comme au XVIII[e] siècle, le faisaient les économistes. « A quoi servent les colonies ? » On doit retourner la formule de Diderot : « La colonie existe par et pour la métropole ». En effet, maintenant plus que jamais, c'est l'union intime des forces coloniales et métropolitaines qui constitueront la véritable puissance économique, sociale et militaire des peuples colonisateurs. La métropole existe donc par et pour les colonies. La France devra son relèvement à l'essor économique de ses terres lointaines.

L'âpreté avec laquelle l'Allemagne attaque notre gestion administrative dans les pays à mandat indique combien elle se ressent de la perte de ses colonies pour ses industries et son commerce ; elle n'a qu'un désir : retrouver des terres à coloniser. C'est pourquoi elle tourne les yeux vers les plaines moscovites et les immensités sibériennes, c'est pourquoi également, elle fait une active campagne pour subordonner son entrée dans la Société des Nations à la remise entre ses mains à titre de mandataire de ses ex-possessions d'outre-mer. Dernièrement encore, M. Gothein, ancien ministre, déclarait dans le *Berliner Tageblatt* que « le problème de la restauration économique du monde exige la mise en valeur des anciennes colonies allemandes bien compromises depuis qu'elles ont été enlevées à l'Allemagne ». L'apport commercial des possessions germaniques représentait, en 1914, le chiffre intéressant de 500 millions de marks. Le Reich a décidé d'ouvrir, ce printemps, à Hambourg, une « foire coloniale » où les citoyens allemands prendront conscience de ce qu'ils ont perdu en perdant leur empire d'outre-mer et pourront se fortifier dans l'idée de l'obligation qui s'impose dans la politique de revanche de faire une place importante aux revendications coloniales. Toute une campagne se poursuit outre-Rhin, pour prouver que l'Allemagne seule est capable de gérer convenablement ses anciens territoires coloniaux.

On a publié ces jours derniers, et à grand tirage, un rapport du Dr Schnee, ancien gouverneur, sur la prétendue décadence des pays soumis aux mandats français et anglais. D'après cet auteur, en Océanie, c'est Samoa qui a le plus souffert du fait du mandat néo-zélandais. La grippe a enlevé un quart de la population ; on a négligé de pourvoir au remplacement des travailleurs chinois décimés par la vermine et les sévices : l'intérieur de l'île va à sa ruine. En Nouvelle-Guinée et dans les îles voisines, la situation est meilleure, parce qu'en vertu du traité de capitulation conclu dans les premiers mois de la guerre, les propriétés allemandes ont été respectées jusqu'en automne 1920 ; mais alors le gouvernement australien a dépossédé et expulsé les propriétaires, depuis il y a eu rapide décadence sous une administration des domaines confiée à d'ex sous-officiers. En Afrique orientale, les écoles ont beaucoup dégénéré depuis l'expulsion des missionnaires allemands, de l'avis de Winston Churchill ; la sécurité a disparu, la population blanche est tombée de 6.000 à 2.200. Il y a beaucoup d'épidémies parmi les Noirs, la petite vérole surtout ; dans la région cédée aux

Belges, la maladie du sommeil sévit. Dans le Cameroun, pour la plus grande part confié au mandat français, l'œuvre sanitaire allemande, qualifiée de « gigantesque » par les nouveaux maîtres mêmes, a été abandonnée, faute de personnel; les écoles aussi et les plantations. La population manque de travail et est pourtant accablée de corvées et d'impôts. Il en est de même dans le Togo, naguère colonie modèle. Dans le Sud-Ouest Africain, on a sans doute laissé les colons allemands, mais supprimé l'école allemande publique, la vie économique languit; les mines de diamant — la grande ressource auparavant — sont fermées; le prix du bétail a baissé. La situation est relativement bonne, les Allemands étant restés.

Ce qui doit se lire entre les lignes du rapport Schnee, c'est que, plus que jamais, l'Allemagne sent que l'absence de colonies est une cause d'infériorité pour la lutte économique.

Il y a un fait plus probant encore de la nécessité et du rôle bienfaisant d'un domaine colonial pour l'économie générale d'une nation, c'est la campagne de presse qui se poursuit en Suisse en faveur de la création d'une « colonie suisse ». Les difficultés économiques dans lesquelles se débattent nos voisins, le besoin d'assurer à bon compte des matières premières pour leur industrie, l'intérêt que présente la création de débouchés nouveaux, ont fait naître l'idée de concentrer l'effort des immigrés suisses répandus un peu partout dans le monde sur la colonisation d'un territoire colonial, la Nouvelle Helvétie. La question est très sérieusement discutée et le *Bund*, organe quasi officiel, poursuit la question de très près. En janvier dernier, un autre organe, non moins connu en Suisse, le *Sankt Galler Tagblatt* écrivait ces lignes fort intéressantes :

« Le souffle de nationalisme renforcé qui passe en ce moment dans le monde, a, de l'aveu même de l'auteur de ces réflexions, suscité l'idée de l'acquisition par la Suisse d'un domaine colonial. Notre compatriote à l'étranger fait remarquer que, partout le monde, il y a des Suisses éparpillés qui occupent des postes de confiance et qui peuvent être reconnaissants de l'hospitalité reçue, mais néanmoins, on ne saurait se plaindre si les nationaux considèrent les Suisses comme des importuns et des concurrents. Particulièrement, à l'heure présente où le manque de travail est général, la position des Suisses à l'étranger est difficile.

L'acquisition d'une colonie aurait naturellement lieu par voie amiable et la question où, quand et comment devrait être examinée avec soin par des techniciens. L'auteur du projet ne voit nul empêchement venant de l'étranger, si la Suisse, appuyée sur les innombrables services rendus durant la guerre, voulait obtenir quelques compensations. Quant au côté financier, il semble au dit auteur que nous ne pourrons que gagner à contracter une forte dette qui abaisserait notre change et nous procurerait en échange une valeur productrice (fourniture de matières premières, activité plus grande du commerce et de l'industrie).

Nous ne contestons pas que cette idée présenterait des avantages importants pour notre pays et nous admettons que la Suisse, par une volonté ferme pourrait réaliser ce projet Loin de nous donc la pensée d'écarter cette idée *a priori*... Toutefois, à la lumière de ce fait (la vague de nationalisme) il y aurait quelques dangers, car on sera d'accord, en admettant que le désir d'expansion à l'étranger a été une des causes profondes de la guerre mondiale. Même une colonie acquise pacifiquement, sans recours à la force, pourrait placer la Suisse dans une position politique délicate et porterait atteinte à sa neutralité traditionnelle; plus le facteur national devra dominer la politique mondiale, plus nous devons nous attacher à notre neutralité garantie par la Société des Nations.

Il ne doit pas non plus être perdu de vue que la possession d'une colonie prévoit la création d'une flotte nationale. Certes, nous avons espéré depuis quelques années que le pavillon suisse flotterait sur les mers, mais les expériences de la Seetransportunion (Union de Transports maritimes), nous ont réveillés et nous ont gâté quelque peu le plaisir de faire partie des nations maritimes.

La réalisation d'une telle idée n'est pas impossible. Nous avous bien eu le Robinson suisse, pourquoi n'aurions-nous pas le colon suisse? L'activité suisse se constate un peu partout dans nos colonies. Pour un Suisse, et cela se comprend parfaitement, le fameux chocolat au lait sera bien meilleur s'il est fait avec des cacaos de la Nouvelle Helvétie!

MAURICE BESSON.

BIBLIOGRAPHIE

Un voyage de M. Albert Sarraut, ministre des colonies, en Afrique; par JEAN SAINT-GENEST, 1 vol. in-18 de 172 pages; 5 fr. — *Dépêche Coloniale*, 19, rue Saint-Georges.

Le récent voyage de M. Sarraut, ministre des Colonies, qui a été relaté ici dans un compte rendu très vivant par notre collaborateur Camille Guy (*Afr. fr.*, 1921, p. 381), est traité ici dans toute son ampleur par un des compagnons de voyage du ministre. C'est une très agréable promenade au Sénégal et en Guinée, guidée par un écrivain qui sait voir et faire voir et rehaussée de belles photographies.

Tlemcen et ses environs. *Guide illustré du Touriste, avec une carte et un plan*, par ALFRED BEL, brochure in-8°. Toulouse, chez A. Thiriat.

Délaissant un instant ses travaux, le savant directeur de la Medersa de Tlemcen a consacré à cette ville, un travail de vulgarisation. C'est une rare bonne fortune pour une cité que d'être ainsi décrite par un de ses habitants que d'ailleurs tout désignait pour cette tâche, et la connaissance approfondie de son histoire et le goût délicat et sûr pour ses charmes. M. Bel ne pouvait manquer, après un aperçu géographique précis, de résumer comme introduction, l'histoire de la ville. Il en redit d'une façon succincte, mais complète, les vicissitudes; sa gloire sous l'impulsion des Beni Zeïan, sa lutte contre les Merinides, sa décadence sous les Turcs, sa renaissance récente. Il nous promène dans les quartiers de la ville, nous conduit dans les environs en nous arrêtant à chaque pas pour nous montrer un détail archéologique ou architectural, nous signaler un usage, prétexte à une note brève, précise, qui découvre un peu des mœurs locales et surtout pour nous raconter une belle légende, échappée des *Mille et une nuits*. Les nombreux sanctuaires évoquent la foule des santons qui illustrent le pays à l'exemple du grand patron de Tlemcen Sidi Bou Median; les ruines rappellent les légendes naïves comme celle du maçon israëlite, ancêtre peut-être de nos aviateurs, qui, pour descendre du minaret de Mansoura, sauta dans le vide, mais soutenu par des ailes de bois qu'il s'était fabriquées, vint atterrir au lieu dit, aujourd'hui encore, le col du Juif. Enfin, les types rencontrés en chemin donnent l'occasion d'un chapitre précieux sur la population, et ses coutumes. Une copieuse bibliographie termine cette étude qui, trop modestement, porte le titre de guide alors qu'elle est un modèle de monographie d'une ville algérienne.

J. L. L.

Le Gérant : J. LEGRAND.

PARIS. — IMP. G. D'ENCH. ET D'HERT., 7, RUE CHARLOTTE.

INDEX BUREAU
AUG
10
1922
DEPT. OF STATE

No. 49.

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, July 10, 1922.

CONSULAR BUREAU
AUG 17 1922
DEPT OF STATE

SUBJECT: Further Evidence of Conclusion of Agreement Between France, Great Britain and Italy, regarding Abyssinia.

AUG 24 1922
FILE-C E S

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

WASHINGTON.

Department of State
AUG 15 1922
Division of
Political and Economic Information

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 11 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.
1 Copy to WZ

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to the Instruction of the Department dated April 6, 1922, (File No. 884.00/117) regarding my report on the conclusion of an agreement between Great Britain, France and Italy for the partition of Abyssinia. For several weeks negotiations have been in progress to [illegible] the original of the map, of which a hasty tracing was sent to the Department with my original despatch No. 41, dated March 6, 1922, for long enough time to make a photostat copy of it. Prolonged delays have been encountered and as I have been ordered to proceed immediately to Lorenco Marques, it has seemed best to submit such corroborative evidence as I have been able to obtain to the Department.

Consul A. S. Cane, who has for sometime been stationed at the British Legation at Addis Abeba, and is reported to have been closely connected with the negotiations, passed through Aden a short time ago en route for England on leave. It was found possible to have two long talks with him on general conditions in Abyssinia. In the course of one of these conversation the question when

will

Filed.
AUG 31 1922

884.00/120

File

will the partition take place" was asked him. He was extremely disconcerted, flushed and stammered, and could frame no answer for a full minute, when a British resident of Aden came to his relief by saying that the partition of Abyssinia had been talked of for the last twenty years. Consul Cane himself made no answer and hastily changed the conversation. It is also noteworthy that while he talked freely of the military difficulties of a partition and the financial obstacles, he at no time raised the objection which has been very frequently made by Aden residents that the powers could never agree. He seemed to take the agreement as a matter of course, and even said that the operations when undertaken would be taken with the railway as a base. Minister Russell was also to go to England on leave, but abruptly postponed leaving Adis Abeba for several weeks. When he did finally go, he passed through Aden very hastily, seeing no one, and was reported by the British officials, who entertained him as being very reticent on all matters connected with Abyssinia.

The only other European who has visited Aden from Abyssinia recently, has been B. R. Bethel, who has been the Adis Abeba manager of an important business house. He was very positive that very recently the three governments had very greatly altered the antagonistic and mutually suspicious policy which they had maintained for a long time and are now working in close accord on all points in their dealings with the Abyssinian government. He corroborated the native reports as to the widespread conviction that Abyssinia had been marked out at least

into

into spheres of influence. Roughly their limits as given by Mr. Bethel correspond with those of the map. The notable exceptions are the omission of the neutral zone around Adis Abeba, and of the south eastern Italian area. He also believed that there was a second British zone extending in a strip from British Somaliland to Uganda.

The weight of the evidence seems to indicate some definite agreement which, however, is for the time being held in abeyance, because of the military and financial difficulties, but as soon as a good opportunity presents itself will be developed into an active program.

With the exception of the French and Italian Vice Consuls, the matter seems to have been kept secret from the local residents. The French Vice Consul in particular is growing more and more positive that a partition will occur in the very near future.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Cecil M. Gross
American Consul.

File No. 800.

1- Copy for American Ambassador, London
2- Copy for American Ambassador, Paris
3- Copy for American Ambassador, Rome.

INDEX BUREAU
Rec'd.
AUG 14 1922
From W.E. with memo and attached envelope
Dept. of State.

ROME, July 27, 1922.

No. 407.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

FOR THE SECRETARY

AND UNDER SECRETARY.

DIPLOMATIC BUREAU
NOV 17 1922
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

UNDER SECRETARY
AUG 15 1922
DEPT. OF STATE.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 15 1922
WESTERN EUROPEAN

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 17 22
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

INDEX BUREAU
AUG 15 1922

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

FILED
NOV 24 1922

With reference to the Department's Instruction No. 201 of June 12, 1922, regarding previous correspondence between the Department and this Embassy as to the rumored proposed partitionment of Abyssinia, I have the honor to enclose herewith copy of a memorandum made for me by the Counselor of the Embassy, reporting the substance of conversations which he has had on this subject with the British Ambassador and with an official of the Italian Foreign Office.

I have the honor to report, in this connection, that the communication to Signor Guariglia of a copy of the Department's Note of March 20,

1922,

1922, to the British Ambassador, in accordance with the third paragraph of your Instruction under reply, was much appreciated by the official in question. It is noted in this paragraph that the Department states that "The British Ambassador, that is, did not inform the Department that the French and Italian Governments had agreed to the importation into Abyssinia of this small consignment of arms from the United States." The fourth paragraph of the British Ambassador's Note to the Acting Secretary of State, dated February 25, 1922, begins as follows: "Ras Taffari has, however, been endeavoring since April last to obtain permission to import the consignment of American arms to which I have already referred. The French and Italian Governments have agreed to their importation. His Majesty's Government have not yet agreed but have the matter under consideration."

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

H. M. Gunther

Enclosure:

Copy of Memorandum.

ROME, ITALY, July 27, 1922.

M E M O R A N D U M for the Ambassador.

I mentioned Abyssinian affairs to Sir Ronald Graham the other evening, and he said that the Italian Government is now pressing for the addition within the zone of influence of the source of the Blue Nile. He said that this was a very difficult question as it was so closely related to the British problems in the Sudan. He also told me that one of the things that Signor Schanzer had taken up in London was the unfulfillment of the Agreement of 1915 in respect of Jubaland. I gathered from what Sir Ronald said that this Agreement was to the effect that if the British and French were to have African territory as the result of the war, the Italians would be compensated by receiving Jubaland. Sir Ronald said to me quite frankly that he did not think that Lloyd George had behaved very well about this, as he was still obstructing the fulfillment of the promise. The conversation was a fleeting one, held as we were walking along a noisy street. I have done my best to reproduce faithfully the substance thereof.

Having in mind what Sir Ronald told me, I sought out a friend in the Italian Foreign Office who has to do with Abyssinian affairs. After dinner last night he practically confirmed my statement regarding Jubaland to the effect that I understood that the British still refused to turn it over to Italy, in spite of the Agreement of 1915. He said that it was a complicated question as the British sent into Jubaland all sorts of undesirables from Egypt, and now claim that if the Italians receive this territory they should keep these undesirables from returning into Egypt. I gather that they insist upon some sort of policing of the frontiers.

When I talked to him about the sources of the Blue Nile, he said

ROME, ITALY, July 27, 1923.

M E M O R A N D U M for the Ambassador.

I mentioned Abyssinian affairs to Sir Ronald Graham the other evening, and he said that the Italian Government is now pressing for the addition within the zone of influence of the sources of the Blue Nile. He said that this was a very difficult question as it was so closely related to the British problems in the Sudan. He also told me that one of the things that Signor Schanzer had taken up in London was the unfulfillment of the Agreement of 1915 in respect of Jubaland. I gathered from what Sir Ronald said that this Agreement was to the effect that if the British and French were to have African territory as the result of the war, the Italians would be compensated by receiving Jubaland. Sir Ronald said to me quite frankly that he did not think that Lloyd George had behaved very well about this, as he was still obstructing the fulfillment of the promise. The conversation was a fairly one, held as we were walking along a noisy street. I have done my best to reproduce faithfully the substance thereof.

Having in mind what Sir Ronald told me, I sought out a friend in the Italian Foreign Office who has to do with Abyssinian affairs. After dinner last night he practically confirmed my statement regarding Jubaland to the effect that I understood that the British still refused to turn it over to Italy, in spite of the Agreement of 1915. He said that it was a complicated question as the British sent into Jubaland all sorts of undesirables from Egypt, and now claim that if the Italians receive this territory they should keep these undesirables from returning into Egypt. I gather that they insist upon some sort of polishing of the frontiers.

When I talked to him about the sources of the Blue Nile, he said

that that was another question. It was also most complicated, owing to a great many British claims to minerals resources and rights. When I asked him if there was any chance of a realignment or new delimitation of spheres of influence, he replied, perhaps evasively, that negotiations were proceeding very slowly, but that there was no question of a partitionment.

I may add that Sir Ronald said quite flatly that his Government were wholly opposed to partitioning Abyssinia.

F. M. Guuther

EMBASSY OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

ROME, September 18, 1922.

No. 443.

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

Adverting to previous correspondence in regard to the rumor of a proposal to partition Abyssinia, I have the honor to report that the British Ambassador states that the negotiations in regard to Jubaland have been held up owing to Italian demands that a large slice of additional territory be handed over to them, as well, and because of Italian pretentions in regard to hydro-electric resources of the Blue Nile. He said that these demands had incensed the Colonial Office in London, who are now disinclined to do anything for the Italians at all; and he added that the presentation of the demands by Signor De Martino at the British Foreign Office had not

helped

helped the Italian case. It is well known that Signor De Martino is not popular in London. The Department will remember that he was transferred there from Berlin, and came to London with the reputation of being a strong pro-German. Previous to the post in Berlin, Signor De Martino had had only a political career. The popular Marquis Imperiali, former Italian Ambassador at London, was removed to make place for him.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

F. M. Gunther

F. M. Gunther

No. 33.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, September 29, 1922.

SUBJECT: Political Conditions in Abyssinia.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that information lately received from Adis Abeba, Abyssinia, indicates that the internal political conditions of that country are again disturbed.

It is reported that the son of Dedjazmatch Gabre Sellasi, who was recently appointed to govern some parts of Tigre, is the cause for the present trouble, and no one can say when and where it will end. His appointment as governor, it is stated, started a revolt, and several of the governors of the nearby districts organized their armies and marched against him. A battle ensued, which, however, was of short duration. Owing to the great discrepancy in numbers and equipment of the opposing forces, the son of Dedjazmatch Gabre Sellasi was beaten, although he escaped unhurt.

He is now supposed to be preparing a new army, with which to take his revenge when the rains abate and permit the further movements of troops.

This Consulate will endeavor to keep in touch with political conditions in Abyssinia, and any developments

in

in the situation will be reported to the Department without delay.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis

American Consul.

File No. 800.

INDEXING BUREAU
DEC 1 1922
DEPT. OF STATE

Department of State,
File
Division of
Political Information

File

No. 39.

884.6

AMERICAN CONSULATE.

Aden, Arabia, November 8, 1922.

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

SUBJECT: Political Conditions in Abyssinia.

DEC 5

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DEC 2 1922
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

to MID
12/4/22

884.00/127

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that political conditions in Abyssinia at the present time seem once more to be coming a matter of interest to the outside world. According to certain reports from a supposedly reliable source, the British government is now imitating the French in its policy with the Kemalists, by showing full cooperation with the Abyssinian government.

FTT FTD
DEC 7 1922

The rumor of an existing secret treaty in connection with frontiers and territory, between the Abyssinian and British governments is heard in many places, and is somewhat strengthened by the report of the action of the Abyssinian Commander in Chief, Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, in forcing the Ras to make his trip to Aden, in order to obtain official documents from the authorities cancelling and annulling the private arrangement. These documents, it is reported, are to be presented by the Commander to the British Legation in Adis Abeba, in order to obtain the signature of the British Minister in confirmation of the cancellation.

The British Minister is reported to have been acting as confidential advisor of the Ras. The first law

which

which came into force through his efforts, was to the effect that trading in slaves should be immediately stopped. This law is said to have been quite agreeable to the Commander in Chief. The next move of the British Legation was to advise the Ras to prohibit the free use of arms by the native population. The Ras is said to have agreed to this also, provided that the Commander in Chief, who was absent at the time gave his approval. The Commander, who is known to be a true patriot and always in favor of the people, declined, saying that unless every Abyssinian were consulted on the subject, over 75% of the population being armed in some manner, it would be a very difficult thing to accomplish. Being alarmed at the evident readiness of the Ras to cooperate in every possible way with the suggestions of the British Minister, the Fituarari pursuaded the Queen to order the release of Negardas Haila Giorgis, former vizier of Prince Lij Yasu, the deposed and imprisoned king, in order to have on his side as strong a politician as himself.

It is reported that Negardas Haila Giorgis has now been released and that in the near future, it would not be at all improbable if the release of Prince Lij Yasu were also effected.

This Consulate has very few sources by which news from Abyssinia can be obtained, and the above coming from a firm well known in Aden, operating several branches in various parts of Abyssinia, is considered

to

to be reliable, though not official or beyond question. Further details, when available, will be transmitted to the Department in a supplementary despatch.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis

American Consul.

File No. 800.

Department of State
FEB - 8 1923
Division of
Political and Economic Information

No. 66.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, January 17, 1923.

884.00
CONSULATE
FEB 13 1923
DEPT. OF STATE

SUBJECT: Reported Unrest in Abyssinia.

A-2
Feb 8 1923
File
FEB 8 1923
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report that this Consulate has been able to obtain information, as yet unconfirmed, but from a reliable source, to the effect that political conditions ~~there~~ in Abyssinia are again much disturbed, and it is generally considered that this may bring about a change in the government and its rulers.

According to the reports, Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, lately found himself in so hopeless a position that he was compelled to ask the assistance of the British government in the form of troops, munitions, etc., for use in parts of the country where the anti-Tafari feeling was most acute, that is the province of Harrar. Taking advantage of the weakness of Ras Tafari, troubles of minor importance began to be reported from several points on the southwestern boundary. Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, the commander in chief was asked by Ras Tafari to take enough troops to put down the disturbances and capture the leaders thereof. The commander in chief, who considers the interests of his country paramount to anything else, at once agreed and having prepared an

army

INDEX BUREAU
FEB 13 1923
DEPT. OF STATE

army of about 12,000 soldiers, under the leadership of a local chief, ordered them to proceed to the disaffected sections and punish the rebels.

The rebels, who had been expecting the attack by the Ras and had well gauged the strength of his army, got together enough soldiers to outnumber those of the Ras, and as a result, after a little skirmishing won the battle and captured all, with very few casualties.

The defeat thus sustained further diminished the already waning power of the Ras, who had no alternative but to request the commander in chief to take action against the rebels, under his personal leadership. With a strong army he departed to attack the rebels, and having come close to the enemy lines ordered his men to camp until it was possible to find out who the heads of the rebels were, and any other information of interest connected with it. News was received on march, which confirmed the commander's expectations, that the rebels were the so-called anti-Tafari or the Mohammedan Abyssinians, whose aim it was to try once more to eliminate the Ras in order to bring about the return of the deposed Prince Lij Yasu, the lawful ruler of Abyssinia. Under the circumstances, and in such cases the King is supposed to be present at the battle, and word was sent on to the Ras asking him to join the army. The Ras flatly refused; the commander asked that in his absence, his Royal tent should be sent, which is also a custom among the Abyssinians, but this he also refused to do. The refusal of the Ras annoyed the commanderto such an extent that it is reported he returned to the Queen with the advice that Prince Lij

Yasu

Yasu be recalled, because already the majority of the soldiers were in favor of him. Approval was obtained from the Queen and it is reported that the commander is returning to where the rebels are, in company with the former prime minister, Negarâas Hailu Giorgis, to end the quarrel and to bring with them Prince Lij Yasu.

In the meantime, Ras Tafari appealed to the British Minister for help and it is reported that arrangements have now been made to send reinforcement from the Sudan frontier.

From all reports it is certain that Prince Lij Yasu is held in great favor in Abyssinia, not only by the Mohammedan Abyssinians but by several of the Christian soldiers and high officials, and it seems possible that he may regain his throne. Negardas Hailu Giorgis is so sure that Prince Lij Yasu is going to succeed that he has openly declared that all property belonging to Prince Lij Yasu, including money, gold, etc., which disappeared just before his deposition, was left in the possession of the firm of G. M. Mohammedally & Company. It is also reported that he has now asked the firm to get the accounts into shape in order to save time while taking over charge.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis

American Consul.

File No. 800.

CONSULAR
File
MAY 3 1923
DEPT. OF STATE

APR 26 1923
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

91039

APR 9 1923
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

2 Copies hered sent Consulates

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
D. O. 2
APR 19 1923
DIRECTOR of the CONSULAR SERVICE

KE

APR 19 1923

NOTES ON THE SITUATION IN ABYSSINIA

From Consul Coert duBois, Port Said, Egypt.

Prepared March 14, 1923,

Mailed: 15 MAR 1923

APR 17 1923
STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

(Note: The American Yacht WISDOM II arrived in Port Said on March 8, 1923, and is now undergoing repairs. Merriam C. Cooper, an American Magazine writer, who with other members of the party spent a week or more in Addis Ababa, the capital of Abyssinia, gave this Consulate the following information in an interview. It is realized that this territory is in the Consular district of Aden and that much of the same information has undoubtedly been furnished by that Consulate).

GOVERNMENT

Most of the power is centralized in the person of Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent and Crown Prince. There is no form of representation and even the Cabinet Ministers have little real power. Little is done in the Kingdom without the personal authority of the Prince Regent.

For this reason the attitude of Ras Tafari towards Americans is an important commercial factor. He is reported to be keenly interested in America, Americans and American goods. He favors Americans as against Europeans because he is convinced that they have no territorial ambitions in Africa. Their record in Africa, where their only action has been to lend a guiding and helping hand

to

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/126
MAY 4 1923

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL
ACKNOWLEDGED
DEPT. OF STATE
APR 19 1923

to Liberia, contrasts strongly in Ras Tafari's mind with that of England, France and Italy who have surrounded his kingdom with colonies and dependencies.

In Addis Ababa there are British, French and Italian Ministers, a Belgian Chargé d'Affaires and a German Consul. There is no American representative and the Crown Prince would very much like to have one sent there.

CHARGED
NATION ONLY.

POLITICAL PARTIES

The political ideas of the leaders of the people are differentiated along the lines of a progressive and Conservative party. Ras Tafari, himself, is a leader of the Progressives and consequently this party is in the ascendancy. Its platform includes education of the people, particularly along the line of improved agriculture and stock raising and freer intercourse with foreigners.

The leader of the Conservatives is the Minister of War. They favor the exclusion of foreigners, the maintenance of the old feudal regime and an increase in power among the nobles as against the throne.

COMMUNICATION

One railroad under French control connects the capital, Addis Ababa, with the port of Djibouti in French Somaliland. Certain port and landing dues are charged on imports and the Abyssinian Government maintains a Customs House on the Abyssinian - French Somaliland frontier.

According to the treaty under which the railroad concession is granted, equal rights are guaranteed to all nations, but that the French are getting certain advantages is evidenced by the fact that French manufactures have much less difficulty in shipping goods into Abyssinia - particularly arms - than those of other nations. The dividends

dividends on the preferred stock of the railroad are underwritten by the French Government and since the road is not a paying concern, it is a constant drain on the French treasury and consequently an unpopular enterprise in France.

Transportation in the interior is by means of horse, mule and camel caravan over trails. In packing goods for final dstination off the railroad this should be kept in mind and no single package should weigh more than 150 pounds.

RELIGION AND STATE OF SOCIETY

The population of Abyssinia is about 12 million of whom 75% are small farmers and cattle raisers. The remainder are nobles and fighting men who do not work. The state of society is that of Central Europe in the 15th. Century with a modified feudalism as the dominant system. Domestic slavery is prevalent although gang slave-labor is not known. Christianity - or an archaic form of Christianity superimposed on Judaism - is the State religion although the rank and file of the rural population is frankly pagan.

Theoretically all land belongs to the King as in any feudal society. As a matter of fact, however, property rights have grown up from two different causes - first, among the small tennant farmers who have acquired a sort of title to the lands they cultivate through long tenure over several generations and, second, town property has acquired individual title through being offered as security for bank loans - a foreign innovation.

FINANCE

The coinage of the country is the silver Maria Theresa dollar, worth about 50 cents in American currency, which

is minted

is minted in Austria and imported into Abyssinia. The credit system is little used outside of Addis Ababa, business being done by cash or trade in kind. The banking monopoly is held by the Bank of Abyssinia, an offshoot of the Bank of Egypt and controlled by British capital. In the banking field the Crown Prince would be glad to see American competition although by the terms of the banking monopoly, this might not be possible at present.

COMMERCIAL OPPORTUNITIES

The national dress of the country is a pair of loose white cotton trousers of ankle length. The upper classes wear in addition a sort of robe or toga of the same material. The demands of the population are very large and, while formerly supplied to some extent by the United States, are now supplied almost entirely from England and Japan. The Japanese cotton goods are in disrepute, the manufacturers having supplied material of inferior quality to samples submitted and annoyed the trade in other similar ways.

With the increase in agricultural education the market for small farm tools will increase and, later, for horse drawn and motor agricultural implements. The Crown Prince is keen for the importation of American arms and ammunition, although this business is discouraged at present by a British, Italian and French concord. It is engaged, to some extent, however, by the French.

The exports of Abyssinia - hides, skins and coffee - are handled mainly through French dealers. There are no resident American buyers.

The fact that Abyssinia is an independent country with strong nationalistic ideals and a sufficient military force of its own to guarantee its independence in the face

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL

face of the present balance of forces among the dependent colonies and protectorates which surround it, makes a rather unique situation and a unique opportunity for American enterprise. It is practically a virgin commercial field and its ruler, who is more absolute than most rulers in the world at present, is pro-American.

Certain of these same conditions might also work against the extension of American trade. The archaic form of government, with the necessity of personal approval by the ruler for many minor matters, the dependence on the whim or predelictions of an autocrat, the backward state of civilization, the inaccessibility of the interior and the lack of an American representative in the country, all these would make commercial penetration a matter of patience and time-taking endeavor.

No. 156.

Office of Economic Adviser
NOV 22 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

151853/1E

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, October 23, 1923.

884.00
file 884.602

SUBJECT: Notes on Abyssinia Received from Mr. Ed. G. Willems of Dodge Brothers.

NOV 25

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 21 1923
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FILED
NOV 24 1924

SIR:

I have the honor to report that Mr. Ed. G. Willems of the Dodge Brothers Motor Car Company has recently visited this Consulate on his way from Adis Abeba to Port Sudan and Egypt. The information which Mr. Willems was able to give concerning conditions in Abyssinia is considered accurate and of considerable value.

NOV 25 1924

Primarily, it seems that Abyssinia has started upon a course of obtaining income through the granting of concessions or monopolies along many different lines. The following are given as examples.

An alcohol concession has been given to a Belgian Company in which are supposed to be several Englishmen. Senator LeJeune, a Belgian Senator, was in Abyssinia during the visit of Mr. Willems, travelling in a special car, and receiving special attention from the British Consul at Harrar, and Mr. Billings, the manager of the Abyssinian Corporation at Djibouti and the unofficial British Consul at that port. This information was obtained from a young Belgian employed by the Comptoir Europeen, who claims to have a brother in one of the Departments at Washington, but in which Department he was not certain.

An

DEC 3 1924

NOV 24 1924

DIPLOMATIC BUREAU

An Armenian Company, headed by an Armenian who is a French subject, has obtained a concession for a strip of land five kilometers on each side of the road from Mojo to Hawash to cut trees, extract coal and other minerals, including oil.

A tobacco concession has been given to an Armenian, a French subject.

The concession for matches has been given to a Greek, [who was introduced to Mr. Willems by the Chief of Customs.]

Most important of all, it is said that a group, nationality unknown, is manouvering for the concession for cotton piece goods and kerosene oil. [This information was received from the Vice President of the new Greek Club at Adis Abeba. The Greeks are at present keeping more or less to themselves, since they fear the French and hate the Italians. To Americans, however, they are quite willing to talk.]

[Mr. Willems also travelled for three days with] Dr. Salicetti, a Corsican, (who) has been sent from France to open an Institute of Radiology. Material valued at about 60,000 francs is expected to arrive within a short time. The Doctor is to have the title of Doctor to the Empress, and bears on his identification card, the signature of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Paris. [From the start of the conversation with Mr. Willems, he appeared greatly interested in the plans and projects of Dr. Lambie, who is now starting work upon the American Hospital at Adis Abeba, and asked many questions concerning them.

Dr.

FOR GUARDED DISSEMINATION ONLY.
Not to be published.

Dr. Lambie has been making fine progress in Abyssinia, it appears. The site for the hospital has been selected, and the land given to him free and clear, by Ras Tafari. Work has started upon his own bungalow, which will be the first building to be completed. Dr. Lambie is held in high estimation by the Abyssinians and by Ras Tafari himself, and accorded the same honors and treatment that a Consul would receive. In fact, for Mr. Willems, he gave the same advice and assistance that a Consul would be expected to give.

Slavery exists as formerly. Ras Tafari, although a man of good heart, with a desire to benefit his country, is powerless, owing to opposing factions, the party of the Queen and the priests. Abyssinia's request to be admitted to the League of Nations was probably prompted by the idea of the protection which it would give against her encroaching and jealous neighbors. As a rule the slaves appear to be well treated, and if liberated, as often happens, have no place to go and are quickly recaptured.

The Italian Legation has lately presented a new Fiat car to His Highness the Ras, which makes the fourth car now reposing in the royal garage, the gifts of foreign countries.

On October 16, 1923, a son was born to Ras Tafari. This information came through the British Consul at Harrar, as authentic, and a telegram of congratulations was sent to His Highness by this Consulate.

Mr.

Mr. Willems states further that the customs regulations are at present very annoying, and that under the present conditions the importation of goods to Adis Abeba is difficult and expensive. Although duties are supposed to be collected at Dire Dawa, every province through which the goods must pass, has its own set of unofficial customs collectors, and payments have to be made many times. This was confirmed by Mr. Mueller, a Swiss who has lived in Abyssinia for over twenty years, and by several Greeks.

The need for a representative of the United States, whose rank would place him on equal terms with the representatives of other nations, with full authority to travel wherever necessary in Abyssinia, is very great, says Mr. Willems.

Mr. Willems is leaving October 28, 1923, for Port Sudan, Khartoum, Cairo and Alexandria. He requests that the information which he has given, if important enough to be used at all, be used in a way that will not be prejudicial to the interests of Dr. Lambie, who presented him to His Highness, or to the interests of the business which he represents.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis
American Consul.

File No. 610.

R.C. WILHELM & CO. INC.
RECEIVERS OF COFFEE
104 WALL STREET
NEW YORK

NE-
HML

Index Bureau
RECEIVED
NOV 21 1923
Dep't. of State

December 5, 1923

November 23, 1923.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 26 1923
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

State Department,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs:

We are acting in the capacity of arbitrator on a deferred shipment of Longberry Coffee from the Harrar District of Abyssinia which was to have been exported through the Port of Dbjouti. It is claimed by one of the parties that there was a war in progress which prevented shipment during the months called for which were June, July, August 1921. If your Department can give information on this point as to whether any disturbance of such seriousness as to interfere with shipments existed in that region at that time the information would be greatly appreciated.

Yours very truly,

RCW/E

R.C. WILHELM & CO., Inc.

FILED
DEC 6 1923

[redacted]

December 6, 1923.

In reply refer to
NE 884.00/128

R. C. Wilhelm and Company, Incorporated,
104 Wall Street,
New York, New York.

Gentlemen:

The Department has received your letter dated November 23, 1923, stating that you are acting in the capacity of arbitrator of a deferred shipment of Longberry coffee from the Harrar District of Abyssinia, and stating also that it is claimed by one of the parties that there was a war in progress which prevented shipment during the months called for which were June, July and August, 1921. You request such information on this point as the Department may be able to give as to whether or not any disturbance of such seriousness to interfere with shipments existed in that region at the time named.

This Government does not maintain at present, nor did it in 1921 maintain any diplomatic or consular

884.00/128

consular representative in Abyssinia, and is, therefore, not in possession of such detailed information as would be required to judge of the gravity of disturbances in Abyssinia. It has been reported, however, that during the time indicated by you there were internal troubles in Abyssinia, but it is not known whether or not they were sufficiently serious as to interfere with trade with the United States.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

[illegible]

Third Assistant Secretary.

[illegible]

DEC 3 . 1928.

DE/EML/MFA/35

166.

Department of State
DEC 8 1923
Division of
Political and Economic Information

884.00

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Aden, Arabia, November 7, 1923.

SUBJECT: Concessions in Abyssinia.

Office of Economic Advisor
DEC 6 1923
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DEC 8 1923
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
DEC 8 1923

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to this Consulate's despatch No. 156, dated October 23, 1923, which mentioned among other matters, the concessions which have lately been granted by the Abyssinian government, and to make the following corrections and additions, the information for which has been received from a coffee merchant of Djibouti.

The alcohol monopoly mentioned in paragraph three of the October 23rd despatch, is confirmed. It is now stated, however, to be a Belgo-Anglo-French concern, with a capital of ten million francs. The monopoly is ghod for a period of approximately twenty years, and the company pays to the Abyssinian government the annual sum of 300,000 Maria Theresa dollars. All alcoholic drinks with the exception of the local native drinks, are covered by this monopoly.

The monopoly for matches was given to a company which styles itself the Societe Commerciale et Industrielle d'Abyssinie, in which Ras Tafari himself is a principal stock holder. Czecho-Slovakian matches have been imported which are sold under the name of Scissors, three dozen small boxes

for

for one Maria Theresa dollar. This monopoly is evidently considered of minor importance, however, since the consumption of matches in Abyssinia at present only amounts to about 200 cases a year.

An entirely new concession has been granted to a Syrian which, for a period of two years controls the right to the exportation of flax seed. Preparations are being made for the cultivation of flax, and it is thought that if at the end of the second year, enough work has been done, the Syrian will have no difficulty in obtaining a renewal of his concession for a longer period.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

American Consul.

File No. 610.

NO.
DEPT. OF STATE
APR 18 1925
Division of

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, March 11, 1925.

INDEX BUREAU
APR 7 1925
DEPT OF STATE

SUBJECT: Political Unrest in Abyssinia.

Instructions
to Aden's
4/10/25
4/21/25.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
A - C/C
APR 18 1925
ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 8 1925
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

WASHINGTON.

For Distribution

yes	No

SIR:

I have the honor to report the beginnings of an attempt on the part of the Gallas of Abyssinia to effect the release from prison of Prince Lij Yasu, mentioned in Consul Southard's despatch No. 14 of November 28, 1916, as having been named by the late King Menelik II as heir to his throne, but deprived of his heritage at the time of the Harrar demonstration of October 12, 1916.

It is recalled that Prince Lij Yasu is the only son of Menelik's daughter, and probably better entitled to rule than Ras Taffari, the present Prince Regent, whose relationship to the late King is either grand-nephew or first-cousin-once-removed.

It is also pertinent to review briefly the leading figures in Abyssinian politics.

Three factions combined to prevent Lij Yasu's succession to the throne of Menelik: Waizaro Zeodito, Menelik's daughter, who became the nominal Queen, and represents the conservative feudal or monarchistic element; Ras Taffari, leading the progressive party, and Fituarari Hapta Giorgis,

Minister

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/130
FILED
APR 22 1925

Minister of War, who, as head of a loyal army, appears to be the strongest of this ill-assorted triumvirate. Fituarari Hapta Giorgis comes from the Galla caste of serfs and moreover from its minor Christian element. It is clear that he has risen to his present powerful position through his own ability and force of will, and that his position as military leader is secure.

It is further recalled that the triumvirate has never been very closely knit. The Queen, as a conservative royalist, and the War Minister, as a still more conservative feudalist have found little in common with Ras Taffari, who is decidedly progressive in his ideas for the reform and modernization of Abyssinia. The three of them united only to keep Lij Yasu out of the political arena and the two conservatives have little in common except the desire to restrain Ras Taffari.

This has been the situation more or less, ever since the fall of Prince Lij Yasu on October 12, 1916. A religious demonstration was manipulated on that date at Harrar, based on certain evidences of Lij Yasu's Mohammedan leanings. It was declared and presumably proven that Lij Yasu was secretly indulging in Moslem practices and study of the Koran, and the support of the Christian populace, ever fervid and fanatical, was aroused to oust Lij Yasu as a renegade. Thus it is, in Abyssinia, as in so many countries of the East, that religion seems to be the controlling factor in politics.

And

And now the movement among the Gallas, both Mohammedan and Christian, for the release of Lij Yasu from prison, is reported to have grown to such proportions that their petition has claimed the serious attention of the rulers. Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, whose opinion is believed to carry no little weight, is reported to have advised Ras Taffari, upon the latter's request for advice, to take a moderate course by granting the release of Prince Lij Yasu. He recommended that the Prince be permitted to assume the minor leadership of the Gallas since they are so eager to have him. He added that Lij Yasu can never be a real menace to the throne, even though he has every lawful right to it, and that, as a petty lord of an important class of Abyssinians, he could never hope to rise any higher.

It is not known how favorably the advice of the Commander-in-Chief has been received by Ras Taffari. It is sufficient to note for the moment that Ras Taffari and the Queen have begun to unite their influence against Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, and that Hapta Giorgis, himself a Galla Christian, naturally sympathizes with the Gallas of both religions in their support of Lij Yasu, whom they consider the true successor of King Menelik. Hapta Giorgis has cunningly belittled the importance of the present movement, whereas he probably is secretly in league with the agitators for the release of Lij Yasu, (and conceivably even incited them) with a view to the ultimate restoration of the true heir apparent.

The

The above information was provided by an important and well-informed Abyssinian, Sheikh Abdul Kadir Ba-Wazir, merchant of Harrar (the scene of the Abyssinian struggle of succession), who has been an active and interested participant in Abyssinian political affairs, and who is now visiting Aden. He has been very helpful to this Consulate on previous occasions. Further developments will be promptly reported.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Loder Park

American Vice Consul.

File No. 800.

NO. 89.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, October 20, 1925.

SUBJECT: Conversations with the Governor of French Somaliland. French Policy in Abyssinia.

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to inform the Department that during my recent journey to and from Abyssinia, referred to in despatch No. 86 of September 12, 1925, I had two lengthy private conversations with the Governor of French Somaliland, at Djibouti, Monsieur Chapon-Baissac, who in both instances seemed anxious to impress certain ideas upon me as being the moot questions of the moment, particularly with regard to Franco-American relations.

Following the briefest of preliminaries in the first interview, Monsieur Chapon-Baissac plunged immediately into such questions as American commercial prospects in Abyssinia, development of French Somaliland, Franco-American financial relations and the depreciation of the franc, the general theme of his remarks referring to the poverty of France.

The discussion began with French Somaliland. "This colony", said the Governor, "is exceedingly poor. There is no good reason for attempting to develop it,

since

since its soil is either hopelessly salty, or rocky, or both, and since there are thus far no indications of minerals beneath. The indigenous peoples are primitive, ignorant and incapable of producing wealth in any form. A Somali of this Coast may well consider himself wealthy if he can boast the possession of a half-dozen goats or sheep. He makes no attempt to cultivate the soil, except casually in the vicinity of artesian wells".

Poverty of French Somaliland

Complimented on the clean and orderly appearance of Djibouti, the construction of solid, cool and modern buildings, the harbor pier and works and above all the large Government-controlled hospital, built on thoroughly modern principles, the Governor seemed pleased, but added, "We cannot do more than a small fraction of what we should like to do, nor of what the city and Protectorate really need. France, like its Somali Coast, is too poor. We have no money. For every gold franc stored in our Treasury there are at least six or seven paper francs in circulation. Our staggering war debt, in addition to our present colonial difficulties and our domestic economy, is more than sufficient to prevent the proper development of our possessions abroad.

Poverty of France

But

"But the United States, after all, have the biggest problem to solve. You have most of the gold of the world now, and if all your creditors could pay their debts to the United States now, the position of your country would indeed be unenviable. America is so rich that she is bound to lose by it. The United States must spend its money abroad, if it would achieve a certain amount of balance in the present debt complexity. It will only ruin American foreign commerce to hoard the excess of gold. Your American system of mass production has resulted in an excess of manufactures which must be sold abroad. To sell abroad, Americans must also buy abroad. This applies particularly to France where, if Americans could accept payment in kind, a thriving trade would undoubtedly develop. This whole question, however, can only be discussed academically, since present circumstances neatly upset any pretty theories we may formulate. The fact is that it seems highly improbable that the United States will buy abroad for many years to come. America is too nearly self-supporting. I should think that, failing to export by virtue of importation, the only recourse that remains for the United States Government, to utilize the great wealth of the country is to invest more generally in internal improvements, such as roads, subsidization of building projects, irrigation of deserts, civic improvements, railways and

Wealth of the United States.

many

many other improvements of interest to the public as a whole. With your high protective tariff, your great internal waelth and your many foreign debtors, it is difficult to envisage a solution of the problem at this stage".

During the second audience, which lasted one hour and ten minutes, the trend of conversation led me to ask the Governor what he thought of the American request that France fund her debt, and whether or not the French felt it to be an unfair demand. He replied, "There is no question of offense or pique. It is a purely business proposition. As I said before it is impossible to pay in gold, and any attempt to pay in our depreciated currency would probably be attended by serious consequences, such as the further depreciation of the franc and the resultant loss to you. It is impossible to transfer such enormous sums of money without upsetting the world's natural flow of wealth. If we cannot pay in goods ("espece"), thus stimulating our industries to a greater and still greater production of wealth, it is difficult, I repeat, to see any adequate settlement at hand".

Reference was made to Abyssinia. Monsieur Chapon-Baissac showed no enthusiasm for American diplomatic representation there, pointing out that we have no important interests to protect. The American Mission hospital and school, he suggested, is amply

protected

124.84

protected by its own popularity with the existing Government. The new American mica project in Harrar (to be reported in a following despatch), seems to have been started without hindrance. Any further American enterprises could be protected as well by the British Legation as by any American representative.

French Policy in Abyssinia.

This question was not discussed further, since it had become clear, from observation and inquiry in Abyssinia, that the French are jealous of sharing their influence in that country with other European nations. They have followed a consistent policy of refusing to cooperate with Great Britain, Italy or the United States in any important undertaking whatever, lest these countries gain advantages which might conceivably lessen French influence. The French were the first to fix a firm hold upon Abyssinia, and they have maintained priority by means of the Franco-Ethiopian Railway, which is an actual monopoly of transportation, Catholic schools, which are the only successful institutions in the country up to the present, a general dissemination and adoption by Abyssinians of the French language, and the untiring activity of all French officials in the country in flattering and "playing up" to the ruling personalities. They do this with a view to cultivating in the minds of the latter an attitude of suspicion and prejudice against the endeavors

of

of non-French foreigners to develop Abyssinia for legitimate profit. Thus the attitude of the Governor of French Somaliland towards American representation is properly French. An active and reasonably belligerent American Consul in Abyssinia would be calculated to forestall or hinder French opposition to American enterprise in Abyssinia.

It is deemed timely to mention French policy in Abyssinia, although the subject is only indirectly connected with the interviews which constitute the subject matter of the present despatch. The general question of the inter-relation of foreign interests in Abyssinia will be discussed in a subsequent communication to the Department.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Loder Park

American Vice Consul.

File No. 800.

NO. 1602.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 21 1926
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Marseille, France,
April 12, 1926.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: Transmitting copy of communication, with enclosures, with respect to the Abyssinian situation.

1—1055

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of a communication addressed under today's date to Ralph J. Totten, Esquire, American Foreign Service Officer, Class I, through the American consulate at Aden, Arabia. The communication refers to the opinions formed by Dr. Joseph Spencer Kennard with regard to the Abyssinian problem.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Wesley Frost,
American Consul.

MAY 3 1926

Enclosures:
Communication with enclosures.

WF/ach

800.

Marseille, France,
April 18, 1926.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Ralph J. Totten, Esquire,

American Foreign Service Officer, Class I,

Addis Ababba, Abyssinia.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that this consulate has recently been visited by Dr. Joseph Spencer Kennard, whose biographical sketch drawn from the 1922-23 edition of WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA is enclosed herewith as a matter of convenience. Dr. Kennard, who appears to be a literary man of distinguished personality, with many personal friendships among the Republican party leaders in the State of Pennsylvania, has just spent some time at Addis Ababba, where he was the guest of Mr. Charles H. Buntinck, the British Minister. He was received officially and formally by the Ras Tafari, and was later summoned by the Ras for an extensive and confidential private conversation.

Dr. Kennard sees in the Abyssinian situation a moral problem, believing that the future development, if not the independence, of the country is gravely menaced by the three great European nations whose interests impinge upon it. He is disposed to feel that the United States might well make an official announcement, with reference to

Abyssinia

Abyssinia, of the Wilsonian principles respecting the rights of small nations. He has kindly placed at the disposal of this consulate copies of a letter which he has addressed to Mr. Bentinck as well as to the Hon Secretary, and I am enclosing the communications in question as of possible interest. Mr. Kennard has been informed of this transmission; and has been assured that your discretion may be relied upon.

The present letter is being transmitted to the American Consul at Aden, to be forwarded to you by any secure means at his disposal; and copies are being transmitted to the Department of State through the regular channels, with extra copies for the American Embassy and the American Consulate General at Paris,

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

Wesley Frost,
American Consul.

Enclosures:
As noted.

WF/eeh

A true copy of the signed original.

(Copied from WHO'S WHO, 1922-23 Edition)

MARSH, Joseph Spencer, author; b. at Bridgeton, N. J., May 20, 1869; s. J. Spencer (D.D.) and Nancy Ruth (Jeffers) M; student Colgate, 1878-80, A.M., 1894; LL.B., Northwestern U., 1882; Ph.D., U. of Chicago, 1888; R. Institute di Belle Arte, Florence, 1893-97; D.C.L., Des Moines College, 1900; Litt.D., University of Paris, 1904; Dr. of Sorbonne, 1904; L.H.D., Colgate, 1908; m. Isabelle D. Brandreth, of Ossining, N.Y. Feb.27,1889. Practiced in N. Y., later in Europe many yrs.; commr. to Paris Expn., 1900; lectured on art and lit. in various univs. Hist. Soc. Colonial Wars, S.R., etc. Author: Entre un Cerchio di Ferro, 1898; The Fallen God, 1900; Studi-Dantesqui, 1901; A Liberal Education, 1901; Some Early Printers and Their Colophons, 1903; The Fountain of the Servigliary, 1902; De Deo Lapso Commentarium, 1903; Romantic Romanzieri Italiani, 3 vols, 1904; La Femme dans le Roman Italien, 1905; Les Confessions d'un Octogenaire, 1905; La Paura del Reticolo, 1905; Italian Romance Writers, 1906; Goldoni, and the Venice of His Time, 1920; Homo, One of the People, 1920. Home: Hillbrow, Tarrytown, N. Y.

Marseille, France, April 10, 1926.

My dear Mr. Bentinck:

I have already expressed to Mrs. Bentinck my appreciation of your united kindness and hospitality to me, while I was in Addis Ababba. But on my arrival here in France, I wish to express to you personally that I shall always remember you, that I think that life and letters of your brother Henry should have more than a family circulation, and that, above all, I wish I could have known your father. How could you, his children, be otherwise than you are, and be worthy of him?

Because I think of you as all that we should expect of an English Christian gentleman, with an inheritance of centuries of gentle blood, I venture to express to you a few of my impressions of my visit to Abyssinia.

My chief thought is this. When one looks at the map of that vast continent of Africa. when one thinks a little of history, when one pictures the once tremendous power of Mohammedanism, which sweeping away the Christian civilization of all Northern Africa, crossed over and possessed Spain and threatened all Europe from the West; which overwhelmed the Byzantine Christian Empire on the East, possessed Europe's foremost eastern provinces, and thundered at the gates of Vienna. It was only by a miracle that Europe was not conquered by the Mohammedan power.

And then when I look at Africa, and see in all that vast continent, one small but brave people, who when not surrounded by the fiercest of pagans, many of them cannibals, with only spear and shield, for more than half a thousand years, successfully defended their liberty and their Christian religion, against the guns and cannon of the most fanatic and fiercest Mohammedan power, and even at the close of the nineteenth century defeated a first class European Power.

I feel that such a brave people are entitled to their liberty and their place among the nations of the earth. I feel that among Christian nations, as among Christians as individuals, "we who are strong ought to bear the burden of the weak", and encourage, and at least not take advantage of such a nation because it is weak.

Abyssinia is a free and independent nation, a member of the Society of Nations. Do the Christian nations which surround her give her the same consideration that they would exact from each other? Do they ever bring pressure upon her which they could not think of attempting with a European power?

You, far better than I, know the exceedingly difficult internal problems: (because of the Empress, because of the jealousy and ambitions of other Abyssinian chiefs and the obscurantism of the priests,) which face H. I. H. Ras Tafari. Do the Christian nations which surround Abyssinia use every means to support Ras Tafari, or do they sometimes use these difficulties as a means of securing their own ends? Have they sometimes encouraged these differences?

I do not

I do not make assertions, I do not pretend to know, I am only thinking aloud, and asking myself questions. If we were talking things over, confidentially in your study, there are many which have been brought to my attention about which you could enlighten me, if you thought it proper so to do. The question of Abyssinian water and the Soudan is one. And what is proper compensation as between free and independent nations? And do you subscribe fully to the idea that no black government shall ever hang a British subject, even though he be the veriest murdering Somali?

I am thinking of these things as is my right as a student and writer on the history of Nations, and of their diplomacy. But I am putting them on paper, for you to see, because I think of you as the highest type of English Christian gentleman and "gentle-man", and I wonder what your thoughts are upon the same subjects.

While I do not intend this letter to be in any sense confidential, I should consider anyreply you might make to it if you do reply, as absolutely confidential. My own feeling about Abyssinia is this. The conditions of Abyssinia leave much, very much, to be desired. She still has a long way to go before she can rank as a modern, civilized people. But she has made vast progress in the last ten years. H.I.H. Ras Tafari is an enlightened Regent who is doing his utmost to bring about this civilization and modernization of his country.

Let the other nations show a spirit of unselfishness and chivalry, keeping their hands off, not bringing pressure to obtain concessions; but treating Abyssinia as a free and independent country. Give ten years more to prove what Abyssinia can do for herself. Have patience. After all ten years is a very short time in the life of a people who have preserved their independence and "Kept the Faith" against fiercest onslaughts, from Christian, Mohammedan and heathen foes without and from foes within, for more than half a thousand years.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Bentinck and most pleasant memories of your hospitality and courtesy, I am

Dear Mr. Bentinck,

Very truly yours,

Charles H. Bentinck, Esquire, C.M.G.,
His Britannic Majesty's Minister,
Addis Ababba,
Abyssinia.

A Son Altesse Impériale,

Ras Tafari,

Adis Ababbu, Abyssinie.

Monseigneur,

J'ai l'honneur de remettre ci-inclus, un memorandum en Français, des opinions que j'ai déjà communiquées à Mr. Bentinck, Ministre de Sa Majesté Britannique à la Cour d'Abyssinie, ainsi qu'au Gouvernement des Etats-Unis et à Mr. Ralph J. Totten, Consul Général Américain qui doit vous rendre visite très prochainement. Ce dernier exprime, en partie, mais avec une modération extrême, quelques uns de mes sentiments.

En ce qui concerne les questions que nous avons discutées en particulier, je me permettrai de dire, tout d'abord, aussi succintement que possible, que vous devez vous reposer principalement sur la représentation efficace et active de l'Abyssinie dans la Société des Nations, sans toutefois vous appuyer entièrement sur elle. Car, si trois grandes puissances arrivaient à une entente pour le partage d'une nation plus petite et plus faible, les autres états ne voudraient que protester peu énergiquement. Il ne faut pas oublier que chaque nation est poussée par son propre désir d'accroissement et par ses intérêts commerciaux. A ceci, il faut ajouter un mépris instinctif pour les états libres Africains. Et, de ceux-ci, l'Abyssinie est le

dernier

.....A Son Altesse Impériale.....
Ras-Tafari.....

dernier existant, les autres n'étant que de simples fictions diplomatiques.

Au sujet de votre suggestion que je transmette vos félicitations au Président des Etats-Unis ainsi qu'au Secrétaire d'Etat Américain, et que je lui soumette quelques observations sur l'Abyssinie, je suis tout à fait disposé à accéder à votre désir, si vous avez l'extrême obligeance de m'adresser une lettre personnelle me demandant de le faire. Mais, je ne tiendrais pas à mentionner ces différents points au Président si je ne possède pas une lettre semblable, car il pourrait juger inopportun de discuter avec moi, si je ne peux fournir quelque preuve tangible de votre part, établissant que telle est votre requête.

Il est à peine nécessaire que je vous prie de nouveau de considérer cette lettre comme strictement personnelle et confidentielle.

Je demeure, Monseigneur, avec mon profond respect et ma vive admiration pour votre haute personnalité d'homme d'état,

Votre serviteur dévoué,

Joseph Spencer Kennard,
Authors Club,
58 Street & 7th Avenue,
NEW YORK CITY, U.S.A.

C/o Maquay & Co.,
Via Tornabuoni,
FLORENCE, Italy.

Pièce Jointe: Memorandum.

Marseille, France, le 10 Avril, 1926.

A true copy of the signed original

• MEMORANDUM •

Ma pensée prédominante est celle-ci. Quiconque regarde le tracé du vaste continent d'Afrique, Quiconque évoque l'ancienne puissance extraordinaire du Mahométisme, qui, chassant la civilisation Chrétienne de toute l'Afrique du Nord, traversa et posséda l'Espagne, menaça l'Europe par l'Ouest, écrasa l'Empire Chrétien Byzantin à l'Est, possède également les anciennes provinces de l'Europe Orientale, et gronda aux portes de Vienne, conviendra avec moi que c'est un miracle que l'Europe n'ait pas été conquise par la Puissance Mahométane.

Alors....lorsque je considère l'Afrique et que je contemple ce peuple petit mais plein de bravoure, quasi entouré par les païens les plus sauvages, dont beaucoup même étaient cannibales, muni seulement de ses épées et ses boucliers, défendit avec succès pendant près de cinq siècles, sa liberté et sa religion Chrétienne, contre les fusils et les canons de la plus fanatique puissance Mahométane, et même à la fin du dix neuvième siècle renversa une puissance Européenne de première classe,

Je sens qu'un peuple si brave a parfaitement droit à sa liberté et mérite sa place dans le monde. Je sens que parmi les nations Chrétiennes, comme parmi les Chrétiens en tant qu'individus, "Nous qui sommes les forts, devons supporter la fardeau des faibles", et encourager, tout au moins ne pas prendre avantage d'une telle nation parceque'elle est faible;

L'Abyssinie

L'Abyssinie est un état libre et indépendant, membre de la Société des Nations. Les puissances Chrétiennes qui l'entourent lui accordent-elles la même considération qu'elles s'exigent mutuellement? Exercent-elles sur elle une pression qu'elles n'oseraient jamais même envisager d'exercer sur tel ou tel état Européen? Ces nations emploient-elles tous les moyens qui sont à leur portée afin de supporter Ras Tafari, ou détournent-elles au contraire les difficultés intestines en leur faveur afin d'arriver à leur propre but?

Je ne prétends pas connaitre, je pense tout simplement tout haut...et je m'interroge.

Les conditions de l'Abyssinie laissent certainement beaucoup à désirer; elle a encore un long chemin à parcourir avant de prendre rang comme peuple moderne..Mais elle a fait de grands progrès pendant les dix dernières années. Ras Tafari est un Régent éclairé qui a fait son possible pour amener la modernisation de son pays.

Laissons les autres nations montrer un esprit de désintéressement et de chevalerie en évitant de faire pression pour obtenir des concessions, mais traitons l'Abyssinie comme un pays libre et indépendant. Dans dix ans, l'Abyssinie sera en mesure de prouver ce qu'elle peut faire, et dix ans sont peu de chose dans la vie d'un peuple qui a préservé son indépendance et "gardé la foi" malgré les attaques de tous ses ennemis pendant plus de cinq cents ans!....

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/133

SEE 884.77/1 FOR #1146

FROM Paris (Skinner) DATED April 8, 1926

TO

NAME

1—1127 G P O

REGARDING:

Agreement between Great Britain and Italy to establish spheres of influence in Ethiopia.

rd/

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/134

SEE 741.65/18 FOR #1321

FROM Paris (Skinner) DATED June 29, 1926

NAME

12

REGARDING:

British and Italian zones of influence in Ethiopia.

Quotes press article respecting agreements between Great Britain and Italy for construction of railways and harnessing waters of Lake Tsana.

fd/

1—1127 G P O

EMBASSY OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

No. 1319

London, September 1, 1926.

DEPT OF STATE SEP 13 26

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 14 1926
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

For Distribution

yes

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 15 1926
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

741.65/36

With reference to the Embassy's despatch No. 1271 of August 14, 1926, I have the honor to transmit herewith clippings in triplicate of an article from the MORNING POST of August 27th, entitled ABYSSINIA AT THE CROSS ROADS.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Ambassador:

F. A. Sterling
Counselor of Embassy.

Enclosure:
As stated.

COPY SENT TO E.I.C.

SEP 18 1926

884.00/135

NUMBER

PAPER: MORNING POST

DATE: Aug. 27, 1926.

CITY: LONDON.

ABYSSINIA AT THE CROSS ROADS

[redacted] of Prosperity

From a Correspondent

The wisdom of Solomon himself is needed by the two descendants who occupy [redacted] unenviable positions of Empress and Regent respectively of the Empire of Ethiopia, in their task of adapting the archaic organisation of Abyssinia to the requirements of a modern world.

There has been little in the way of a transitional period—this ancient African people have, almost at a bound, been dragged from the decent obscurity in which most of their 3000 years of history has been spent into the limelight of Twentieth Century politics, partly as the result of their premature admission into the League of Nations, partly because of troubles with the adjacent territories of their great neighbours, and partly on account of the existence within their own borders of conditions repugnant to the conscience of humanity.

PRESENT DIFFICULTIES

The Abyssinian people have a Regent who desires progress and reform, and an Empress who helps him not at all; a group of powerful semi-feudal nobles and an enormous, ignorant, bigoted priesthood, who between them own the wealth of the country, and to whom any change is anathema, for, as they truly see, change means an end to their privileged and unenviable position. They have a great army of slaves, and great provinces populated by serfs, on which the whole social fabric of the country rests. They have 3,000 miles of land frontier, low lying and unhealthy for the most part, whence raiders descend into foreign territory in search of cattle, ivory, or slaves. The Central Government, conducting against all these difficulties by the Regent [redacted] the power, the knowledge, the experience, and above all, the financial resources to enable it to impose its will on the country as a whole—an area of 350,000 square miles, populated by a dozen different races and their branches, speaking 70 different languages.

It is impossible to contemplate that Abyssinia should be able to remain in its present condition. No country can exist in these days as a separate and independent entity, and take its stand among the modernised nations of the world unless it is prepared to develop along modern lines. And this is especially true in the case of Abyssinia, possessing as she does commercial, agricultural, mineral, and hydraulic resources hidden away, of no use to herself or anyone else, in the midst of a world which she claims to enter as an equal, and which is crying out for the development in the general interest of every supply and resource of every land.

NECESSARY REFORMS

The conscience of the world to-day demands that Abyssinia's independence should be respected. It demands no less insistently that Abyssinian abuses should be remedied and Abyssinian resources developed.

These aims are not incompatible, though the attainment of the last two is difficult, and has been hindered more so by recent events. What, then, exactly is required, and how is it to be achieved?

Financial reform is the first essential, by means of which the Government may acquire the necessary resources for its work. This involves many administrative changes, *inter alia*, the payment of salaries to provincial governors and officials, so that the provincial revenues shall reach the State coffers in lieu of remaining in the pockets of those who collect them. Control of receipts and expenditure must be established, a budget framed, a civil list fixed; taxation must be established on a proper basis.

fare must be established, a budget framed, a civil list fixed; taxation must be established on a proper basis.

To allow the people to develop adequately the resources of the land (cotton, coffee, cattle, agricultural products, &c.) the system of serfdom must be abolished—not a really difficult problem. The much more difficult proposition of domestic slavery must be approached; education must be introduced, and foreign enterprise encouraged under suitable safeguards for the country's interests.

These are only some of the principal tasks which await the hand of the administrator. It is perfectly obvious that they could only be successfully executed by a strong government, aided by the best European advisers who could be obtained.

HOPE IN THE REGENT

Fortunately, an actual example is available on which action in Abyssinia might be modelled. Thirty or forty years ago the condition of Siam was little better than that obtaining in Abyssinia to-day. Financial and administrative chaos existed, slavery and corruption were rampant, France and England were on her borders, and it looked as though the days of Siamese independence were numbered. Yet she took to herself a number of able and experienced European administrative advisers, and by carrying out their advice increasing at administration and reforming abuses, she has placed herself on a par with the most enlightened countries, whether viewed from the position of finance, commerce, education, transport facilities, or municipal development. And her independence is a permanently assured fact.

The Regent of Abyssinia is as able and enlightened a man as was King Chulalongkorn, were he in unhampered control of affairs in Abyssinia, there is little doubt but that he would be both able and eager to proceed on similar lines to those followed by the Siamese monarch.

But unless and until he is in a position really to direct and control the administration, it is difficult to see how any progress is possible. It would, therefore, appear to be obvious that the first problem to every patriotic man of the Regent's position presents itself is the early solution of the present unsatisfactory state of affairs, and the united efforts of the Powers interested in Abyssinia and of the League of Nations might well be directed to a whole-hearted and disinterested investigation of the best means of achieving this end, in lieu of the intrigues and international political rivalry and intrigue which has been the predominant feature of Europe's dealings with Abyssinia in the past.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JAN 29 19[illegible]
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
JAN
28
1927
DEPT. OF STATE

NO. 201

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia.

December 28, 1926.

SUBJECT: Deaths of two great leaders in Abyssinia.

FILE

1—1055

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report the deaths at Addis Ababa, Abyssinia, of the Coptic head of the Abyssinian Church, generally referred to as the "Abouna", on Saturday, December 4, 1926, and of the Abyssinian War Minister and Commander-in-Chief, named Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, on the succeeding Saturday, December 11, 1926. These facts were learned promptly after occurrence by this office, but the delay in reporting was made for the purpose of ascertaining if possible their full significance and consequences in relation to the politics of Abyssinia. References were made to the positions and relationships of the several political leaders in Abyssinia in despatches Nos. 48 of March 11, 1925, 80 of August 3, 1925, 90 of October 26, 1925, and 197 of October 15, 1926. References were made in passing in connection with other discussions on Abyssinia already submitted, pointing out that the Abouna and the War Minister represented two potent conservative forces which, supported by the fanatical Empress, effectively prevented His Highness the Regent, Ras Tafari from modernizing the country as rapidly as he would wish.

741.84/5
125.0084/28
741.84/12

INDEX BUREAU
8[illegible]
FILED
FEB 01 1927

These

These two deaths, occurring exactly a week apart, caused a gasp of expectancy in all quarters, since the country has always, save under the strong rule of Emperor Menelik II, been subject to the severest forms of reaction following political changes. It is impossible to venture an opinion regarding the possible meaning to Abyssinia of these events, since nothing whatever has happened of an alarming or even an interesting nature. Suffice it to say that the quiescence which has prevailed up to this date is encouraging. A valued opinion was obtained from Mr. A. L. Gardiner, an English Barrister of Addis Ababa, attached to the British Legation as legal adviser, with whom the matter was discussed yesterday in Aden, and who believes that no material change in the government of Abyssinia may be anticipated as the result of these deaths, basing his belief upon the simple fact that all is quiet at present. He added, however, that "anything or nothing" may happen and that suppressed excitement prevails in all quarters. "It is premature," he stated, "to make any comment with intelligence, and if the governmental structure of the Ras Tafari regime does not come tumbling down, people will, in their simplicity, assume that it has no intention of tumbling down, and will carry on with their usual indifference."

With regard to the Abouna, an American observer in the American Mission and Hospital at Addis Ababa writes personally as follows:

> "The poor old Abouna, Archbishop of the Abyssinian Church, has passed on. What it will mean to the Church and to our own work here is yet to be seen. He died on Saturday evening (December 4) and the funeral services were held on Sunday morning. The body is still being

being retained in one of the Holy Churches, until they decide where to have it interred....(Later): He was buried in the Salaci Church yard at the Queen's request, although he had requested burial out at Mt. Mungesha, where he had a place all prepared."

The death of the Archbishop was in itself of little consequence, so far as the political stability of the country is concerned. He is merely the official head of a mighty and highly organized church system, and after all, he is a borrowed leader, since from time immemorial the Abouna has been Coptic and a subject of the Egyptian government. Interest centers about the death of Fituarari Hapta Giorgis, the greatest single power in the country, because he was the chief of all their fighting forces, of which all Abyssinians are proud, and to him they paid a spontaneous and loving tribute. The "wailing" referred to below was meant for the great fighter, not for the religious chief. The two deaths are interesting, however, as they will either disturb or clear the atmosphere, as far as Ras Tafari is concerned. In Abyssinia the question of "mob psychology"must always be considered, and Ras Tafari must keep a careful eye on everything to prevent panic. My American correspondent writes:

"December 19, 1926.- For days the wailing of the people for Fit. Hapta Giorgis was heard, but now it is quiet again. It really is very sad, for he was a fine man, very just and kind, and, strange to say, for a man of such power, he was a Galla.

"Now I will tell you a secret. None of the Europeans were admitted to attend the funeral, but the old Greek Dentist managed to slip in by hook or crook. He tells that the Empress was seated on her throne

throne, surrounded by armed soldiers, and there were several machine guns ready for action. Everybody was expecting some excitement, and it is the <u>first</u> time there has not been trouble when an influential man dies. More proof of the Ras's strength. The Fituarari requested to be buried at "the feet of his master" (Menelik) so he will placed in the same place with the Abouna and Menelik, near the Queen's palace. For forty days the Ras will mourn, then will come the task of choosing the successor."

The War Minister, it is reported, had been ill with a form of paralysis of a progressive nature, advancing upward from his feet. He also suffered from severe rheumatism, and his death had been anticipated for several months.

When a young American lady of the American Mission first intimated the coming death of the War Minister, in a letter dated December 6, she stated: "The War Minister is at the point of death. When he leaves, there will doubtless be a big change in the country. There may be some interesting times now, and I am glad to be on the scene."

The ground is thus cleared for the adoption of a new policy by the head of the government. In a way, it would seem to be Ras Tafari's great opportunity to fix his own position more securely, but on the other hand the situation thus created imposes upon him the gravest responsibility. This despatch is written during the forty-day period of mourning. Who to select as the successor of Hapta Giorgis, is the leading question of the moment. Fituarari Hapta Giorgis won his way to the top by sheer military prowess, force of will and charm of personality. His utter simplicity appealed strongly to the people of the country. He sprung from an inferior race, the

Galla,

or slave-caste, as opposed to the Amhara, or ruling race. The mighty Menelik II, probably one of the greatest kings Abyssinia ever had, saw in this soldier a worthy cohort in the highest council of the land, saw that a popular general who had shown his worth was more highly to be valued than a "gentleman" appointee, and, waiving all tradition and precedent, had exalted Hapta Giorgis. It was with meaning, therefore, that the Fituarari had expressed his desire to be laid at "the feet of his Master".

Ras Tafari's efforts and plans to build roads, introduce machinery for cotton industries, construct railroads, install telephones and telegraphs, improve agriculture and commerce, have all been met with the passive opposition of Fituarari Hapta Giorgis. In latter years, that Commander-in-Chief became milder in his denunciation of such improvements, and it is believed in most quarters that he kept up his outward opposition, in words only, merely to appear consistent, for the shrewd old man knew that a new era had come, and that he could not prevent it. Much of his real change in attitude was undoubtedly due to the tact with which Ras Tafari dealt with him. The Prince Regent's astuteness has been exemplified in numerous ways, and in his dealing with Hapta Giorgis his diplomacy was nothing short of masterful.

An insight into the attitude toward modern things adopted by Hapta Giorgis is obtained from an attache of the British Legation, who has been in Abyssinia for some 28 years, supported by statements made by the Fituarari to myself, when I waited upon His Excellency in October, 1925. The old man scoffed, rather too loudly to be sincere, at telephones and trains, for example. He said that he had never seen a train and hoped that he never would. He said telephones were un-

necessary,

necessary, since there is plenty of time to communicate with people in the same city. "Why all this haste?" Motor cars, he said, were an abomination. "When I go forth to visit my own province and people, a thousand slaves follow my mule all the way, praising me and making the way delightful. When I arrive, I am met by thousands of slaves and devoted followers, miles away from my destination, to usher me in with paeons of gladness. Now if I should travel in a motor car, which speeds along faster than a man can run, how can these people, who love to accompany me, follow at such speed? No, these things are not for me. Let the younger generation, which seems to be in such a terrible hurry, have these unnecessary things, if they must, but let me spend the remainder of my life in peace."

His simplicity was beautiful. The humblest in the Empire could see him personally at any time. His conception of modern military methods was charmingly naive. During the war, he laughed at the cowardice of the belligerents. "Why don't they let me supply 100,000 of my best soldiers, and put an end to this foolish war, as I have offered to do? We Abyssinians are accustomed to finish a battle in a single day. My soldiers know not fear. I am told that in Europe, they dig holes in the ground to hide from bullets, and both sides stay there for months, afraid to even look over the parapet, lest they be shot. The Abyssinian would never be satisfied to do that: he must press on in the open and either conquer the enemy before sunset or be annihilated in the attempt. And we have never been conquered. We showed the Italians how to fight at Adowa (1896)" I reminded His Excellency of these statements last year, and he was delighted with my appreciation of his point of view. Fitwarari Hapta Giorgis was the "grand old man" of Abyssinia, and his passing leaves a vacancy

which

which will tax Ras Tafari's every resource to fill, without disturbing the stability of the Empire.

Knowing the task which lies before him, Ras Tafari goes serenely on with his work, in characteristic fashion, making no reference to the loss of the Commander-in-Chief, or to that of the religious head. In a personal letter to me dated December 21, 1926, he discusses a number of things, expressing appreciation for the interest taken in Abyssinian affairs by the Honorable Mr. Skinner, with whose work in Abyssinia in 1903 and later His Highness was conversant, expressing regret that he failed to meet a certain American business man of Aden, whose intended trip to Addis Ababa was deferred on account of illness, describing the possibility of growing rubber in Abyssinia, and the availability of a concession therefor to anyone who might be interested (Mr. Southard had inquired about this for an American rubber interest in Singapore), thanking me for literature regarding the American Dollar Line ships which had been forwarded at his request and again voicing the hope that "we will be delighted to learn that the question of an American Legation at Addis Ababa will be definitely settled by the time you return from America." There is no indication of panic, or even disturbance, in the mind of the Ras. He knows the value of serenity, as the ruler of a mercurial people, not forgetting unpleasant incidents in the past, and the civil war following the death of Menelik II, which led to his own elevation to the Regency. Menelik actually died in 1908, but the death was not announced until 1911, from fear that the government, lacking a male successor of ability, would crumble. From present indications, a change seems to have come, even the death of the War Minister, one of the last relics of the

old

old regime, appearing to left the country undisturbed.

It is too early, however, to prophesy anything as the result of these two deaths. The Empress Zeoditou has always relied upon the Abouna and the powerful Church organization, as her mainstay in opposing the modernization of Abyssinia. The power of Church is the same as that which existed in Europe in the feudalistic Middle Ages, and it is founded upon the colossal ignorance of the masses, so carefully cherished, not only by the Church, but by the Empress herself. Hapta Giorgis was conservative, too, and had a certain community of interest with the Empress in keeping up the old traditions, but he was not fanatically religious and did not openly align himself with the Church as did the Queen.

It remains to be seen what steps will be taken after the customary forty days of mourning. Much depends upon Ras Tafari, and it is believed that if he adopts a careful waiting policy, as may be expected, his power, thus quietly increased during the past ten years of his Regency, will spread through wider territories and go on from strength to strength.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Loder Park,
American Vice Consul.

330/800

Copies to:

Embassy, London.
Legation, Athens.
Consulate General, Constantinople.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 741.65/46 FOR Memorandum

FROM State Department (Young) DATED April 2,1927
TO Economic Adviser
NAME

1—1127 G P O

REGARDING: British agreement to recognise exclusive Italian economic influence in West of Abyssinia.

INDEX BUREAU

884.00/137

No. 245.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, August 12, 1927.

SEP 12 1927
DIVISION OF
EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

SUBJECT: Attack on British Caravan by Ethiopian Soldiers.

1—1050

noted
Wagner
Patsey
A.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to transmit herewith a Press review of an attack made late in June by Ethiopian soldiers upon the caravan bringing supplies and mail to the Maharajah of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer, resulting in the murder of twelve of the caravan men, including the leader, and the looting of everything carried. The articles from the June 9 issues of "EAST AFRICA" and "THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA" describe the visit of the Maharajah, which was referred to on page 5 of despatch No. 235, July 19, 1927, wherein it was intimated that the polite but perfunctory reception of the Maharajah by the Ethiopian Government contrasted with the elaborate contemporaneous reception accorded to the Duke of Abrussi, whom for well known reasons the Ethiopians wished to impress with their military power and resources.

765.84/3

The third and fourth enclosures, from "EAST AFRICA" and "THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA" of July 21, 1927, as well as the fifth enclosure, from "EAST AFRICA" of July 28, 1927, agree upon the inexcusable nature of the attack, and point to the responsibility of the Addis Ababa Government to make adequate amends to the British Government, which,

of

of course, vigorously protested to His Highness the Regent.

Finally, there is enclosed an item from "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR" of July 17, 1927, briefly and accurately describing the incident and referring to previous Anglo-Ethiopian difficulties arising from the Anglo-Italian proposal to share spheres of influence in western Ethiopia, British impatience regarding long sought Lake Tana dam privilege and Bishop Gwynne's hurtful public quotation* of Mr. Zaphiro, in Egypt lately (despatch 242, August 8, 1927), resulting in Mr. Zaphiro's removal.

The resentful tone of the two British weeklies appears natural and justified, and the incident is unlikely to help matters between the two governments, already at variance for some time. Further to complicate matters, the caravan is said to have been manned partially by British subjects, who were murdered and mutilated by Ethiopian soldiers. The issue, thus intensified, cannot very well be set aside by the British Government, nor can it be wiped out by means only of promises or apologies from the Government. The form of satisfaction demanded by the British Minister is not yet known. In view of the past difficulties, the British can well be expected to exact full reparation, not only for their two distinguished nationals but for the confirmation of their dignity and prestige. This has been consistently enviable, albeit dependent upon Ethiopian fear of their power, since the year 1868, When Lord Napier

---

* Since learned that the Bishop made the remark in a speech, published in the Egyptian Gazette.

Napier gave Ethiopia cause to feel it.

To complete the picture of the hunting trip of the Maharajah and Sir Geoffrey Archer, their expedition proceeded by train for three hour to the station of Modjo, which, like Hawash, the end of the first of the three-day journey towards Jibuti, is a favorite point of departure for shooting in the most popular hunting ground of Ethiopia, whence the trek started eastward along the Charchar mountain range, descending presumably, into the northern regches of the Arussi plateau and entering the Ogaden district of the Harrar province, when the attack was made as seen, on the west-bound supply caravan encamped at Dagabur, in the Jigjiga vicinity, still roughly a week's journey away. The supply caravan had started from Hargeisa, the usual outfitting point in British Somaliland.

It would appear futile to heap abuse upon the central government, which, although officially responsible in every sense of the word, is so well known to have but slight and precarious control over some of the provinces that the fact does not even excite comment among foreigners in Ethiopia. No one realizes more fully than Ras Tafari himself the inadequancy of his government and it is pleasant to observe the sympathetic tenor of"THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA" ([redacted] July 21), especially in respect to its opinion that; "the country's only hope at the present time appears to lie in Ras Tafari, who is thwarted at every turn by a number of reactionary chiefs and leaders." The British are extremely anxious to obtain the long deferred Lake Tana barrage con-

cession

concession from the Government and they lose no opportunity to bring this question forward at strategic moments like the present.

"THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA" is seen, as usual, to be more diplomatic and conciliatory in its discussion of the incident than "EAST AFRICA", owing, as the Aden Resident believes, to its sumpathies on the side of the British capitalists element actually or potentially interested in British enterprise in Ethiopia. It would seize this opportunity to capitalize an injury by hinting that reconsideration of the Lake Tana matter might conceivably be very healing to Britain's outraged feelings. At the same time, its sympathies with Ras Tafari's difficult position are well placed (Enclosure 4), and certainly exception cannot be taken to its gentle reference to the strengthening effect upon the Government of major British enterprise. Great Britain can assuredly be most helpful to Ethiopia, as suggested, by enrishingthe northwest corner of the Empire with water control, providing, of course, its representatives in Addis Ababa, when they informed the writer that they "want nothing but Tana" ---- knew whereof they spoke. I am persuaded that they mean it, since they realize that a dismembered and "influenced" Ethiopia would but mark the beginning of their troubles in that region, not so much with the natives, with whom they could deal if left alone, but with the French and Italians, who could not be content to leave them alone.

Ras

Ras Tafari's difficulty in exacting an accounting from Dedjazmatch Imeru, the Deputy Governor of Harrar (the Regent's own herediatry Province), is neatly illustrated in this instance. The Deputy Governor, a wise, educated and progressive man of the Regent's own stamp, has equal difficulty in obtaining satisfaction from his subordinate chief of the Jigjiga district. One of the three is responsible, either for not sending through an order for an escort or for not carrying out the order sent. While Great Britain must hold the central Government responsible, and must insist upon adequate reparation, that Government, which is Ras Tafari should at least be judged with understanding and reprehended with mercy. The day may come when Ras Tafari, if he does not break too soon under the strain, will be able to perform his duty as ruler to the utmost recesses of his empire, but the day is not yet in sight.

The motive of the attack may be described simply--loot. There is rarely any other motive for raids of any kind in Ethiopia, the Somali Coast or Arabia. Ethiopians, even more than Somalis and Arabs, abhor hnnest labor, which is for women and slaves, not warriors. The "atrocious mutilation"* of the headman of the caravan is an example of what may be expected. This helps to make the Ethiopian of the fighting class the splendid and desperate fighter that he is. Some think that the assaulters had private

scores

---

* Emasculation is the invariable rule, the grim trophy being the symbol of valor in combat, and, among the fighting tribes, (as opposed to the agrarian and slave classes), the highest qualification of a warrior's marriageability. Further mutilation is unusual.

scores to settle with the caravan men, but the likelihood of this is minimized by the natural assumption that the supply caravan of two distinguished foreigners would naturally be a golden harvest. This also lessens the possibility of anti-foreign feeling, suggested in the enclosures as the cause of the raid. Irresponsible bandits have no consideration for the rights either of aliens or natives, and even soldiers, hoping in any case to escape detection, would have no preference or compunction regarding ownership of a caravan, so long as it is richly laden.

Quite apart from the above subject matter, adverse criticism of Sir Geoffrey Archer has been heard in many local quarters as well as from three different persons who recently came to Aden on visits from British Soamliland. The opinion is that since Sir Geoffrey, who obtained a year's sick leave from the Governorship of the Sudan, for reasons of health, owing to the rigors of its climate, has no reasonable excuse to offer for having made the trip through Ethiopia. He is further criticized for having returned during that leave to British Somaliland, his former Governorate, whose climate is little, if one as being rather unfair, since a shooting trip is not to be compared with the worries and shoulder-stooping desk work of an active governor and the freedom, coolth and verdure of the Charchar Mountains can scarcely be likened to broiling basin of the Nile. Moreover, Somaliland was but a station on his necessary route.

I

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

James Loder Park

American Vice Consul.

Enclosures:

1. "EAST AFRICA", June 9, 1927
2. "THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA", June 9, 1927
3. "EAST AFRICA", July 21, 1927
4. "THE NEAR EAST AND INDIA", July 21, 1927
5. "EAST AFRICA", July 28, 1927
6. "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR", July 17, 1927.

Original and 4 copies to Department.
One copy to Embassy, London.
One copy to Embassy, Constantinople.
One copy to Legation, Athens.

File No. 350

Enclosure No. 1

Extract from EAST AFRICA, June 9, 1927.

--oOo--

SIR GEOFFREY ARCHER AND THE MAHARAJAH OF KUTCH IN ABYSSINIA.

(From our own Correspondent)

Addis Ababa.

The Maharajah of Kutch is the first Indian prince who has ever visited Abyssinia, and his arrival in the country on a hunting expedition, accompanied by Sir Geoffrey Archer, formerly Governor General of the Sudan, has been a most interesting event.

The Maharajah, though over sixty five years of age, is still in very good health, and has been most enthusiastic about the trip. He has with him a grandson about twenty years of age, and some ten other Indians.

Thoguh the visit was private, the distinguished travellers were cordially received by the Abyssinian Government, which sent guards of honor and the Empress's motor car to await the arrival of the special train which brought the party to the capital. In Addis Ababa the Mahraajah and his grandson were the guests of the British Minister. The first portion of the expedition was spent in the beautiful valley of the Aouache river, and it is now reported that the Maharajah will go through the forests and mountains of Chercher and Arosi, and thence to British Somaliland. He will then take boat from Berbera for Aden, whence he will sail for Bombay.

Enclosure No.2

Extract from the NEAR EAST and INDIA, June 9, 1927.

A MAHARAJAH IN ABYSSINIA.

(From a correspondent),

Addis Ababa.

The Maharajah of Kutch, who had planned a hunting expedition in the forests of the Hawash basin, Chercher and Arosi mountains, arrived with his grandson and party at Jibouti on April 15. He was obliged to stay there for five days, owing to trouble on the railway line. During his stay at Jibouti he was the guest of Messrs. G. M. Mohamedally & Company.

His Highness entrained at Jibouti for Hawash on April 20. He passed one night on the way at Dire Daoua, and arrived on April 22, at Hawash, whether Mr. F. M. G. Azad representative of Messrs. G. M. Mohamedally and Company, had specially come from Addis Ababa to receive him and to make all arrangements for his hunting caravan at Hawash basin.

Sir Geoffrey Archer, ex Governor of Sudan, mat the Maharajah at Hawash and joined the hunting party. They came here by special train on May 5, when the railway station was crowded by the members of the British Legation, British Indian merchants and others. The Abyssinian Government has sent two representatives and some town police to receive the Maharajah, who went to the Legation with H. M. Minister and Sir Geoffrey Archer in the motor car of the Empress, with an escort of twelve Abyssinians.

The

Enclosure No. 2.

The Maharajah during his short stay here was very busy paying visits and receiving Abyssinian and other officials. On Thursday morning he saw the Empress and the Regent and was introduced to them by the British Minister. In the afternoon of the same day he visited the Regent at his own palace. On Fridayhe, with members of the staff of the British Legation, attended the lunch given by Messrs. Mohamedally & Company at their premises. Later on the same day the Regent went to see the Maharajah at the British Legation, and dined there in the evening. On the following day the British Minister arranged a tea party for Indiam and Arab merchants at the Legation, to enable them to see the Maharajah, who was much pleased to talk with them in this country. The Indain communities on Sunday afternoon invited the Maharajah and some of the members of the British Legation to a tea party.
The Maharajah with Sir Geoffrey Archer and party will leave Addis Ababa for Modjo on May 9. From Modjo the party will go into the beautiful mountains of Chercher and Arosi, and thence, shooting and hunting, will go to British Somaliland.

---------oOo----------

Enclosure No. 3

Extract from EAST AFRICA, July 21, 1927.

ABYSSINIAN ATTACK ON BRITISH CARAVAN.

A Dozen Somalis Killed.

--oOo--

News has been received in London of an attack on a British camel caravan in Abyssinia in June. The caravan was taking supplies to the party of the Maharao of Cutch, who was travelling in Abyssinia accompanied by Sir Geoffrey Archer, after they had been the guests of Ras Tafari Makonnen, Regent of Abyssinia.

The caravan came from British Somaliland and was fifty miles inside Abyssinia in territory under the Chief of Jigjiga. About four o'clock in the morning it was attacked by Abyssinian soldiers and about a dozen British Somalis were killed. The caravan was looted, and the head man was shot and his body mutilated.

Ample notice had been given to the Regent of Abyssinia in regard to the movements of the party, but the Deputy Governor of Harar said he had never been told about it. Previous incidents in the same district imply the inability of the local authorities to maintain order. Appropriate steps have been taken, and it is expected that those who were responsible for the massacre will be suitably punished.

---oOo---

Enclosure No. 4

Extract from NEAR EAST AND INDIA, July 21, 1927.

Abyssinia in Trouble.

--oOo--

The hunting expedition in Abyssinia organized by the Maharao of Kutch, who is accompanied by Sir Geoffrey Archer, formerly Governor-General of the Sudan, has been the victim of lawlessness that is all too prevalent in Abyssinia at any great distance from the capital. As a correspondent announced in our issue of June 9, the Maharao was undertaking a hunting expedition in the forests of the Hawash basin, intending to work his way to British Somaliland. He had been to Addis Ababa, where was received in State both by the Empress and by the Regent, Ras Tafari, and left for Modjo on May 9. A few weeks ago a camel caravan which had crossed the frontier from Somaliland, in order to bring supplies to the hunting party, was attacked by Abyssinian troops well within the border in the Harrar province and a large number of the escort is reported to have been killed. Inevitably there will be recriminations between the central and the local Government, each seeking to cast the blame on the other, and the measure of success achieved by the former in bringing the latter to book will reflect the condition of the Regent's authority at the present time. The occurrence of such an outrage in Abyssinia occasions no surprise among those who are aware of conditions in the country; the anomally consists in the fact that Abyssinia is a member of the League of Nations - a monument to the disinterestedness and wisdom of French statesmanship. It is

conceivable

Enclosure No 4.

conceivable that the incident can be turned to good account, if the amends which Abyssinia will have to make take a practical fórm. The country's only hope at the present time appears to lie in Ras Tafari, who is thwarted at every turn by a number of reactionary chiefs and leaders. The latter are responsible not only for general opposition to all measures of reform, but also for the blocking of practical schemes of development, which, if carried out, would helpt tp raise Abyssinia out of the rut to which poverty and ignorance condemn her. The inauguration of the Lake Tana barrage scheme would not improve conditions in the Eastern provinces, but it would introduce much-needed money into the country and in this way possibly strengthen the Regent's hands in the task of introducing reforms.

---oOo---

Enclosure No. 5.

Extract from EAST AFRICA, July 28, 1927.

------oOo------

THE OUTRAGE IN ABYSSINIA.

The Diplomatic Correspondent of the "Daily Telegraph" does not mince words in commenting upon the outrage upon a British caravan by Abyssinian troops, an incident reported in last week's East Africa. The Correspondent says in his note:

"The British Government has lodged a strong protest with the Abyssinian Government in respect of an unprovoked attack made last month on a British camel caravan travelling through Abyssinia.

"The caravan was laden with supplies for the Maharao of Kutch, who, with a party which includes Sir Geoffrey Archer, and has actually enjoyed the hospitality of the Regent, Ras Tafari, is travelling in the country. A request for the safe passage of the Maharao, Sir Geoffrey Archer, and their suite had been addressed to Addis Ababa long before the attacked caravan crossed the boundary. But the Deputy Governor of Harrar, the local authority responsible for order in the region where the outrage took place, denies having been warned in advance from the Capital as to its impending visit.

"The outrage was inexcusable. The caravan, which had travelled southwards from Harjeisa, in British Somaliland, was set upon in the Ogaden district about fifty miles inside the Abyssinian border. Camp had been pitched near Dagabur (in the Jig-jiga district). At four o'clock in the morning the

Enclosure No. 5.

the caravan was rushed by Abyssinian troops, who killed about a dozen British Somalis, including the headman of the caravan, whose body was mutilated in atrocious fashion. If, as the Deputy Governor claims, he had received no warning from his Governor, such conditions can only be instanced as a sample of administrative incompetence and laxity. The incident is not the only recent example of its kind in the district concerned, where other unprevented and unpunished outrages have suggested either inability or unwillingness on the part of the local authorities to afford protection to foreign visitors. It throws a distinctly unpleasant light on the state of disorder and anti-foreign feeling now prevailing in Abyssinia.

----------oOo----------

Enclosure No. 6.

Extract from the Christian Science Monitor, Boston,

July 17, 1927.

---------oOo---------

BRITISH PROTEST ABYSSINIAN ATTACK.

Caravan is rushed by Ethiopian troops.

(By Wireless from Monitor Bureau via Postal (Telegraph from Halifax). London, July 16.

The British Government has lodged a protest with the Abyssinian Government against an attack on a British Camel Caravan travelling in the province of Harrar, last month. The caravan was carrying supplies for the Maharajah of Kutch, who was with a party, including Sir Geoffrey Archer,, formerly Governor General of the Sudan.

Permission to enter Abyssinia had been asked from Ras Tafari, the Regent, but the local Deputy Governor apparently denied that he had been warned of the carvan's impending arrival. The upshot was that the caravan was rushed by Ethiopian troops with the result that there were a dozen fatalities among the British Somalis in charge of the outfit.

The realtions between Great Britain and Ethiopia have been unsatisfactory for some time past, partly owing to the Anglo-Italian economic Treaty, which the Abyssinians believe intended the partition of their country into spheres of influence, and partle owing to indiscreet public utterances of an Englishman in Egypt about the continuance of slavery in Abyssinia.

----------oOo----------

No. 253

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, September 5, 1927.

SUBJECT: Ethiopian Govrenment compensation for the Ogaden Attack on a British Caravan.

THE HONORABLE
For Distribution
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to submit herewith, further to my Number 245 of August 12, 1927, comment from "East Africa" of August 18 and 25, 1927, and from "Correspondance d'Ethiopie" of August 10, 1927, regarding the attack in the Ogaden territory last June upon the caravan en route to meet the Maharajah of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Aracher, who were proceeding towards British Somaliland on a shooting expedition.

"East Africa" earlier, so read to denounce the Ethiopian Government for failure to prevent such crimes, softens its tone in its August 18 issue since it was compelled to admit that Ras Tafari had done all that could be expected of any government to give satisfaction for an injury occurring to foreigners within its borders. It becomes more resehtful, however, and with apparent reason, at what it calls the "hysterics" of Dr. Erich Weinzinger, Editor of "Correspondance" and the Regent's publicity Manager. Dr. Weinzinger's comment, expressed in vigorous style, seems to be strongly anti-British and calculated at encourage unnecessary discord, albeit the British Press has

seemed

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 27 1927
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/139

FILED
OCT 7 1927

seemed unduly horrified at the caravan incident. It leaves little room for doubt, in any case, regarding Ethiopian sensitiveness to foreign criticism.

The incident was regrettable, announces the Regent; the Government desires to make amends; nothing further is possible, and the incident should be closed upon the completion of the indemnity. Hence the Ethiopian resentment of British Press wailing, whic seemed out of proportion to the cause therefor, and Ethiopian suspicion that in certain British quarters, probably including official motivation, there is an ill-disguised desire to discredit the Ethiopian Government.

Between the lines may again be read the Ethiopian fear that Great Britain is trying to find pretexts, in over-advertssing outrages of this nature, for an eventual seizure of the Gojjam and neighbouring provinces for the urgently required Blue Nile waters. While Great Britain cannot be considered shy about accepting any small territorial plums which Providence or circumstances may drop into her lap, the enclosed Ethiopian article seems rather to exaggerate the imminence of British designs on the country. It does not seem reasonable that Great Britain, for all its need of the Ethiopian Nile, would deliberately and with open eyes thrust its head into a nest of hornets. However, nobody knows what a few more years may bring. Much depends upon Ras Tafari. If he breaks, the Government might collapse and each of the Powers feel compelled to seize what it could (if it could) of the country, rather than be squeezed out by the others. That

is

is, assuming that the Tripartite Agreement, guaranteeing that t e sovereignty of the country under all circumstances, is ignored when put to a crucial test. If Great Britain hopes to achieve the Lake Tana scheme by diplomacy, unfriendly Press references to the Ethiopian Government, however provoked, would scarcely be consistent with such a policy.

The Maharajah of Kutch is now reported to have left Berberah a week ago for Jibuti whence, by this time, he has taken ship for India.

The reference, in the last paragraph of the enclosed article from "Correspondance", to the death of an English Captain near Zeylah is not to be taken as a case in point. This officer is believed to be Captain Buchanan son of Sir George Buchanan, a League of Nations medical adviser in connect on with sanitary control of Moslem pilgrims, who recently inspected the Red Sea island Lazaretto, was accidentally killed by the explosion of one of a number of rifles which he had seized and was required to destroy.

He resorted to the dangerous method, which is considered the most effective mannerof completely destroying rifles, of exploding the weapon by firing a heavy charge in the breech with the muzzle plugged. The weapon, set on a hair trigger was supposed to be fired by pulling a string in shelter. In setting it, Captain Buchanan was no sufficiently

cautious

cautious, resulting in premature discharge and the resulting penetration of his abdomen by the bolt and other fragments. He died a few hours later, and his remains were carried by aeroplane to Shaikh, the summer seat of the British Somaliland Government.

Thus the Editor of "Correspondance" sometimes makes a point which does not "register", as he is not always sure of his facts. He got into difficulty a short time ago with Cora, the Italian Minister, over an attack upon Italy, published in "Light and Peace", the Editor and ostensible author of which was put in chains as a result of Cora's protest (Despatch Number 213 of March 30, 1927). It is

384.1164 Am 3/1

presumed that Weinzinger gets out of hand at times and that his statements do not always adhere strictly to Ras Tafari's dictation. The responsible Editor was the "goat". Details have not been learned regarding the case of Mr. A. W. Owen, quoted from Dr. Weinzinger in the August 25 issue of "East Africa". The inclusion of so many side-issues in the discussion of an unfortunate incident such as the caravan attack, only serves to draw the parties to the controversy beyond their depth. The unfortunate part of it is that there should be any controversy at all. Everything considered, it appears that the British Press first provoked the discussion by waxing fervid over the caravan murders before learning whether or not the Ethiopian Government would make

appropriate

appropraite amends. Foreigners can afford to exercise a little more studiously the virtue of charity towards Ras Tafari's Government, which is only beginning to achieve a measur stability in the Capital itself. Some years yet may pass before Ras Tafari can effectively police every square mile of the frontier portions of the Empire, inhabited by untamed, roving bandits, often, perchance, as in the Present case, in the guise of Ethiopian soldiers.

The mista e is often made of comparing the "Ethio ian army" with that of Western nations. The feudal nature of the country renders the army system exceedingly loose-knit and indefinite in structure. They do not even march in rank and file, except of late years in the Capital and other lar e cities.

It is matter for speculation as to ow the British can hope to gain their Blue Nile objective by diplomacy so long as their Press encourages recrimination and distrust. On the other and, Ras Tafari's spokesman seems rather inclined to exaggerate the suspected British desire to discredit the Ethiopian Government to ain British objectives.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

James Loder Park.

American Vice Consul.

Enclosures

Enclosures:

1. From "East Africa", August 18, 1927.
2. (A-B). From "Correspondance d'Ethiopie" August 10, 1927.
3. From "East Africa", August 25, 1927.

Original and 4 copies to the Department.

1 copy to the Embassy, London.

1 copy to the Embassy, Constantinople.

1 copy to the Legation, Athens.

File No. 550

C O P Y. Enclosure 1

Extract from "East Africa", August 18, 1927.

ABYSSINIAN ATTACK ON BRITISH CARAVAN.

Ras Tafari proffers reparation.

It is officially stated that Ras Tafari Makonnen, Regent of Abyssinia, has ordered an inquiry into the attack by Abyssinians upon a camel caravan which had left British Somaliland with supplies from the Maharao of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer. The incident was reported in East Africa of July 21.

The Regent, it appears, is now anxious to make such reparation as is possible. The Court of Inquiry is composed of two British and two Abyssinian representatives, with a neutral arbitrator appointed by the two Governments. Ras Tafari has also handed the British Minister £ 1,000 for the wounded and the families of the victims, and has promised that if it be proved that the Abyssinian soldiers were to blame, he will indemnify the Somalis and punish those responsible for the attack. His Highness has asked the British Minister to telegraph his deep regret to the King, to the Maharao of Kutch, and to Sir Geoffrey Archer.

--------oOo--------

C O P Y. Enclosure. 2(a)

Les journaux anglais du 16, 17 et 18 juillet, arrives aujourd'hui a Addis Ababa, parlent avec grande exageration du regrettable accident de l'Ogaden ou sept Somalis anglais (pas treize comme disent les journaux), one ete tue par meprise de soldats abyssins. Les journaux exploitent cet accident pour faire croire en Europe l'existance de desordres et un mouvement general contre les etrangers en Ethiopie. Ces nouvelles tendancieuses sont absollument fausses et sont visiblement inspirees par une source officielle ce qui est prouve par la redaction des depeches qui sont parties toutes de Londres; elles pretendent que les autorites ethiopiennes sont incapable de maintenir l'ordre et negligent leur devoir de proteger les visiteurs etrangers. Il S'agit d'un malheureux accident qui a ete explique dans notre numero precedent. Les journaux anglais oublies que les Soamlis brittaniques comme ceux de l'Italie et de l'Ethiopie se soumettent difficlement a l'ordre ce qui produisit l'accident regrettable. Il y a peu de temps, un capitaine anglais a ete tue pres de Zeilah (British Somaliland) sans que les journaux anglais eussent parle d'une facon alarmant comme dans le cas actuel. D'autre part, nous apprenons que le gouvernement ethiopien et le ministre brittanique a Addis Ababa ont presque termine leurs pourparlers pour arranger cet incident. Le Gouvernement ethiopien punira les coupables et dedommagera les leses.

--------oOo----------

Enclosure. 2 (B)

Translation from French.

Journal: Correspondence d'Ethiopie,

Place: Addis Ababa, Abyssinia,

Date: August 10, 1927.

(Under "Various" Heading).

English journals of the 16, 17, and 18 July, arrived at Addis Ababa today, speak with great exageration regarding the regrettable ~~an~~cident of Ogaden, where seven English Somalis (not thirteen, as the journals say) were killed through a mistake of Abyssinian soldiers. The journals exploit this accident in order to persuade Europe to believe in the existence of disorders and a general movement against foreigners in Ethiopia. This tendencious news is absolutely false and is obviously inspired by an official source, as shown by the editing of the despatches, all of which come from London. These maintain that the Ethiopian authorities are incapable of preserving order and neglect their duty to protect foreign visitors. It all comes from an unhappy accident which was described in our previous number.

English journals forget that British Somalis, just the same as those of Italy and Ethiopia, submit reluctantly to order, thus causing the regrettable accident.

A short time ago, an English Captain was killed near Zeylah (British Somaliland) without such alarming importance being attached to it as in the present case. On the other

hand

hand, we understand that the Ethiopian Government and the British Minister at Addis Ababa have nearly completed their negotiations to settle the incident. The Ethiopian Government will punish the guilty persons and indemnify those who were wronged.

--------oOo----------

C O P Y. Enclosure 3

Extract from "East Africa", August 25, 1927.

INCITING ABYSSINIA AGAINST BRITAIN.

Dr. Erich Weinzinger, who a little while ago established the Correspondencecd'Ethiopie, appears anxious to convince his readers that everything in Aby sinia runs smoothly and that all is for the best in that best of possible worlds.

While expressing regret for the Abyssinian attack on the supply caravan en route from British Somaliland to the camp of the Maharao of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer in Abyssinian territory - and of which caravan the Abyssinian Government had rec ived full official know edge through the British Minister at Addis Ababa - this a_ologist tries to explain away the incident on the ground that the Somalis in charge of the camels ad ca ped for the night in a village harbouring brigands, whom the Abyssinian troops, unaware of the presence of strangers, attacked in the darkness, t us accidentally killing a number of the British party. This attempt to excuse the outrage might have been more convincing had the propagandist sheet in question not sought a few days earlier to suggest that the British Government and other British interests were pre_ared to go to almost any length to achieve heir ambitions in Ethiopia. We read, for instance, in an editorial note written in French:

To

"To achieve its ends in the matter of Lake Tsana the British Government is conducting in its Press, and especially in the "Times", a violent campaign to discredit Ethiopia in the public opinion of Europe and America. Any means are good enough for this end. Reuter exploits the case of Mr. A. W. Owen by telegraphing in all directions the false news that the assassination of all British subjects remains unpunished by the Abyssinian Government.

"The Case of Mr. Owen is very simple. A hut which he rented in the interior of the country was one day destroyed by fir. It was impossible to discover the authors of this arson, despite all the efforts of the local authorities. These simple facts encourage Reuter to speak of the assassination of British subjects. Every impartial observer will agree that the case of Owen is a petty incident in which the responsibility of the Ethiopian Government does not enter into the matter, and that it has been exaggerated and completely misrepresented for political ends.

"Moreover, the question of slavery is misrepresented and exploited by the Press to serve English interests in the campaign against Ethiopia. An American journalist, perhaps unwittingly, gives a highly-coloured resume of a private conversation with the Regent on thensubject of slavery. The English Press uses it immediately to discredit Ethiopia, and to discourage Americans from trading in Abyssinia."

A few days later the Editor - who in true Teutonic style, initials most of his notes "Dr. E. W." - returns to the charge

charge , taunting the British Legation with having based its demand for satisfaction in the case of Mr. Owen on a decision of the late Emperor Menelik guaranteeing security to all Europeans in the country. "Let us suppose that a poor Abyssinian living in a London suburb had the misfortune to lose his modest dwelling by reason of a fire, and that it was impossible to discover the perpetrator. Would the British Government or the Lord Mayor of London, pay him damages? If the poor Abyssinian had not insured his house against fire he would not have received a penny."

The suggestion of an anti-Abyssinian plot in this country is absurd. Imagine the Imperial Government, the "Times, Reuter, many other Press organs, and Members of Parliament leagued togther to hate Ethiopia! Dr. E. W. must be less hysterical if his sheet - one of the chief objects of which is apparently to enlighten the European Press on Abyssinian affairs - is to be treated seriously.

----------oOo----------

Submitted in duplicate

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

No. 68

Bulkeley, Ramleh
September 22, 1927.

SUBJECT: Ethopia

DEPT. OF STATE
OCT 1 3 1927
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/140
FILED
NOV 3 1927

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to submit herewith a series of five (5) articles on Ethopia (Abyssinia) which appeared recently in LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE, as of possible interest to the Department of State.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

North Winship

North Winship
Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.

Enclosure:

Five articles mentioned above.

FROM LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE OF JULY 30, 1927.

ENQUÊTE SUR L'ETHIOPIE

Etude sur l'économie de l'Ethiopie.— Une brûlante œuvre humanitaire.

La question éthiopienne est à l'ordre du jour et elle intéresse l'Orient autant que l'Europe mais bien peu de gens connaissent l'Ethiopie. Nous qui habitons l'Egypte et qui sommes parmi les plus proches voisins de l'Abyssinie, nous ne savons rien sur elle, à part de vagues notions géographiques et il n'est que temps que le public ait plus de précisions qu'il n'en a sur l'Empire des Négus.

Consulter les livres n'est pas à la portée de tout le monde, d'autant



S.M. l'Impératrice Zaoditou

plus qu'il est peu de livres vraiment complets sur l'Ethiopie. Il faut une claire et solide synthèse, mettant en relief les traits principaux, imposant à l'esprit ce qu'il faut retenir. Ce raccourci vient de nous être donné par un jeune Egyptien, Abdul Halim Elias ef. Nosseir, licencié en droit, candidat au doctorat en droit et en sciences politiques et économiques, de l'académie de Strasbourg.

L'enquête sur l'Ethiopie d'Abdul Halim Elias ef. Nosseir est le fruit d'un patient travail de recherches, de documentations, de consultations directes de ceux qui ont vécu de longues années en Ethiopie.

Dans les archives des capitales européennes dont les gouvernements ont eu des relations avec les descendants de la Reine de Saba, Nosseir effendi a trouvé des documents d'une grande valeur et par la confrontation des textes, il est arrivé à nous donner une étude précise, substantielle, complète. Elle suffit pour faire connaître à fond l'Ethiopie moderne, aux point de vue social, économique, politique. Cette enquête d'Abdul Halim ef. Nosseir sera classée parmi les meilleurs ouvrages sur l'Ethiopie. Cette étude n'a pas encore été publiée, et nous avons le plaisir d'en extraire pour nos lecteurs des extraits inédits. — G.

ETUDE SUR L'ECONOMIE DE L'ETHIOPIE

L'Etat indépendant de l'Ethiopie est encore peu connuu du monde civilisé.

L'histoire ancienne de l'Abyssinie n'est pas sans avoir attiré, depuis un

Donner un aperçu exact et complet de la situation économique de l'Ethiopie est, en tout temps, assez malaisé pat suite du manque absolu de renseignements officiels. Les administrations fiscales abyssines, organisées d'une façon très rudimentaire, sont hors d'état de publier des documents donnant des estimations, même approximatives, de leurs perceptions. Celles-ci sont d'ailleurs bien souvent en nature et servent, sous cette forme, sans être converties en numéraire, au paiement de certains fonctionnaires et à l'entretien des troupes gouvernementales.

« Les seuls éléments, quelque peu précis, sur lesquels on puisse se baser pour apprécier l'état économique de l'Ethiopie, ne se rapportent qu'au mouvement commercial proprement dit, et seulement au mouvement des échanges avec l'étranger via Djibouti. Bien que les transactions intérieures importantes se concluent presque toutes sur un nombre limité de marchés, il est matériellement impossible d'obtenir des indications, même les plus vagues, sur leur importance. De même des chiffres précis sur les échanges entre les colonies anglaise et italienne et les contrées abyssines limitrophes sont toujours très difficiles à obtenir en l'absence de tout réseau douanier organisé.

« Ce sont d'une part les statistiques dressées par les soins du service de l'exploitation de la Compagnie du chemin de fer franco-éthiopien, et d'autre part les publications établies par l'administration des douanes de notre colonie de la côte française des Somalis, qui fournissent les renseignements les plus exacts. »

En 1911, Etienne de Felcourt publie un ouvrage bien documenté sur l'agriculture en Abyssinie.

Hugues le Roux nous parle de la chasse dans son ouvrage intitulé « Chasses et Gens d'Abyssinie. »

« La promenade, en pays vierge, va devenir à la mode chez nous. C'est le plus noble des sports. Il sert la France, car ce n'est pas en vain qu'un homme de bonne éducation et qui ne liarde point, traverse ces populations primitives : on laisse derrière soi un sillage qui ne s'efface pas.

Les Anglais connaissent l'utilité politique de ces contacts. C'est un fait commun que chez eux le gentleman-chasseur devance le négociant, voire même le missionnaire. L'Afri-



L'Etat indépendant de l'Ethiopie est encore peu connuu du monde civilisé.

L'histoire ancienne de l'Abyssinie n'est pas sans avoir attiré, depuis un siècle, les érudits et historiens. Ce pays eut, au temps de l'antiquité, une civilisation et une organisation relativement avancées, qui le rendent digne de figurer parmi les peuples dont la culture fait partie du patrimoine de l'esprit humain.

L'Ethiopie séduit particulièrement par sa vieille civilisation, par son indépendance, ses ressources, ses richesses incontestables, par ses relations très importantes avec l'Egypte. C'est avec la plus vive sympathie que l'imagination se représente la [illegible] de ces vaillants fidèles, très étroitement unis avec l'Eglise Copte depuis seize siècles.

Il y a un nombre considérable d'ouvrages publiés sur l'Abyssinie par des explorateurs, des voyageurs, des épigraphistes, des linguistes, des numismates, des archeologues et des théologiens. Aucun ouvrage n'expose dans son ensemble la situation économique de l'Abyssinie, « pays du beurre et du miel ». C'est une lacune dans la littérature économique. Monsieur Boucoiran, dans son rapport sur la situation économique de l'Ethiopie pendant la campagne 1913/17 nous montre clairement et brillamment la cause de cette lacune; je me fais un devoir de citer ses propres paroles à ce propos :



S.H.I. le Ras Tafari Makonnen G.C.M.G.

que est rayée de ces excursions cynégétiques. Elles ont leur livre d'or. »

En 1923, l'écrivain anglais, Charles Rey, dans son ouvrage « Unconquered Abyssinia, as it is to day », a consacré quelques chapitres à l'économie de l'Abyssinie. C'est une partie très intéressante, mais les statistiques essentielles pour une étude pareille font défaut. Inutile de parler du rôle des statistiques dans une étude économique. Les services que la statistique est appelée à rendre aux faits sociaux et aux sciences morales sont d'ordre très important, quoique très divers.

FROM LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE OF JULY 30, 1927.

ENQUÊTE SUR L'ETHIOPIE

Etude sur l'économie de l'Ethiopie. Une brûlante œuvre humanitaire

Suite de la première page.

En 1926, Monsieur Jean d'Esme, envoyé particulier de l'« Echo de Paris » a fait une admirable enquête économique, politique, administrative et sociale sur l'Abyssinie. Néanmoins la partie économique ne satisfait pas le besoin d'une étude approfondie.

En 1927, le docteur Georges Guyot publie un ouvrage intitulé « L'Italie devant le problème colonial », il étudie d'une façon claire les colonies limitrophes de l'Abyssinie et leurs rapports économiques avec celle-ci.

« L'Afrique Française », bulletin mensuel du Comité du même nom, depuis sa fondation, a suivi de très près tout ce qui touche à l'Abyssinie.

Son œuvre, à cet égard, est d'une grande valeur pour les milieux coloniaux et d'un vif intérêt pour la science et la publicité.

Notre présent travail contient une étude économique d'actualité.

Nous n'avons pas la prétention de pouvoir donner (dans notre exposé) tous les détails économiques. Notre tâche est d'étudier, dans leurs grandes lignes, la situation des races blanches en Ethiopie. Nous résumons tout d'abord la description géographique, démographique etc., de l'Ethiopie, puis, dans une première partie parlons de l'Ethiopie et des Etats colonisateurs. Dans une deuxième partie nous traitons de l'agriculture. Dans une troisième partie nous parlons du sous-sol et de l'industrie; dans une quatrième et dernière partie nous examinons le commerce abyssin.

Notre travail a sourtout pour but de montrer que le moment actuel est très favorable pour l'installation des commerçants étrangers en Ethiopie; tous ceux qui s'y trouvent déjà y font de belles affaires. Par contre, les agriculteurs européens n'y réussiraient pas encore actuellement. Mais le moment, pour eux, de venir s'y installer, n'est pas très éloigné. C'est ce que nous nous efforçons de démontrer par la suite.

Aperçu chronologique

Au début de l'étude d'un pays mystérieux, il semble utile d'exposer rapidement son histoire. Il n'est pas sans intérêt d'être au courant de la vie d'un pays, qui jusqu'à nos temps, subit le régime féodal.

Les Abyssins tiennent à nommer leur pays « Ethiopie »; c'est le nom qui figure sur leurs pièces officielles avec la forme « Ityopyâ ».

Ethiopie, transcription française du mot latin Æthiopia, le pays des Ethiopiens, « des gens au visage brûlé. » Ce nom prend une extension très variable selon les époques, et il s'est appliqué à des pays très différents notamment la Nubie ou l'Etat éthiopien de Méroé, nommé «Koush» dans l'ancien Testament.

Le vaste royaume du Négus qu'on appelle poétiquement la Suisse ou la Gaule africaine, à cause de ses montagnes et du caractère chevaleresque de ses habitants, et plus prosaïquement là « Terre du beurre et du miel », à cause de ses innombrables troupeaux et de ses nombreuses ruches, s'appelait autrefois « Habescha » ou terre d'Habesch de l'arabe Habascha c'est-à-dire mot auquel les Arabes attribuent le sens de « mélangés » ou « sans ancêtres », terme de dédain que tout Ethiopien prend comme une insulte et une injure.

M. A. Kammerer, ministre plénipotentiaire français, dans son « Essai sur l'Histoire antique d'Abyssinie », présente un ouvrage offrant un grand intérêt à l'heure actuelle, étant donné les compétitions internationales qui s'affirment actuellement et se heurtent dans le bassin étroit de la Mer Rouge et autour de la grande voie des Indes.

L'Ethiopie antique comprend, à partir de Syène (Assouan) jusqu'à l'extrême sud, toute la Nubie, le Soudan entier, et, si l'on veut, toute l'Abyssinie.

La reine de Saba

« La reine de Saba » fut la reine du Midi, c'est-à-dire de toute la côte est de l'Abyssinie depuis Massaouah jusqu'au détroit de Bab-el-Mandab, et probabement aussi de la côte orientale arabique de la mer Rouge, c'est-à-dire de l'Arabie Heureuse, de l'Yémen. Car il y a deux Saba, celui d'Abyssinie principalement visé ici, et celui d'Arabie. Les prêtres en ont d'ailleurs conservé la réminiscence, et les populations des deux côtes de la mer Rouge ont une origine commune.

Le roi Salomon avait dépêché des messagers dans tous les pays de la terre pour rassembler des matériaux précieux en vue de la construction du Temple. Cette nouvelle vint à la connaissance de Tamrin, marchand abyssin. Il se rendit à Jérusalem et ayant été frappé de la gloire de la monarchie de Salomon, il en fit part à Makéda, la reine d'Ethiopie. Elle régnait déjà depuis cinquante ans. Cela ne l'empêcha pas de se rendre en pompe à Jérusalem où elle reçut un accueil flatteur et embrassa la doctrine du vrai Dieu, du Dieu d'Israël. S'étant donnée à Salomon, elle en eut un fils au cours de son voyage de retour et ce fils fut Ménélik Ebna Hakim, le fils du sage, dont la minorité se prolongea jusqu'à vingt-cinq ans. Il fit à son tour le voyage de la ville sainte. Là il se fit reconnaître par son père grâce à un anneau que sa mère avait reçu en gage. Le puissant roi de Jérusalem s'empressa de sacrer son fils roi des pays du Midi et de l'y renvoyer pour y régner muni d'une copie des livres sacrés des Juifs et accompagné de représentants de la culture juive.

Les Hébreux venus avec Ebna Hakim avaient à leur tête Azarias, fils du grand prêtre, et Zadok, gardien des livres saints.

Ménélik transmit à ses descendants la couronne de David (d'Abyssinie) et fut l'ancêtre de la Monarchie Salomonienne.

Toute la population, amenée au Judaïsme, se serait soumise aux rites hébraïques.

C'est la reine de Saba elle-même qui aurait gouverné le pays pendant la minorité de Ménélik et réglé la succession royale par ordre de primogéniture à l'exclusion des femmes.

La chronique abyssine n'offre aucun autre élément vraisemblable que d'assigner à la mort de la reine de Saba une date possible, 98 avant Jésus-Christ, époque où régnait encore le roi Salomon.

Abdul Halim Elias Nessim

(*à suivre*).

Tous droits réservés, autorisation exceptionnelle pour la presse égyptienne.

FROM LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE OF AUGUST 1, 1927.

NQUÊTE SUR L'ETHIOPIE

Etude sur l'économie de l'Ethiopie.— Une brûlante œuvre humanitaire.

(*Suite*)

II

L'ère chrétienne

D'après le Nouveau Testament vers l'an 70, le christianisme fit une première apparition en Ethiopie grâce à un noble Ethiopien, qui, fut converti sur la route de Gaza par Saint Philippe le Diacre. La tradition éthiopienne veut que, rentré en Ethiopie, il y publia la doctrine du Christ. Ce serait à Axoum, à cette même époque, qu'aurait été construite la première église, dite de Sainte-Marie-de-Sion. Elle existe encore.

Au qautrième siècle de notre ère, la foi fut prêchée en Abyssinie par Saint-Frumence, fondateur de l'Eglise éthiopienne et son évêque, en qualité d'envoyé apostolique de l'illustre patriarche Copte d'Alexandrie (341) saint-Athanase.

Frumence, en latin s'appelle Frumentius, Frumentios en grec, s'installa à Aksoum encouragé par la sainte impératrice Hélène, mère de Constantin et par le patriarche d'Alexandrie. Frumence prit dans son siège le surnom d'Abba-Salama (Père du Salut). Il diffusa la lumière du Christianisme dans toute la contrée, et jamais peut-être, peuple n'embrassa le Christianisme avec plus d'ardeur.

Il faut noter que les historiens ne sont pas d'accord sur l'origine de Frumence. Est-il Grec comme nous dit M. Pierre Alype et d'autres auteurs ? Est-il Syrien ? Ou bien est-il Egyptien d'origine copte — comme le croit M. Girguis Philotheus Awad, écrivain copte.

Dès la conversion des Ethiopiens (365) et jusqu'à nos jours, les Abyssins recevaient officiellement leur métropolitain des mains des patriarches d'Alexandrie et du sein de l'Eglise copte.

L'Islam eut ensuite des adhérents en Ethiopie. Les Falasha qui habitent aujourd'hui dans les hautes montagnes du Semien refusèrent d'embrasser et le christianisme et l'islam.

L'Ethiopie et l'Europe

Pendant les siècles qui suivirent jusqu'à Mahomet, les rois d'Ethiopie furent maîtres ou suzerains de toute l'Arabie méridionale, mais leur décaence commença avec l'apparition de l'Islam.

Selon le Vicomte de Caix de Saint-Aymour, les relations entre l'Ethiopie et l'Europe chrétienne commencèrent seulement vers le milieu du XVe siècle, d'abord avec Florence, Venise et le Portugal. L'envoyé portugais auprès de la Cour de l'empereur éthiopien exalta la gloire de son pays pendant son séjour.

Au commencement du seizième siècle le Sultan Sélim 1er (1512-1520) conquit l'Egypte (1517) et son vizir, Sinan-pacha, occupa les côtes de la péninsule arabique et Souakin. Désormais les Musulmans avaient fait des progrès dans les parties basses de l'Empire du Négus, sans pénétrer dans la grande forteresse du plateau éthiopien.

Des relations d'amitié existèrent entre l'Ethiopie et la France sous Louis XIII et Louis XIV.

Un traité politique et commercial fut passé entre Louis-Philippe et Sahlé-Sallassi, roi de Choa et ses successeurs.

L'Ethiopie contemporaine

L'Ethiopie Contemporaine est un Empire indépendant situé en Afrique Orientale, au sud de la mer Rouge; elle comprend : 1.) au nord, le pays proprement abyssin, qui s'étend de 9° à 15° de latitude nord, sur des plateaux d'une altitude moyenne de 2.000 mètres; 2.) au sud, des pays conquis, en grande partie d'altitude beaucoup plus basse, situés entre 9° et 4° de latitude nord.

L'Ethiopie actuelle est l'œuvre de Ménélik II (né en 1842, monté sur le trône en 1889, mort en 1913) mais c'est grâce à l'empereur Théodoros II (1853-1868) né en 1818 que l'unité politique de l'Empire fut réalisée ;auparavant ce pays était livré à l'anarchie féodale.

Les Egyptiens sous Méhémet Ali et sous Ismaïl se préoccupèrent de s'assurer la possession des territoires où le Nil Bleu prend sa source. Ils s'étaient établis sous Ismaïl dans le Harra, Massaoua et Zeïla. Les forces égyptiennes se dirigèrent vers le cœur des plateaux abyssins par le Nil Bleu et l'Atbara, mais la chute du Khédive Ismaïl mit fin à l'invasion égyptienne.

Le percement de l'isthme de Suez, en 1869, fit de la mer Rouge le couloir le plus fréquenté du monde. Du même coup l'Ethiopie prit une importance internationale qui ne cessera pas de s'accroître. Les puissances européennes, dit Pierre Alype, se hâtèrent d'acquerir des dépôts de charbon, des points d'appui sur la nouvelle route ouverte... vers les mers de Chine, du Pacifique et vers l'Océan Indien. Et, ainsi se formera, étape par étape, la ceinture territoriale qui isolera l'Ethiopie de la mer — et du monde.

Nous parlerons de la gloire de Ménélik II dans le chapitre de la colonisation.

Le successeur de Ménélik II fut son petit fils Lidj Yasson, mais il fut détrôné en 1917 à la suite d'une révolte armée du peuple abyssin encouragée par les alliés en réponse au rapprochement de Lidj Yassou avec les Allemands pendant la guerre mondiale.

Le Ras Taffari Makonnen, gouverneur du Harrar fut alors nommé Prince Régent, à côté de Olsoro Zaoditou, l'Impératrice Judith, dernière fille de Ménélik.

Aujourd'hui le Prince Régent administre les affaires de l'Empire Ethiopien avec une autorité quasi absolue.

La visite du Ras Taffari en Europe, au cours de 1924, a éveillé la curiosité de l'occident pour son empire africain, ouvert à tous, quoique toujours d'accès difficile.

Abdul Halim Elias Mostafa

Tous droits réservés, autorisation exceptionnelle pour la presse égyptienne.

American Legation
Bulkeley, Ramleh, Egypt

FROM LA BOURSE EGYPTIENNE OF AUGUST 3, 1927.

ENQUETE SUR L'ETHIOPIE

L'ORGANISATION ADMINISTRATIVE — LE GOUVERNEMENT ACTUEL — L'INTERVENTION DES PUISSANCES — LE REGIME FEODAL — LE TYPE ABYSSIN — LE ROLE DE L'ESCLAVAGE — LE ROLE DU CLERGE — L'EGLISE COPTE — LES LANGUES — L'INSTRUCTION PUBLIQUE — LA JUSTICE — L'ARMEE.

III.

Organisation : La constitution politique de l'Empire est une féodalité modérée par l'influence du clergé.

Le souverain s'appelle : « négoush-nagasht », ou roi des rois. Une aristocratie composée de chefs ou «ras», se partage le territoire en fiefs de grandeur et d'importance inégales.

Il s'agit d'une hiérarchie seigneuriale, les seigneurs héréditaires qui gouvernent les provinces n'obéissent au roi ou au ras qu'autant qu'ils ne sont pas assez forts pour lui résister. Les seigneurs ont au-dessous d'eux d'autres seigneurs et ceux-ci d'autres encore, jusqu'au simple paysan qui supporte toutes les charges de ce coûteux système. L'organisation administrative de ce pays rappelle le régime féodal de la France au Moyen-Age.

Pour administrer les districts et les villages qui divisent et subdivisent les provinces, le gouvernement éthiopien dispose de « choums », chefs civils et militaires chargés de rendre la justice, de recueillir l'impôt et de tenir les ras au courant de toutes les questions et tous les événements intéressent leur région.

L'Etat a pour chef l'Impératrice Queizero Zaoditou, fille du défunt empereur Ménélik II, elle a succédé à son neveu Lidj Yassou, destitué le 27 septembre 1916, et fut couronnée le 11 février 1917.

Héritier et régent de l'Empire S.A. prince Taffari Makonnen, né en 1891, marié en 1912 à la princesse Queizero Manen.

Le gouvernement institué en 1908 par l'empereur Ménélik comprend un Conseil d'Etat, composé des chefs les plus importants, et un Conseil des ministres pour les portefeuilles de l'Intérieur, des Finances, des Affaires Etrangères, de la Justice, de la Guerre, du Commerce, des Postes et des Transports. Le gouvernement actuel conserve ces deux Conseils.

Il y a des fonctionnaires et des conseillers européens dans le service du gouvernement de l'Empire éthiopien ayant derrière eux l'appui de leur gouvernement; ils agissent dans l'intérêt de leur pays. La prépondérance de la France à la Cour du gouvernement central est très marquée. D'ailleurs, l'Angleterre et l'Italie profitent d'une influence plus ou moins grande sur les provinces voisines de leurs colonies. L'Egypte exerce une influence morale très remarquable dans tout l'Empire grâce à l'envoyé apostolique de l'Eglise copte d'Alexandrie.

Le type abyssin : Braves et intelligents, les Ethiopiens montrent un goût marqué pour le métier des armes.

« L'Ethiopie n'a besoin de personne, elle ne tend la main qu'à Dieu »; cette devise nationale donnée par l'auguste Ménélik II nous exprime éloquemment l'esprit du vrai Abyssin.

complètement disparu de l'Ethiopie, mais la condition des captifs est moins dure que ne l'était celle des serfs au moyen-âge.

Les hommes d'Etat français et la presse française luttent toujours contre l'esclavage mais en même temps, ils sont les fermes défenseurs de l'indépendance de l'Empire éthiopien.

L'abolition de l'esclavage en Ethiopie n'est pas une besogne simple à faire. La Bible permet l'esclavage, Al Kouraân (le Koran) le reconnait, le régime féodal l'admet ; il s'agit de nègres fort grossiers, fort ignorants, fort mal nourris, vivant sans famille et à moitié sauvages avant d'être esclaves des seigneurs.

Est-ce qu'un pays se modernise en dix, vingt ou même cinquante ans ? Pouvez-vous demander à un adolescent, si doué soit-il l'expérience et le savoir d'un homme en pleine maturité ? Or, par rapport aux grandes nations d'Europe, l'Ethiopie est un peuple adolescent.

Le régent, Son Altesse Ras Taffari, au cours d'un entretien avec le correspondant du « Times » (18 juin 1923), assura que la question de l'esclavage intéressait vivement le gouvernement abyssin. Le Régent émit le vœu de voir disparaître entièrement l'esclavage, mais il est impossible de l'abolir d'un simple trait de plume.

La Société des Nations vient d'examiner le problème de l'esclavage et de passer une convention internationale comprenant toutes les mesures possibles pour abolir cette institution : L'Ethiopie représentée par MM. Gnétatchou, Makonnen, Kentiba Gebrou et Atè Tasfae est parmi les Etats signataires.

Le clergé et l'église copte : La plupart des Abyssins sont chrétiens monophysites.

L'Eglise monophysite comprend environ 100.000 prêtres, moines ou diacres, et possède à peu près un tiers des terres cultivables. Son chef suprême est l'Abouna (notre père) ou principal évêque, nommé et investi par le patriarche copte d'Alexandrie. L'Abouna réside officiellement à Axoum. Il jouit dans tous les milieux éthiopiens d'un très grand respect.

A côté de l'évêque copte il y a un religieux de race abyssine, « l'Etchgué » ou « l'étchégueih » qui siège à Gondar. Ce siège a été créé dans un but politique (vers 1255 par Técla Haimanout).

Au dessous de ces deux hautes dignitaires se trouvent les « Alokas » ou chefs des cités de refuge. Les cités de refuge sont les villes déclarées inviolables et que tous les partis respectent dans les guerres civiles. Viennent ensuite les prêtres et les docteurs ou aspirants, enfin les moines ou diacres de outes sortes qui abondent.

Les prêtres peuvent se marier une fois, excepté l'Abouna et le Techégui qui observent le célibat, car l'Eglise Copte orthodoxe admet le mariage

d'Ethiopie », l'illustre Abouna Mathéos.

Les Alliés le sollicitèrent de trancher la crise par sa haute influence.

Abouna Mathéos, après avoir examiné la situation soigneusement et consciencieusement, jugea nécessaire de déclarer l'excommunication et le détrônement de Lidj Yassou. Et dans un message apostolique notoire adressé à l'Empire Ethiopien, le 29 septembre 1916, proclama l'expulsion de Lidj Yassou, et décida l'avènement de Zaoditou, (fille de l'empereur Ménélik) comme impératrice et le ras Taffari Makonnen, héritier du trône.

Ainsi Abouna Mathéos sut et put sauver l'Empire Ethiopien. L'envoyé égyptien auprès des pays des Négus put dissiper les nuages, sauvegarder ainsi l'indépendance de l'Abyssinie et maintenir le salut du peuple éthiopien. Si l'archevêque de Malines, feu Cardinal Mercier, armé de sa seule droiture, de sa pureté de cœur et de sa charité évangélique, a fait mettre la force à genoux et a défendu avec bravoure la cause de la Belgique, du droit, de la justice et de la bonté, l'archevêque égyptien Abouna Mathéos fut le sauveur et le bienfaiteur de l'Ethiopie.

Son décès le 4 décembre 1926 fut commenté par presque tous les journaux du monde. « Le Temps » dans son numéro du 16 janvier dernier dit : « le 4 décembre dernier disparaissait, avec l'Anba Mathéos, l'un des derniers représentants de la génération qui tira l'empire du Négus de son obscurité, pour lui marquer une place dans la politique internationale, illustrée récemment par son admission à la « Société des Nations ».

« L'Afrique Française » publie en décembre 1926, sous le titre « Ethiopie, pays indépendant » l'extrait suivant : « Mort de l'Abouna Mathéos ». Le chef de l'Eglise éthiopienne qui a joué un grand rôle dans la défense de l'indépendance de l'empire est décédé le 4 décembre à Addis Abéba, âgé de 83 ans, il était venu d'Egypte en Ethiopie, sous le roi Jean. »

Au point de vue catholique romain « le pays est divisé de la manière suivante : vicariat apostolique des Galla aux capucins et lazaristes français, préfecture de Kaffa aux missionnaires de la Consolata de Turin. » La préfecture apostolique de Djibouti entretient deux établissements en Abyssinie.

M. Morié nous parle d'autres cultes abyssins : « Quelques tribus du Samien et de l'Ashangy, les Kamaount des montagnes de Gondar, les Zalan, des bords du lac Tzana et les nègres Chanpallas qui parlent un idiome nubien, professent encore le sabéisme et le fétichisme, enfin la religion des Gallas qui forment environ un tiers de la population de l'Empire, est un bizarre mélange de judaïsme, d'islamisme et de paganisme. »

Dans cet état de choses il est bien naturel de remarquer chez tous les

cette devise nationale donnée par l'auguste Ménélik II nous exprime éloquemment l'esprit du vrai Abyssin.

L'Abyssin à proprement parler est caractérisé par une taille moyenne (1 m. 65 chez les hommes et 1 m. 56 chez les femmes), par une tête allongée, une face fine aux traits réguliers, un nez saillant, des lèvres un peu fortes et un menton bien dessiné. La peau est bronzée. Mais, au fur et à mesure qu'on s'avance vers le sud on voit l'élément nigritique, il en est de même à l'ouest.

L'Abyssin est hospitalier, charitable, vaillant, fier de sa race, de sa foi, de son Négus, bienfaiteur envers les prisonniers de guerre. De nombreuses églises ont conservé en Ethiopie le droit d'asile, les gens qui y ont recours vont sonner une cloche qui se trouve à l'entrée du monastère. L'Abyssin est un vrai patriote malgré l'ignorance du peuple, car l'amour de la patrie est une qualité naturelle et elle ne s'éteint chez l'âme noble que par la mort au champ d'honneur.

Les garçons se marient à 14 ans, les filles de 10 à 12 ans; la puberté est précoce en Ethiopie, comme dans les pays chauds. Les mariages sont rarement célébrés à l'église. Le concubinage est légal et très répandu, les deux parties se quittent aisément. Les femmes sont en général plus fidèles et plus dévouées que leurs maris.

S.M. Queizero Zaoditou, l'Impératrice actuelle, dernière fille de Ménélik, épousa le ras Gougsa après avoir divorcé trois fois : sa mère, la reine Taitou divorça huit fois.

Enfin, l'Abyssin, dans les affaires, dans le commerce, est un commerçant habile, quoique marchandeur.

Et pour achever de bien caractériser le type abyssin, parlons de l'esclavage existant encore dans ce pays.

L'esclavage : Les esclaves, en Abyssinie, sont des prisonniers de guerre ou leurs descendants. Ils sont bien traités chez leurs maîtres et considérés comme membres de la famille, mais ils n'ont pas le droit d'hériter. L'esclavage provoqua plusieurs fois l'intervention des races blanches dans les affaires de l'Empire des Négus.

Ma tâche est de mettre les économistes au courant de cet état de choses afin de juger plus rigoureusement la destinée économique de l'Abyssinie.

A vrai dire l'esclavage n'a pas

---

fois, excepté l'Abouna et le Techégui qui observent le célibat, car l'Eglise Copte orthodoxe admet le mariage de prêtres qui ne sont ni patriarches ni évêques.

Il faut noter que l'Abouna, envoyé apostolique copte, peut seul couronner l'Empereur de l'Ethiopie (Négus Nagasht) à son avènement au trône.

Un exemple bien récent montre le rôle éminent joué par feu Amba Mathéos, dernier évêque copte (Egyptien) sur l'Empire éthiopien.

Dans l'intérêt de l'unité et de la gloire de la nation abyssine, l'Abouna Mathéos couronna volontairement Ménélik II, Empereur de l'Ethiopie (6 novembre 1889) à Entotto, (capitale de Choa).

En 1909 l'Abouna Mathéos, sur l'initiative de l'Empereur Ménélik investit et bénit solennellement Lidj (Prince) Yassou, petit-ils de l'empereur, héritier du trône. Tout en agissant pour le salut et l'indépendance de l'Ethiopie, il mit ainsi fin à toutes les interventions futures qui auraient pu survenir de la part des pays concurrents par la disparition de Ménélik, le chef favori du peuple.

Pendant la guerre mondiale, l'Abouna Mathéos joua le rôle du sauveur du royaume d'Ethiopie : l'angoisse régnait sur la terre des Négus, le Souverain était alors Lidj Yassou et les Allemands, on se rappelle, essayaient de convaincre Lidj-Yassou que la volonté du gouvernement britannique était de s'annexer les régions éthiopiennes limitrophes du Soudan anglo-égyptien; Lidj Yassou laissa percer ses sympathies pour l'Allemagne; le père Basile de Combrand qui a vécu en Abyssinie pendant cette campagne, écrit pour l'« Echo de Paris », le 9 février 1916 ce qui suit : « Oui, le nouveau monarque est très jeune. Il n'a pas encore vingt ans. Comme tous ceux de sa race, il est plein de fougue. En apparence on pourrait le croire « plus ardent aux distractions qu'au gouvernement ».

Les intrigues germano-turco-autrichiennes, gagnèrent de jour en jour de plus en plus de terrain à la Cour de Lidj Yassou. Les ras et les grands de l'Ethiopie restèrent fidèles au jeune monarque choisi par Ménélik. Des nuages sombres se groupèrent sur le massif abyssin et planèrent en particulier sur Addis-Abéba (La Nouvelle Fleur).

Mais l'homme de l'heure existait encore, c'est « le serviteur du Christ, fils de l'évangéliste Saint Marc, et archevêque Copte primat du royaume

nisme. »

Dans cet état de choses il est bien naturel de remarquer chez tous les gouvernements concurrents, dans le budget des dépenses un chapitre important pour subvenir et encourager la tâche des missionnaires qui prêchent au nom de Dieu et au nom de leur patrie, tout à la fois.



ENQUÊTE D'UN ÉGYPTIEN SUR L'ÉTHIOPIE

Le rôle de clergé — L'église copte

IV

Le clergé et l'église copte: La plupart des Abyssins sont chrétiens monophysites.

L'Eglise monophysite comprend environ 100.000 prêtres, moines ou diacres, et possède à peu près un tiers des terres cultivables. Son chef suprême est l'Abouna (notre père) ou principal évêque, nommé et investi par le patriarche copte d'Alexandrie. L'Abouna réside officiellement à Axoum. Il jouit dans tous les milieux éthiopiens d'un très grand respect.

A côté de l'évêque copte il y a un religieux de race abyssine, l'«Etchgué» ou l'«étchéguieh» qui siège à Gondar. Ce siège a été créé dans un but politique (vers 1255 par Tecla Haimanout).

Au dessous de ces deux hauts dignitaires se trouvent les «Alokas» ou chefs des cités de refuge. Les cités de refuge sont les villes déclarées inviolables et que tous les partis respectent dans les guerres civiles. Viennent ensuite les prêtres et les docteurs ou aspirants, enfin les moines ou diacres de toutes sortes qui abondent.

Les prêtres peuvent se marier une fois, excepté l'Abouna et le Techégui qui observent le célibat, car l'Eglise Copte orthodoxe admet le mariage de prêtres qui ne sont ni patriarches ni évêques.

Il faut noter que l'Abouna, envoyé apostolique copte, peut seul couronner l'Empereur de l'Ethiopie (Négus Nagasht) à son avènement au trône.

Un exemple bien récent montre le rôle éminent joué par feu Amba Mathéos, dernier évêque copte (Egyptien) sur l'Empire éthiopien.

Dans l'intérêt de l'unité et de la gloire de la nation abyssine, l'Abouna Mathéos couronna volontairement Ménélik II, Empereur de l'Ethiopie (6 novembre 1889) à Entotto, (capitale de Choa).

En 1909 l'Abouna Mathéos, sur l'initiative de l'Empereur Ménélik investi et bénit solennellement Lidi (Prince) Yassou, petit-fils de l'empereur, héritier du trône. Tout en agissant pour le salut et l'indépendance de l'Ethiopie, il mit ainsi fin à toutes les interventions futures qui auraient pu survenir de la part des pays concurrents par la disparition de Ménélik, le chef favori du peuple.

Pendant la guerre mondiale, l'Abouna Mathéos joua le rôle du sauveur du royaume d'Ethiopie: l'angoisse régnait sur la terre des Négus, le Souverain était alors Lidi Yassou et les Allemands, on se rappelle, essayaient de convaincre Lidj Yassou que la volonté du gouvernement britannique était de s'annexer les régions éthiopiennes limitrophes du Soudan anglo-égyptien; Lidj Yassou laisse percer ses sympathies pour l'Allemagne; le père Basile de Combrand qui a vécu en Abyssinie pendant cette campagne, écrit pour l'*Echo de Paris*, le 9 février 1916 ce qui suit: «Oui, le nouveau monarque est très jeune. Il n'a pas encore vingt ans. Comme tous ceux de sa race, il est plein de fougue. En apparence on pourrait le croire «plus ardent aux distractions qu'au gouvernement».

Les intrigues germano-turco-autrichiennes, gagnèrent de jour en jour de plus en plus de terrain à la Cour de Lidj Yassou. Les ras et les grands de l'Ethiopie restèrent fidèles au jeune monarque choisi par Ménélik. Des nuages sombres se groupèrent sur le massif abyssin et planèrent en particulier sur Addis-Abeba (La Nouvelle Fleur).

Mais l'homme de l'heure existait encore, c'est «le serviteur du Christ, fils de l'évangéliste Saint Marc, et archevêque copte primat du royaume d'Ethiopie», l'illustre Abouna Mathéos.

Les Alliés le sollicitèrent de trancher la crise par sa haute influence.

Abouna Mathéos, après avoir examiné la situation soigneusement et consciencieusement, jugea nécessaire de déclarer l'excommunication et le détrônement de Lidj Yassou. Et dans un message apostolique notoire adressé à l'Empire Ethiopien, le 29 septembre 1916, proclama l'expulsion de Lidj Yassou, et décida l'avènement de Zaoditou, (fille de l'empereur Ménélik) comme impératrice et le ras Taffari Makonnen, héritier du trône.

Ainsi Abouna Mathéos sut et put sauver l'Empire Ethiopien. L'envoyé égyptien auprès des pays des Négus put dissiper les nuages, sauvegarder ainsi l'indépendance de l'Abyssine et maintenir le salut du peuple éthiopien. Si l'archevêque de Malines, feu Cardinal Mercier, armé de sa seule droiture, de sa pureté de coeur et de sa charité évangélique, a fait mettre la force à genoux et a défendu avec bravoure la cause de la Belgique, du droit, de la justice et de la bonté, l'archevêque égyptien Abouna Mathéos fut le sauveur et le bienfaiteur de l'Ethiopie.

Son décès le 4 décembre 1926 fut commenté par presque tous les journaux du monde. *Le Temps* dans son numéro du 16 janvier dernier dit: «le 4 décembre dernier disparaissait, avec l'Amba Mathéos, l'un des derniers représentants de la génération qui tira l'empire du Négus de son obscurité, pour lui marquer une place dans la politique internationale illustrée récemment par son admission à la Société des Nations».

L'Afrique Française publie en décembre 1926, sous le titre «Ethiopie, pays indépendant» l'extrait suivant: «Mort de l'Abouna Mathéos». Le chef de l'Eglise éthiopienne qui a joué un grand rôle dans la défense de l'indépendance de l'empire est décédé le 4 décembre à Addis Abéba, âgé de 83 ans, il était venu d'Egypte en Ethiopie, sous le roi Jean».

Au point de vue catholique romain, «le pays est divisé de la manière suivante: vicariat apostolique des Galla aux capucins et lazaristes français, préfecture de Kaffa aux missionnaires de la Consolata de Turin». La préfecture apostolique de Djibouti entretient deux établissements en Abyssinie.

M. Morié nous parle d'autres cultes abyssins: «Quelques tribus du Samien et de l'Ashangy, les Kamaount des montagnes de Gondar, les Zalan, des bords du lac Tzana et les nègres Champalias qui parlent un idiome nubien, professent encore le sabéisme et le fétichisme, enfin la religion des Gallas qui forment environ un tiers de la population de l'Empire, est un bizarre mélange de judaïsme, d'islamisme et de paganisme».

Dans cet état de choses, il est bien naturel de remarquer chez tous les gouvernements concurrents, dans le budget des dépenses un chapitre important pour soutenir et encourager la tâche des missionnaires qui prêchent en nom de Dieu et au nom de leur patrie tout [illegible]

ENQUÊTE D'UN ÉGYPTIEN SUR L'ÉTHIOPIE

Les langues — L'instruction publique. — La justice. — L'armée.

V

Les langues: Sur ce chapitre des langues abyssines je laisse la parole à une autorité remarquable, M. Marcel Cohen, professeur des langues orientales à Paris et un des éminents auteurs de l'ouvrage fameux: «Les Langues du Monde» dans son rapport sur sa mission linguistique en Abyssinie (1910-1911) présenté au Ministère de l'Instruction Publique, à Paris:

Je reproduis son résumé:

«Les parlers de l'Abyssinie du nord sont presque uniquement des idiomes sémitiques du groupe éthiopien et, sur quelques points seulement, des dialectes agaw (famille chamitique); dans le sud se trouvent répandues, avec quelques esclaves sémitiques, diverses langues chamitiques du groupe galla et du groupe sidama.

Le groupe sémitique éthiopien compose avec l'arabe et le sud-arabique (minéen, himyarite ou sabéen, etc.) la branche méridionale de la famille des langues sémitiques. Il comprend: a) le ge'ez ou éthiopien ancien, langue morte depuis longtemps, mais qui survit comme langue écrite; b) le tigré (parlé en Erythrée et dans la région de Massaoua) et le tigrina ou tigrai (parlé en Erythrée et dans l'extrême-nord de l'Abyssinie) qui sont des représentants modernes du ge'ez; c) l'*amharique, langue officielle de l'empire d'Abyssinie*, qui représente soit le ge'ez avec de fortes altérations, soit une langue non attestée très peu différente du ge'ez; d) quelques autres dialectes, tels que le harari et le gouragué au sud du domaine amharique.

Le chamitique, famille de langues primitivement apparentées au sémitique, s'en est écarté depuis une époque préhistorique très éloignée; on le divise en: a) dialectes berbères de l'Afrique du nord occidental; b) vieil-égyptien et ses dérivés; c) groupe couchitique (en Abyssinie et sur ses confins). Ce groupe couchitique à son tour comprend quatre divisions principales: 1) divers dialectes (baria, counama, etc.) parlés actuellement en Erythrée; 2) les dialectes agaw, autrefois sans doute répandus sur tout le plateau abyssin; ils ne subsistent plus que comme enclaves dans le domaine des langues sémitiques éthiopiennes ou sur leurs confins; 3) le groupe composé par le galla (Abyssinie du sud), le somali (Abyssinie du sud, Somalie française, anglaise, italienne), le dankali ou afar (parlé par les Danakil dans la région basse comprise entre le plateau abyssin et la Mer Rouge) et le saho (en Erythrée au nord du domaine dankali); 4) le groupe sidama, comprenant des langues variées dans le sud-ouest de l'Abyssinie.

Le ge'ez et l'amharique s'écrivent au moyen de l'alphabet éthiopien, dérivé de l'alphabet sud-arabique.

Dans les transcriptions de mots abyssins, *w* doit être prononcé comme en anglais, *y* comme dans *yeux; n* comme en espagnol; 'est l'occlusive glottale, hamza de l'arabe; 'est une spirante laryngale, *h* une autre aspirante laryngale, analogue au *ch* dur allemand; *s* équivaut à *ch* du français, *c* sensiblement à *tch*.

D'autre part, le français est enseigné avec l'Amharique dans les écoles de l'Etat et les écoles françaises.

Dans les écoles religieuses on enseigne le ge'ez et le copte.

A la cour du Négus, chez les ras des provinces, aux douanes, dans les consulats étrangers et dans les grandes villes on trouve des drogmans (interprètes).

Le seul journal éthiopien à Addis-Abéba *Le Courrier d'Ethiopie*, journal officiel, est rédigé en français.

♣ ♣ ♣

Instruction publique: L'empereur Ménélik II édicta au mois d'octobre 1907 une loi instituant l'instruction obligatoire pour les garçons à partir de 12 ans.

Pratiquement cette loi n'est pas appliquée. L'enseignement est donné par le clergé régulier et séculier dans environ 20 écoles à Addis Abéba et à Harrar, et par une école établie par le ras Taffari à Addis-Abéba. Il y a des professeurs français dans cette école.

Les missionnaires ont fondé des écoles dans beaucoup de villes abyssines pour l'enseignement des indigènes.

Le gouvernement éthiopien a envoyé de jeunes Abyssins faire leurs études au Caire, à Alexandrie, à Paris et à Rome.

Les Juifs abyssins (Flachas) envoient de temps en temps des missions scolaires à Genève, Paris et Berlin.

La plus grande partie de la population est illettrée.

Les gouvernements rivaux encouragent l'envoi des missions scolaires.

♣ ♣ ♣

La justice: La justice est exercée d'après les principes de l'équité; les juges religieux et royaux et (Choum) essayent dans les affaires importantes, d'appuyer leurs décisions sur le code imparfait promulgué au XIIIe siècle, le Fitah Nagasht; on dit que celui-ci est basé sur le code justinien. Il y a un tribunal de commerce qui siège sur le marché d'Addis-Abéba.

La peine de mort n'est prononcée que par l'empereur.

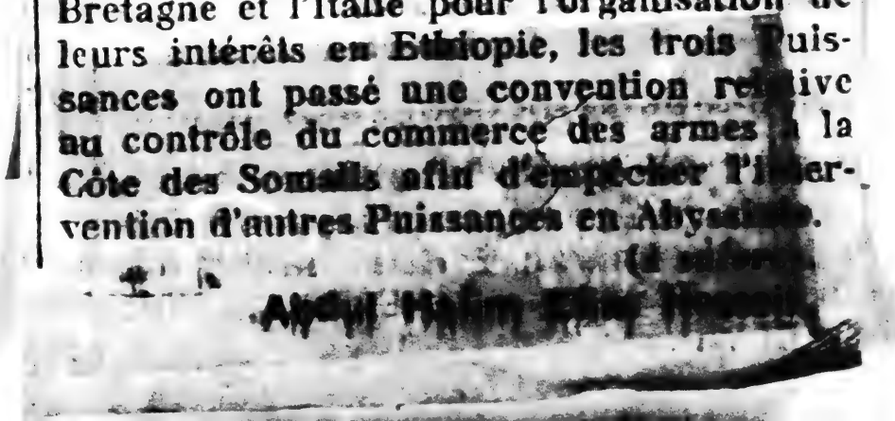
Pour presque tous les procès, un appel est possible auprès de l'empereur.

Quant aux actions qui intéressent les Européens ou bien leurs sujets, un tribunal mixte est constitué; d'autre part la juridiction consulaire est en vigueur.

♣ ♣ ♣

L'armée: L'armée régulière est évaluée à 100.000 hommes et tient garnison dans le pays. Une sorte de milice comptant 200 mille hommes est constituée. La levée en masse donnerait près de 2 millions d'hommes, selon l'annuaire général français de 1926.

A la suite du fameux accord du 13 décembre 1906 entre la France, la Grande-Bretagne et l'Italie pour l'organisation de leurs intérêts en Ethiopie, les trois Puissances ont passé une convention relative au contrôle du commerce des armes à la Côte des Somalis afin d'empêcher l'intervention d'autres Puissances en Abyssinie.



NO. 271

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, October 8, 1927.

SUBJECT: International Court of Inquiry at Addis Ababa considering the attack on British Caravan.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to report, further to my No. 253 dated September 5, 1927, entitled Ethiopian Government Compensation for the Ogaden attack on a British Caravan, and pointing out that Ras Tafari's was anxious to make amends for the attack by apologies, compensation to the injured and the families of the victims and an effort to punish the guilty, that, unwilling to accept these offers, the matter has been placed for inquiry in the hands of an international committee of five, of which the Belgian Minister is President, and the British and Italian Ministers, Mr. Kittermaster, Governor of British Somaliland, and an Ethiopian official representing Ras Tafari, whose name has not been learned, are members.

The British point of view was obtained from Sir Geoffrey Archer, a short time ago, during a dinner at the home of the Acting Resident at Aden, when I had the pleasure of sharing in a conversation with him. He had shared the attacked caravan with the Maharajah of Kutch on a shooting trip in Abyssinia.

Sir Geoffrey Archer, fresh from the wilds and eager

for

for news, learned at the dinner for the first time that the Ethiopian Press regarded the British as over-anxious to emphazize the horror of the attack in the hope of bringing pressure to bear upon the Ethiopian Government to grant the long-sought Lake Tana Dam concession. His comment was to the effect that British insistence upon an inquiry was due to their determination to maintain prestige by requiring the Ethiopian Government not only to compensate the injured members of the caravan and apologize for the incident, but to fix resposnibility and punish adequately for the restraint of further incidents of this nature.

Sir Geoffrey added that his request for a permit, sent to Addis Ababa in ample time, should have secured the caravan against attack by the dispatch of soldiery to the frontier by the Governor of Harrar. One of these things caused the trouble: (a) the Central Government failed to notify the Governor of Harrar; (b) the Governor of Harrar failed to carry out his orders; or (c) the head of the Ogaden territory, in which the crime occurred, received his orders and failed to execute them. It is for this reason, said Sir Geoffrey, since both Ras Tafari and Dedjazmatch Imeru of Harrar denied culpability, that punishment of the offenders, although promised, seemed very remote, unless an international tribunal would enforce a prosecution of the matter.

According to Archer, Ras Tafari endeavored at first to satisfy the British Government by apology and cash reparation. (This is consistent with the Ethiopian law, which provides for the payment of blood-money in cases of murder, in the event the relatives of the murdered are willing to accept. If they refuse

blood-money

blood-money, the person of the murderer is turned over to them for the infliction of the death penalty in the exact manner in which the murdered met his fate -- the law being religious in nature and punishment being based upon the Biblical principle of "an eye for an eye".)

Sir Geoffrey said that although the British recognize the custom of blood-money as being applicable to Ethiopians, they cannot accept it in matters affecting their own interests and nationals. "Of what earthly use is cash reparation to us, if our people, and especially guests of the Empire like the Maharajah and myself, will continue to suffer indignities in Ethiopian territory? No amount of reparation or apology will ever stop occurrences of this nature. The only way in which we can make the routes of travel even relatively safe is to demonstrate to the badit tribes near the frontier that any future attempts upon British nationals and property will inevitably and inexorably be punished. After all," he concluded, "we are really helping the Government to keep order while defending our own prestige and security of travel, and the recriminatory newspaper comment is unnecessary and unhelpful."

I respectfully enclose a clipping from No. 10 of "Correspondance d'Ethiopia", dated September 10, 1927, quoting in English an article from the London "Workers' Life" of July 29, 1927, attributing less honorable motives to the British protest than has hitherto appeared. Without personal knowledge of the paper quoted, its name and its rabid "against-the-Government" manner of expression seem to me sufficiently enlightening.

However

However the article provides food for reflection and seems to contain some small grains of truth.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant.

James Loder Park.

American Vice Consul.

Enclosures:

From "Correspondance d'Ethiopie",
Addis Ababa, September 10, 1927,
quoting London "Workers's Life".

Original and four copies to the Department.
1 copy to the Embassy, London.
1 copy to the Embassy, Constantinople,
1 copy to the Legation, Athens.

File No. 350

(COPY) Enclosure

Name of Journal: "Correspondance d'Ethiopie",

Place: Addis Ababa, Abyssinia,

Date: September 10, 1927.

("Workers' Life" London, 29-VII-1927)

READY TO SNATCH ABYSSINIA.

Caravan impudence and a strong protest.

Abyssinia has been a centre of diplomatic intrigue for years, and was only recently able to express sufficient independence to join the League of Nations.

European Powers, especially Britain, do not like to see an independent State in Africa; they fear it will be an example to the states governed by Europe.

They have, therefore, been waiting for a chance to attack Abyssinia.

Last year the Abyssinian Government"blew the gaff" on a nice little plan laid by Chamberlain and Mussolini to put an economic stranglehold on Abyssinian transport and water supply, as a preliminary to partition. Since then the Imperialists have been anxiously planning revenge. How anxiously can be judged by the flimsiness of the pretext of the "strong protests" made last week.

A British caravan loaded with supplies wished to pass through Abyssinian territory, and sent a letter to the Abyssinian Government to that effect. Instead, however, of waiting for the necessary permit, the caravan pushed their way through -- and were fired on by Abyssinian troops.

This incident has been so magnified by the British Government that a "first class crisis" is threatened.

RECD

NO. 11

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, November 23, 1927.

FILED

DEC 17 27

SUBJECT: Abyssinian Outrage Inquiry.

1—1068

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to Mr. Park's three despatches concerning the recent attack on a British caravan in Ethiopia; No. 245 of August 12, No. 253 of September 5, and No. 271 of October 8, 1927.

The following extract from "East Africa" of November 3, purports to give the result of the investigations made by the mixed Court of Inquiry:

"ABYSSINIAN OUTRAGE INQUIRY".

"£ 2,500 damages awarded by Court.

"A cable from Addis Ababa states that the Court of Inquiry sitting at Harrar to investigate the circumstances in which a caravan on its way to join the Maharao of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer was attacked in Abyssinian territory last June, has awarded damages of $25,000, which includes the $10,000 already paid. (Ten Abyssinian dollars are equivalent to the pound sterling). The Court, which also recommends the dismissal of Gadla Giorgis, the Chief of Jijjiga, is composed of two British and two Abyssinian representatives, under a neutral president, the Belgian Minister, M. Orrand."

It is to be noted with satisfaction that "East Africa", a publication which was previously most severe in its accusations and most uncompromising in its attitude towards the Ethiopian Government, now confined itself to a simple statement of the findings of the Court of Inquiry. While satisfaction is not

expressed

expressed over the award, the lack of criticism seems to imply a willingness to regard the progress of events in a conciliatory manner.

A new note of discord is struck, however, in the issue of "East Africa" on the following week. The discord in this case is one between Great Britain and France.

"EAST AFRICA"

"November 10, 1927.

"ABYSSINIAN OUTRAGE INQUIRY".

"Award strangely construed in France.

"Last week we reported that the Court of Inquiry sitting at Harrar, under a neutral President, the Belgian Minister to Abyssinia, to investigate the outrage on a caravan on its way to join the Maharao of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer, had recommended the dismissal of the Chief of Jigjiga and awarded damages of £2,500 to the British parties interested.

"Even this clear proof of Abyssinian culpability has, we regret to note, been ignored by the Continental Press, certain influential organs of which are propagating the idea that the inquiry has established the innocence of the Abyssinians and the first fact that the/firing came from the British caravan. Such newspapers — and French publications are among them — are representing that the amount which Ethiopia has been called upon to pay is solely in respect of the baggage pillaged by brigands during the incident."

The resentment which "East Africa" feels over what it considers to be an attempt on the part of the French press to discredit British prestige in Ethiopia by representing the Court's award as merely damages for baggage destroyed, rather than as

solemn

solemn reparation for British lives, is but another illustration of the feeling which exists between France and Great Britain in Ethiopia.

Other manifestations of this same discordant feeling may be mentioned briefly as follows:

1. Failure of Great Britain to invite France to participate in 1925 Agreement.
2. Subsequent French hostility to 1925 Agreement.
3. Controversy over Railroad between French and British interests.
4. British feeling that France regards 1906 Agreement as no longer operative.
5. British feeling that France is seeking special favor with the Ethiopian Government and that France is not supporting the Powers in their stand against slave-raiding and the smuggling-in of arms.
6. Opposing interests of France and Great Britain in Ethiopia; France having the railroad and the port of Jibuti to develop and very limited frontiers to vex her relations with the Ras; while Great Britain has the extensive frontiers of Somaliland and the Sudan to protect, and few interests internally other than the long-cherished Tsana Dam.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Clayson W. Aldridge

Clayson W. Aldridge,

American Vice Consul in Charge.

Original and four copies to the Department.
Copy to: American Embassy, London.
American Legation, Athens.
American Consulate General, Singapore.

File No. 350

SID.

RECD

NO. 25

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

JAN 3 1928

Aden, Arabia, December 27, 1927.

2 cc

SUBJECT: Abyssinian Outrage Inquiry.

1—1056

JAN 21 28

Misc

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to my despatch No. 11 of November 23, 1927, with reference to the Court of Inquiry appointed to investigate the recent attack on a British camel caravan in Ethiopia.

An article appearing in the issue of "East Africa" for the week of December 15, 1927, is quoted below as of possible interest to the Department:

"THE ABYSSINIAN OUTRAGE AWARD".

"Grave dissatisfaction in British circles."

"Continental newspapers, particularly in France and Germany, continue to represent as a set-back for Great Britain the award made by the Court of Inquiry appointed to investigate the attack by some two hundred Abyssinian soldiers on the camel caravan en route to join the Maharao of Kutch and Sir Geoffrey Archer. It is also suggested that the attack was made by brigands."

"East Africa", in view of the repetition of these anti-British statements, has made exhaustive enquiries in authoritative circles, and is able to state that grave dissatisfaction is felt at the award, which is regarded as quite inadequate by the Maharao and by Sir Geoffrey Archer. It has been established beyond doubt that the attack was made by Abyssinian regulars, who killed eight of the Somali escort, drank all the liquor they could find, and appropriated or destroyed the whole of the supplies amounting to no less than 120 camel-loads. The gravest issue is that this outrage was committed after the personal promise of the Regent, Ras Tafari, that the caravan would be given safe-conduct from the border of British Somaliland."

"A distressing fact which we have learned is that the caravan was under the command of a Native effendi who had been in the British service for many years, and who, when he was offered

the

"the honour of conducting the party, pleaded that he was too old for such work. Learning, however, that the stores were to be delivered to Sir Geoffrey Archer, under whom he had served for years in Somaliland, he asked that he might undertake the journey, signifying that it would be his last piece of active work. He was killed when the Abyssinians overran the camp."

There can be little doubt that the dissatisfaction which is now expressed, is due in some part to the feeling that the French and German Press are endeavoring to discredit Great Britain in the eyes of the Abyssinians.

I should add that I have not seen the press articles to which reference is made in the article quoted.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Clayson W. Aldridge

Clayson W. Aldridge,

American Vice Consul in Charge.

Original and four copies to the Department.
Copy to: American Embassy, London.
American Legation, Athens.
American Consulate General, Singapore.

File No. 350

SID.

NO. 34

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, January 18, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 11 1928
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 4 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU

SUBJECT: Abyssinian Outrage Inquiry.

FOR DISTRIBUTION

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to refer to my despatch No. 25 of December 27, 1927, on the subject of the Abyssinian Outrage Inquiry, and to submit the following press extract ("The Daily Telegraph," London, December 22, 1927) of a statement made by Mr. Chamberlain in the House of Commons on December 21, 1927:-

> "Sir A. Chamberlain: The Court fixed the damages at $25,000 (about £ 3,600) and this sum has duly been paid by the Abyssinian Government. It also recommended the removal of the Abyssinian officer chiefly responsible, and he has accordingly been dismissed from his post by the Abyssinian Government. The findings of the Court thus bear out the view of this outrage which I expressed in my reply to Colonel Day on July 25 last."

The responsible Abyssinian officer to whom reference is made was Kenyazmach Godla Giorgis, whose headquarters were at Jigjiga. The following extract from "The London Times" of December 29, 1927, expresses the British attitude toward that chieftain:-

> "The ill-fated caravan had waited for more than a month just inside the Somaliland frontier before setting out into Abyssinia. Its proposed journey must have been well known in advance to the Abyssinians in the neighbourhood, including Giorgis — who had shown himself in the past to be particularly well informed in such matters — and it is not easy to accept the theory that he had no idea that any British caravan was in his district. The statement

that

"that he gave orders for the attack in the belief that the encamped party belonged to a local tribe against whom he was conducting punitive operations does not seem credible, unless it indicates criminal carelessness, as the caravan was encamped by a main road and had lighted fires all over its zariba.

"No one familiar with local conditions could have mistaken the appearance presented by the British caravan; it contained only the smallest percentage of armed men customary in any caravan in Abyssinia or Somaliland, and consisted mainly of baggage-camels. Neither is it at all likely that the few armed men in the British caravan, who were well-disciplined under the command of an exceptionally reliable headman, and who had every inducement to complete the journey without trouble, would have fired the first shots at a party approaching them."

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Clayson W. Aldridge

Clayson W. Aldridge,

American Vice Consul in Charge.

File No. 800/350.

SID.

Original and four copies to the Department.
Copy to the Embassy, London.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU

SEE 890B.00/83 FOR Despatch #55

FROM Aden (Aldridge) DATED Jan.18,1928
TO
NAME

1—1127 G P O

REGARDING: Abyssinia. Activities of Abyssinian poachers. A threatened attack on frontier villages west of Setit River by Abyssinian brigands. Promotion to Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Falkland Islands of Mr. Arnold Hodson, His Majesty's Consul for South-West Abyssinia.

890B.00/1145

rp

No. 35

Aden, Arabia, January 18, 1928.

SUBJECT: Brief Résumé of Political Developments in Red Sea District, 1926.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose copies of several extracts taken from the Report on the Finances, Administration, and Condition of the Sudan in 1926 (Sudan No. 2, 1927, Cmd. 2991) as published in part by the "Near East and India," December 29, 1927.

The extracts in question are taken from the chapter on "Frontiers" and relate to the Hedjaz, Asir and Yemen, Abyssinia and Eritrea. They are submitted in the belief that, although the information therein cannot be regarded as current political news, they may be of some interest to the Department, inasmuch as they represent an effort to summarize in the briefest possible form, the outstanding events in the countries mentioned, during the year 1926.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Clayson W. Aldridge,

American Vice Consul in Charge.

Enclosure:

4 extracts from Report on the Sudan, 1926 (The Hedjaz, Asir and Yemen, Abyssinia and Eritrea).

Original and four copies to the Department.

Copy to: American Embassy, London.
American Embassy, Rome.
American Embassy, Constantinople.
E. I. C., Paris.

Extracts from the Report on the Finances, Administration and Condition of the Sudan, 1926(Chapter on Frontiers).

---oOo---

Arabia.

(a) The Hedjaz.

On the 21st October, 192[illegible], Sultan Abdel Aziz Abdel Rahman-el-bin-Saud was officially recognized as King of Hedjaz by His Majesty's Government. Since then he has devoted himself with considerable energy and success to the task of consolidating his rule in the Hedjaz and Nejd, and public security has been well maintained, with the result that pilgrims have enjoyed an immunity from interference hitherto unknown. During the pilgrimage season a Moslem conference, attended by delegate representing various organisations in the different countries of the Moslem world, assembled at Mecca for the discussion of matters relating to the Holy Places and the comfort and well-being of pilgrims.

The Hedjaz Government has agreed to assist the Sudan Government in its efforts to regulate the African pilgrim traffic, and ith this end in view has prohibited disembarkation of pilgrims at all places other than Jeddah.

(b) Asir and Yemen.

Saiyid-Ali-el-Idrisi, the ruler of the Asir, was early in the year deposed by his uncle, Saiyid-el-Hasan. The new ruler subsequently concluded a treaty with Ibn Saud, in which he recognised the suzerainty of the King of the Hedjaz over the Idrisi territories whilst retaining a measure of autonomy in internal affairs.

The establishment of a Hedjazi Protectorate over Asir has accentuated the difference between Ibn Saud and the Imam Yahya, who lays claim to Asir as part of his ancestral dominions. There have been frequent rumors of impending hostilities followed by

conclusive accounts of peaceful negotiations.

The Imam's capital was visited by an Italian delegation headed by Signor Gasparini, Governor of Eritrea, and a treaty between Italy and the Imam was negotiated. Italy recognizes the independence of the Imam's territories and receives trade facilities and preference with regard to concessions for mines, railways, etc.

Abyssinia.

The activities of Abyssinian poachers, referred to in last year's report, continued, especially in the earlier part of the year, and on several occasions shots were exchanged between armed bands and the police. In April His Majesty's Consul at Dangila met Negadras Dasta, an Abyssinian official sent by Ras Taffari to inquire into these incidents. The Negadras agreed to the consul's proposals that Fitaurari Zallaka, the Abyssinian Governor at Balaya, should be recalled, as he was either unwilling or unable to prevent these occurrences, and in August it was reported that Ras Taffari had consented to his dismissal.

A threatened attack on frontier villages west of the Setit River by Abyssinian brigands who had revolted against Ras Ayalewa failed to materialise, and a complaint to the effect that a British officer had "dried up" the waters of a frontier river near Gllabat was investigated by a British and an Abyssinian official and proved to be without foundation.

The death occurred in December of Fitaurari Hapta Giorgis, K.C.M.G., for many years Minister of War and Governor of the South-ern Provinces. He was one of the "Elders of Menelik", and a principal member of the Central Government. His death has been the cause of numerous changes in the distribution of offices in the Central Government and in provincial governorships.

Mr.

Mr. Arnold Hodson, C.M.G., His Majesty's Consul for South-West Abyssinia, has been promoted to be Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Falkland Islands. His wide knowledge of Abyssinia and his complete understanding of the frontier problems have been of the greatest value to the Sudan Government.

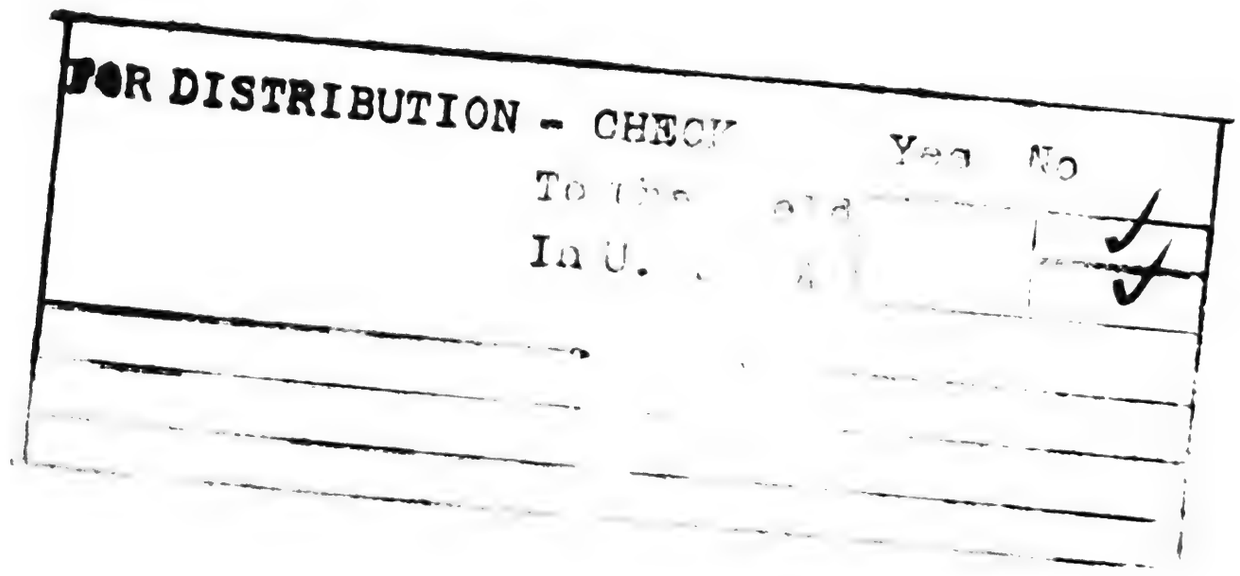
Eritrea.

Cordial relations were maintained with the Eritrean authorities. The dam on the Gash River at Tessenei was completed in time for the flood and about 3,000 feddans were put under cultivation.

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, November 7th, 1928.





No. 93.

NA REGN

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

FILED
DEC 17 1928

INDEXED
894.00/486

Sir:

I have the honor to report that two incidents occurring during the week following the coronation of His Majesty, King Tafari Makonnen, have been used by certain malcontents in Ethiopia in an endeavor to represent Moslem opposition to the new King.

One incident occurred in the area near the junction of the Ethiopian frontier with the frontiers of British and French Somalilands. A number of Somali and related Moslems were killed by Ethiopian soldiers. The incident was not of an uncommon sort, and had no political significance. The Somali and related Moslem subjects of less

tractable

tractable sort in the Empire occasionally have a fight with Ethiopian soldier-police stationed in their areas to keep peace and order. The Somali is a vivacious but quarrelsome fellow. Controversy is one of his chief diversions. He is always willing to fight. Hence the occasional clashes with Ethiopian soldiers who perform the functions of police. The causes of such clashes are usually trivial and are sometimes even unascertainable. Seldom do they have a political significance.

The other incident occurred in Addis Ababa and amounted in effect to a fight over money collection between local Arabs and Armenians. The fighting spread over a certain quarter of the city and resulted even in some Europeans and some Ethiopians being attacked in the heat of the fray. The affair is reasonably well described by the attached copy of a circular letter which was addressed to each of the local Legations on behalf of the Arab community of Addis Ababa, many members of which are under British protection.

As indicated in the opening paragraph of this despatch an attempt has been made to give both incidents a political aspect connected with the recent coronation of King Tafari. The former heir to the throne, Lij Yasu, who was deposed in 1916 as the result of a revolution in which Tafari was one of the leaders, has for some years been a state prisoner at the town of Fiche less than a hundred miles from Addis Ababa. The

reason

reason for the revolution against him was his alleged espousal of Islam as the religion of his paternal ancestors. From that time he has been regarded by the Moslem minority of Ethiopia as their champion. The Moslems would like to see him restored to power and make any possible effort to represent that he still has strength of following in the country. Such has been the purpose of the attempted misinterpretation of the two incidents herein-before described.

It is not apparent that Lij Yasu has any really strong following in the country. The recent coronation of King Tafari removes practically the last hope of those few who might have hoped for the restoration of Lij Yasu. The strength, influence, and other attributes of the Moslem population of Ethiopia constitute subject matter for one of the planned future reports from this office.

These two happenings have not been of great local importance. They are reported mainly for the purpose of having on record what seems an accurate report and interpretation of already closed incidents which might conceivably reach international newspapers in considerably distorted form. Undoubtedly such use has been attempted by certain influences of apparently no great importance within and without the Ethiopian Empire. There has been some gossip that British interests have seen in these incidents a possible opportunity for embarassing the Ethiopian Government.

Such

Such gossip does not, however, seem at this time to deserve more than passing consideration.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

1 Enclosure.

TRANSLATION.

A. L. GARDINER, M. A., L. L. B. Addis Ababa, Abyssinia,

October 25, 1928.

Excellency:

I have the honor to enclose, for your information, a copy of the letter addressed by my clients, the Arab community, to His Majesty Tafari Makonnen, on the subject of the incident in the city on Sunday the 14th October.

Please accept, Excellency, the assurance of my high consideration.

(Sgd.) A. L. Gardiner.

His Excellency the Belgian Minister.

His Excellency the Italian Minister.

His Excellency the French Minister.

His Excellency the American Minister.

His Excellency the German Chargé d'Affaires.

His Excellency the Greek Consul General.

His Excellency the Turkish Consul.

(copy already sent to the British Legation).

TRANSLATION.

Addis Ababa, October 22nd, 1928.

His Majesty

King Tafari Makonnen,

Addis Ababa.

Sire:

Deeply respectful and animated by the most ardent loyalty, we have the honor of laying before Your Royal Majesty the account of an inexcusable aggression on the part of a group of Armenians of which we have been the victims, against both our personal security and our religious beliefs, without any motive and for the most insignificant of pretexts.

Your Majesty no doubt must have learned of the dispute which broke out on Sunday, October 14th, 1928 between an Arab and an Armenian driver. This incident, which on account of its insignificance would ordinarily have passed unnoticed, becomes important and has had very unpleasant and regrettable consequences, owing to the spirit of hostility nourished by certain Armenians towards the Arabs who inhabit this country, with the manifest purpose of vitiating the atmosphere of peace wherein they live.

We are deeply afflicted, Sire, that such an incident should have taken place at the moment when the country rejoices in the coming of Your happy reign. The Arabs, who foresee in this reign the most beautiful

promise

promise for the destiny of this Empire, wish from the depths of their hearts that it may be an era of happiness and prosperity for Your loyal subjects and for those who have adopted this country as their second fatherland.

In submitting the present to Your Royal Majesty our purpose is to dissipate all the wrong which has been falsely charged to us and to remove from all minds any traces of doubt concerning our sentiments of faithfulness towards Your August person as well as towards Your Government. We have learned, in fact, that a group of Armenians have chosen to turn this unpleasant incident to account by inventing the fiction of a sedition which the Arabs might have fomented, and by publishing in a newspaper of the Capital an article wherein they have thrown the responsibility of the affair upon the Arabs, without scrupling about the truth, accusing them of fanaticism and of xenophobia. This necessarily calls for a rectification, which the following account, which reproduces the truth faithfully, shall give.

On October 12th, 1928, an Armenian driver went to the shop of an Arab who sells gasoline and oil to purchase a can of oil on credit. The Arab shop boy replied that he could not grant the credit without the authorization of the employer.

Two days later, at 4:00 o'clock (10:00 A. M. European style), this shop boy went to the market place to collect from Armenian drivers amounts they owed to

the

the shop. By chance he met the driver in question who asked him the reason why he had refused him credit. The boy did nothing but repeat his former answer and the matter might have ended there. But the driver having gone so far as to insult the Arab and even to insult his religion publicly, a discussion followed, which led to blows. At this moment a few Armenians made their appearance and came to join their colleague against the boy in question. The zabanias present having done nothing, three Arabs intervened and separated the parties.

On the same day at 6 o'clock (12 M. European style) the same Arab went once more to collect debts as usual. As soon as the driver, the author of the aggression, saw him he descended from his car. The Armenian drivers present taking the Armenian's part, all fell upon the Arab and thrashed him soundly. Four Arab drivers who were on the spot, attempting to intervene, were also beaten in their turn. The zabanias of the motor car station who had stopped the Arabs allowed the Armenians to continue fighting. Soon after this the mob was dispersed.

Again on the same date at 10 o'clock (4:00 P. M. European style) the Arabs came out as usual to take a walk. Armenians who were on the place began to insult them and overwhelm them with sarcasm for having taken to flight in the morning (at 6 o'clock). From words they

came

came to blows. While this was going on some Armenians and Greeks fired shots. Had it not been for providential goodness the blood of the Arabs would have been spilled in sight of the public and of the zabanias.

Such are the facts, Sire, in their strictest truth; it is beyond doubt that Your Majesty with Its perfect clear-sightedness of mind, and who has always assured the respect of all the religions in Its territory, will agree that to insult our religion is to offend us deeply in what we hold most sacred. Your Majesty will agree that armed attacks upon peaceful inhabitants would not contribute to the maintenance of security in a country which has perfect calm under Your Government.

Armenians, though the sole promoters of the aggression, have hoped to use such incidents, provoked and stirred up by themselves, to spread disorder in the quiet population of the country (not a new thing for them). History is the impartial witness of the ruination of States where the Armenians have received shelter.

There is not one of the peoples who have welcomed and received them with hospitality that has not bitterly regretted having extended them kindness.

As to us, Sire, our history in all the countries where Arabs have lived attests our love of peace and our gentleness. We seek nothing but to work for the economic development of the States which welcome us, in an atmosphere of tranquility and quietude. At no moment have we

participated

participated in a conspiracy aimed against the existence of States, or tending to create animosity among peoples. And in this country, long before the Armenians, and from the time of the late illustrious Emperor Menelik II and of Your August Father, the late Ras Makonnen, we have settled in Harrar and in Addis Ababa, we have from the first hour been devoted with honor and peace to all the trades and we have been considered as brothers of the natives of Ethiopia. As to our relations with the foreigners, they have always been marked with the sincerest cordiality and we have never committed an act, which could have endangered their stay or in any way have prejudiced their interests.

Compare, Sire, between the histories of the two races and You will easily distinguish the true from the false. You will also understand which of us two must bear the responsibility of this incident, and who tried to spread disturbance in the country.

If it is necessary to have another proof to what we have put forward, we shall draw it from the article published by them in the "Courrier d'Ethiopie." Considering their account as true we have the right to ask, in fact, how the shop boy who had collected as they state the price of this can of kerosene, and who consequently was entirely satisfied, could have been the author of the aggression? Is this logical? What is the

is the motive? This is what these Gentlemen do not tell us. Besides, it is more logical and more allowable that the Armenian driver, who desired to have his money refunded and who did not succeed, might have entertained a resentment against the seller and might have wished to take vengeance!!!

Furthermore, why do the authors of this article who write, "an inquiry has been opened ... which shall disclose the <u>respective faults</u>", hasten to add, "we do not think that the British Legation will permit rioters to entrench themselves behind the English flag?" It is no longer an insinuation but a formal accousation which they turning against the Arabs, and which in their minds is intended perhaps to influence the inquiry, attempting to escape by means of confusion. It is the duty of the parties, we believe, in such an affair, to help the law in its work by adopting an attitude of silence and by desisting from every intimation and from every suggestion.

This is why we are convinced, Sire, that Your Majesty will judiciously appreciate our attitude and that of the victims concerned in this unpleasant affair which might have led to bloodshed. With Your spirit of Equity, You will not pay any attention to the accusations brought against us all, through malevolence.

Please accept, Sire, the respects of our deep loyalty and the assurance of our strong fidelity.

(Signed By):

Seid Hamed el Bar
Seid Hassan el Bar
Seid Mohd. Bahroon
Seid Mohd. el Muhdar
Seid Abdulla Nahgouz
Sheikh Seid Bazra
Omer Saadi.
Seid Zein
Norman Nagui
Ahmed Saleh
Seid Abdul Waseh
El Haji Yehia el Harazi.
Ali Hamood Nasiri

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.01/8 FOR #108

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Dec.11,1928
NAME

TO

1—1127

REGARDING: ambition and dissatisfaction on the part of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the western Ethiopian state or province of Godjam. Hailu feels entitled to throne of the Empire, and has intimated his intention of taking it if he can, although political situation does not favor success by him.

wh

884.01/47

DEPARTMENT BUREAU

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

February 9th, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 1929

CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION -
MAR 2 2 1929

No. 136.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 16 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

MAR 21 1929

NUMERICAL INDEX BUREAU
884.00/148

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the news has recently reached Addis Ababa of fighting between Ethiopian chieftains in that part of the country which lies south of Goré and the Sobat river and which adjoins Uganda.

All details have not been confirmed but the main event appears to have been a battle between the Dejazmatch Tayé and his forces on the one side and the Dejazmatch Desta Demtu and his forces on the other. The former is governor of a part of

the

the province or area of Guimira and the latter is governor of an important part of the adjacent province of Kaffa.

Demtu has been reported defeated and to be fleeing towards Addis Ababa. He is the son-in-law of King Tafari and the latter is reported to have despatched for the southwest such troops as can be spared from his Addis Ababa garrison. Tayé is in the same practical degree of descent from King Sehala Selassie (see chart which accompanied Diplomatic Despatch No. 40 of June 26th, 1928) as is King Tafari. He has considered himself and has been considered by others as equally entitled to the throne. However, his branch of the family has not been of sufficient strength to push his claims against Tafari and he is not himself of sufficient intelligence and ability to command much outside support. He has been disposed of by assignment to the minor governorship of the district of Guimira where he now resides.

884.00/115

Demtu is not of royal birth although his family is of the aristocracy. He started active life as a page at the court of the late Empress Taitou, widow of Menelek. When she was banished from Addis Ababa he voluntarily went with her and thereby gained a reputation for gallantry and loyalty. After her death he had no position of

importance

importance and was known in Ethiopia as what would be called in Europe a boulevardier. He came into prominence a few years ago by bringing about the capture of the fugitivé Lij Yasu who, for some years after the revolutions of 1916 and 1917, could not be captured. So long as the deposed Yasu was at large Tafari's position was far from secure and there was nothing so much desired by him as the apprehension and imprisonment of the former heir to the throne. Desta Demtu did this, some say by stratagem and others say by treachery. However the accomplishment came about he thereby earned the great gratitude of Tafari who promptly gave him a title and a place on the government pay roll. Demtu, who is handsome and intelligent, soon improved his opportunities to the extent of gaining the hand of Tafari's daughter in marriage about two years ago.

Becoming a son-in-law of Tafari brought further elevation in rank to the fortunate Demtu and last year he was appointed a Dejazmatch and given a large part of the great but distant province of Kaffa to govern. He left for there about eight months ago, taking with him Tafari's daughter.

Tayé's grievance against Demtu is not yet definitely known in Addis Ababa. It is possible that he resented the latter being given a more important

governorship

governorship than he, a member of the royal line of Solomon, had been given. It is also possible that he has cherished a grudge against Demtu for the capture of his cousin Lij Yasu. Another reason for his hostility to Demtu might be because of the latter's position as a member of Tafari's family, and as the latter's alleged agent provocateur in political matters. At any rate trouble has occurred with misfortune apparently for Desta Demtu.

The Dedjazmatch Tayé is a member of the Empress' party and when Tafari proceeds to punish him, as he must, there may arise further friction in Addis Ababa. Tayé is evidently preparing for trouble as the reports indicate that he has enlisted on his side the Dedjazmatch Haile Mariam Lemma, another princeling of the royal line of Solomon who governs a district of Guimira adjoining that of Tayé. Haile Mariam is a former pal of Lij Yasu. He is not a very intelligent or able man but has a great reputation as a fighter. He is said to have only two diversions, one of which is fighting. Neither of these two fellows has a large force but combined they can make some trouble for Tafari, particularly as the latter has not sufficient arms and ammunition to hold his own at Addis Ababa and at the same time send a strong force into the field.

This

This is, of course, another result of British-French-Italian policy which will not permit Tafari to import sufficient arms and ammunition even for ordinary police purposes. Yet the three countries wish to hold him strictly to account for the preservation of internal order and consolidation of the central power in outlying provinces. They shriek through the international press when matters do get a bit out of hand, and may conceivably use this latest incident as further propaganda to endeavor to prove the failure of the central Ethiopian Government in keeping order within the Empire.

The nearest important chieftain to the seat of the disorder is the Ras Nado, a powerful and influential member of the Ethiopian nobility. His seat of government is at Goré-Gambela. Wonder is expressed at Addis Ababa that he hasn't "spanked" the Dedjazmatches Tayé and Haile Mariam. While he is of the party of the Empress he has usually supported Tafari in the interests of the progress and prosperity of the country. Incidentally Desta Demtu was adopted by him as a son after Ethiopian custom. His adopted son has not lately been on very good terms with him but there is no apparent reason why he shouldn't help him in the recent trouble. Ras Nado is an intelligent and able man but is frequently and for long periods in his cups when he doesn't care

much

much what happens. It is possible that a prolonged drinking bout has kept him from taking notice or action in the affair which has apparently resulted in the rout of his adopted son. Further news from the southwest must be awaited.

The affair is generally reckoned to be a personal quarrel between Desta Demtu and Tayé. There is, of course, always the possibility that Tayé's attack on Demtu is meant as an indirect blow at Tafari. His enlistment of the support of Haile Mariam lends color to that opinion. Should such have been his purpose the inactivity of Ras Nado may also be explained. Nado probably smarts to some extent still with the party of the Empress over Tafari's Italian treaty and convention and perhaps would be not unwilling to see trouble started for the present King and Regent Plenipotentiary. Should such be his attitude it could easily infect his next most important neighbor to the north, Ras Hailu of Godjam. The latter's attitude towards Tafari is set forth in my Diplomatic Despatch No. 108 of December 11th, 1928. Such is a possible chain of consequences of the Demtu-Tayé trouble. The next few weeks will develop the meaning of what did happen and of what may happen.

884.01/8

It is also significant that Tayé, Haile Mariam, Nado, and Hailu all govern parts of Ethiopia adjacent

to

to British Africa and are frequently rumored to be subsidized with arms and ammunition by the neighboring British Colonial officials. Such arms and ammunition are allegedly for the purpose of strengthening the Ethiopian chieftains in controlling elephant poaching and "slave raiding" about which the British complain so bitterly and loudly with allegedly little tangible evidence to support them.

The whole affair may turn out to be comparatively unimportant but it has sufficient potentialities to warrant this somewhat detailed discussion of its various angles. Whatever may have been the cause of the friction it seems unlikely that King Tafari will accept without retaliation, and discipline upon at least Tayé, an attack upon his son-in-law which is reported also to have resulted in considerable discomfort to the King's daughter and her small baby. Such further report will later be made as developments warrant.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies
Received

1 Copy detached for note.

1 CARBON COPIES RECD IN A.G/C
1 CARBON COPIES OUT OF A.G/C

AM. RECD
MAR 15 29

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

February 12th, 1929.

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK Yes No
To [illegible]
In U. S. A

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 26 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Num
INDEX BUREAU
884.00/449

No. 138.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to my Diplomatic Despatch No. 136 of February 9th, 1929, on the subject of trouble in southwestern Ethiopia between the Dedjazmatch Desta Demtu and the Dedjazmatch Tayé.

FILED
MAR 21 1929

From reports now available it appears that the trouble has failed to reach serious proportions and that Desta Demtu has resumed his place in the province of Kaffa. The area described is, however, under present conditions always a place

place of potential trouble and the chain of events suggested in my previous despatch, No. 136, is always possible.

Disturbances in the Kaffa-Guimira-Goré area could seriously affect the coffee trade of Ethiopia as large quantities of the product known to the trade as "Abyssinian" or "wild" coffee originate there and are shipped to outside markets from Gambela via the Sobat and White Nile to Khartoum. The matter of coffee supply in this area is about to be investigated by Colonel Francis T. Colby on behalf of the Postum Company. Colonel Colby's expedition was the subject of the Department's telegraphic instruction of December 20th, 6:00 p.m., 1928 to this office.

A considerable and complete number of official courtesies and permits for Colonel Colby have been obtained by this Legation and Consulate General. His equipment, including arms and ammunition, has come through with record speed. Also through our efforts he and his associate were received in audience by the King and have since been dined by His Majesty. My Diplomatic colleagues were invited to meet him at luncheon at this Legation. He has been given use of Legation premises for the collection of his mules, storage of equipment, and preparation of his caravan. Much advice, assist-

ance

ance, and information of all sorts have been given.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

February 25th, 1929.

11:45
11:55

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 28 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

884.00
note
701.6584
884.01
384.62
384.652

FAR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK Yes
To the
In U. S.

884.00/150

INDEX BUREAU
MAR 30 1929

No. 152.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

884.6461 Trans Dam/1

I have the honor to refer to my Diplomatic Despatch No. 142 of February 16th, 1929, on the subject of the detention near Gondar, northern Ethiopia, of a caravan party headed by the local German Minister and the Counsellor of the local Italian Legation, with their wives.

In recent conversations with my Italian colleague and with the present German Chargé d'Affaires, and with certain Ethiopians, I obtain the decided impression that King Tafari has indicated his willingness to

have

3/30/29

have strong protests made and that he will be accommodated. My original impression was that the German and Italian Legations in the interest of their assiduously cultivated relations with this government would not make strong protest in connection with the "incident" of the detention. That impression was correct so far as I have learned since. But with the confidential encouragement of King Tafari the matter has taken another turn.

I gather fairly clearly from my conversations that King Tafari has long wanted such an issue in northern Ethiopia and particularly in the territory of Ras Guksa where the authority of the Addis Ababa or central government has at various times been flouted. He now feels strong enough to face an issue which may involve disciplining even so powerful and influential a man as Ras Guksa, ex-husband of Empress Zeoditu. His status as ex-husband results, of course, more from political reasons than from domestic infelicity or others of the usual reasons for separation of the sort. There probably still remain some remnants of connubial good feeling, or sufficient to cause the Empress to take more than casual interest in any proposal to discipline the apparently doughty Ras. We shall see.

King Tafari is believed to be giving much thought in general to the weakness of the authority of the central government in the outlying provinces.

There

There is no doubt but that he has his man power and other administrative machinery so organized now as to be able promptly and effectively to chastise any recalcitrant provincial ruler if he but had the proper arms and ammunition for police authority. Because of the restrictions exercised by Britain, France and Italy the Ethiopians are greatly and seriously handicapped in establishing the police authority of the central government. We have now the situation of an unusually astute and able ruler who has by some years of patient and exceedingly clever work so organized his government that he can make it function as effectively on the frontiers as at Addis Ababa if he but had the necessary equipment in the way of arms and ammunition. Not only is he deprived of the right of importing such equipment for the authorized and established forces of the government but, according to quite persistent gossip, the very European powers which deprive His Majesty permit arms and ammunition to trickle over their frontiers into the hands of the Ethiopian provincial rulers who are most ambitious to flout the authority of the central government.

Without the necessary equipment for an effective show of military force in the north King Tafari may find many difficulties in disciplining Ras Guksa. Other northern provincial rulers will undoubtedly sympathize, and perhaps support, the gentleman at Gondar.

Gondar. However, if, as I am impressed, King Tafari is encouraging protests from the Germans and Italians in order to develop an issue in the north he is, in my opinion, too astute not to have, as the saying goes, something up his sleeve. Most of his steps upward to power have been carefully and cleverly planned and in this important proposed instance of asserting central governmental authority it must be assumed that the move is being taken only after considerable forethought and conviction of success.

The detention of the Diplomatic caravan was actually done by a district chief under Ras Guksa. As previously reported he at first claimed to have been exercising an ancient Ethiopian custom which permitted a host to detain attractive guests. His latest excuse, as reported in Addis Ababa, is that the permit for the caravan read to the east side of Lake Tsana whereas it was actually headed for the west side. The German and Italian Legations here say that such change in direction was actually made but that it should not have mattered as the permits issued in Addis Ababa did not restrict the caravan to either one route or the other. That there was malice behind the detention appears to have been demonstrated in various ways of which a peculiarly Ethiopian one was the surrounding of the

camp

camp by several hundred soldiers who at various times during the day would appear close before the tents of the two women and indulge in certain typical obscenities.

Further report on this incident will be made as developments appear to justify.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

2 copies detached for notes EKB

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

March 5th, 1929.

APR 15 29

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 8 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK

	Yes	No
To the Field		
In U. S. A		✓

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
APR 15 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 158.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report a second recently occurred "incident" of detention (please refer to Diplomatic Despatch No. 142 of February 16th, 1929, for the first) of foreigners travelling in the provinces of Ethiopia.

A party of Frenchmen travelling from Cairo through the Sudan and into Ethiopia to Addis Ababa with two six-wheeled Renault motor cars as an advertising endurance test for the Renault Company was detained incommunicado by the local Ethiopian acting

FILED
MAY 7 1929 E

acting governor for a period of about ten days at a place called Nejo in the sub-province of Leko. Nejo is not marked on most maps but may be found at about 9 1/2 degrees north latitude between the 35th and 36th degrees of longitude. It is on almost a direct line west from Addis Ababa to the frontier of the Sudan.

My French colleague informs me that he had previously arranged in Addis Ababa all necessary permits and passports for the travel of this Renault party from the Sudan through Ethiopia to Addis Ababa. He is quite indignant over the detention and has notified the Ethiopian Government that a claim for damages will be filed.

The party was detained at Nejo for about ten days during February. It was not permitted to send any letters, telephone messages or other communication to Addis Ababa. The detention was learned of at the French Legation in Addis Ababa by word received from the Swedish medical missionary establishment at Nejo. Upon appeal by the Legation the central Ethiopian Government was able to procure its release and the journey to Addis Ababa was resumed where the party has just arrived.

The acting governor of the district who detained the party offered the excuse that the permits and passports were not in order. My French

colleague

colleague says the reason is not well taken as the permits and passports were issued from Addis Ababa and were positively in order. From other sources I draw the conclusion that among the reasons was that the members of the party attempted more or less to defy the provincial authorities in some small matter of routine and were originally placed under disciplinary arrest.

The average Ethiopian provincial ruler is more than ordinarily arrogant and unreasoning in the exercise of his power. He is encouraged in such attitude by the lack of strength of the central government which is unable to exercise proper military or police discipline because of lack of arms and ammunition for equipment. As has been previously commented upon in reports from this office the importation of arms and ammunition into Ethiopia is more or less prohibited by Britain, France and Italy whose colonial possessions surround the country. King Tafari is making a notable and partially successful endeavor to consolidate the power of the central government but is greatly handicapped by the inability to obtain sufficient proper equipment for his military police.

The three indicated powers responsible for restriction of the importation of arms and ammunition appear to be the most critical of the lack of

strength

strength of the central government and might almost be suspected of desiring to foster the present situation for the purpose of producing "incidents" such as the one reported in this despatch. Their apparent ultimate purpose is, of course, to demonstrate the lack of strength of the central government and thus facilitate the happening of "incidents" which can be used as propaganda to elicit international criticism and condemnation. It is difficult to view the matter in any other light.

Encouraged by these recent detentions and probable immunity from effective punishment more of the provincial rulers may be expected to arrest or detain foreigners travelling in their respective territories. In the opinion of this Legation there may reasonably be expected to occur incidents of much more serious character. The parties of foreigners which travel in the Ethiopian interior are invariably well armed and should some hot headed fellow fire a shot there will likely be precipitated a battle costing foreign lives. There are at present three American parties travelling in the interior, all of which are well provided with the necessary passports and permits obtained from the central Ethiopian Government by this Legation. They are believed as liable to detention as the two parties (the Pruffer-Porta party and the Renault party) already reported from this office.

The

The provincial rulers most likely to detain foreign travellers are those who belong to the governmental faction opposed to King Tafari. Their party is anti-foreign by constitution but acts against foreigners would be motivated more by a desire to embarass King Tafari and the central government. Further fuel to such activity has been provided by the recent development of anti-missionary feeling as reported in Diplomatic Despatch No. 155 of February 27th, 1929, from this office.

884.11-3/2

King Tafari is fully able to extend and consolidate the authority of the central government if he but had sufficient equipment for his military police. Even with insufficient equipment of the kind he has, partly by moral suasion and astute politics, made unusual progress and has brought the power of the central government to a higher plane of efficiency than it has reached at any time since the death of the Emperor Menelek.

The detention of the Renault party is not so important in itself but is of considerable significance as representing a course pursued by anti-Tafari activity in the country. This is not great in strength but is sufficient to be dangerous in its possible power to cause an "incident" which might result in the killing of foreign travellers with obvious consequences. The main remedy is to permit the central government to import sufficient military

equipment

equipment for at least effective police purposes. Apparently this will not be possible so long as Britain, France and Italy follow their present policies aimed, as one is inclined to suspect, at the eventual strangulation of Ethiopia as a sovereign state.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

RECEIVED
1935 JUL 5
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

M.H.C.

2 copies taken for notes.
W.V.W.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

March 27th, 1929.

APR 29 29

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK Y-R NO
FIELD
S.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 29 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
n.e.
884.00/153

No. 169.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's Despatch
884.00/148
No. 136 of February 9th, 1929, reporting friction and probable fighting between the Dedjazmatch Desta Demtu and the Dedjazmatches Tayé and Haile Mariam in southwestern Ethiopia.

FILED
MAY 1 - 1929

More or less reliable reports have now reached Addis Ababa which indicate that the trouble did not reach important proportions and has now been adjusted. The same reports indicate that tension exists to a sufficient extent to make possible future trouble. Despatch No. 136 discusses the potentialities of such troubles in their relation

relation to the general situation in Ethiopia.

Adjustment of the difficulties was probably assisted by the occurrence of the present season of a long religious fast which will run practically to the rainy season in late spring, and which is pretty closely observed by all Ethiopian officials either from motives of conviction or from motives of tact or policy. The rainy season also discourages fighting, trading, and related activities owing to the general bad state of the trails and a further period will thus be provided the belligerent Dedjazmatches in which to cool their emotions.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

March 23rd, 1929.

APR 29 1929

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 29 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FOR DISTRIBUTION -

No. 164.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to my Diplomatic Despatch No. 158 of March 5th, 1929, reporting the incident of the detention at Nejo in Western Ethiopia of the Renault motor car expedition from Cairo to Addis Ababa.

As a matter of further interest in this connection I report having been informed by the Dean of the local Diplomatic Corps that he has heard from an authoritative source that the French Legation and leaders of the expedition took up with the Ethiopian

Government

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/153

FILED
MAY 6 - 1929

Government the matter of permission to return from Addis Ababa to Cairo over the same route and were advised by King Tafari that he could not guarantee their unmolested passage to the Ethiopian frontier. The members of the expedition have therefore departed from Addis Ababa by train for Djibouti to return by sea to Egypt.

This alleged attitude of King Tafari is an interesting indication of the lack of confidence which the central Ethiopian Government feels in its ability to enforce in certain provinces the validity of the passports which it issues for the travel of foreigners in the country. It is, of course, also possible that King Tafari's attitude was partly influenced by the nationality of the expedition. French prestige and influence are for the present, and presumably temporarily, at somewhat low ebb in Ethiopia and requests which the Ethiopian Government might consider favorably on occasion may not be viewed in the same light at this particular time.

884.911

However, the element of uncertainty which the Addis Ababa government feels concerning its power in provincial centers has undoubtedly entered into this incident. Such uncertainty is apt to be particularly active just now with the pending difficulties over foreign missionary work, reported in my Diplomatic Despatch No. 155 of February 27th, 1929, and from the protest which has arisen over the Pruffer-Porta detention as last discussed in my Diplomatic Despatch No. 152 of February 25th, 1929. Further "incidents" of the sort are expected before the

884.1163/2

884.1150

situation

situation improves.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

March 23rd, 1929.

APR 29 20

FOR DISTRIBUTION

No. 165.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

884.00/152

I have the honor to refer to my Diplomatic Despatch No. 152 of February 25th, 1929, reporting the probability that King Tafari would encourage protests from the German and Italian Legations over the incident of the Pruffer-Porta detention by Ras Guksa in the Gondar area of Ethiopia.

Doctor Pruffer returned a few days ago to Addis Ababa, having travelled out of Ethiopia into Eritrea and from there to here by sea via Djibouti. He has recently seen King Tafari and informs me that his

protest

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU

884.00/152

FILED

MAY 6 - 1929 D

protest against Ras Guksa has been welcomed by the King who assures him that satisfaction will be given. From my knowledge of the situation I do not see how the King can give satisfaction if, as intimated, such involves disciplining Ras Guksa. The latter cannot be reached effectively by any force which is now available to Tafari. Only the Empress could discipline him and there is no reason to reckon that she will do so.

It now appears that the Italian Legation is unlikely to press a protest because of political reasons influenced largely by Minister Cora's personal disapproval of Mr. Porta, Counsellor of the Legation. The latter returned with Pruffer to Addis Ababa to find that during his absence the Minister had filed charges against him in Rome which have resulted in his recall. The two men are not now on speaking terms.

Doctor Pruffer has given me a brief account of the detention of his party which develops nothing new. It does confirm my original suggestion that the detention was premeditated and intentional. Ras Guksa refused to recognize the travel permits issued by the central government and said that foreigners could travel in his territory only after the issuance of permits bearing his signature and seal. The province of Gondar is one of the richest and most attractive in Ethiopia and more or less a highway for foreigners travelling between northern Sudan, Eritrea and Addis Ababa.

Ababa. Should the doughty Ras hold to this view there is certain to result politically insupportable embarassment to the central Ethiopian Government.

Trouble in Gondar would probably fit in with Italian designs on Ethiopia, notwithstanding the recent treaty of peace and friendship. The Gondar area has long been a field for Italian intrigue, propaganda and other activity with a view to its future value to the Colony of Eritrea. The Italian Government maintains an active and able Consular establishment in the city of Gondar. This area was the seat of Portugese activity in Ethiopia during the first part of the seventeenth century. There are several notable ruins of churches, bridges, forts, etc., constructed in and around the city of Gondar by the Portugese and these attract many modern day visitors to Ethiopia.

Prominent Ethiopians in Addis Ababa inform me that Ras Guksa is of a Shoan family. The Royal Line of Solomon to which the Empress Zeoditu and King Tafari belong is also Shoan. Guksa is, therefore, an alien from the viewpoint of the Tigreans over whom he rules in Gondar and is said to be regarded accordingly. In other words the Tigreans owe him, and would probably give, no particular loyalty and support should he be attacked. His methods as governor of the province are stated to have developed much latent antagonism among

among the Tigreans. His strength would, therefore, appear to be almost entirely in the support which the Empress and the leaders of Shoa might decide to give because of family connections. There is transmitted herewith the form "Confidential Biographic Data" on Ras Guksa which has been completed so far as available data permits.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

March 26th, 1929.

DIVISION OF CURRENT INFORMATION
MAY 13 1929
Department of State

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 29 1929
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

FOR DISTRIBUTION

No. 168.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/1536
FILED
MAY 13 1929

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of a somewhat sensational telegraphic news despatch which appeared in the February 27th, 1929, issue of THE NEW YORK TIMES under the name of Hermann Norden.

The Legation has some firsthand acquaintance with Mr. Hermann Norden and the following brief comment may be of interest should the Department note his contributions to the American newspapers and receive inquiries concerning him.

Mr. Norden is a naturalized American citizen of either Dutch or German birth (possibly also Hebraic).

He

He said he maintained a permanent residence in Paris. He came to Addis Ababa in November, 1928, to visit his friend Doctor Curt Pruffer at the German Legation. On his first call at this Legation he stated that his purpose in coming to Ethiopia was to collect material for a book. He claims to have made a fortune in the United States as a cotton broker and to have retired some years ago to devote his time to travelling and writing travel books. His main business with this Legation appeared to be to procure an invitation to dine with His Majesty, King Tafari. Such invitations are not usual or easy to obtain for other than visitors of more than average distinction. However, Mr. Norden brought to bear the same persistence and somewhat forceful personality which undoubtedly won him his stated fortune as a cotton broker and I was influenced to procure for him the desired invitation.

After becoming apparently inebriated on the King's wine Mr. Norden was unduly familiar with His Majesty in various ways. Although the dinner party was a fairly large one and conducted in the most punctilious European style Norden from his place some chairs to the right of the King would frequently shout questions up to His Majesty. He openly took out his note book at the table and sketched the King's dress and made notes of other items which he presumably wanted to record for his coming travel book. After the champagne was served

and

and imbibed Norden got so enthused as to ask the King to have a review of troops held for him. He made other similar absurd comments and requests. I was truly ashamed of his conduct and was particularly embarassed as the invitation to dine had been given through me.

Norden's original plan was to start from Addis Ababa with the Pruffer-Porta caravan to Eritrea, which is referred to in various despatches from the Legation of which the latest was No. 165 of March 23rd, 1929. He backed out when he found what that trip would cost in money, time, possible discomfort, etc., etc. He decided to go around by sea, via Djibouti, to Eritrea and thence overland to Gondar to meet the Pruffer party. En route to Djibouti he stopped off the train at a station called Metahara to visit a few days at a German cotton plantation on the Aouache river. On Wednesday afternoon, December 19th, 1928, I was on the semi-weekly train journeying from Addis Ababa to Djibouti. When it stopped at the station of Metahara I was aroused by the sounds of loud quarreling. I stepped off to investigate and found Norden in a great temper shouting that "this is an outrage; I am an American citizen; I'll see Mr. Kellogg about this." Apparently he had just returned from the cotton plantation to join the train on his journey to the coast. He didn't like the firstclass compartments in which there were vacant seats. He tried first to eject from their superior compartment

a

a number of Ethiopian men and women who were members of the suite of the Dedjazmatch Imuru, Governor of Harrar and a cousin of King Tafari. The compartment in question had allegedly been reserved and paid for and on this being explained to Norden by the train conductor he shouted that he didn't care, that he was a white man and would not be kept out of a good seat by "these damned niggers."

The Dedjazmatch Imuru came out of his own adjoining reserved and special compartment to investigate. Norden then gave him a piece of his mind. Being delivered in English it probably was not understood. The Dedjazmatch, who is unusually mild mannered and conciliatory for an Ethiopian, understood the situation and succeeded in placating Norden by inviting him into his own private compartment. The Dedjazmatch could not completely conceal his contempt for Norden but the latter is of the sort whose ego would make him quite impervious to realization of such attitude. He immediately became quite chummy with Imuru and was grieved when the latter didn't invite him to dine at Diré Daoua.

Norden stopped at the same hotel in Djibouti where I sojourned. There to my own personal knowledge and firsthand observation he daily reached a state of mild inebriation and occasionally went a bit beyond. This addiction of Norden to alcoholic

cheer

cheer is particularly mentioned as on such occasions he dropped somewhat the veneer of more or less gentlemanly manner which made an excellent impression on people who met him only when he was not in his cups.

The next I heard of Norden was through the local Italian Legation which said that reports had come from the Italian Consulate at Gondar that Norden was detained there under the same conditions as those which held the Pruffer-Porta party. Ras Guksa had evidently refused also (please see various despatches on the Pruffer-Porta detention) to recognize the travel permits which Norden had obtained, through the intervention of this Legation, from the central Government in Addis Ababa. Before this Legation could act the Italian Consul at Gondar was able to have Norden freed to continue his journey. He evidently went out into the Sudan as his telegram to the TIMES was sent from the Sudanese frontier station of Gallabat. It reflects his perhaps natural irritation over the Gondar detention incident.

This Legation has no firsthand basis for contradicting Norden's attached press telegram about open slave trading, but from general knowledge is inclined to think that he exaggerates. Both the British and Italian influences in northern and northwestern Ethiopia would conceivably encourage impressing him that slave trading and slave raiding were the main, one, and only occupation and diversion of every Ethiopian in

that

that area.

He also refers in his press telegram to an "extensive caravan trip through Abyssinia." That can be definitely stated by the Legation as misrepresentation. Norden did not make an <u>extensive</u> caravan trip through Ethiopia. He originally planned to do so by travelling from Addis Ababa with the Pruffer-Porta party but, as mentioned in paragraph five of this despatch, he backed out when he found that extensive caravan trips in this country are not exactly joy rides and are not really necessary experience for the writers of travel books who can say that they have made such trips and leave it to others to prove to the contrary. He made a caravan trip but hardly an "extensive" one.

Norden's statement that foreigners are viewed with suspicion is correct in the provinces so far as the observation of this Legation goes. His comment as to the value of passports (travel permits) issued by the central government is also more or less accurate. Both of these points have been covered in various of the Legation's previous despatches. Norden's comment that civil war is <u>easily</u> possible does not, in my opinion, represent the situation accurately. His press telegram is in other respects generally misleading and, I suspect, represents inspired information obtained by him from Italian sources and colored

by

by his irritation.

Mr. Norden appears to be a very intelligent man and at least an observer of average efficiency. However, his extreme ego, his choleric disposition, his apparent lack of educational training in the fields of investigation in which he dabbles, and his seeming fondness for alcoholic stimulants, would all seem to combine to adulterate appreciably the accuracy and impartiality of his observations. These particular comments concerning him might be modified by knowing him longer, but they represent the impression left on this Legation and on the small foreign colony in general here after his sojourn of a few weeks in Addis Ababa.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD

2 Carbon Copies
Received
I carbon retained for note. KHC

Enclosure to Despatch 168 of March 25th, 1929, from Addison E. Southard, Minister and Consul General at Addis Ababa.

(From THE NEW YORK TIMES of February 27th, 1929).

FINDS OPEN SLAVE TRADING.

Norden Reaches Sudan After Penetrating Abyssinian Interior.

By HERMANN NORDEN.

Special Cable to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

GALLABAT, Sudan (via Khartoum), Feb. 26. — I have just reached the Sudanese border after an extensive caravan trip through Abyssinia, where all foreigners are viewed with suspicion. Each province is like a watertight compartment and the powerful Rosses (chiefs) and the priests are defying the central government. Passports issued by Ras Tafari are valueless. Civil war is easily possible and the attitude towards foreigners is the keynote to the situation.

Chiefs and subchiefs held me prisoner for days, an armed force surrounding my camp. The brisk trade in slave-dealing is an open secret. The roads are unsafe. Yesterday I saw some robbers snatch four calico-laden donkeys from a trade caravan. Is such a medieval government entitled to belong to the League of Nations and to send diplomats abroad?

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

April 2nd, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 30 1929
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FILE
CONFIDENTIAL
A-O/O
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF INVESTIGATION
FOR DISTRIBUTION

Embassy London

Copy Transmitted by the Commercial Office (A-O/O) To London cb

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

No. 174.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to add herewith the account of another "incident of detention" of travelling foreigners who carry passports of the central government at Addis Ababa which are not honored by certain provincial governors. Other recent incidents of the sort reported to date are covered mainly in the Legation's Despatches Nos. 142, 158, and 168.

Report has only recently arrived in Addis Ababa of attempted detention and actual affront offered to Captain Esmé Erskine, British Consul at Goré in southwestern Ethiopia. Captain Erskine in February undertook an official

FILED
MAY 8 1929

official trip from his post of Goré to the Sobat river post of Gambela. He detoured to call officially at the town of Sayo. He had not only the usual travel permits from King Tafari, but had similar papers from Ras Nado who is Governor of the Goré area.

Captain Erskine upon arrival at the outskirts of Sayo sent into the town, according to custom, a uniformed and armed Consular guard together with two or three peons. The guard carried a letter of introduction from Ras Nado to Dedjazmatch Makonnen who is Governor of the Sayo area. The peons carried the usual gift brought always by one visiting official or notable to another according to Ethiopian custom. The gift may vary in kind but in this instance was a case of champagne.

Dedjazmatch Makonnen immediately replied to Captain Erskine's note with one stating that he would not receive him and proposed to obstruct his journey. The note was written in a form of Amharic which is used when one Ethiopian wishes to be particularly offensive to another. The Consular guard had to submit to confiscation of his rifle and the five rounds of ammunition carried. The champagne was returned but in order to emphasize the affront the Dedjazmatch caused his customs guards to levy the usual customs or octroi duty as it passed the barrier into the open country. Erskine departed promptly on his journey to Gambela and was surprised in being able to leave Dedjazmatch Makonnen's territory without detention.

detention. The Dedjazmatch either did not expect such prompt move on Captain Erskine's part or thought that he had offered sufficient indication of his feelings.

My British colleague in Addis Ababa informs me that Captain Erskine's report has only just arrived although the incident in question happened on February 21st, 1929. The British Legation is making a strong protest to the Ethiopian Foreign Office, demanding an apology and intimating that Anglo-Ethiopian relations could be considerably improved by the dismissal of the offending Governor. My British colleague appears quite indignant over the occurrence.

From other sources the Legation learns that the Dedjazmatch Makonnen thoroughly dislikes Ras Nado. As Captain Erskine carried a letter from the latter and resides in his territory the Governor of Sayo perhaps thought that by offering indignity to the British Consul he would indirectly offend and annoy Ras Nado. Another interpretation of the incident is that it resulted from a form of conspiracy among certain provincial governors to embarass King Tafari and the central government. Some color is given this latter interpretation by the adherence of Makonnen to the party of the Empress which is basically anti-foreign.

Another interpretation to which the Legation leans is that the indignity offered Captain Erskine may have resulted from his own somewhat swashbuckling attitude

towards

towards native Africans. He has spent many years in South Africa, in East Africa and in other parts of British colonial Africa as a government officer dealing with natives. He has acquired an attitude which towards the negroes of the territories in which he has heretofore worked could not effectively be resented but which among the free and proud Ethiopians either has or probably will get him into trouble. We know Erskine personally. He is socially accomplished and agreeable. Linked up with this interpretation is the probability that Dedjazmatch Makonnen thought to show by indignity to Captain Erskine the general Ethiopian dislike of preceding British Consuls at Goré, of whom the last two were considered particularly active and imaginative in their accounts of alleged slave raiding and trading.

The Dedjazmatch Makonnen is not yet an important man and probably owes his present appointment to the little governorship of Sayo to the belief of the party of the Empress that he may be useful to them. His family name is the same as that of the King. He is no relation. Makonnen as a family name is quite common in Ethiopia. This particular Makonnen is said to have progressive ideas among which is the building of a motor road through his territory. He is said also to be a bit pro-American from his acquaintance with the American Presbyterian missionaries who have a station at Sayo. Makonnen was born in Addis Ababa in

1896

1896 of a family of the small nobility. Being a comparatively young man little more is known of him to date. He has a brother who is quite close to King Tafari.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

Typed Copies
Mailed

3 carbons detached for mats. Ef

1 CARBON COPY IN A-6716
CARBON COPY IN A-6716

Pol Sec.
CB

PM NEGG

MAY 10 29

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

April 8th, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF FAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
1929

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

FOR DISTRIBUTION - OFFICE

No. 177.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's Despatch No. 169, of March 27th, 1929, reporting the at least temporary settlement of the troubles in southwestern Ethiopia between the Dedjazmatch Desta Demtu on the one side and the Dedjazmatches Tayé and Haile Mariam Lemma on the opposite side.

Today I have learned confidentially from an authoritative official source that report of Dedjazmatch Haile Mariam's death reached His Majesty, King Tafari, yesterday. Haile Mariam is either a second or third cousin of Tafari. Authorities do not agree exactly as

FILED
MAY 14 1929

as to the relationship. The report is that Haile Mariam's death resulted from natural causes. That may not necessarily be true according to our interpretation as in Ethiopia "natural causes" are quite elastic on occasion.

Haile Mariam's death may contribute further to final settlement of the trouble in the southwest, originally reported in the Legation's No. 148 of February 9th, 1929, and will certainly remove one of the many similar but still existing obstacles to the consolidation of Tafari's rule and strengthening of the power of the central government.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

April 12th, 1929.

MAY 11 1929 DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAY 13 1929
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

FOR DISTRIBUTION — Original and No. To [illegible] In U. S. [illegible]

No. 181.

Embassy Rome

Copy transmitted by the Commercial Office (A-E/O) to Rome 5/24/29 CB.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 165 of March 23rd, 1929, and to previous despatches on the subject of the Pruffer-Porta detention near Gondar and the resulting protest to the central Ethiopian Government.

Both my German and Italian colleagues inform me separately and confidentially that the offending subordinate of Ras Guksa is now under arrest and en route to Addis Ababa. This subordinate is, of course, being made to play the role of scapegoat as his action in detaining the Diplomatic caravan is generally believed

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/158

Confidential File

FILED
MAY 25 1929
E

believed to have been instigated by Ras Guksa. Both of my colleagues express the opinion that King Tafari will be able to force the resignation of Guksa. We shall see.

The German Minister assures me that the arrest of this chieftain has been accomplished because of the high and serious regard which the Ethiopian Government has for the German Government and its local representative. The Italian Minister assures me that his prestige has been mainly responsible for the arrest but admits that he has been able to bring pressure to bear in certain little financial transactions.

This financial element of the situation is most interesting from more viewpoints than one and, in the opinion of this Legation, tells the whole story of how the arrest has been accomplished with such reasonable promptness. It appears from the confidential account of my Italian colleague that the Italian Consul at Gondar serves as a remittance officer for Ras Guksa and his satellites. When they wish to send to Addis Ababa cash money for purchases to be made and, more importantly, for the use of their representative here in gratifying according to Ethiopian custom certain officials of the central government, payment is made to the Italian Consul at Gondar who in turn issues

an

an order to the local Italian Legation. In this way no actual cash is transported overland and no dealings are had through public banking channels which might expose the cash to sequestration, or the like, by enemies or superior official authority. It appears that lately about five thousand Maria Theresa dollars (at present rates approximately US$2350) have been accumulated here with the Italian Legation under the usual arrangement.

My Italian colleague informs me that he served notice on Ras Guksa that no payments would be made from this balance until some satisfaction was granted in connection with the Pruffer-Porta detention. The arrest of the subordinate has undoubtedly followed this notice. The Italians kill two birds with the one stone, so to speak. They accomplish redress of sorts for the affront to Italian dignity and, more importantly, they place King Tafari in the position of being able to enforce a discipline in Gondar which would otherwise probably have been most difficult. Naturally the King will feel a certain gratitude for his own enhanced prestige with the general Ethiopian public which will not to any great extent know of the fine Italian hand in the accomplishment.

The real significance of this event, in the opinion of the Legation, is in its further illustration of Italian methods and strength in Ethiopia in

the

the building of which Rome has during the past year or so been particularly aggressive and extravagant in financial outlay, if local indications are any true measure. This Italian strength is not built on any firm foundation of popularity with the Ethiopians. It is being bought and paid for in one way or another, as intimated in various previous despatches from the Legation, and will doubtless promptly fade immediately there is any diminution in present outlay.

Actually present outlay will probably have to increase if the Ethiopians run true to their usual character of requiring always "more and more". Also to hold their gains the Italians must consistently and persistently combat the influence of the Empress and the Ethiopian conservatives; the animosity of the French which is not at present being skillfully directed; and the growing aggressiveness and confidence of the Germans. British official interests are believed to be at least neutral towards Italian ambitions in Ethiopia. Italian ambition is inimical to American interests in Ethiopia but this Legation naturally is neutral and would have no thought of using its not inconsiderable influence without instruction or intimation from the Department. Our attitude has been studiedly

friendly

friendly in this at times almost frenzied conflict of Anglo-Italian, French and German efforts to dominate Ethiopian favor, although we have not had any conspicuous reciprocity from the national interests specified. It is possible that the Ethiopians are beginning to interpret our attitude as one of supineness.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

2 CARBON COPIES

1 CARBON COPY OUT OF A-670

A-670

Pol Sec

CLB

RECD
INDEXING BUREAU
DEPT. OF STATE

ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE
JUL 2 1929
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 1 1929
A-O/O

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

June 14th, 1929.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION
Embassy Rome
Embassy Berlin

No. 205.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 181 of April 12th, 1929, and to various previous despatches, all on the subject of the detention of the Pruffer-Porta caravan by Ras Guksa Woli in the Gondar area of Ethiopia.

Both my German and Italian colleagues now inform me that that incident has been closed to their satisfaction. Doctor Pruffer, the German Minister, has received from the Ethiopian Government a letter of apology presented in person by the Ethiopian Minister of Foreign Affairs and a copy of what purports to be

a

Rome
Berlin
8/1/29
Confidential File
884.00/159
FILED
AUG 6 1929

a telegram of apology from Ras Guksa to the Ethiopian central government. Doctor Pruffer has been formally assured that the subordinate of Ras Guksa responsible for the detention is being appropriately punished.

My Italian colleague has received also a formal letter of apology presented in person by the Ethiopian Minister of Foreign Affairs, and assurance that the responsible subordinate of Ras Guksa is being appropriately punished. He has not received a copy of the telegram of apology alleged to have been sent by Ras Guksa. On the other hand he states that King Tafari has intimated to him that steps leading to the probable removal of Ras Guksa are being considered.

Doctor Pruffer opines that the telegram from Ras Guksa may not be genuine. This Legation thoroughly agrees with him that it is most improbable that the doughty and habitually recalcitrant Guksa would go so far as to apologize for an incident which circumstantial evidence strongly indicates was inspired by him via the subordinate who is now apparently being made the scapegoat. Our opinion in this respect is further supported by the failure of the Ethiopian Government to give to the Italian Minister a copy of the alleged telegram from Ras Guksa. There is an Italian Consul at Gondar who, if he is as efficient and as well provided with official funds as most of the Italian representatives in Ethiopia, knows the contents of all telegrams or letters emanating from Ras Guksa's establishment.

lishment. My Italian colleague has refrained from expressing any opinion as to the authenticity of the alleged telegram of apology.

However, both the German and Italian Legations express satisfaction that the incident has been closed. They have received official apologies without having disturbed the conciliatory relations so assiduously, consistently and expensively cultivated with the central Ethiopian Government.

As to the probability of the removal of Ras Guksa there is much doubt on the part of this Legation. He is the ex-husband of the Empress and she would apparently be reluctant to withdraw her support to a sufficient extent to permit King Tafari to have his will in the matter of removal. As indicated in previous despatches from this Legation this circumstance is a source of considerable strength to Guksa.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

3 CARBON COPIES KEPT IN A.A/C
1 CARBON COPIES OUT OF A.C/C

RECD

INDEX BUREAU
DEPT. OF STATE

JUL 17 29

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

June 15th, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FOR DISTRIBUTION

CONFIDENTIAL.

No. 207.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,
Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to various of the Legation's despatches reporting incidents of the detention in the Ethiopian provinces of foreigners travelling under full documentary authorization of the central Ethiopian Government. Among such despatches are Nos. 142, 158, and 174, of February 16th, March 5th, and April 2nd, 1929, respectively.

Two other "detention incidents" of similar character have recently occurred and are reported as of quite significant interest in suggesting King Tafari's lack of authority in the Ethiopian provinces. They

are

are also reported because of the importance they may have in bringing about a probably not distant test of the central government's ability to establish its authority in more or less conclusive manner in the provinces.

The first of these two most recent incidents concerns an Englishman named D'Arcy Weatherbee. He is a man of wealth who spends much time travelling for pleasure in out of the way places of the world. His experience in getting on with native peoples in such areas is extensive. Mr. Weatherbee left Addis Ababa a few weeks ago for the Sudan via the Lake Tsana region. He was fully equipped with travel documents from the central government here. Reports have just now come from him in the Sudan recounting that in the province of Salale, ruled by Ras Kassa and not very far from Addis Ababa, he was detained by soldiers of the Ras and treated in very undignified manner. His detention lasted only a few hours but was accompanied with much allegedly ribald comment by the soldiery as to the lack of value of his travel documents signed by King Taffari. The British Legation proposes to make a strong protest to the King.

The second detention occurred only a few days ago and has just been reported by the victim, Major R. E. Cheeseman, who is British Consul in the Lake Tsana-Gallabat area. Major Cheeseman has come in by caravan from his district, en route to Djibouti where he will take ship for home leave. His detention also occurred in the province of Salale in the immediate area of Mr. Weatherbee's similar experience.

experience. Major Cheeseman was provided with appropriate travel permits from the central government at Addis Ababa but the soldiers of a subordinate of Ras Kassa who held him up for three days refused to recognize the validity of the permits. They treated Cheeseman in a manner which he found most objectionable and upon which he has prepared a report as basis for a strong protest which the British Legation will at once make to King Tafari.

It is considered exceptional that these two detentions should have occurred in the province next door, so to speak, to Addis Ababa. There is little reason for belief that the ruler of the province, Ras Kassa, could have had anything to do with either detention. He is frequently in Addis Ababa and is known to be friendly with the Empress and the King, and as inclined to support the authority of the central government. Presumably one of his over zealous subordinates was responsible. Notwithstanding that, the two incidents represent the general temper of provincial officials in a desire to hold to their old time feudal rights in defying the central ruler.

There is every reason to believe that Ras Kassa will promptly cause the punishment of the erring subordinate. The effect, however, of the erring one's conduct cannot but encourage similar acts on other and more remote provincial officials. The main advantage accruing

accruing from the incidents and their possible effect on other officials would seem to be a probable hastening of the forceful measures in disciplining recalcitrant provincial rulers which have so long been deferred by the central government.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

Carbon Copies
Received
Enc
1 copy detached for note.
2713

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/161

SEE 884.00B/2 FOR #209

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED June 17,1929
TO NAME

1—1127

REGARDING: Political conditions. Comments upon the deportation of two Russians, Wadime Yonow and Dr. Gawrilow, for alleged Bolshevik activities. Believes this action was merely a political affair as both Russians in their activities as a merchant and physician had offended the French Legation in Addis Ababa.

leb

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

DECIMAL FILE
884.00
162

SEE 884.113/34 FOR # 224

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED July 11, 1929.
TO NAME

1—1127

REGARDING: a punitive expedition to be sent against the Dankalis, under the leadership of Ras Guksa. The arms and ammunition just received in Abyssinia from Italy will be used to equip the expedition. The Dankalis are hostile to the incursion of foreigners in their domain and it is through their territory that the Italian road is scheduled to pass. Discussion of political conditions in Abyssinia.

mb

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Carlton, Ramleh,
Alexandria, August 5, 1929.

No.237.

TRIPLICATE.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 22 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SECRETARY OF STATE
ASSISTANT
AUG 26 1929
O/O

Embassy Rome

INDEX BUREAU
891.00/1648
eh

Copy Transmitted by The
Commercial Office (A.C/O)
To Rome
8/27/29 GB.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to transmit herewith, at the Minister's suggestion, a copy of a memorandum prepared by him of conversations which he recently had with Baron Franchetti, the well-known Italian African explorer, in Alexandria and again on the ship on which they sailed from Alexandria to Italy July 11 to 14, last.

FILED
AUG 27 1929
E

This memorandum, Mr. Gunther believes, may be of interest to the Department if read in connection with recent

despatches .....

despatches from the Embassy in Rome on the subject of Italo-Abyssinian relations and developments in Eritrea, copies of which were kindly forwarded to this Legation.

I have the honor to add, also at the Minister's suggestion, that copy of this despatch is not being sent to the Legation at Addis Ababa, as it is recalled that Mr. Southard suspected some time ago that communications addressed to him through the open mail were being tampered with. Owing to the personal nature of the opinion expressed to Mr. Gunther by Baron Franchetti, it would be most unfortunate if his confidences should fall into Abyssinian hands.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

George Wadsworth

George Wadsworth,
Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.

Enclosure:
Confidential Memorandum.

Carbon Copies
Mailed

ENCLOSURE No. 1 IN DESPATCH No. 237

CONFIDENTIAL MEMORANDUM.

I have had several conversations with Baron Raimondi Franchetti, in Alexandria before going on leave and again on the S.S. AUSONIA while crossing to Italy. He is the best type of Italian and devotes a good part of his time and wealth to service on behalf of Italy in Africa. He told me that he had spent sixteen seasons exploring in Africa, several of which were spent in Abyssinia which he now knows extremely well. He plans to return next winter to explore more thoroughly Northern Abyssinia and will have with him a party of about two hundred and his own wireless by means of which he keeps in constant touch with Rome. Of an attractive dynamic personality he is at the same time modest and reticent, and, had it not been that I spoke Italian and that we had many mutual friends in Italy, I would probably have been disappointed in my efforts to get him to tell me of his impressions of Abyssinia.

Of the inhabitants of the country he has a very low opinion maintaining that they are most untrustworthy and "given to the treachery and chicanery of primitive peoples". Of these he considers that the worst are the real Ethiopians who number about two million out of a population of eight. The rest, he says, are a most unattractive combination of Jew, Negro and Arab. He is sceptical of the development of the country with this material which is capable of advancement only under an iron hand. The Abyssinian he fells respect force only and has scant respect for those who approach him in a courteous and

Italy's 2

conciliating .....

conciliating manner.

He is much impressed with the mineral resources of the country, especially in the mountain provinces, and asserted that copper and gold are present in large quantities awaiting exploitation. I was surprised to learn from him that he also believes there is much oil. He maintained that oil had recently been discovered near British Somaliland.

He expects an early political upheaval. Ras Tafari's power,he says, even now extends hardly a hundred miles in any direction from the capital. The Negus, he says, is tubercular anyway and may not last long, and the Empress, who is both old and ill, has not long to live. Should these events transpire, it will, he adds, be interesting to see how the partition convention works out; for he maintains that such a convention has been signed between Great Britain, France and Italy and that they will then proceed to divide the country between them.

British power, he claims, is ever in the ascendancy, and the English are slowly but surely circumscribing the country. The railroad in the West while nominally Greek is really controlled by British capital.

The French, he says, are actually working on the road from Addis Ababa to Dessie, but the Italians have not yet begun work on the Dessie end of that part of the road which is to connect that place with Assab, this on account of the tremendous physical difficulties involved.

I asked him about Lake Tsana, and he said that Ras Tafari's consent to the building of the dam there would be of no value, as Tsana was controlled by Ras Hailu who

is .....

is strong enough to be entirely independent. The latter, he claimed, was not in favor of a dam unless heavily bribed. Lake Tsana, anyway, Baron Franchetti maintained, and he has been nearly all round it, is very shallow; one can wade out for great distances. A large lake, it gives the impression of containing a great body of water but he is very doubtful if this is the case.

Possibly true.

RECD
DEPT OF STATE
SEP 24 29
ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
A-O/O
OCT 9 1929
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS
FOR DISTRIB
Embassy
London
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 25 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
INDIA BUREAU
FILED
OCT 9 1929

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

August 21st, 1929.

No. 246.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 174 of April 2nd, 1929, reporting the discourtesy offered to Captain Esmé Erskine, British Consul at Goré, on the occasion of his visit to the town of Sayo in southwestern Ethiopia.

My British colleague now informs me that as the result of representations by his Legation the offending governor, Dedjazmatch Makonnen Wosané, has apologized to Captain Erskine through the British Commissioner who resides at Gambela, the Sobat river port not far from Goré. The governor's excuse was that he had not been informed by the central government of Captain Erskine's visit to

Sayo

Sayo and did not, therefore, see why he should receive him, particularly as he considered that the Consul had no right in the Sayo area which is outside his district. A rather lame excuse apparently but sufficient to save "face" for this Ethiopian governor who is considered generally anti-foreign. The incident is considered by the British to be now a closed one.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/165

SEE 884.24/31 FOR # 252

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED August 29, 1928.
TO NAME

1—1127

REGARDING: two military tanks ordered from Italy have arrived at Djibouti and are en route by train to Dire Daoua whence they will proceed part way to Addis Ababa under their own power. The political situation in Ethiopia with reference to the power of Ras Tafari. Changes which he contemplates making in his official commands during the "Maskal" festivities in order to remove from important positions adherents of the Empress and Church parties.

mb

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

August 29th, 1929.

No. 252.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 223 of July 10th, 1929, reporting that there were scheduled to arrive in Djibouti six Italian military tanks for the Ethiopian Government.

The Legation is now reliably informed that two of these tanks have actually reached Djibouti and are en route by train to Diré Daoua. At the latter place they will be unloaded and an effort made to run them by their own power for about 40 miles to the place where the railway bridge was washed out several weeks ago with consequent interruption to freight traffic between Addis Ababa and the coast. After passing the washout

washout the tanks will be reloaded on the train for the journey to Addis Abeba. While military tanks are made to move over rough terrain their journey from Diré Dawa and across the washout on the railway will be against obstacles in the way of immense rocks, gullies, river beds, etc., which may defeat them.

King Tafari is particularly eager, however, to have these tanks in Addis Ababa before the end of September and will spare no effort to accomplish that. He expects to have here his three airplanes, already reported upon in various despatches, which with the two tanks en route and one already here driven by the chauffeur of the Italian Legation will prepare him for any political disturbances likely during the Maskal season the last week in September. Maskal is the Ethiopian New Year and quite the most notable of all the many Ethiopian annual festivals. On this occasion, which marks the end of the June-September rainy season and the annual renewal of trading and travelling about the country, many of the provincial governors and chieftains visit the capital. They come, of course, with thousands of soldiers. The result is a concentration in the capital of many influential provincial rulers and troops. Revolutions and related attempts against the government have usually in Ethiopian history been planned for outbreak at this particular time.

King Tafari is now so well established that it is most doubtful whether any appreciable demonstration could be made against him under the present governmental organization. According, however, to information considered reliable

reliable by the Legation His Majesty plans at Monbral time to announce several shifts and replacements in high official commands with a view further to strengthening his own position. Men who draw their influence from the party of the Empress or of the church will undoubtedly be adversely affected in such shifts or replacements as the King may have decided upon. They will not yield without a struggle of such degree as circumstances may permit. It will be well, therefore, for Tafari to be in a position to make a decided show of force should he proceed with his program of changes.

There is, of course, no usurpation of power by Tafari in making the changes suggested. He is already King and Heir Apparent to the Throne. But he has preferred compromise to force and has accordingly suffered the retention in high positions of many officers who are not loyal to him. These officers are mainly of the party of the Empress who see that she is inclined to yield more and more power into Tafari's hands with consequent curtailment of their own power and income. While the parties of the Empress and of the church are more or less the same there is some distinction and certain of the officers who might be replaced by the King would have the church to support them as openly as it dared but with no parallel support from the party of the Empress. There are also some officers who hold their places because Tafari has been disinclined to provoke the open hostility of certain other individual members of the royal family who look

covetously

covetously upon the throne. The throne in Ethiopia is hereditary as to family, but not necessarily as to individual. Tafari is a member of the immediate royal family but some other members claim to be closer in direct descent from the founder of the Line of Solomon. These various members all have, of course, their little followings of adherents.

Tafari has proved to be by far the ablest and most intelligent of the present generation of princes of the royal family and that is doubtless why he came into power in 1916 and now holds the titles of King, Regent Plenipotentiary, and Heir to the Throne of the Empress. His proposed changes in the government have not, therefore, to do particularly with the elimination of actual rivals. There is no other claimant to the throne who has sufficient strength or ability to be taken seriously. By having these disloyal and reactionary officers high in command, however, the King has been greatly handicapped in the social and economic reforms which he realizes must come about if Ethiopia is to live as a sovereign state. These officers also intrigue and create petty annoyances which take from the King time which he wishes to devote to constructive effort. For these two main reasons His Majesty plans to make the shifts and replacements suggested. Manifestly is the time when he would instinctively choose to make them and the time when the Ethiopian people would expect him to make them.

While

While no serious disturbances appear probable it is well for the King to be prepared and he is accordingly taking steps to that end.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File 824.2.
AES/sid.

AM RECD

OCT 9 29

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

September 5th, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 10 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK Yes No
To ... [illegible]
In ... S. A.

INDEXED
884.00/196

No. 257.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report the following development as important in the trend of Ethiopian politics and as further instance of the extraordinary luck which, combined with a high degree of intelligence and astuteness, is rapidly consolidating King Tafari's power in Ethiopia.

FILED
OCT 14 1929

The Empress has had an uncle, Ras Hapta Mariam (to be distinguished from the Dedjazmatch Hapta Mariam reported upon in previous despatches from the Legation), who lately held position as governor of Wollega Province. Her Majesty was very fond of the old gentleman and had lately astounded Tafari and his party by proposing to give to him control of the customs houses at Diré Daoua

and

and Addis Ababa. This thought had doubtless been planted in the none too virile mind of the Empress by some of her party who wish trouble to Tafari.

The two customs houses in question give the bulk of the King's present cash income for governmental purposes. To detach them from his control would practically ruin him. There is no thought that he would have given them up, or not until after a severe and very important clash. But His Majesty is a peace-loving ruler who would prefer to continue compromising at least until he has definitely in hand a preponderating amount of governmental power. He has been considerably worried how to avoid clashing with the Empress and her party over this latest whim to give Uncle Hapta Mariam the two customs houses. However, a few days ago news arrived of the death of Hapta Mariam. The Empress has at once gone into deep mourning with no further interest for the time in affairs of state. The King has thus not only had the problem of Ras Hapta Mariam and the customs income solved for him but has had the Empress provided with the diversion and concentration which Her Majesty's pious disposition finds in family deaths and which will keep her mind from too much play on the changes which the astute Tafari plans for Maskal as reported in the Legation's No. 252 of August 29th, 1929.

884.24/31

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

September 3rd, 1929.

OCT 9 RECD

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 10 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 254.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 252 of August 29th, 1929, reporting that King Tafari contemplated several changes in the high commands of Ethiopia, particularly among the provincial governorships.

One of the most important changes which seems fairly certain to occur is the creation of a large northern governorship with the Wollo Galla Province as the nucleus and the appointment of the present Dedjazmatch Imuru as governor in the name of the King's eldest son who is now fourteen years old. Imuru, who is of the Royal Line of Solomon and a first cousin of King Tafari, will be promoted at Maskal time to the rank of Ras preparatory to

taking

FILED
OCT 14 1929

taking over his new appointment. This influential official, whose biographical sketch is transmitted herewith on the Department's form, has for some years governed the rich Harrar province in the name of the King who inherited it from his father, the late Ras Makonnen.

The capital of the new governorship will be at Dessie, the proposed terminus of the Italian road from Assab and even at this time one of the important trading centers of Ethiopia. The Ras Imuru to be is a highly intelligent, just and honest Ethiopian. He is very cordial to all foreigners and is much liked by them. The Italians look upon his appointment and residence at Dessie as distinctly helpful to them in the progress they hope to make in carrying out of the Italo-Ethiopian Convention signed in August, 1928, for building the road from Assab. Imuru is more Francophile than anything else but he is of so just and upright character that his French leaning is not expected to influence adversely his opinion of and relations with the Italians. Having spent most of his life in Harrar Province he has been much under French influence and has learned to speak that language. He is devoted to the King and is likely therefore to reflect the King's friendliness towards the Italians.

Imuru is very friendly to Americans as he is to all foreigners, but does not appear to have any special affection for us. There is no reason why he should unless to follow the King's somewhat ardent courtship of us which has cooled materially since he

succeeded

succeeded in getting an American Legation established in Addis Ababa. Since on an occasion in 1917 when I visited Harrar and was a guest of Imuru I have known him well and favorably. He has many times mentioned his desire to have American enterprise and capital introduced into his territories but he would in the end, of course, be guided by King Tafari's desires.

On the whole this change and new appointment will be of the greatest importance in extending the power and influence of Tafari and of the socalled New Party of more progressive Ethiopians. It is also significant of Tafari's steadfast plan to concentrate in his own family control of all the richest provinces of the country. Actually this new provincial area will be the feudal property of the King's son who is too young to govern it himself. But with it nominally assigned to the son and governed by the devoted cousin of the King the latter will directly control it. The King's son is through his mother a great grandson of the Moslem King who governed Wollo Galla and who after becoming a Christian married the daughter of Menelek and begat the famous Lij Yasu. This circumstance will, of course, go far toward establishing the adherence of the people to their new chieftain as they remain always feudalistic in spirit, inclination and devotion. Many of the people of Wollo Galla are still Moslem in outward form at least, but Christianity is making great headway since the province became an integral

part

part of the old Ethiopian Empire.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

1 Enclosure.

Form for Diplomats, Officials, Eminent Persons, Journalists, etc.

File name IMURU (Best known name only) Nationality Ethiopian

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ BIOGRAPHIC DATA

NOTE.—Consult *Diplomatic Serial 520 of August 7, 1926*, and references therein. Forms are to be prepared on typewriter in triplicate, one copy for files and two for Department.
Offices sending communications to the European Information Center should forward extra copy of this form to E. I. C.

Post Addis Ababa Date of preparation Sept. 1st, 1929 Prepared by A.E.S.

Family name Imuru (Surname) -- (Given names)

Highest rank or title Dedjazmatch (soon to be Ras).

Position Governor of Harrar Province.

Date appointed 1920 Party affiliations New Party (Tafari)

Birthplace Harrar Date of birth 1880

Residence Harrar, Harrar Province

Education Mainly Ethiopian. Has learned to speak French.

Reputation Very good. Personality Attractive.

Influence Considerable and increasing.

Previous career Provincial governorship of Harrar. As member of royal family started in minor official position and now governs Harrar Province on behalf of his cousin, King Tafari.

Attitude toward the United States Inclined to be friendly.

Service in the United States None.

Attitude toward other nations Francophile. Generally cordial to foreigners.

Personal intelligence:

Marriage Married to close relative of an Ethiopian student educated in U.S.A.

Children Three.

Religion Christian Recreations His work.

Clubs None here.

Lineage Royal Line of Solomon.

REMARKS (including any outstanding feature of record in international matters, significant utterances for or against the United States, and predilection, if any, for any particular country, etc. In case of a journalist, give particulars as to press represented, sources of information, official connections, if any, etc., and reputation for integrity, accuracy, and fairness. If more space is needed, use second sheet):

As a member of the Royal family of Ethiopia and a first cousin of King Tafari he is very influential. Shares Tafari's progressive views. Very agreeable in manner and personality. Highly intelligent. Unusually intelligent and honest from Ethiopian viewpoint. Is friendly to Americans but has been much under French influence. One of the strong men of the country.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—1191

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

September 3rd, 1929.

OCT 9 29

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 10 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FILED
OCT 14 1929

884.00/168

No. 255.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that news of a very interesting change in Ethiopian provincial governorships has recently become known to the Legation and is expected shortly to become effective.

Ras Guksa Wolie, Governor of Gondar, of whom considerable mention has been made in the Legation's No. 142 of February 16th, 1929, and subsequent despatches on the incident of the detention of the Pruffer-Porta caravan, is about to be relieved of his command. King Tafari's desire to remove this recalcitrant chieftain of the old regime has long been known but as Guksa is the ex-husband of the Empress no one thought the removal would

would be possible. Her Imperial Majesty is known to have considerable friendship towards the husband from whom she was separated for political reasons in 1916, and it has not seemed in any way probable that she would consent to his removal from the highly important governorship of Gondar which post he is known to fancy. However, Tafari's remarkable astuteness and powers of persuasion appear again to have gained a point to which he has stuck persistently. The news, which the Legation has from a reliable source, that Guksa is being relieved from Gondar must mean that the Empress has consented.

This Ras, so troublesome to Tafari and the modernization of the country, is stated now to have been appointed as governor of a small area of Yeju, his paternal province. The area over which he will rule is small and comparatively unimportant. He will, in one way of speaking, more or less vegetate there and will be unable further to interfere with the ambitious plans of King Tafari. The shift of Guksa from Gondar also removes a possible obstacle to the development of the Blue Nile dam project, if and when that matter ever reaches a definite status. It may be fairly accurately conjectured that some of the King's reluctance to hasten negotiations in the Tsana dam matter has arisen from his uncertainty as to how to handle Ras Guksa at Gondar — and Ras Hailu in Godjam.

There

There is not yet obtainable any definite news as to who will get the important post of Gondar. There is persistent rumor that the King will add it to his own particular group of provinces and appoint one of his close henchmen to govern it for him. At any rate one of the socalled New Party — a designation including those who follow the King — will likely replace Guksa. The latter is one of the very few remaining high officials of the socalled Old Party — a designation used to cover those who follow the Empress and the Church — left in a position of importance and now he is going.

Thus Tafari continues to strengthen his hold on the country and in this instance has brought about a change having, whether intentionally or not, a direct bearing on the American interest of the Tsana dam.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEXED
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
884.00/1694

SEE 884.24/32 FOR # 264

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED September 16, 1929
TO NAME

1—1127 o.r.o.

REGARDING: the arrival of the two Italian Military tanks and the favorable impression which they have had on the populace regarding the power of the King who is now in a good position to effect the changes in command which he contemplates announcing during the Maskal festivities.

mb

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia,

September 16th, 1935.

No. 264.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 252 of August 29th, 1935, reporting the endeavor of King Taffari to have arrive in Addis Ababa before Mashal two of the Italian military tanks which he recently obtained, by purchase or otherwise, through Italian official channels.

The two tanks have now arrived and have been paraded through the streets of Addis Ababa with the intended and successful purpose of impressing the populace which includes during this festive season retainers of various of the more distant provincial rulers of Ethiopia who have in the past been inclined to question Taffari's power. The German and French airplanes previously reported upon have

have also been flown over the city from time to time for the purpose of further impressing the people with Enfeki's power. Such impressions have definitely resulted. His Majesty will now be in strong position to effect any important changes which he may wish in official circles and for which announcement is expected during the culmination of the Imperial festivities the last week of the current month.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard.

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File No. 894.8
AES/jef.

A true copy of the signed original.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEXED

884.00/1170

SEE 884.404/20 FOR # 280

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED October 24, 1929.

TO NAME

1—1127

REGARDING: the decision of the present Itchigue to accept the vacant bishopric and the significance of this decision . As bishop he will no longer reside at Addis Ababa and consequently his power to intrigue against the King will be considerably diminished.

mb

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

October 24th, 1929.

No. 230.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 220 of July 5th, 1929, and to subsequent despatches on the general subject of the new Coptic Abouna for Ethiopia and of the consecration of four Ethiopians as Bishops with a fifth one to follow in time.

The Legation has previously indicated that the fifth Bishopric was probably being held open until the present Itehigue, Gabré Menfes Kedus, could make up his mind as to whether he wished it. Since the arrival a few months ago of the four newly consecrated Ethiopian Bishops there has developed a tendency on the part not only of the laity but

but of the clergy to regard them as meriting greater deference than is given to the Itchigue. The latter as confessor to Her Majesty, the Empress, and as head of the great and powerful body of monks of the Convent of Debra Libanos, actually is a more important man than any Bishop but the above indicated tendency on the part of the laity and clergy is beginning to pique the Itchigue's vanity of which he is said to possess more than an ordinary share.

In a recent confidential conversation with the Director General of Foreign Affairs I have been told that the Itchigue has practically made up his mind to be the fifth and leading one of the newly consecrated Ethiopian Bishops and barring some unexpected change of mind on his part he will leave in about a month for Egypt to be consecrated by the Coptic Patriarch. Should this occur it will considerably tranquilise internal affairs of the powerful established church of Ethiopia as with Itchigue continuing in a state of indecision as to whether or not he shall accept a Bishopric there is naturally encouragement to intrigue and secret campaigning on the part of other aspirants. Such campaigning inevitably brings about political alignment against each other of the Rases, Dedjazmatches and other influential feudal chiefs who have their own favorite candidates from among the priesthood.

Should Itchigue accept a Bishopric, as it now seems he will, it is thought that King Tafari will be pleased. The latter should be able, by astute work among the chiefs

of

of the church, eventually to procure the assignment of Itchigue to one of the proposed but not yet defined provincial divisions of Ethiopian territory for the at least nominal religious rule of each of the new Bishops. So long as the Itchigue remains in Addis Ababa close to the Empress and as nominal chief of all the priests of the church he will have fine opportunities for intrigue against Tafari or the members of his political party.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File 840.4.
AES/sid.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/171

SEE 884.01/14 FOR # 294

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Nov.22, 1929.
NAME

TO

REGARDING:

the possible political consequences of the death of Ras Nado, Governor of Wollega, an Ethiopian Province.

mb

1—1127

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

November 22nd, 1929.

No. 894.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report the death, presumably from natural causes, of Ras Nado at Goré in southwestern Ethiopia, on November 15th, 1929.

Ras Nado is No. 4 on the list of Governors sent as enclosure with the Legation's No. 848 of August 15th, 1929, and is there shown as the ruler of the districts of Ili-Babour, Metcha, Didn, Mesango, Kourcumen, and Dango. These districts are all in the great province of Wollega and Nado was commonly called the Governor of Wollega. He was born in 1868 and is of the nobility of the country with possibly some

slight

slight relation to royalty dating back many generations. He has been one of the most enlightened and progressive of the Ethiopian provincial governors and has frequently been mentioned in despatches from the Legation. For the past thirty years he has been a member of most of the Ethiopian delegations to Europe and learned much of Occidental ways. He was the head of the Ethiopian delegation which visited the United States in 1920.

This officer was accepted generally as a member of the socalled Old Party in Ethiopian politics and as such possessed much influence with the Empress. However, he was also an admirer and friend of King Tafari and rendered His Majesty many services in his relations with the Empress and with the party of the Church. He was regarded as a Tafari man in political affairs and his death will undoubtedly be a great personal as well as political loss to the King. Nado had taken as an adopted son, after an Ethiopian custom, the Dedjazmatch Desta Demtu who is son-in-law of the King, and present rumor is that Demtu will inherit not only most of Nado's considerable property but may succeed him as Governor of the Goré area indicated.

Nado was looked upon with affection by most of the leading Ethiopians, whether of the Old Party or of the New Party, and was thus able to use his influence for harmonizing party friction in Tafari's favor. He was considered as pro-American and as in favor of the Teama Dem and as the friend of the American Presbyterian

missionaries

missionaries who have their principal provincial station at Coré. His death was probably hastened by his decidedly bibulous habits which increased with his years.

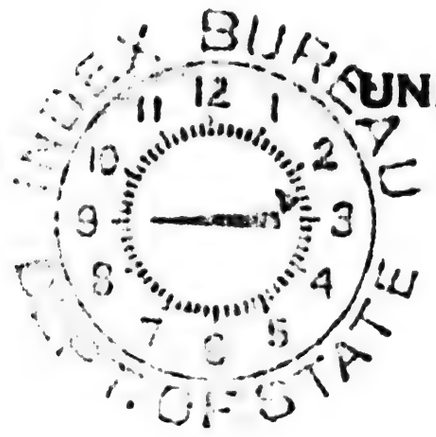
I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File 801.
AES/sld.

AM RECD



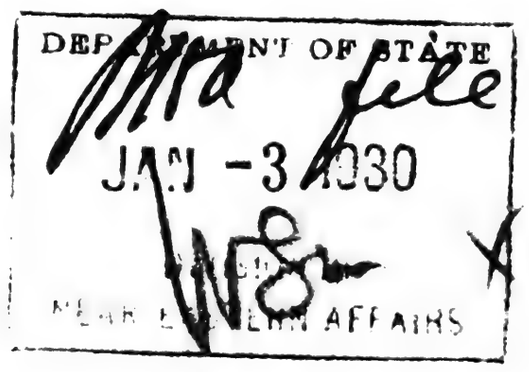
LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

November 26th, 1929.

JAN - 2 30







FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK

No. 295.

JAN 4 1930

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that news has recently arrived in Addis Ababa of a development of organized brigandage in northern Ethiopia which has possibilities for serious political trouble.

The Legation has reported at various times during the year the hostilities of the Dankali tribes living in the desert at the foot of the Ethiopian plateau. These tribes were last year again aroused by the proposal of an Assab-Dessie road which would deprive them of the livelihood which they gain by renting camels and by looting various of the less fortunate caravans to

and

FILED
JAN 8 - 1930
INDEX BUREAU
800.4 88/172

and from the sea. Later they were joined by upland Ethiopians in brigandage of certain kinds. It was with this mixed Ethiopian-Dankali crowd that the Italian Baron Franchetti had the brawl reported in the Legation's No. 190 of May 7th, 1929. 884.154/15

The proportion of Ethiopian brigands in this area has grown and a few months ago they turned on their Dankali allies and killed many. The Legation is confidentially but reliably informed that lately about three hundred male Dankalis arrived as refugees at the Aouache river not far west of the Franco-Ethiopian Railway of whom most had been defeated in battle and somewhat ungently emasculated by the highland Ethiopians. King Tafari has sent various of the northern provincial governors against these rebels but they have not been successful. Some of their soldiers have joined the enemy.

What was originally a small body of Ethiopian brigands of mixed Tigrean and Galla blood has now become a movement estimated to number ten thousand armed men. Their center of operations is about a hundred miles north of Dessie. They attack large towns, loot, kill many people, and take others prisoners. They have put into active practice the one time Ethiopian military barbarism of emasculating male prisoners, which possibly explains the lack of success of the government troops so far sent against the brigands as the fighting ardor of the soldiers is naturally cooled by the thought of this

more

more than ordinarily offensive addition to the usual hazards of warfare.

As the provincial governors sent by the King against these brigands have to date failed His Majesty has decided to take direct action. The Legation learns confidentially that shortly two of His Majesty's three sirplanes will proceed to Dessie and work out from there on bombing expeditions. Previous report has been made as to the acquisition by the King of two French airplanes and a German one. The King has actually despatched no troops but has sent arms and ammunition from his own slender stores for the use of the Wollo Galla troops whom it is understood he will send into the field from Dessie. The rebels are said to be pretty well armed with modern rifles which they have obtained from gun-runners of various nationalities operating via Italian territory.

No important Ethiopian chieftain has yet been connected with the rebels and their forays have not yet, therefore, taken on political aspect. The King regards them as brigands. However, now that they have reached the reported respectable number of ten thousand there may arise temptation to join them on the part of certain provincial governors politically opposed to Tafari. Accordingly it is important that the latter suppress the movement promptly and effectively before it grows more. It is evident that so far His Majesty has had only lukewarm cooperation from the northern governors and this is said to worry him somewhat, although fortunately there

is

is no indication that any of the important ones are likely to join the brigands and thus introduce the political element which might bring serious results.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

AM RECD
DIVISION OF INDEXING BUREAU
DEPT. OF STATE
JAN 16 30

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

December 14th, 1929.

file
JAN 1930
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF STATE
JAN 24 1930
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

FOR DISTRIBUTION - STATE DEPARTMENT No

MID
JAN 20 1930

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/173

No. 306.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

JAN 21 1930
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 295 of November 26th, 1929, reporting on the brigandage in Northern Ethiopia which has lately taken somewhat the form of a rebellion against the Government.

The Legation learns from a reasonably reliable source of information that King Tafari on behalf of the Empress and himself has just read before the Grand Council of Ministers (please see the Legation's No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, on the organization of the Ethiopian Government) a confidential decree declaring that a state of war exists in the northern area concerned. This means, of course, that the situation is now recognized as more than one of

a

a development of ordinary brigandage and will be dealt with by the formal despatch of government troops. The King has been using his airplanes during the past several days to send various of his advisers and generals to reconnoitre the situation.

To date there is available no reliable information indicating that the little rebellion in the north is headed or influenced by any important Ethiopian chieftain, or that it is motivated by any particular political purpose. The situation offers, of course, an obvious opportunity to some of King Tafari's political opponents, but if it is handled promptly and strongly, as now seems to be the intention of the Government, the development of a serious political complexion is more or less improbable.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

1/28/30

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

WE

Wilson - Japan's troubles grow.

I imagine the worst has not happened or we should have had a telegram. In any event we have to discount the story to some extent.

I think GHS will be interested from the Tokyo Dam argued.

MH

Wonder the connection of Japan with the dismemberment of the Empire into numerous petty Kingdoms, each warring with the other and inviting outside interference?

THE

AMERICA

,

December 21st, 1929.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/174

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JAN 24 1930
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
RECEIVED
JAN 30 1930
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

smitted by The
n Office (A.O/O)

2/7/30 CB 173

the Legation's No. 306

rlier despatches, re-

all rebellion in north-

porting in ...

ern Ethiopia.

Many wild rumors are reaching Addis Ababa of which the most persistent is that Ras Guksa Woli and Ras Guksa Arie have now joined the rebellion. The Department's Form of Confidential Biographic Data on Guksa Woli was submitted on March 23rd, 1929, and on Guksa Arie under date of July 11th, 1929. The two men are not closely related at least.

It

Confidential File

FILED
FEB 10 1930

syc: NE
2/5/30
9 AE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No. 309, Dec. 21

Comment:

It is sincerely to be hoped that the rumors regarding the two chieftains you mention do not materialize. Nevertheless, the Division feels much concern over the growing difficulties of the Central Government.

If Tafari shows face is there no one who could be depended upon to hold the Empire together? Would the Downfall of Tafari mean the dismemberment of the Empire into numerous petty Kingdoms, each warring with the other and inviting outside interference?

THE

AMERICA

,

December 21st, 1929.

INDEX BUREAU
884.00/174

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

mitted by The
Office (A-O/O)

the Legation's No. 306

lier despatches, re-

porting in connection with the recent rebellion in northern Ethiopia.

Many wild rumors are reaching Addis Ababa of which the most persistent is that Ras Guksa Woli and Ras Guksa Arie have now joined the rebellion. The Department's Form of Confidential Biographic Data on Guksa Woli was submitted on March 23rd, 1929, and on Guksa Arie under date of July 11th, 1929. The two men are not closely related at least.

It

Confidential File

FILMED

DEC 10 1930

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

December 21st, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
ASSISTANT SECRETARY

Assistant Secretary
of State
FEB 5 - 1930
MR CASTLE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JAN 24 1930
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEXED
884.00/174

FOR DISTRIBUTION

No. 309

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Copy Transmitted by The
Commercial Office (A-C/C)
To

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 10 1930
DIVISION OF
WESTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 306 of December 14th, 1929, and to earlier despatches, reporting in connection with the small rebellion in northern Ethiopia.

Many wild rumors are reaching Addis Ababa of which the most persistent is that Ras Guksa Woli and Ras Guksa Arie have now joined the rebellion. The Department's Form of Confidential Biographic Data on Guksa Woli was submitted on March 23rd, 1929, and on Guksa Arie under date of July 11th, 1929. The two men are not closely related at least.

It

Confidential File

FILED
FEB 10 1930

It is impossible to confirm these rumors but both my French and German colleagues when questioned say that they have supporting information from sources believed reliable. Because of the mourning in connection with the death of the Dedjazmatch Wolde Selassie, reported 884.0011/8 in the Legation's No. 308 of December 20th, 1929, I have been unable to reach certain highly placed Ethiopians who on occasion assist me in establishing the probable degree of accuracy of such rumors. There are no proper newspapers or other forms of current publicity in Ethiopia and for real information one must depend upon his particular private contacts.

Ras Guksa Woli has long been a thorn in the side of the Tafari party. He is husband of the Empress, but separated from her for political reasons. His transfer from the important governorship of Gondar, and reasons leading thereto, were all reported in the Legation's No. 255 168 of September 3rd, 1929. The consent of the Empress to this transfer of Guksa to a lesser position was undoubtedly obtained at the time, but she has since brooded over the matter and is said now to feel much aggrieved at Tafari. Guksa has heard of this situation and is alleged to have seized the opportunity offered by the rebellion in the north to attempt to regain his lost prestige and at the same time to revenge himself upon Tafari. He is not an able man but he does have prestige among the older Ethiopians.

Ras

Ras Guksa Arie has long been counted a Tafari man. However, friction has lately arisen over his mistreatment of his wife who is a niece of King Tafari. This Guksa is also very ambitious and not noted for his loyalty. It is surmised that he has been influenced by the other Guksa to sympathize with the rebellion.

Neither chieftain is yet proved to have committed any definitely overt act, but both are said to be secretly encouraging the rebels and to be ready actively to join if and when said joining may appear to be safe and as likely to gain their ends.

Ras Guksa Woli is opposed to the Tsana Dam enterprise and that is thought to be at least one of the minor reasons which spurred King Tafari to the transfer of this governor from Gondar, as reported in the Legation's No. 255.

Whatever may be the facts there are reasons which give substance to the rumors of the alignment of these two chieftains with the rebels. Should they actually and actively join forces King Tafari will have on his hands a serious rebellion which may throw the country back many years. In this connection it would again seem appropriate to refer to the policy of Britain, France and Italy in keeping King Tafari from importing sufficient arms and ammunition properly to police his Empire. The rebels know of the King's lack of sufficient and appropriate military equipment and are

thereby

thereby emboldened. Tafari's difficulties are enormous under the circumstances. He can control and rule the Empire if given half a chance, but he must be permitted to build up and adequately equip at least a military police. One finds it difficult here to avoid the impression that the three European powers named are quite agreeable to troubled conditions in Ethiopia from which they may realize their own particular ambitions.

The rebels in the north are persistently rumored to have complete equipment of Italian guns and ammunition. My French colleague has told me this in positive terms, but as the French and Italians here appear at least occasionally to circulate more or less malicious rumors about each other my information from the source indicated may be somewhat colored. My German colleague now claims to have been positively informed by the German pilot of the recently wrecked Junkers airplane (see the Legation's No. 308 of December 20th, 1929) that during the latter's sojourn in Dessie he saw the Italian equipment of the rebels, and that they even have many machine guns placed on mountain elevations to shoot at the airplanes sent to reconnoitre. If it is true that the rebels have Italian equipment there are two possible explanations. One, and perhaps the least probable, is that the Italians have supplied them from Eritrea. A second and more probable explanation is that Italian gun-runners working in from the Red Sea coast just north

of

of Assab have provided the materials. At any rate there is little doubt that the rebels have arms and ammunition which they could not possibly have obtained from legal or legitimate Ethiopian sources.

The above comment has been sifted from a maze of rumor and allegation. There is as yet little well confirmed information. However, this report is made in the conviction that there exists a definitely troubled situation which may lead to serious disturbances in the country. The situation is in general deplorable, but has also a special significance from American viewpoint. We have, after long, persistent and tedious effort, worked up to within sight of a probably successful ending of the negotiations for the Lake Tsana-Blue Nile dam and these possible disturbances will, of course, give us a material setback. Such an unforeseen obstacle may not, of course, eventuate but this comment is provided to give the Department all available background on which to view possible future developments reported perhaps at first in the briefer form of telegraphic despatches.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

Addison E. Southard

Received Nov. 21, 1935

KR

1 copy detached for note

2 CARBON COPIES SENT IN 1-F/G

0 CARBON COPIES OUT ORIGINAL

none a/E

Pol Lee

CB

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

December 28th, 1929.

No. 315.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the Legation's No. 309 of December 21st, 1929, reporting on the rebellion in the north of Ethiopia and referring in particular to Ras Guksa Wolie and Ras Guksa Arie in that connection.

The Legation learns from a reasonably reliable source that the central government at Addis Ababa has now made formal charges that Ras Guksa Arie has sold arms and ammunition to the rebels and otherwise aided them. He has been ordered to come to Addis Ababa to answer the charges. He may or may not come. If he does come he is fairly certain to be put in chains; if he doesn't come he will probably be declared an out-

law.

law.

Ras Guksa Wolie is apparently still undecided as to whether he will actively join the rebels. He has for some time lately been encamped on the Gondar road at the junction of the caravan routes leading to Dessie and to his new governorship of Begemeder. He has been ordered to come to Dessie to join the expeditionary force against the rebels. If he comes as ordered all may be well. If he decides to go on to Begemeder and abandon the official military expedition the government will be placed in the predicament of endeavoring, in the face of strong opposition from the Empress, to post him as a rebel. Guksa Wolie faces, so to speak, a crossing of his Rubicon.

In the meanwhile preparations are going on in Addis Ababa for the despatch to the north of a large military force to number, according to the best available information, as many as fifty thousand. The government has not, of course, sufficient arms and ammunition for so large a force, but it can make up the deficiency by use of the large supplies of more or less obsolete rifles and somewhat crudely home-made ammunition which are stored in and around the Addis Ababa area.

One question now worrying the King considerably is whether he dares accompany the military expedition. Ethiopian custom and tradition demand that he do so. If he doesn't go the feudal chieftains will probably

also

also accuse him of cowardice which, however, in the opinion of this Legation has no part in the hesitation which His Majesty is now showing. If the King does leave Addis Ababa the field is open for the intrigue and agitation of the adherents of the Empress and of the Church and of other and miscellaneous political opponents. The situation is for the King decidedly difficult whichever way he turns.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Addison E. Southard

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

EE

Please passento

FP - Mr Toller

Clerd

EGATION OF THE
D STATES OF AMERICA

Riga, Latvia,

November 7, 1925.

AFF

EE

FP

file

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 2 1925
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEXED
FILED
DEC 1 1925

For Distribution	yes	No
		✓

No. 3352

UNDER SECRETARY
NOV 27 1925
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to forward herewith a confidential report (IS/2) concerning the activities of the Communist

1/ International in Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. W. B. Coleman

Enclosure:

1. Comintern activities in Abyssinia.

F.W.B. COLEMAN.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

A.D.D.

Mr Totten might be interested to learn from this dispatch that he may find a Soviet commissioner in Addis Ababa on a mission similar to his own.

GATION OF THE
STATES OF AMERICA

Riga, Latvia,

November 7, 1925.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 23 1925
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
DEC 1 1925
FILED

For Distribution

yes	No
	✓

No. 3352

UNDER SECRETARY
NOV 27 1925
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to forward herewith a confidential report (IS/2) concerning the activities of the Communist

1/ International in Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. W. B. Coleman

Enclosure:

F.W.B. COLEMAN.

1. Comintern activities in Abyssinia.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Riga, Latvia,

November 7, 1925.

861.00B

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.

DIVISION OF EASTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS. NOV 27 1925 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE NOV 2 1925 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

For Distribution

yes	no
	✓

No. 3359

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to forward herewith a confidential report (IS/2) concerning the activities of the Communist
1/ International in Abyssinia.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. W. B. Coleman

F.W.B. COLEMAN.

Enclosure:

1. Comintern activities in Abyssinia.

UNDER SECRETARY NOV 27 1925 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

FILED DEC 1 1925

~~STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL~~

Enclosure No. / to despatch No. 3352

October 22, 1925.

COMINTERN ACTIVITIES IN ABYSSINIA.

In 1922 the Executive Committee of the Communist International and the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs detailed I. Vanin, agent of the former to East and South Africa to investigate the situation.

He received the following joint instructions from them:

(1) To make a tour of East and South Africa, to the West and East of the Nile, including also Abyssinia, in order to ascertain how propaganda could be carried on to incite the population against the Whites on racial, political and economic grounds, to study their degree of culture, their customs and conditions of life and labor.

(2) To determine suitable stations for Comintern agencies and propaganda centers.

(3) With regard to Abyssinia to investigate the possibilities and advantages of establishing regular relations between that country and the S.S.S.R.

Vanin returned to Moscow in the first half of 1923, bringing with him extensive material.

With respect to Abyssinia he came to the following conclusions:-

"....Abyssinia in itself is of little interest, politically of economically, to the S.S.S.R.

"From the point of view of the spread of COMINTERN propaganda in Abyssinia, neither the upper nor lower classes represent any fertile soil for the same.

"The advantage of penetration into Abyssinia would lie in the presence of a Soviet Mission on Abyssinian territory, which would enable contact with the local and neighboring revolutionary organizations being made and assist in the development of propaganda among the negro tribes...."

These conclusions of Vanin's touching Abyssinia were adopted for consideration by the Executive Committee of the Communist International and the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs.

Now, since the Executive Committee of the Communist International is devoting attention to propaganda in the colonies, the Political Commission for Colonial questions attached to the Presidium of the Executive Committee of the Communist International is again sending Vanin to Africa.

At the present time instructions are being drafted for him. His trip is scheduled for December, of the present year, although the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs is urging that he leave sooner.

Vanin will receive the following instructions from the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs:

..."To commence negotiations with the Abyssinian Government for a political rapprochement with the S.S.S.R., to which end he will be specially empowered as the Commissariat's representative.

"In the event of negotiations being successful, the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs will despatch a delegation to Abyssinia".

The Executive Committee of the Communist International is instructing Vanin to establish contact with the negro tribes of East and South Africa and acquaint them with the S.S.S.R., its policy with respect to oppressed races and peoples, and also with the activity of the Communist International.

To finance the trip of Vanin's the Executive Committee of the Communist International has assigned the sum of 350,000 francs, the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs putting up 100,000 francs.

His proposed route is: Odessa-Constantinople-Asia-Minor-Alexandria, and after that up the Nile through Egypt and Nubia to Abyssinia.

Two or three assistants are to be given Vanin, to be appointed jointly by the Executive Committee of the Communist International and the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs.

The journey is to take not less than six months.

It is proposed that Vanin should carry out a revision of the Egyptian Communist Party on his way through.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

June 17th, 1929

DE
EE
AE
ACC

DEPARTMENT OF STATE ASSISTANT SECRETARY
AUG 23 1929
A-O/O

JUL 16 [illegible]

DIVISION OF
EASTERN EUROPEAN AFFAIRS.
AUG 1 - 1929
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

INDEX BUREAU
FILED

FOR DISTRIBUTION
In U. S. A.
Y ✓ ✓
Niles Paris
EMP

~~STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.~~

No. 209.

~~Copy Transmitted by~~
Commercial Office (A-O/O
To Paris 8/26/29 GB

884.00B
884.00
884.6121
701.5184

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 1 1929
DIVISION OF
EASTERN AFFAIRS
File
FILED
AUG 26 1929

Sir:

I have the honor to report that there has recently been an attempt to work up in Ethiopia somewhat of a Bolshevik scare. A charge of Bolshevist propaganda has been made to justify the deportation of two Russians, carried out recently by the Ethiopian Government in connivance with the local French Legation. It is rumored that still other deportations are planned on the same basis.

The Ethiopians are fanatically religious, are instinctively anti-foreign in social respects, are still more or less thoroughly committed to the feudal system under

No. 96
8/23/29
R.P.T.

under which they have for many centuries lived, and in practically all other ways are poor material for Bolshevist argument. There is no industrial development in the country and no resulting acute wage or cost of living problem of the sort which prepare the way for Bolshevist teaching. I am in no sense a close student of Bolshevism and its methods, but I have a reasonable general knowledge thereof which leads definitely to the opinion that Ethiopia is the last country in the world likely to be affected by, or seriously to tempt, Bolshevist propaganda.

Nevertheless, under the influence partly of certain local personal enmities and motives of revenge and partly of an obsession that Bolshevism might possibly plant itself in the country, the Ethiopian Government has consented on the basis of charges of Bolshevism to the above indicated deportations of two local Russians.

The first deportation, occurred about six weeks ago, was of a Russian merchant named Wadime Yonow. This man came to Ethiopia several years ago as a refugee from Russia and has since lived here as a French protegé. He engaged in small merchandising which gave him a modest living. Some months ago he was caught attempting to smuggle a small supply of arms and ammunition up from Djibouti. From sources of information considered quite reliable the Legation is convinced that Yonow's arms and ammunition venture was

entirely

entirely a commercial one aimed at the very handsome profit accruing to those who can run the Djibouti blockade restricting the shipment into Ethiopia of such goods. However, this act is used among the charges to establish Yonow's connection with Bolshevism. On another occasion he was caught smuggling in phosphorus and other ingredients for the illicit local production of matches. The gravity of this latter crime was, of course, all the more in that it was an attack upon the match monopoly from which various highly placed Ethiopians derive fat profits. However it was recorded as additional proof of Yonow's Bolshevist connections. For some years Yonow's small importing and exporting business had been entirely with connections in France. Lately he gave up most of his French commercial contacts and substituted for them American and German connections, This act constituted, in the opinion of the French Legation in Addis Ababa, another heinous offence against "the good relations existing between France and Ethiopia."

Yonow was, therefore, deported about six weeks ago as a Bolshevist agent. One order of deportation, signed by the French Minister, was read by the undersigned. Another similar order said to have been issued by the Ethiopian Government has not been made public. Yonow could not, of course, be considered a strictly law abiding citizen but it does seem peculiar that his acts were given a political aspect and intent

when

when they were obviously planned solely for the financial profit possible and were more or less in imitation of other and similar acts said to be regularly carried out on a larger scale by more prominent residents of the Ethiopian Empire.

About three weeks ago another Russian known as Doctor Gavrilow was summarily deported with his wife. In both the Yonow and Gavrilow instances the arrest was effected one day without warning and the actual deportation made the next. No trial or hearing of any sort was given in either instance.

Doctor Gavrilow, a man of considerable culture and personality, also came to Ethiopia as a Russian refugee. He was for some years physician to the Empress, and enjoyed great confidence from Her Majesty as well as from King Tafari. About two years ago he fell from grace in the Palace. One cause was perhaps his own inability to refrain from intrigue in Palace politics. Another and probably more effective reason arose from the enmity he incurred from a certain Greek who succeeded him as Palace physician. The Greek in question practices here as a doctor but the local medical association has refused to take him as a member on the grounds that he has no diploma and that his sole experience in medicine was gained as a sergeant in the Greek army hospital corps. Be that as it may the Greek was the victor over Gavrilow.

The

The latter then for a while held appointment as doctor of the Addis Ababa municipality. Circumstances indicate that he also lost that billet as the result of the machinations of his Greek adversary, aided to some extent by his own weakness for intrigue and gossip — without malice — in matters not primarily his concern.

Doctor Gavrilow appears also unfortunately a few years ago to have seduced and taken possession of the wife of one of his local compatriots. She presumably did not object. The outraged husband is still here in the employ of the Ethiopian Government. His burning desire for revenge doubtless has had something to do with the charges leading to the deportation of Gavrilow. At least he is stated so to boast. In some countries Doctor Gavrilow's method of acquiring a housekeeper would be more severely condemned than in Ethiopia where the standard and ethics of such relations are comparatively flexible. No one locally, other than the despoiled husband, has seemed to hold against Doctor Gavrilow this matter of a wife's transfer of affection. Just a few days before his deportation he was elected President of the local medical association which has as members all the reputable physicians in the city and of whom a majority belong to missionary organizations. According to the two doctors of the American Mission Hospital the unfortunate Gavrilow was the most highly educated

and

and qualified in medical science of all the profession in Ethiopia.

Doctor Gavrilow took a quite lively interest in the affairs of the country and is said to have been in possession of secret information of use to the party of the Empress in its opposition to King Tafari. He was perhaps indiscreet if, as alleged, he let it be known that he possessed such information.

There has been published from King Tafari's press an obviously inspired and colored article on the Gavrilow affair. It has been translated and is attached hereto. There is included a letter alleged to have been written by the Bolshevist authorities to Gavrilow. The letter has all the appearances of a hoax and is believed by Gavrilow's many friends here, as well as by many others not counted among his friends, to have originated in the mind and from the pen of the former and vengeful husband of the present consort of Gavrilow. But the deportation was sudden and summary and the victim had no opportunity for a hearing to demonstrate, as he doubtless easily could have done, the flimsy character of the evidence put forward as proof that he was an agent of Bolshevism.

Both Yonow and Gavrilow had offended the French Legation under the protection of which they came. They undoubtedly outraged French official sense, whether intentionally or not. They had probably

long

long before been marked down by the French Legation for exemplary discipline. Gavrilow had in addition created strong personal enmities, as indicated. Both Russians were perhaps to some extent also victims of the zeal of an Armenian who is head of the Ethiopian secret police. This particular sleuth is an ex-member of the Turkish secret police and is reputed to be highly skilled in agent provocateur methods. Naturally he is always seeking opportunity to impress on his Ethiopian employers evidence of his skill, energy, and general ability. He, too, is a French protegé and might reasonably be expected to render a small service to the French Legation in return. With these influences all at work the charges of Bolshevism necessary sufficiently to enlist Ethiopian official support might easily be arranged.

This affair of Yonow and Gavrilow is not of great importance to others than themselves. The present report is made in some detail because of the assumption that the Department is directly interested in actual or alleged subversive movements of Bolshevist origin in any part of the world. No such movement has actually occurred here, nor is one likely to occur, but the two deportations in question may conceivably be advertised to that effect in the international press. Accordingly there is herewith submitted what is thought

by

by the Legation to be an accurate version of the affair, and one which in no way supports a charge of Bolshevist activity or connection therewith. The Legation has excellent sources of information, and has had the opportunity for close personal observation over a period of time — without social intimacy — of the activities and living habits of the two deportees. There is, of course, no intention on the part of the Legation to plead their case. Any comment herein which might take such appearance is intended merely to support the observation that the charges of Bolshevism in connection with the two deportations are without serious foundation. There has, of course, been omitted much detail corroborative of the opinion herein set forth.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

1 copy to K.H.C. from I.B. with L.E.B. notes

2 CARBON COPIES SENT IN A-O/O
1 CARBON COPIES OUT OF A-O/O

Pol. Sec.

Enclosure to Despatch No. 209 of June 17th, 1929, from Addison E. Southard, Minister and Consul General at Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

Translation from the French Version of an Article in [redacted] BALAW, Addis Ababa, of May 30th, 1929.

BOLSHEVIK ATTEMPTS BY DOCTOR GAVRILOW. HIS EXPULSION.

It is a well known fact that all Ethiopians, from the King down to the common people, are favorably disposed to foreigners. However, there are in all countries persons with evil intentions. Some of these have come to Ethiopia where, after a pleasant and profitable stay, return to their countries and publish calumnies against this country and its people. Enlightened people do not believe such propaganda, but the majority of the masses, including women, accept as truth anything that is printed.

Numerous persons make, press campaigns of this sort. Among them are some who, in grave cases, have been the objects of measures of expulsion.

Last year a certain Doctor Garabedian, Armenian, having been expelled from Ethiopia for bringing harm to the people of Ethiopia by illicit traffic in narcotics, went to Geneva and there published a series of false and misleading articles in the newspapers. Many read these articles. His efforts however were in vain, as none would believe his allegations.

Then there was a certain Yanach (Yonow?), German, expelled from Ethiopia for various illegal enterprises, who published further false accusations regarding Ethiopia.

And now a physician, Doctor Gavrilow, formerly attached to the Municipality of Addis Ababa, has been convicted of violating the law and has been expelled. We therefore summarize the circumstances leading to his expulsion, in order that those who in future read any of the articles he might publish, should not believe them.

Every one knows that Russia was a prosperous country of large population. In 1906 (sic, meaning 1916?) a number of vagrants, crooks, adventurers, thieves and

vagabonds

vagabonds joined forces and by fomenting strikes, completely overthrew the Government. This was followed by persecution of high dignitaries, nobles, bishops, priests, burghers and the good common people. State buildings were ransacked and destroyed. Persons of high rank and esteem, the rich and the elite of the population, were compelled to stoop to the meanest labor, such as breaking stone, and carrying loads, commonly done by people of the lowest class.

Moreover, claiming that a house and a woman should not belong to any one person, they seized the wives of the nobles and high persons and exposed them to the mockery of all. As a result of this turmoil, blood flowed like water in Russia. Streets and other places were filled with corpses. The country was ruined. Farmers and merchants were lost. Hardship was general and famine reigned in the country. And those who escaped the bullet and the sword were decimated by starvation.

Those who caused this great catastrophe are known as Bolsheviks.

The Russians who had remained faithful to the King and Government and had opposed the Bolsheviks, were expelled, and dispersed in all countries. Wherever they went they received much help, were clothed and given shelter.

The Bolsheviks, learning of the manner in which these exiles were given assistance while they themselves remained the prey of famine, also travelled in foreign countries in the guise of exiles, for the purpose of making trouble. Some were discovered and repatriated to their country.

Of the Russians who came to Ethiopia, those having an aptitude for work were given employment. Others, having no profession, were received with kindness and to a considerable extent were given financial relief. The leaders and priests of the Ethiopian Church joined with the Russians here to pray for the rest of the soul of the Emperor of Russia, who had been murdered by the Bolsheviks, in this way expressing their sympathy towards Russia.

As tares are found among wheat, so Doctor Gavrilow, who had been appointed a Doctor of the Municipality, was soon found, among the Russian exiles to Ethiopia, to be a partisan of Bolshevism. His sympathies were recognized through his speech and actions.

First,

First, he publicly carried off the wife of one of his own countrymen and friends. The latter, being unable to pursue in court the seducer Doctor Gavrilow, preferred death to dishonor and attempted suicide. He inflicted on himself a serious rifle wound.

Second, having observed that doctors of various nationalities were treating the sick, he advised patients to apply only to himself. He based his argument upon the pretense, not only that he was a Russian, but moreover an Orthodox Christian like themselves. He thus caused much harm by preventing the sick from consulting other doctors.

Third, the late physician of the Menelek II Lyceum fell ill, and was treated by Doctor Gavrilow with such haste and imprudence that it caused his sudden death.

When these reprehensible actions became known to the Municipality, Doctor Gavrilow was dismissed. He later began to devote himself to manoeuvres against the interests of the country. He started dissatisfaction amongst the people. He made pernicious propaganda among those who came to him for treatment.

But the Ethiopian people, profoundly Christian, God-fearing, loyal to their King, not only refused to head the counsels of Doctor Gavrilow, but informed the police authorities of his current actions. These authorities, in order to ascertain the truth of the reports received, sent trusted agents to him. Doctor Gavrilow took them to be partisans of Bolshevism and began to confide all his secrets to them.

He then wrote to one of his friends in Sofia, Bulgaria, for explosive bombs, which were to be thrown at the Queen, the King, the nobles, high dignitaries, doctors of the church, soldiers and people, at such time as all these should be assembled in one place, thus to cause trouble and overthrow the Ethiopian Government. He showed this letter to one of the agents of the police, who hastened to report the matter secretly.

Three months later Doctor Gavrilow received the reply to this letter, stating that the explosive bombs and other materials were ready to be forwarded.

Doctor Gavrilow, not supposing that he was under suspicion as a Bolshevik agent, and fearing discovery, hastened to show this letter to a certain person. The

letter

letter afterwards came into the hands of the Chief of Police.

The Chief of Police, who for three months had known the movements of Doctor Gavrilow, possessed proof in this lettervof the whole chain of circumstances from beginning to end. Thereupon Doctor Gavrilow, found guilty of having devoted himself to the spread of propaganda among the good and Christian people of Ethiopia, with the purpose of destroying the Ethiopian Government and causing harm to the people, was condemned to be expelled. He was arrested by the police on Genbot 9th, 1921 (May 17th, 1929) and placed on a train leaving Addis Ababa that day.

The letter proving Doctor Gavrilow's Bolshevist propaganda is reproduced in the following page:

Translation of Letter.

Comrade (Tovarish) Gavrilow:

We have received your letters, as well as the money, in two envelopes, amounting to £stg 50.

We have done everything. We inform you that we have machine guns of the German System. They can be dismounted into pieces. We undertake to transport and deliver them in Port Said. We have received the addresses and photographs of your people. We shall therefore hand everything over to them.

Concerning the hand bombs and those with the watch (probably the infernal machine), as you have written, they may be used at any moment... It is possible to transport and deliver them in Port Said. It will be necessary to spend £stg 300 for 50 pieces.

The organization requests you to send the money to the addresses which are well known to you (3 addresses).

You ask us to send you men. In the next session we shall take a resolution on this question and send you the results by way of Port Said.

Our comradely salutations,

P. M. C. B. O.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.6461-Tsana Dam/109 FOR #232

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED July 27, 1929

TO

NAME

1—1127

REGARDING:

deportation from Ethiopia of Nicolas Voronovsky, a Russian emigre, because of his relations with the Bolshevists, particularly the furnishing of confidential information to Moscow concerning the Lake Tsana Dam project.

INDEX BUREAU

884.00 B 32

Wh

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

July 27th, 1920.

CONFIDENTIAL

No. 252.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to state that among recent deportations from Ethiopia made at French instigation is one of Nicolas Veronovsky, a Russian emigré for the last few years employed by the Ethiopian Government as an engineer of "ponts et chaussées."

Mr. Veronovsky has been a French protegé and I asked my French colleague why he had been deported. I was informed that Veronovsky had "relations with the Bolsheviste" about which the local French Legation learned from information allegedly obtained by the French Government from the Russian Embassy in Paris.

Among

Among such relations, my French colleague informed me, was a dossier sent by Veremevsky to Moscow which contained complete plans and a report on the Lake Tsana Dam. The plans and other information were presumably obtained by Veremevsky when in 1936 he was a member of an Ethiopian official party which made a survey of the proposed site of the barrage on the Kina Hile at Lake Tsana.

Veremevsky visited this office over a year ago and asked me to inform the White Engineering Corporation of his maps and plans which he claimed were much simpler and easier than those of the British engineering commission which also had surveyed the site for the dam. With the usual waiver of responsibility Mr. Veremevsky's desire was placed before the White Corporation in a letter addressed from the Legation to it under date of July 16th, 1938, and forwarded in the routine manner through the Department.

As to why Veremevsky would send his file of maps and plans to Moscow, or why Moscow would want them, the Legation has no specific information. The only information the Legation at present has is that cited above as coming from my French colleague. It is not apparent here what real interest Moscow could have in such documents.

This incident does not impress the Legation as of great importance but is thought of sufficient interest for record in the general correspondence on the Tsana

Tessa matter. Also it may be of use should Voronovsky find his way to America and endeavor to initiate a contact with the White Engineering Corporation. The Legation knows nothing against Voronovsky other than his alleged act of providing Moscow with copies of the Tana Dam plans and maps compiled while under the orders and pay of the Ethiopian Government. The plans and maps would, of course, have the character of Ethiopian official documents and if Voronovsky made of them the alleged distribution his offense would assume a serious character. Whether he did so distribute them might be considered subject to verification, notwithstanding the source of my information that he did do so.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File 860.
AES/sld.

A true copy of the signed original.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

INDEX BUREAU

884.00/1100

SEE 884.01/13 FOR # 242

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED August 15, 1929.
NAME

TO

REGARDING: the boundaries of the Ethiopian provinces and the jurisdiction of the governors. Enclosing a tentative list of governors with indications of the districts governed. On this list will be found provinces listed as governed by the Empress and King. These territories are in reality governed by others but the taxation is for the benefit of the nominal governors.

mb

INDEX BUREAU

884.001/orig, F.W. 4, ~~[illegible]~~, ~~[illegible]~~, ~~[illegible]~~.

Catch to be changed to

884.001 Safari/ same enclosure numbers.

Cards Changed,

J.B.

SUBJECT

Ras Tafari Makonnen, Chief Executive of Ethiopia. (For subsequent correspondence - SEE 884.001-Selassie I).

DATE 12-30-29
12-19-25 --- 4-12-38

CASE NUMBER
884.001-TAFARI

JACKET NO. 1

Please do not disarrange or remove papers from this jacket or deface jacket with office stamp or notations.

1—1235 U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1925

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

WB

884.001 Tafari/1

SEE 884.401/1 FOR #236

FROM Aden (Park) DATED July 26, 1927
TO NAME

REGARDING:

Possibility of racial discrimination against His Imperial Highness Ras Tafari Makonnen, should he determine to seek passage on vessel of the Dollar Steamship Line. Copies of correspondence between Consul Park at Aden, Arabia and the Dollar Steamship Line.

FOREIGN SERVICE BUREAU
1—1127 G P O

fp

No. 286.

Aden, Arabia, July 26, 1927.

SUBJECT: The question of Racial Discrimination as Applied to Ethiopians. Correspondence with the Dollar Steamship Line and with Mr. Skinner. Comment.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of correspondence with the Cairo Office of the Dollar Steamship Line, regarding the possibility of prejudice in the minds of their patrons against His Imperial Highness Ras Tafari Makonnen, on the basis of "color" should the Prince Regent determine to seek a passage on one of their ships, and copy of a letter from the Honorable Mr. Skinner at Athens, commenting upon my remarks to the Dollar Line.

Almost simultaneously with the receipt of the last letter from the Dollar Line and the letter from Mr. Skinner, came a translation of an article published in Amharic in Ras Tafari's own periodical, "Light and Peace", of June 16, 1927, from Mr. Bentinck, the British Minister at Addis Ababa, under a memorandum cover dated July 5, 1927, purporting to quote one Zaude Layenne, supposedly an Ethiopian now in the United States, regarding color discrimination as he perceives it there. There is no indication of the identity of Zaude Layenne, although my present impression is that he might conceivably be one of the three Ethiopian students in an Ohio college, sent from Ethiopia four years ago.

The correspondence with the Dollar Line does not include earlier exchanges, commencing with the desire expressed by Ras Tafari to an American travelling commercial representative and communicated verbally to me by the latter, for well illustrated literature concerning the better American passenger lines. I wrote to the United States Shipping Board and to the Dollar Line for such literature, which upon receipt was duly forwarded to Ras Tafari, with a reminder of his verbal request, indirectly received. His Imperial Highness was grateful and requested more elaborate literature, if possible, than the ordinary circulars sent to him, showing particularly the plans and interior views of passenger ships of the Dollar Line. These were requested and received in due course, followed by the Genoa Agency's letter of May 20, 1927, the first of the enclosures herewith.

In writing my reply of June 14, 1927, to the Dollar Line, I felt that the extreme importance was indicated of removing by all possible means the erroneous idea, apparently current amongst Americans, that Ethiopians, especially of the ruling class, are in any way to be confused with "black" peoples, as these are known in America. It seemed timely to impress upon this Company, which is in a position to circulate the correct impression, that, as Mr. Skinner says, it would indeed be calamitous to permit wrong impressions regarding the ethnological origin and identity of true Ethiopians to gain further currency, especially in American public opinion.

Ethiopians consider themselves, and not without justification, the prototype of the white man, and that the

"red

"red-faced" Europeans and Americans merely happen to have been exposed to the less darkening effect of the sun's more slanting rays. In truth, there are many Ethiopians of a very light color, and they regard a light complexion as their very own, looking upon their dark-colored members much as we would contemplate an American life guard at the end of an active summer at a seashore resort. The Ethiopian may not consider the scientific cause so particularly as this, but there is no question regarding the fact that he is in no sense negroid.

Ras Tafari and his ministers and advisers are already aware of the habit of Americans rather unthinkingly to classify them with the least enlightened and intelligent of the negroid races of Africa. In some manner it seems that in the United States the impression has long been current that "Ethiopian" and "Negro" are one and the same, and if there is some means whereby this impression can be corrected, its employment cannot be too strongly urged.

During my visit to Addis Ababa in September-October, 1925, the sensitiveness of Ras Tafari regarding the American view of his people was brought to my attention by one of His Highness's confidential friends, Mr. Martin, who appears to be in many respects His Highness's Colonel House. Mr. Martin, himself an Ethiopian of pure blood, captured as an orphan child by the British in 1868 (Lord Napier's punitive expedition) and educated in India, informed me, after dinner at the Prince's Palace, that His Highness had been very much hurt at the reception of Belatta Herouy, who had been sent to America to purchase munitions, about five years ago.

Belatta

Belatta Herouy, one of the best of Amharic Ethiopians, appeared to have been refused admittance into the better hotels, theatres and other public institutions, and was deeply wounded to discover that he was, in the eyes of the public, confused with the Negro, and deprived of even the ordinary courtesies, not to consider the distinction and deference to which from a life-long habit, he was accustomed and which he involuntarily expected. Dr. Martin added that His Highness very much desired some day to visit the United States, or failing that to send a mission to consider the question of capital for railways in Ethiopia, but after the experience of Belatta Herouy, he feared that difficulties might be encountered calculated to be prejudicial to Ethiopian-American goodwill, which above all foreign relations His Highness hoped to foster.

Publicity of a matter of this nature would appear to be a very delicate operation, owing to the possibility of misconstruction which might be placed upon the distinction drawn between "Amhara" or "Ethiopian" and "negroid", by American negroes who, though measurably superior to any African negro, might choose to resent a distinction between negroid and non-negroid Africans. The question raised by the Dollar Line did not include the reference to "negro", but rather to "color", and the endeavor has been to show that regardless of race, an African Prince and his following is inevitably entitled to the honor due their rank and political status.

Should it ever so happen that Ras Tafari or other representative of the Government of Ethiopia be invited to

visit the United States in an official or private capacity, it is thought that a confidential record like the foregoing might be useful to the Department in determining the advisability of preparing the public for an appropriate reception, free from certain natural color prejudices, which might conceivably have unfortunate and undesirable results.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

James Loder Park

American Vice Consul.

Enclosures:

1. From Dollar Steamship Line, Genoa, May 20, 1927.

2. To " " "
June 14, 1927.

3. From Dollar Steamship Line, Genoa, June 23, 1927.

4. From the Honorable Mr. Skinner, Athens, June 25, 1927.

5. Extract from the June 16, 1927, issue of "Light and Peace", Addis Ababa, translated and forwarded by the British Legation, Addis Ababa, under Memorandum cover dated July 5, 1927.

File No. 840.1.

(COPY)

DOLLAR STEAMSHIP LINE

Genoa,
17, via alla Nunziata
May 20, 1927.

Mr. J. Loder Park,
American Vice Consul,
c/o. American Consulate,
Aden, Arabia.

Dear Sir:

We wish to thank you for so kindly placing our literature before His Imperial Highness, Ras Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent of Ethiopia. We would like to receive a little information with reference to this gentleman.

You can realize the question of color discrimination, which arises on a steamer on which most of the passengers are Americans. It might be necessary to keep His Imperial Highness and his party entirely separate, if there is too strenuous objection on the part of the passengers on board.

Please let us have the benefit of your opinion, as while naturally, we want business, we would rather lose it than cause either you or ourselves to lose face in Arabia, due to our not being in a position to take proper care of these people.

Awaiting your early reply and thanking you in advance for your courtesy, we beg to remain,

Yours very truly,

Signed by: J. H. MacGowan

European Passenger Agent,
Dollar Steamship Line.

(COPY)

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Aden, Arabia, June 14, 1927.

The Dollar Steamship Line,

17, Via Alla Nunziata,

Genoa, Italy.

Gentlemen:

Acknowledgment is made of your letter of May 20, 1927, inquiring with respect to the best manner in which to accommodate His Imperial Highness, Ras Tafari Makonnen, Regent of the Empire and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia, should His Highness eventually decide to travel on one of your line.

In reply, I would inform you that in the event His Highness should determine to engage a passage on a Dollar Line ship, it would be highly desirable to give him the best accommodations available, befitting a Prince and ruler of an independent and sovereign Empire, to which all of the principal Powers of Europe have appointed full Ministers Plenipotentiary and Envoys Extraordinary.

As a matter of general interest to you, I would venture the suggestion that the ruling race of Ethiopia is not, as people frequently suppose, to be confused with races containing negroid characteristics nor that it has other than pure blood of Semitic origin, and the ruling families trace their lineage, supported by all the historical data available on the subject, directly back to King Solomon, the Queen Bilkis of Sheba and their contemporaries of like rank and station.

I understand clearly your desire for guidance in view of the uninstructed impression, all too widely prevalent, that all Africans are to be classed with the negro, familiar

to

to peoples of the western world. It is high time to correct this impression, and to persuade the unthinking that an Abyssinian ruler or noble is as worthy of deference and honor as any corresponding European or American dignitary.

We understand, of course, what is meant by the "color line", as drawn between peoples of the west and certain peoples of the East. Our general idea of "black" is the well known negro, so numerous in America, but he derives from the west coast of Africa, for the most part, although there are many tribes and groups of negroid people, scattered through many portions of the African Continent. We do not, however, call the Arab, the Malay peoples, the Indian or many other eastern races "black", because they belong to a much higher type of the <u>Genus Homo</u> than the negro. These are intelligent peoples, representing high grades of culture and learning, whose civilizations were hoary with age and venerable with dignity long before even European countries became other than howling wildernesses, peopled by savages.

With such peoples can be grouped, unreservedly and unconditionally, the Amharas and other superior races of Ethiopia. The Abyssinian aristocrats can trace family trees three thousand years old, and can point to antecedents which dwarf the best and belittles the oldest in Europe. They have a right to be exceedingly proud, as of course they are, and they could never understand the mentality of these western peoples who would carelessly class them with negroes. They too know exactly what negroes are and have ever steadfastly refused to mingle the bloods.

Am

An incident is recalled in my own experience, namely, a visit some years ago of Rabindranath Tagore, the celebrated Indian poet, to the United States. He was feasted and feted and honored in every way, and even received for evening fireside talks in girls' colleges. This was right and proper, in deference to his distinction and genius, and there was not, of course, any question of "color". No more should there be any "color" discrimination against the Amharas of Ethiopia. Rather should a sharp distinction be drawn between the Amharas and negroid peoples of Africa, from the racial point of view. Nor does this mean that negroes should be treated as inferior peoples. Even a negro ruler or noble ought to be treated in accordance with his recognized station.

Please do not look upon this discussion as a criticism of your point of view, which is clearly understood. The fact that you have enquired in the interest of the prestige and dignity of one of the best American Shipping lines, is unquestionable and fully appreciated. It might be useful and interesting to sound out the opinion of the average American traveler, of which, naturally, you encounter many thousands during a year. I fancy that you will be startled to learn how little the average Western traveler really understands about the true "Ethiopian", a misnomer often applied to the American negro.

I have no intimation from His Imperial Highness Ras Tafari Makonnen that he contemplates a journey anywhere in the near [redacted] or even distant future. His interest in American ships, however, seems to speak for itself, although even that would not seem to justify the assumption that he

intends to use them. However, it is well to be prepared, and you are to be commended for your alertness to possible developments.

Should you desire any further information or side-lights upon this very delicate subject, I shall be glad to do all in my power to supply it for your guidance. I trust that you will not take exception to the frank manner in which I have expressed myself in the premises, and that you will agree with me that we cannot afford to mince words if unfortunate developments are to be avoided through a clear understanding of circumstances.

I am, Gentlemen,

Very respectfully yours,

Signed by: James Loder Park

American Vice Consul.

File No. 885.

(COPY)

DOLLAR STEAMSHIP LINE

Genoa, 17, Via Alla Funmicta,

June 28, 1927.

Mr. James Loder Park,
American Vice Consul,
c/o. American Consulate,
Aden, Arabia.

Dear Sir:

We thank you for your letter of June 14, covering the status and rank of His Imperial Highness, Ras Tafari Makonnen.

We appreciate your frank statement, and feel that only by such an open exchange of ideas can we evade any misunderstanding. We are glad that you appreciate our enquiry and you can be assured that it was only made in an endeavor to avoid any possible misunderstanding.

Your reply answered our questions thoroughly and at the same time you have given us a great deal of interesting information on a subject that is very little known.

Thanking you for the kind interest in the matter and assuring you that should His Imperial Highness decide to sail with us, every attention and courtesy will be afforded him, as befits a person of his rank, we are,

Yours very truly,

Signed by: J. H. MacGowan

European Passenger Agent,
Dollar Steamship Line.

(COPY)

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Athens, June 28, 1927.

James Leder Park, Esquire,
American Vice Consul,
Aden, Arabia.

Dear Mr. Park:

I am very much obliged to you for sending me a copy of your interesting letter to the Dollar Line SS Company, in which you discuss the race prejudice with reference to Ras Tafari Makonnen. I am very glad that you have set forth the facts plainly, as it would be calamitous, to use no stronger word, in case the Ras should undertake to travel upon one of our ships, if he found himself discriminated against, especially on the ground that he is a negro, when, in point of racial fact, he is not. I do wish that some of our people might deal with problems of this kind with some sense of discrimination and ethnological knowledge.

It is gratifying to note that, although Congress thus far has failed to provide for a permanent representative at Abyssinia, you continue to keep up relations and to maintain sympathies in that corner of the world.

With kind regards, I am,

Sincerely yours,

Signed by: Robert P. Skinner.

(COPY)

BRITISH LEGATION,

ADDIS ABABA.

July 5, 1927.

With the Compliments of His Majesty's

Minister.

(COPY)

Translation of an article from "Light and Peace" of June 16,1927.

---oOo---

Zenda Bayeumm from American speaks of two different kinds of people, i.e. Whites and Blacks.

That the Blacks were first taken over to America by an English man who sold them there more than 300 years ago. That they have increased to about 12,000,000 and that they were liberated by the President called Abraham Lincoln. That the Blacks who are living in the Southern States of America suffer a great deal of oppression from the Whites, that the life of the Whites and Blacks in America is quite different and that the living of the Blacks there is like cats and dogs. That the Whites have theatres and lectures in many towns but that Blacks are permitted to attend the theatres of lectures. That there are doctors, lawyers and teachers among the Blacks, but whenever the Blacks want to spend their holidays in the big theatres and hotels. Their are not allowed to enter. If a whiteman murders a blackman, and Judge and Assessors make delays by saying that they will judge the case either today or tomorrow. However when he (murderer) attends the Court, he will be examined and the judges will then say that he should be imprisoned for two years. They also say that if the murderer's conduct proves to be good while in prison, he will be released after the two years. Thus the blood of the black is shed like the blood of a dog. On the other hand, if a black happen to murder a whiteman, he will be brought to Court immediately and will then be sent to prison where he will stay for two or three months after which time he is hanged. That the children of the whitemen, whether they be clever or ignorant are given the best work and the hard and the dirty works to the blacks. If employment is scarce, the blacks do not get any work however

clever

clever they are, and in some places the blacks who have been working for several years in a certain place is dismissed and his work given to a white. This shows that the whites are supporting each other. The write asks what is the use of such an independence for the Blacks, as they only hear the news in papers of what is going on in theatres or in big buildings and not allowed to go into the big hotels whilst half-casters are allowed to do so. Then even the half-casters are too proud to speak with the Blacks for fear of being disgised by the Whites.

That a certain Englishman went on a visit to America and on his return to England wrote in a newspaper that America herself was a very good country, but that he was very sorry for the White Americans who are living with the Blacks and who are therefore not very happy in their life.

No. 256

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, September 7, 1927.

SUBJECT: An Australian opinion of Ras Tafari.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 2 1927
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.001 Tafari
RECEIVED

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose a copy of an article by the Reverend Ashley Brown, Chaplain of Aden, and at present on leave in Australia, quoted from the "Australian Church Standard" by "Correspondance d'Ethiopie" of August 22, 1927, summarizing his personal impressions of the Prince Regent.

The Reverend Ashley Brown, with whom I have the pleasure of a cordial friendship, is a man of unusual intellectual calibre and personal magnetism. His article is like his sermons; vigorous, lucid and simple.

His resume of Ras Tafari's qualities appears to me in practically every respect to be the precise truth. The only point about which I was in doubt is the reference to the Prince's success as a general. One does not picture Ras Tafari as a director of armies in actual warfare, but the fragments of information thus far gleaned from various sources seem indeed to indicate that the astuteness of Ras Tafari contributed perhaps in greater measure to the success of the revolution of 1916, which enthroned him, than either the intriguing of the Queen or the bludgeoning driving force

of

of the late Fitawarari Hapta Giorgis. There is no verification of this, since so little of that campaign seems to be generally known.

The Chaplain's picture may appear at first sight to be overdrawn. My personal feeling is one of deep satisfaction in finding at last a better presentation of the Prince than any I have yet seen or any I could hope to put in words.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

James Loder Park.

American Vice Consul.

Enclosures:

From "Correspondance d'Ethiopie", August 22, 1927. (in original English).

Original and 4 copies to the Department.

1 copy to the Embassy, London.

1 copy to the Embassy, Constantinople.

1 copy to the Legation, Athens.

File No. 800.1

C O P Y. Enclosure.

Journal: "Correspondance D'ethiopie",

Place: Addis Ababa, Abyssinia,

Date: August 22, 1927.

AN ENGLISH CLERGYMAN'S IMPRESSIONS
ON ETHIOPIA.

(The Reverend Ashley Brown Chaplain of Aden,
in the "Australian Church Standard")

The period is a critical one for Abyssinia. The great Powers of Europe eithering have neighbouring interests like Great Britain and Italy which necessarily react on the Abyssinian Empire, or they badly need room for economic expansion or space for their surplus population. Longing eyes are turned towards this undeveloped country of comparitively small population, and amzing natural resources and perfect climate. I had not seen richer country even in Australia and at eight thousand feet Addis Ababa, the capital, though close to the Equator, is delightfully cool the year round. The very backward state of the people might easily be alleged as an excuse for penetration by some ambitious European statesman.

But at this difficult time a very great man indeed controls the destinies of this Ancient Empire, in the person of the Prince Regent. Like many of the members of ancient

Abyssinian

Abyssinian families, he is no darker than many a Spaniard, with clean cut features. Indeed in his person he preserves the traditions of the personal beauty in the house of David. He has great charm, great dignity and superb self control.

He is a very simple man. His private wealth is enormous, and he has interests in most of the business enterprises in the Empire. The greater part of the whole rich province of Harar is his own patrimony. But most of all this he expends in the service of the State. He dresses in the simple white cotton clothes of his people, with a coarse black wool burnous or cape in rainy weather. He waers no jewels, a surprise to me, as I have often seen Indian princes literally ablaze with precious stones.

He is a strong man and a very clever man. It has needed both great strength and ability to rule his State of powerful nobles and turbulent people through stormy days.

His success as a general was as great as that which he has known as a ruler, legislator, judge, and diplomat. He has held his own with the diplomats who represent the great Powers at his court and indeed with his clever appeal to the League of Nations he checkmated Great Britain and Italy in their Lake Tsana-Railway agreement. Every movement in the great machinery of State throughout his Empire is controlled by his own able hands. He knows everything thatbgoes on. Communications are poor and very slow, so at times his justice may appear slow, but it is inevitable. There is probably no man in the world so hardworked

as

as he is. One is amazed that such a slender form should shelter a spirit of tireless energy, and without being burnt up, should hold such a consuming fire of passionate enthusiasm. He is his own Chief Justice for by the immutable Laws of Abyssinia, he must personally try all cases which may involve capital punishment. In ecclesiastical matters he has much the same place as the Tudor monarchs desired in England. He might describe himself very really as "fidei defensor". As head of a State that was Christian when our ancestors still worshipped their Teutonic deities, "A Christian island in the midst of Paganism" to quote Menelik the second, the present Prince Regent is naturally a devoted churchman but his churchmanship is also inspired by a great sincerity and deep spirituality. His interest in theology is great and well informed.

He is a great statesman and patriot. He burns to lift his people out of the morass of ignorance and superstition in which their isolation for so many centuries has kep them. In his private Press he is printing the Scriptures, the liturgy, and other inspiring literature so that the common people may read in the common vulgar tongue. His anxiety for their uplift in this way, reminds us of our own King Alfred in long age, and indeed Abyssinia in many ways reminded me of what I imagine England was like in the Saxon days, But the road before His Imperial Highness is a hard one and a lonely one. Deadly forces of obscurantism and reaction surround him. "Who is suffiecient for these Things?" Fellow Christians in Australia can give the same answer to this question as would that gallant prince facing his tremendous task so nobly and light-heatedly in Africa's Christian Empire so far away. Perhaps some of them will pray for him and his church and people. I shall never the

the kindness and courtesy I received among the Abyssinian mountains.

----------oOo----------

884.001
mrt
093.1114
884.4-1
006.093
006.8001

February 20, 1928

My dear Mr. President:

I send you with this note the first volume of a leather-bound set of Moore's "International Law Digest", which set I trust you will consider an appropriate gift for presentation in your name to the Prince Regent of Ethiopia by Mr. Addison E. Southard, newly appointed American Minister Resident and Consul General at Addis Ababa. In explanation of this proposed action I desire to say that it is a time-honored and traditional practice of the Ethiopian Court for each newly appointed representative of a foreign government to present shortly after his arrival an appropriate gift to the ruling monarch. It is my hope, therefore, that you will approve the present suggested gift, in which event I should appreciate your inscribing the following on the fly-leaf of

the

The President,

The White House.

884.00/488

the accompanying volume:

To my Great and Good Friend

H.I.H. Ras Tafari Makonnen

Calvin Coolidge

Washington, February 18, 1928.

I should add that under the present régime in Ethiopia, the Empress Zauditu being the titular sovereign but ruling through the Prince Regent Ras Tafari Makonnen, it is customary to present gifts of this nature to both the Empress and the Prince Regent. I have, therefore, selected also a gift for presentation to the Empress, to wit a silver bowl which I believe to be eminently appropriate to the occasion in that it was first chosen as a gift from President Taft to the late Emperor Menelik II but was not presented due to the fact that before its arrival at Addis Ababa the Emperor was stricken with his last and fatal illness.

Faithfully yours,

FRANK B. KELLOGG

Enclosure:
Volume of Moore's
International Law Digest.

RR GW/EC

A true copy of the signed original.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 23 1928
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Dept. of State
FEB 23 1928
RECEIVED
Under Date of

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

February 20, 1928.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

With reference to your letter of February 20th regarding the presentation of a leather-bound set of Moore's "International Law Digest" to the Prince Regent of Ethiopia, the President has been very glad to inscribe the first volume of this set, as suggested by you, and I am returning it to you herewith.

Sincerely yours,

Secretary to the President.

Hon. Frank B. Kellogg,
Secretary of State.

Enclosure.

INDEXED
FILED
FEB 28 1928

file 894.00 Ethiopia/3

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 123 Sa 8/154 FOR - 355

FROM Singapore (Southard) DATED Oct. 26, 1927.
TO NAME

1—1127 G P O

REGARDING: Gifts to be presented by Minister Southard to Empress and Prince Regent of Ethiopia.

M

the Department leaves to your judgment the decision as to

whether

February 27, 1928

No.

The Honorable

Addison E. Southard,

Appointed Minister Resident and Consul General

of the United States to Ethiopia,

Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

Sir:

Referring to your despatch No. 355 of October 26, 1927, from Singapore, recommending the presentation of gifts to the Empress and to the Prince Regent of Ethiopia, on the occasion of the establishment of your mission in that country, the Department is pleased to inform you that it is forwarding to you today, through the United States Despatch Agent, New York City, the following gifts:

> For the Empress, an engraved silver bowl, accompanied by an embossed statement descriptive of its origin, and,
>
> For the Prince Regent, a leather-bound set of Moore's "International Law Digest", the fly-leaf of the first volume being appropriately inscribed by the President.

You are directed to seek audiences of the Empress and of the Prince Regent for the purpose of presenting these gifts in the name of the President of the United States. To your own discretion the Department leaves the nature of the remarks which you will make on such occasions, and, in particular, the Department leaves to your judgment the decision as to

whether

884.001/4

whether the embossed statement which accompanies the silver bowl shall be presented to the Empress. In the event that you decide this latter question in the affirmative, you may, should you deem such action desirable, sign the statement "By direction of the Secretary of State" and affix thereto an impression of the official seal of your mission.

You will, of course, report your action in this matter.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

W. R. CASTLE, JR.

NE GW/MMB

CR

Feb. 24, 1928. pm

NOTE Copy of the embossed statement referred to above, is attached.

A true copy of the signed original.

EPARTMENT OF STATE

IVISION OF PUBLICATIONS

1/11/28

NE

Mr. Wadsworth:

A set of Moore's International Law is being sent to directly from the stock room.

DP:MJH

M.J.H.

ED
B
2.
928
NTS. DEPT. OF STATE
8.

for $20.00
ork per-
ity to
le to NE
wed your

Cable to Addis Ababa 9/4/28 NSH-BC. AE File.

AIRS

January 10, 1928

Assistant Secretary of State
JAN 10 1928
by the Chief.

t by the Prince
sented by
esentation

tober 26, 1927,
subject. After
concur in his
deliver to
presents. I
ould be chosen
I make, therefore,
to your approval
ry funds:
owl described
companied ~~with~~ by the
in need of thorough
must be engraved
with a new inscription. Galt and Brother will do this work for $20.

INDEX BUREAU
FILED
MAR 8 1928

(2) To the Prince Regent, a set of Moore's International Law Digest appropriately bound. A local binder, who has done considerable work for me in a most satisfactory manner, makes a special price of $200 for full leather binding

Recovered from Mr. Hoover 1929

70

New Girl.

ARTMENT OF STATE

ASSISTANT SECRETARY
a-c

Dear Mr. Shaw,

An authoriza-
tion for $220.- for the
purposes described here-
from has been signed by
the Secretary.

Rmb.
1-11-28.

DEPT. OF STATE
28

$20.00
per-
by to
to NE
ed your

Cable to Addis Ababa 9/4/28 NSH - SC. AE File.

AIRS

January 10, 1928
Assistant Secretary
of State
JAN 10 1928

by the Curr.
the Prince
sented by
resentation

tober 26, 1927,
subject. After
concur in his
deliver to
presents. I
hould be chosen
I make, therefore,
to your approval
ry funds:
owl described
companied with the
in need of thorough
must be engraved
with a new inscription. Galt and Brother will do this
work for $20.

(2) To the Prince Regent, a set of Moore's International Law Digest appropriately bound. A local binder, who has done considerable work for me in a most satisfactory manner, makes a special price of $200 for full leather
binding

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 8 1928
FILED

Bill voucher
Bfsx
1/28
Gm

70

Ltr Sent

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

RECEIVED FEB 2, 1928 DIV. OF ACCOUNTS, DEPT. OF STATE

2/2/28

BY

Attached is a bill for $20.00 from Galt & Bro. for work performed - also the authority to pay this item.

Please return the file to NE when it shall have served your purpose.

Bill Vorehard
Jefferson
1789

70

Cable to Addis Ababa 9/4/28 NE
NSH-BC. File.

FAIRS

January 10, 1928

Assistant Secretary of State
JAN 10 1928

by the
the Prince
sented by
esentation

tober 26, 1927,
subject. After
concur in his
deliver to
presents. I
ould be chosen
I make, therefore,
to your approval
ry funds:
owl described
companied ~~with~~ by the
in need of thorough
must be engraved

INDEX BUREAU
FILED
MAR 8 1928

with a new inscription. Galt and Brother will do this work for $20.

(2) To the Prince Regent, a set of Moore's International Law Digest appropriately bound. A local binder, who has done considerable work for me in a most satisfactory manner, makes a special price of $200 for full leather binding

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Cable to Addis Ababa 9/4/28 NSHC DE File

January 10, 1928

Assistant Secretary of State JAN 10

MEMORANDUM

SUBJECT: Proposal that presents be sent by the President to the Empress and the Prince Regent of Ethiopia, to be presented by Mr. Southard following the presentation of his letter of credence.

Mr. Carr:

I attach a despatch, No. 355 of October 26, 1927, from Mr. Southard bearing on the above subject. After careful consideration of the matter, I concur in his recommendation that he be authorized to deliver to Ras Tafari and to the Empress suitable presents. I believe, however, that such presents should be chosen here and sent by us to Mr. Southard. I make, therefore, the following recommendations, subject to your approval and to the availability of the necessary funds:

(1) To the Empress, the silver bowl described in the attached embossed statement, accompanied ~~with~~ by the statement itself. The bowl is greatly in need of thorough polishing and inside regilding, and it must be engraved with a new inscription. Galt and Brother will do this work for $20.

(2) To the Prince Regent, a set of Moore's International Law Digest appropriately bound. A local binder, who has done considerable work for me in a most satisfactory manner, makes a special price of $200 for full leather

binding

INDEX BUREAU 711.00 4884

FILED MAR 8 1928

binding for the seven volumes and index, or $150 for three-quarters leather binding. I assume a set of the Digest may be furnished from the Department's supply, and I recommend full leather binding.

NE GW/LVD

ANNEX

COPY of "Embossed Statment" referred to in instruction

This bowl, chosen in 1911 as a token of the high respect and esteem in which the late lamented Emperor Menelik II was held by the President William Howard Taft and the People of the United States of America, was in that year despatched to Ethiopia for presentation to His Imperial Majesty but was not presented due to the inability of His Imperial Majesty, then suffering from His last and fatal illness, to receive in audience the American representative at Addis Ababa.

It is deemed peculiarly fitting, therefore, that this bowl, so inscribed, be again despatched to Ethiopia and that the newly appointed American representative seek audience of Her Imperial Majesty the Empress Zauditu, the distinguished daughter of Him for Whom this bowl was first intended, for the purpose of making presentation thereof to Her on behalf and in the name of the President Calvin Coolidge and the People of the United States. To that end it is reinscribed in the City of Washington, this 14th day of December, 1927.

May, therefore, this bowl, together with this record, be presented to Her Imperial Majesty the Empress Zauditu by Mr. Addison E. Southard, Appointed in the quality of Minister Resident and Consul General of the United States of America to Ethiopia.

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT

Department of State

PM SENT
TO BE TRANSMITTED
CONFIDENTIAL CODE
NONCONFIDENTIAL CODE

WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH OFFICE

Washington,

September 4, 1928.

SEP 4 28

AMLEGATION

ADDIS ABABA (ETHIOPIA)

Please inform the Department by telegraph whether the gifts referred to in the Department's instruction of February 27, 1928, and forwarded to you on the same day for presentation in the name of the President to the Empress and to the Prince Regent, have yet been received.

Clark
ACTLNG

NE WSM/GC

884.001/4

OR
Sept. 4 1928 PM

Enciphered by .....

Sent by operator ..... *M.*, ... *, 19*..

Index Bu.—No. 50.

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—138

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

KLP

FROM GREEN

Addis Ababa

Dated September 7, 1928.

Rec'd. 7:37 a.m., 8th



Secretary of State,

Washington, D. C.

September 7, 2 p.m.

Referring to the Department's telegram of September 4, 5 p.m.

Gifts arrived and were presented June 23rd.

SOUTHARD

JHB

INDEXED BUREAU
FILED
SEP 10 1928

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 48256

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

DIVISION OF PROTOCOL
SEP 26 1928
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

EG

FROM

GRAY

ADDIS ABABA

Dated September 25, 1928

Recd. 7.45 a.m.

Secretary of State

Washington

September 25, 2 p.m.

Tentative arrangement exists for the coronation of Prince Regent as King of Ethiopia on September 30th. Empress to continue nominal head of state. I will telegraph confirmation of it.

SOUTHARD

WSB

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OFFICE OF FAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
SEP 26 1928
FILED

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 148356

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

EG

FROM GRAY

ADDIS ABABA

Dated September 27, 1928

Recd. 8.45 a.m. 28th

Secretary of State

Washington

September 27, 2 p.m.

Referring to my telegram of September 25, 2 p.m.

I have been officially informed that the coronation will take place October 7th. Title conferred will be "King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia."

SOUTHARD

DIVISION OF OCT 1 1928 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE SEP 29 1928 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

SEP 29 1928

DEPARTMENT OF STATE OCT 6 1928 FILED

711.84,001 Italy/7

711.84/7

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 145266

PM SEN.

PREPARING OFFICE WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT

TO BE TRANSMITTED
CONFIDENTIAL CODE ✓
NONCONFIDENTIAL CODE
PLAIN

Department of State

Washington,

September 29, 1928

SEP 29 28

AMERICAN LEGATION

ADDIS ABABA

12

Your September 27, 2 p.m.

Please keep the Department informed promptly by telegraph, of any action contemplated by your colleagues and whether it is expected that the new King will be felicitated by foreign Chiefs of State.

Kellogg

884.001/7

NE PHA/GC
WSM/MNB

PR

CR

September 29, 1928.

884.001 King/7

SEP 29 28

Enciphered by

Sent by operator ..M., ..., 19..., ...

Index Bu.—No. 50.

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

EG

FROM GRAY

ADDIS ABABA

Dated October 1, 1928

Rec'd 1.15 p.m.

OCT 5 - 1928

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 1 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

Secretary of State

Washington

October 1, 4 p.m.

Referring to Department's telegram of September 29, 2 p.m.

My colleagues are telegraphing to their governments recommending that the respective chiefs of state wire felicitations to His Majesty King Tafari. I concur in the recommendation.

SOUTHARD

WSB

FILED
OCT 8 - 1928

INDEXED 884.001 Tafari/8

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1928 148256

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT

Department of State

TO BE TRANSMITTED
CONFIDENTIAL CODE
NONCONFIDENTIAL CODE
PLAIN

Washington,

October 5, 1928.

AmLegation,

Addis Ababa,(Abyssinia).

Your October 1, 4 p.m.

If other Chiefs of State telegraph felicitations to King Tafari you should convey to His Majesty at an appropriate time after the coronation the following message from the President: quote

I have learned with pleasure of the coronation of Your Majesty. In my own name and the name of the American people I desire to felicitate Your Majesty most warmly and to wish you and the people of Ethiopia happiness and prosperity (Signed) Calvin Coolidge. Unquote.

884.00 Tafari/8

Kellogg

884.00 PR

OCT 5 28

Oct. 5, 1928

Enciphered by _____

Sent by operator _____ M., _____, 19__

Index Bu.—No. 50.

1—188

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

NEWS BUREAU
OCT
10
1928
DEPT OF STATE

September 7, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
OCT 11 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION

No. 62

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report the locally persistent rumor that Her Majesty Zeoditu, Empress of Ethiopia, is near to abdication of the throne in favor of His Imperial Highness, Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent and Heir to the Throne of the Empire of Ethiopia.

The Prince Regent is a man of progressive tendencies and is constantly endeavoring to further the economic and social development of Ethiopia along modern lines. Her Majesty the Empress holds more or less contrary ideas. Or, better said, Her Majesty's counsellors and advisers hold contrary ideas.

FILED
OCT 15 1928

The

No. (NE)
Oct. 15, 1928
CD.

NE
884.001-Tafari/
Mail

The Empress lives much in seclusion and spends most of her thought and languid energy in religious devotion. She takes practically no active part in affairs of state excepting to the extent that her courtiers and satellites are frequently permitted to operate with her implied or tacit approval in opposing the Prince Regent.

As the strength of the Prince Regent grows he naturally resents this interference which he feels does not represent the actual views of the Empress who has somewhat affectionate regard for him and who is more or less indifferent to the matters of Government. But the general situation grows more tense with each passing year. As nearly as one can prophesy in an involved political situation among an Afro-Oriental people such as the Ethiopians the present anomaly is fairly certain to change at an early date to the end of centralizing all power in the hands of one ruler. The ineffectiveness of the present system of dual control of the executive power of the Government, with not infrequent issuance of conflicting orders, is realized by rapidly increasing numbers of the leading Ethiopians.

The Empress probably doesn't realize it and probably does not care. It is unlikely that she would herself make serious objection to relinquishing the throne. She would doubtless welcome the resulting liberty to retire completely to the life of religious devotion of more interest to her than anything else on this earth. On the other hand her party leaders would seriously object. With her retirement would come curtailment or abolition of the positions of power, prestige and profit which they now enjoy in her name. Their

positions

positions in these respects, and particularly as concerns profit, have suffered some curtailment already as the strength of the Prince Regent and his partisans grows. Some of them doubtless see what might be called the hand writing on the wall. They sense themselves being pushed into a corner, figuratively speaking. Their probable desperation to do something about it is beginning to come into evidence. Such has provided the following reason for this despatch.

A few days ago the wife of the Fituarari Tassi gave birth in the Palace of the Empress to a child. Tassi is the son of the Dedjazmatch Biru, one of the chiefs of the Imperial Guards and a great favorite of the Empress. Biru's elation over the birth of a grandchild found expression in a fusillade of rifle shots into the night air. This caused considerable alarm to many whose nerves were already jumpy over the more or less tense political situation which has existed between rival factions in the Palace. At any rate the irritation was sufficient to cause the Prince Regent to order that Biru be arrested and fined a thousand dollars. The latter declined to pay and took refuge behind the authority of the Empress from whom he alleged he had permission thus to celebrate the happy addition to his clan.

The Prince Regent went to the Empress and is alleged to have taken her somewhat to task in discussing this and other more important matters. The Dedjazmatch Abba Wooka, commander in chief of the Palace of the Empress, objected to this attitude of the Prince Regent as disrespectful and told him so. The bickering reached the point where the Prince Regent is

said

said to have ordered also the arrest of Abba Wooka. The latter in turn barricaded himself with about five thousand soldiers in the great Menelek Memorial building which is situated within the confines of the somewhat extensive grounds of the Empress' Palace. The Regent then ordered out several thousands of his own Palace Guards who are picked troops with modern arms and quite the best equipped fighting body in all Ethiopia. They surrounded the Palace of the Empress. This took place on the night of September 5th, 1928. The immediate surrender of the Dedjazmatch was demanded. The occasion was seized by several of the influential military leaders of the Prince Regent's party to meet and consider demanding abdication of the Empress.

In the meanwhile the city was placed under martial law. All telephones and telegraphs were cut off. By order of the Prince Regent a strong police guard was placed at each of the foreign Legations to protect them in the event of trouble. The streets of the city were deserted excepting for police and military. A single shot from either the besieged or besiegers at the Palace would have precipitated much fighting and perhaps country wide revolution.

Fortunately, through influence of the Itchigue, head of the powerful state church and heretofore exclusively of the party of the Empress, the recalcitrant Dedjazmatch was induced to surrender at about noon. He has been imprisoned and a partisan of the Prince Regent appointed to his place as commander in chief of the Empress' Palace. Other arrests have been made.

The

The Prince Regent has thus had a great triumph so far as can be seen today. He is an exceptional man and few informed persons hesitate to predict that he will in time rank among the great characters in history in the cleverness and strength which he has displayed in the climb to almost supreme power in Ethiopia. There were many who doubted his ability to arrange this latest difficulty without bloodshed, but he appears to have come out of it with greater strength than ever. It is stated that the Itchigue, after inducing the Dedjazmatch Abba Wooka to surrender, announced dramatically, in the Menelek Memorial and before the tomb of the famous hero-Emperor, his hitherto unvoiced allegiance to the Prince Regent.

Local rumor, which cannot at this time be confirmed, is to the effect that the abdication of the Empress in favor of the Prince Regent has now been agreed upon and will be announced in a few months. At any rate important developments are expected soon.

The incident which led to this latest crisis was not in itself important excepting that it provided what seemed to the Empress' party an excellent opportunity to put their waning strength to test, and perhaps procure adjustment of other and far more important grievances. They are feeling particularly irritated recently because (see Pages four and five of Despatch No. 56 of August 6th, 1928) of the manner in which the Prince Regent is alleged to have forced the consent of the Empress to the lately signed Italo-Ethiopian treaty. Not only did they object to such treaty on principle

765.8411/18

but,

but, perhaps more grievously from their viewpoint, they were excluded by the Prince Regent's party from the financial considerations which are alleged to have passed in connection therewith.

The Italo-Ethiopian treaty was negotiated by the Prince Regent in the face of the originally fairly combined opposition of all the older Ethiopian chieftains, and there have been those who predicted that he had at last gone a bit too far. He now appears, however, to have again prevailed through the use of his unique and certainly effective strategy. The matter is not yet ended but the Prince Regent has, since this incident of September 6th, 1928, become a favorite, so to speak, in the betting. On the 27th of this month comes the great annual festival of the Maskal when, in the past, revolutions and other similar disturbance planned have frequently had their start. Should the current Maskal pass with no upsetting of the Prince Regent's present firm hold on the situation it may reasonably be predicted that his remaining steps to the crown of Emperor, or of King of Kings as the Ethiopians like to say, are short and brief.

More detailed discussion of the background Ethiopian political situation, and particularly of the principal characters therein, is given in Despatches Nos. 39 and 40 of June 19th and 26th, 1928, respectively, from this office.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD

To the Department
in Quintuplicate.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

TELEGRAM RECEIVED

DIVISION OF PROTOCOL
OCT 19 1928
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

EG

FROM GRAY

ADDIS ABABA

Dated October 11, 1928

Recd. 8.50 a.m. 12th

Secretary of State,

Washington

OCT 19 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

October 11, 11 a.m.

Referring to Department's telegram of October 5, 2 p.m.

I have the following reply to transmit:

"His Excellency Calvin Coolidge, President of the United States. I thank you for the telegram sent to me on the occasion of my coronation expressing good wishes in your name and in the name of American people. Please accept my own good and great wishes for the happiness and prosperity of Your Excellency and of the American people.

(Signed) Negus Tafari Makkonnen".

SOUTHARD

RR

INDEX BUREAU
884.001 Tafari/10

FILED
OCT 19 1928

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1927 148256

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia,

September 20th, 1928.

AE

4:10

CONFIDENTIAL.





M3

8584, 001 Tafari/11

No. 68.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to my confidential Diplomatic Despatch No. 62 of September 7th, 1928, on the subject of an issue between the parties of the Empress and Prince Regent, respectively, in Addis Ababa.

There has in the two weeks since been one pourparler after another with, apparently, all advantage to the Prince Regent. Reports are that after the surrender by the Empress to the Prince Regent of the person of the Dedjazmatch Abba Wooka the former demanded in turn that the Prince Regent surrender to her

her the brilliant and young Kantiba Nasiboo Zamanuel, Governor of the city of Addis Ababa. The reason for demanding the deposition of Nasiboo was that he, as a henchman of the Regent, had used his 5,000 municipal gendarmes to assist in surrounding the Imperial Palace on the occasion of September 6th, 1928, reported in the despatch above indicated.

There resulted then a deadlock for a day or so when the Empress is alleged to have had a change of heart and to have taken the initiative in seeking reconciliation with the Regent. The latter is alleged to have announced his impatience with the present state of dual control of the government with the courteous but firm ultimatum that there must be change. Either he would be given full power to govern in the name of the Empress without her intriguing advisers being permitted to bring about practical nullification of orders given, or he would retire in favor of some one to whom such power could be given. The Empress, who is believed at heart to have much affection and admiration of a maternal sort for the very charming and able Prince Regent, is now reported to have agreed to this.

The Council of Ministers (see Despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, on the organization and functioning of the Ethiopian Government) has followed the lead of the Empress and is stated now to be insistently offering that the Prince Regent be crowned King of Shoa,

another

another and perhaps final step before assuming the crown of Emperor of Ethiopia. The Prince Regent is said to be showing reluctance, perhaps for reasons of strategy, to accept. He is reported to have stated that a crown as full king is not now necessary, that he has the progress and development of his country at heart and that full power to carry out his ideas in such connection will be sufficient for the time being.

There is persistent local rumor that the crowning of the Prince Regent as King of Shoa will take place on any day. I saw the Prince today at the fête of the "Little Maskal" but could not, of course, ask him a direct question in the matter. In speaking briefly with him I did, however, sense what seemed an enhanced feeling of cogency and elation on his part. Perhaps the yielding of the Empress in the matter of full power was the cause; perhaps it was the more clearly defined vision of himself in the crown which he is alleged to have had fitted while in Europe a few years ago.

Whatever may happen the local situation appears at last temporarily cleared up with tactical victory and a clearer road for the modernization of his country along economic and social lines by the exceptionally efficient and intelligent Prince Regent.

Among other rumors is that the Empress has cancelled a document which she is alleged secretly to have drawn up by the advice of counsellors opposed to the Prince Regent, in which she designated the now captive Lij Yasu as her successor to the Throne of the Empire.

In

In this connection there may be found of interest reference to my Despatch No. 40 of June 26th, 1928, on the subject of the Ethiopian royal family and its various branches.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

In Quintuplicate to
the Department.

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa, Ethiopia,

September 21st, 1928.

OCT 22 1928 DEPT. OF STATE

DISTRIBUTION

Int

No. 69.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to inform the Department that the Prince Regent of Ethiopia no longer approves the use of the title "Ras" in connection with his name.

He is hereditary Ras of his own province or state of Harrar. The title may be translated variously as chief, head, or even as king in a provincial sense. There are many other Rases in the Empire, most of them the heads or rulers of various subordinate states or provinces. It is assumed that the Prince Regent wishes to distinguish himself from them by dropping

the

FILED OCT 26 1928

the title of Ras which is no longer of real value to him.

At any rate I have learned informally that the title which he prefers for the time being is "His Imperial Highness Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent and Heir Apparent to the Throne of Ethiopia." Should he be crowned King of Shoa, as suggested in my Despatch No. 68 of September 20th, 1928, the preferred title or designation may again be changed. For the present it is as stated in the first sentence of this paragraph.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

In Quintuplicate to
the Department.

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia,

September 25th, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

FOR DISTRIBUTION - Yes No

OCT 26 1928
FILED

No. 70.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to confirm my telegram of September 25th, 2:00 P.M., 1928, reporting that tentative arrangements exist for the crowning of His Imperial Highness, Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent and Heir Apparent to the Throne of Ethiopia, as King of Ethiopia, on September 30th, 1928.

This reported arrangement cannot be officially confirmed on this date. Discussions are not yet ended. In my Despatch No. 68 of September 20th, 1928, I reported the rumor that the Prince Regent would be offered the crown as King of Shoa. The latest

latest reports from the Palace say that his title will be King of Ethiopia. Apparently the Ethiopians see nothing unusual in having both an Empress and a King of Ethiopia.

As reported in various despatches from this office the present development grows out of the movement to abolish the dual control of government which has heretofore existed. While the Prince Regent has been the active head of the government the Empress has, of course, been the nominal head and power. Her counsellors and advisers have taken advantage of this to intrigue in such manner as practically to nullify many important acts of the Prince Regent. As already reported he has demanded either full power, free from interference, or the selection of some one in his place to permit him to retire. Even the opposition party recognizes the Prince Regent as the strong man of the country and as practically the only member of the royal family even reasonably well qualified to guide the government in these difficult days of transition from the old to the new. The Empress has always recognized this, but now that Tafari's seriousness is definitely evident even her counsellors have refrained from denying his demands.

According to information available to this office the adherence of practically all the important provincial rulers has been obtained to the new arrangement. There are reported to be one or two recalcitrant ones. It is believed, however, that the strength of the Prince Regent combined with the influence of the Empress as

daughter

daughter of the great Menelek, will in the end develop at least outward unanimity.

The Empress will retain her title and a nominal position as head of the state. The present Prince Regent will exercise full power in her name and without interference from her or her party. The movement to crown him a king has presumably grown out of the decision to make him individually the actual if not the nominal head of the state.

Among the remarkable features of this development is that it has come about without bloodshed and as a result of more or less peaceful discussion and negotiation. Many familiar with Ethiopian history and Ethiopian temperament thought that such change would be impossible by peaceful methods. The affair is not yet, of course, quite ended. But there appears slight prospect of any clashes at arms as would certainly have occurred even so recently as five years ago. The efforts of the Prince Regent to reform Ethiopian procedures under such circumstances appear already to be bearing satisfactory fruit. He is an advocate of peace in all relations.

This development promises to be a momentous one in the history of Ethiopia as it will presumably give His Imperial Highness Tafari Makonnen practically a free hand in the further political, economic and general social modernization of his country in which he takes such a keen interest. Great and rapid

progress

progress along such lines would now appear to be inevitable. At least the next few months should indicate more or less definitely the results to be expected.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

In Quintuplicate to
the Department.

RECD

DIVISION OF BUREAU
OCT 25 1928
DEPT. OF STATE

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia,
September 27th, 1928.

OCT 25 28

No. 72

FOR DISTRIBUTION — OFFICE — Yes No
U. S. A.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to my Despatch No. 70 of September 25th, 1928, and to confirm my telegram of 2:00 P.M. today stating that I had been officially informed that the coronation of His Imperial Highness Tafari Makonnen as King would take place on October 7th, 1928.

There is enclosed herewith copy of a note from the Ethiopian Foreign Office in which is given official notice of the coronation.

The first suggestion, as discussed in previous despatches from this office, was to crown Tafari

Makonnen

NARS, Date 12-18-75
884.001-Tafari/11

FILED
OCT 29 1928

Makonnen as King of Shoa. A later suggestion was that he be crowned King of Ethiopia. This appeared to have been agreed upon but at the last moment the opposition of certain of the provincial rulers caused a change. It now seems agreed, according to the official note of which copy is enclosed and according to information from other sources, that the kingly title will be conferred without geographical qualification or definition.

The purpose appears to be to raise the present Prince Regent more distinctly above other princes of the royal family of Sehala Selassie (despatch No. 40 of June 26th, 1928, portrays the family tree), and to give him a title more in keeping with the complete governmental power now about to be surrendered to him by the Empress of Ethiopia. This will presumably be accomplished by crowning him a king and by qualifying his title of Regent with the word Plenipotentiary. He will, therefore, according to present plans, become on October 7th, 1928, "His Majesty Tafari Makonnen, King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia." This represents our present interpretation of the Amharic.

The Empress Zeoditu retains her title and place as nominal head of the state but the new King and Regent Plenipotentiary will wield full power without interference. Eventual abdication of the Empress is rumored.

rumored.

As discussed in various previous despatches the change is likely to result importantly in expediting the social, economic, and political modernization of this naturally very rich African state. Further discussion will be submitted as developments occur.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

1 Enclosure.

Enclosure.

Translation.

EMPIRE OF ETHIOPIA.

Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

To His Excellency Mr. Southard,

Minister of the United States of America.

PEACE BE UNTO YOU.

Her Majesty Zeoditu, Empress of Ethiopia, has been pleased to grant to His Royal Highness Tafari Makonnen the title of King, in addition to the titles of Heir Apparent to the Throne and of Plenipotentiary Regent, which he is holding, and is pleased so to crown him.

Therefore as he will be crowned King on the twenty-seventh day of Maskaram, 1921, I have the honor to invite you, in the name of my Government, to be kind enough to honor the Coronation by your presence, together with Vice Consul Mr. J. Loder Park, at 10:00 o'clock in the morning.

THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS.

(Signed) Belaten Gheta Herouy W.S.

(SEAL). MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS.

Maskaram 16th, 1921.

(September 26th, 1928.)

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 765.8411/13 FOR #1938

FROM Italy (Fletcher) DATED Oct 12, 1928
NAME

TO

1—1127 G P O

REGARDING:

News of the coronation of Ras Tafari as King of Ethiopia has been heralded in Italy as a happy augury for Italo-Abyssinian relations.

765.8411/15

ROME, October 12, 1935.

No. 1065.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

Referring to my despatch No. 1055 of September 14, 1935, and to previous correspondence regarding Italy and Abyssinia, I have the honor to report that news of the coronation of Ras Tafferi as Negus of Ethiopia has been received with a great deal of interest in Italy and as a happy augury for Italo-Abyssinian relations. Detailed accounts of the ceremonies appeared in all the newspapers and outlines of the history of Abyssinia from earliest times accompanied the despatches from Addis Ababa. Ras Tafferi's desire to give his country the benefits of modern civilization, in contrast with Empress Zauditu's more conservative tendencies, is stressed as the reason for his elevation to

the

the throne and Italy is credited with having been the most important contributor to the success of the Negus' policy, especially through the conclusion of the recent Italo-Abyssinian Treaty of Friendship. The newspapers point out that Italy has understood all along that Ras Taffari would not permit Ethiopia to remain in the low state of civilization of the Menelek regime and that he would make every effort to pull her out of the mire. This is why Mussolini avoided supporting the reactionary elements that were destined soon to be overcome and lent assistance instead to those Abyssinians whose outlook was more modern and who did not fear the effect of contact with Europe.

In this connection Roberto Cantalupo, former Undersecretary of State for Colonies, writing in the CORRIERE DELLA SERA, states that Mussolini has realized all along that the real interests of Ethiopia lie in the modernizing of that country and in establishing normal relations between it and European powers. The Treaty of August 2nd was concrete evidence of this Italian policy and the Treaty, therefore, in the opinion of Signor Cantalupo, is not unrelated to the "progressive" movement that has led Ras Taffari to the throne. "There may be manifestations of jealousy in other capitals over these directives of ours," concludes Signor Cantalupo, "but it is a losing game."

The GIORNALE D'ITALIA in a despatch from Asmara, Eritrea, states that in granting to Ethiopia a free zone at Assab, Italy has brought about the practical realization of an ancient Abyssinian aspiration to have an outlet on the sea. The newspaper points out that Ras Taffari, during

his

his European tour four years ago, did not fail to draw the attention of the chancelleries to this subject, but that only in Italy was he able to find a sympathetic understanding of the requirements of his country.

Negadras Afewerk, the Abyssinian Minister of Commerce and ex-President of the Court at Addis Ababa, was received by Mussolini yesterday.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Henry P. Fletcher.

Enclosure:

Newspaper clippings.

true copy
of
all

Copy to E. C., P.

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, October 8th, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 13 1928
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
DEPT. OF STATE
PUBLICATIONS SECTION
1 copy f and a le
NOV 13 1928
1 copy f and a le

884.001 Tafari/116

FILED
NOV 26 1928

No. 75.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to my series of recent despatches and telegrams on the subject of the coronation of His Imperial Highness, Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia, and to state that the ceremony occurred yesterday, October 7th, 1928, as scheduled, and that the royal person in question is now officially known as His Majesty, Tafari Makonnen, King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia.

The elaborate religious ceremonial, which accompanies most Ethiopian events of this sort, began in the very

very early hours of the morning. At six o'clock the actual crowning took place in the Imperial Palace. Here gathered, by invitation, leading Ethiopian notables, the heads of the various Legations, and the Governors of certain British, French and Italian colonies adjacent to Ethiopia. The crown, having previously been blessed by the Itchigue (head of the state church) and certain other venerable members of the all-powerful clergy, was carried to the Empress. Before her knelt Tafari and upon his head she placed the crown.

While only the indicated small and select party witnessed the actual crowning the neighborhood of the Imperial Palace, and all streets and paths leading thereto, were crowded with soldiery and others to a number estimated at little short of one hundred thousand. Because of the great national Maskal fete of the previous week, for which each year come delegations from even remote corners of the Empire, the native assembly for the coronation was particularly representative. While the ruling race is Christian there are many subject Moslem and pagan peoples. These were represented among the officials and soldiery participating in the coronation ceremonies.

Upon completion of the ceremony in the Imperial Palace the party, excepting the Empress, proceeded in formal and elaborate procession a distance of perhaps a quarter of a mile to the ancient church of Selassie. The Cathedral of St. George was originally considered

but

but the older Ethiopians objected that it should be used only for the coronation of an Emperor. In the Selassie church occurred a grand mass for King Tafari. To this were also invited junior members and ladies of the Legation staffs, and a few dozen of the more prominent foreign residents of Addis Ababa.

Following this impressive religious ceremony an automobile procession, headed by King Tafari in an elaborate coach drawn by six horses and surrounded by a picked body of cavalry, proceeded over the main avenue of the city to his own Palace which is separate from that of the Empress. This was accomplished by the noon hour and the ceremony was ended in so far as concerned foreign attendance and participation.

During the week beginning today various fetes are to be held. This evening His Majesty gives a dinner for the Diplomatic Corps, Ethiopian notables, and visiting officials. Tomorrow he entertains at luncheon the same party seated on a raised platform with a great hall to seat one thousand additional invitees from amongst the foreign population of Addis Ababa.

A more detailed summary of the ceremony and fetes in connection with the coronation will be found in the attached copy of official program printed in both Amharic and French.

The coronation appears to have been a great success as now appears will also be this week of fetes in honor thereof.

Further

Further comment in connection with the coronation and probable effects of the newly augmented power of King Tafari will be given in my next despatch, No. 76 of October 9th, 1928.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD

Addison E. Southard

1 Enclosure.

1894.001 - Tafari

የመንግሥተ ንጉሥ ተፈሪ መኮንን
ዓፄ ንግሥ ግሢተመቂያ

PROGRAMME
et
CEREMONIAL
POUR LES FETES DU COURONNEMENT
DE
SA MAJESTE TEFERI MAKONNEN

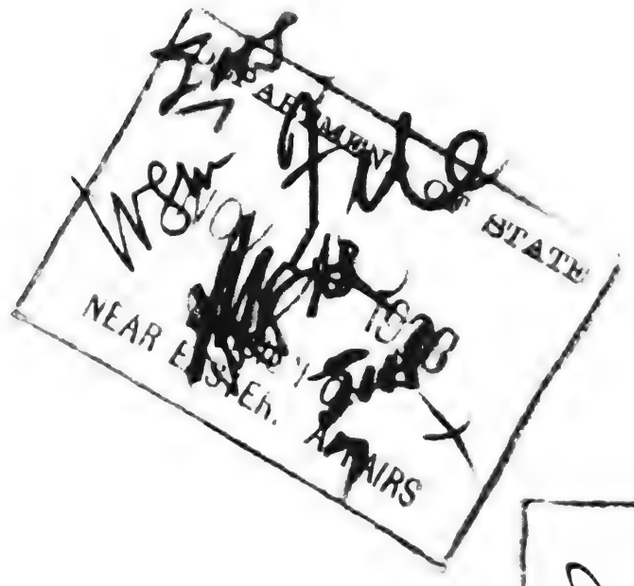
Imprimerie du Gouv. Ethiopien

THIS DOCUMENT MUST BE RETURNED
TO THE INDEX BUREAU

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, October 9th, 1928.





DISTRIBUTION

No. 76.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor, in continuation of my Despatch No. 75 of October 8th, 1928, to submit the following comment on certain features related to the coronation of His Majesty, Tafari Makonnen, King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia.

As indicated in the series of despatches leading up to the coronation the actual conferring of the crown was definitely decided upon scarcely two weeks prior to the event. Preparations had, therefore, to be made somewhat hastily. Triumphal arches, street decorations,

and

and the like, were barely finished in time. By special effort the foreign Governments concerned procured the arrival in time for the coronation of the neighboring Governors of Eritrea, French Somaliland, and British Somaliland, respectively. There were no other special delegates to the coronation although it is probable that many European Governments, and Egypt, would have sent special representatives had there been time. Such is the international rivalry for Ethiopian favor.

There developed argument and considerable jealousy as to the precedence among the Colonial Governors present. The Governor of French Somaliland is the senior, in local service, of the three present. However, H. E. Corrado Zoli, Governor General of Eritrea, claimed precedence on account of having previously been Under Secretary of State for Colonies in Rome. He gained his point much to the chagrin of the French who are particularly annoyed with the Italians over the recently negotiated Italo-Ethiopian treaty previously reported upon at length from this office. The French Governor got second place and the British Governor third place. This was balm of sorts to French pride, as, next to that of the Italians, they probably resent most the British activity in Ethiopian affairs. This situation added interest to the occasion for the more or less neutral observer such as myself.

There has during the past few weeks been a remarkable rise of Italian prestige and influence in Addis Ababa

owing

owing to the accomplished liaison with the interests of King Tafari. There has been no change in the anti-Italian attitude of the Empress and the party of Menelek. The issue over the Italo-Ethiopian treaty, as reported in my Despatch No. 56 of August 6th, 1928, doubtless brought about the situation which resulted in the crowning of Tafari as King. The Empress doesn't care and probably doesn't think much about the matter as her life is mostly devoted to religion. But her followers do think about it and probably have attained to increased resentment and disrespect of Italians if such be possible. However, under the present turn of events they are impotent. Tafari is in the saddle and apparently firmly. Success in this country comes to the opportunist and the lately created King is supreme as an opportunist. It is difficult to imagine that his march to the throne of Emperor can be stopped. His own power and following is highly organized. It is perhaps at present a minority in numbers, but the opposition is not organized and has no leaders who can approach Tafari in intelligence and ability.

765.84/11/10 (conf.)

So far as I can learn the various foreign Governments represented here were the donors of coronation gifts to His Majesty. In view of what I understand to be the Department's attitude in such matters I have made no recommendations as to a present. A present to be appreciated by Ethiopian royalty must now be one of considerable value.

92.11

His

His Majesty conferred decorations of the Orders of Star of Ethiopia, of Menelek, and of Solomon, according to circumstances, on the various heads of Legations and their staffs and upon the visiting Colonial Governors and their staffs. No decorations were offered to any member of the American Legation and Consulate General as I had on a previous occasion informally told the Minister of Foreign Affairs of our inability to accept. The German Minister and his assistants here are not permitted to wear decorations but they accepted those offered on this occasion of the coronation. In addition to the foreigners decorated there were, of course, various Ethiopians honored in this manner.

It should perhaps be recorded in passing that, from the Oriental way of looking at matters which prevails here, our prestige has not been enhanced by the circumstances of the coronation of King Tafari. Among the reasons for a probable dimming of the lustre of our prestige were our failure to give expensive presents or decorations; our inability to accept from His Majesty the decorations offered all others; our inability to wear a dazzling uniform of the sort ornamenting the persons of other representatives and which impress the Ethiopian public as nothing else does; our inability to attend the various functions and ceremonies in a handsome motor car attended by the galloping cavalrymen in resplendent dress which are maintained for such purposes by the other Legations; our inability to offer elaborate social entertainment for which other official representa-

tives

tives here are given generous entertainment allowances; and the inferior grade of our Diplomatic rank as compared with that of the representatives of other Governments maintaining Legations in Addis Ababa. Probably most of these matters cannot be helped. Some are unimportant. They are mentioned mainly to assist the Department in estimating and appreciating local viewpoint.

I obtain from a reasonably authoritative source information which will perhaps cause the diagram of government given with my Despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, to be changed in some respects. The Interior and Secret Councils therein suggested will, under the new arrangement, become a sort of Supreme Council with the Empress, the King, and Ras Kassa as members. I hear that a document has been drawn up between these three to provide that the King will take no action until the Supreme Council shall have unanimously agreed. Should this be true it may mean that King Tafari's new title of Regent Plenipotentiary is not as real as it sounds. But no more than conjecture can be made at present.

There is also fairly reliable rumor that the Ethiopian chieftains who made possible the coronation of Tafari did so with the understanding that he would later form an actual and real cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister. There is at present a cabinet in name, or on paper. But the Ministers are mere figureheads and have had practically no power and

practically

practically no functions other than carrying out the detailed instructions of the Regent.

This leads up to a growing impression I have that there are now a sufficient number of "young Ethiopians" of foreign education or sympathies to prepare the ground for a constitutional form of government to take the place of the absolute monarchy now ruling. In effect I have been informed confidentially by some Ethiopians of influential position that their support has been given to Tafari on the implied understanding that he would not be unsympathetic to a more representative form of government. One of the elder Ethiopian leaders, who has spent some time in Europe, displayed in conversation with me even a distinct leaning towards a Republican form of Government. But nine out of ten of the present ruling class would regard this as heresy. At any rate there are beginning to show in Ethiopia signs of the times. This particular development will be closely followed.

There will doubtless be a number of interesting effects of the coronation of Tafari. But for a few weeks there will likely be little of a definite nature to record, other than the brief impressions given in the preceding paragraphs. Political, and other, research is difficult in Ethiopia because of the absence of official documents and of a public press which in other countries discusses such matters. Also there is practically no reliable information in other printed form. Most of the books written on Ethiopia are the

result

result of brief sojourns in the country by professional writers whose effort is to seek out the spectacular with which to entertain the public and sell their books. Historical, political and economic data are of little use for their purposes and are seldom checked for accuracy when obtainable. There has for these reasons been a vast amount of misinformation written on Ethiopia.

Practically all the information which I collect is the result of long and painstaking oral research. There is no other procedure. The Ethiopians are reticent in discussing such matters and practically no one is found who has anything approaching a complete idea and analysis of a given situation. Many persons must be consulted on each topic and the results tabulated, boiled down, and averaged. Much time and patience, as well as a fine discrimination between fact and fancy, are required.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 765.849 Roads/2 FOR 1971

FROM Italy (Tittmann) DATED Nov 2, 1928
TO

NAME

REGARDING:

Conferring upon King Tafari of the Collar of the Annunziata by the Duke of the Abruzzi, the highest Italian decoration.

INDEX BUREAU
1—1157 GPO

884.001 Tafari/18

[redacted], November 2, 1935.

No. 1971.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

Referring to the Ambassador's dispatch No. 1938 of October 18, 1935, regarding Italian interests in Algeciras, I have the honor to report that the GIORNALE D'ITALIA in a recent article announces that the preliminary preparations for the organization of the free zone for Algeciras at the Italian port of Assab and for the building of the road from Assab to Addis Ababa have already been started. The writer of the article, however, warns against excessive optimism in this connection, especially with regard to the construction of the road. If an artificial foundation for the road is

found

found to be necessary, he says, the cost will amount to over twenty millions of lire; on the other hand, if it is ascertained that the natural foundation is sufficient the cost would not exceed fifteen millions. The newspaper also points out that since the Abyssinian frontier is 2,000 meters above sea level and must be reached by a winding route, many engineering structures will probably be necessary and their completion in such a desert-like country will be a most arduous task. The GIORNALE D'ITALIA adds that doubt has been expressed in certain quarters as to whether this automobile road will be a sound economic proposition. In answer to this objection, statistics of the Addis Ababa-Djibouti railroad are cited to prove that the volume of traffic - both passenger and freight - as well as the profits of this line have continued to increase from the beginning. Although the French railroad crosses more or less fertile regions - which will not be the case with regard to the motor road - the GIORNALE D'ITALIA nevertheless regards the future with confidence.

Reports from Addis Ababa state that the Duke of the Abruzzi during a recent ceremony bestowed upon Ragas Tafferi the Collar of the Annunciata, which is the highest Italian decoration, and was decorated in return by the Ragas with the Order of Solomon.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Harold H. Tittmann,
Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.

A true copy of the signed original.

Copy to Addis Ababa.
Copy to E.I.A., Paris.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

884.0011/6 FOR #100

SEE

Abyssinia Southard Nov.17,1928

FROM ( ) DATED

NAME

TO

1—1127 GPO

884.00-100-Tafari 6/1

REGARDING: charges made against King Tafari Makonnen, based on his alleged effort to have his mother-in-law and the Empress Zeoditu poisoned. Reference to press articles recounting alleged experiences in Ethiopia of an Armenian known as Dr.Alexandre Garabedian, possibly a student really named Derderian. Statement of Garabedian's activities.

Wh

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, November 17th, 1928.

[redacted]

No. 100.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that I have observed in various lately arrived American news periodicals quotations or representations of articles of apparently libelous character which first appeared in Swiss newspapers recounting alleged experiences in Ethiopia of an Armenian calling himself Doctor Alexandre Garabedian.

In these articles the self-dismissed Doctor Garabedian makes grave charges against King Tafari Makonnen. The most serious are to the effect that the latter endeavored to hire him to poison first the mother of the

King's

King's wife and then the Empress Zeoditu. It is possible that these articles have come to the attention of the Department. If so a statement from this office with local views concerning the so-called Carabedian may be of interest and use. Hence this despatch.

According to what appears to be generally known and authentic local information this Doctor Carabedian came to Addis Ababa and began the practice of medicine in 1923. There are no laws in Ethiopia requiring examination or license to practice. As is the custom with most physicians here he operated a small private pharmacy for his own prescription service.

Being of quarrelsome and erratic disposition he made many enemies here. They were first to become suspicious of his unusual opulence. He was much more prosperous than his regular and limited medical practice would warrant. Investigations, some of which were private and some of which were official, developed. Charges of dealing in narcotics resulted. The doctor was arrested by the Ethiopian authorities and sentenced to deportation as an undesirable alien. He appealed to the French Legation, which protects local Armenians. He was refused assistance because of previous erratic conduct which is said to have antagonized the Legation and caused withdrawal of protection. He appealed unsuccessfully to all other Legations in turn, including this one.

By legal means, and with the assistance of the well known procrastination of the Ethiopians, he was able

able to delay indefinitely any action in the deportation matter. But he wished to pose as a martyr and during this period staged a dramatic but more or less unnecessary flight to the American Mission Hospital in Addis Ababa, claiming refuge from alleged persecution. The authorities of the Hospital permitted him to remain there many months as a resident rather than as a patient. The Hospital by thus harboring Garabedian incurred at first some disfavor of the Ethiopian Government, and lost a certain amount of prestige among the more reputable class of Addis Ababa population. I endeavored informally and tactfully to influence the Hospital authorities not to participate in the Garabedian affair but they took the obvious Christian missionary stand that their reason for being was to aid and succour the persecuted, the unfortunate, etc., etc., etc.

Later the Ethiopian Government decided that Garabedian would be less trouble if left at the Hospital under the delusion that he was a refugee from persecution and went so far as to agree to pay the Hospital his board and keep. I do not know that anything has ever been paid, but the promise exists.

I have personal knowledge that Garabedian habitually indulged in remarkably active outbursts of temper and other emotions at the Hospital and that he received there frequent and protracted visits from a

woman

woman locally credited with purpose as well as some promiscuity in her amorous inclinations. He directly informed me that this woman was to be his wife if and when she got a divorce from her present husband now in England. Carabedian behaved in other and similarly unusual ways.

Finally, in company with the above-indicated lady-love, he departed in August of this year from Addis Ababa with many and reiterated threats that he was bound for Geneva to take up his "case" with the League of Nations. Evidently he was in some way able to impress certain of the Swiss newspapers as they have given publicity to his alleged grievances, including the fantastic charges mentioned already in this despatch. These articles have been republished in some American newspapers, apparently with no attempt at investigation of their reputability or accuracy.

Carabedian has an unenviable reputation among his fellow Armenians in Ethiopia. The three members of the "Armenian Committee" of Addis Ababa, which is chosen from among their leaders by the more than a thousand Armenians here to represent them and their opinion, have all informed me that Carabedian was so eccentric and litigious that he could get along with no one, that he had not a single real friend among his own people and, finally, that many believed him mentally unbalanced. They pretty thoroughly condemned his social and moral errors and expressed relief that he had finally departed from Ethiopia and thus removed what they

considered

considered a blot on the collective reputation of their people in this country.

Various members of the local Armenian community state that they are prepared to prove that Carabedian is really a medical student named Derderian who failed to complete his studies; that the real Doctor Alexandre Carabedian was his friend who died and whose papers and name he stole before coming to Addis Ababa to establish himself.

His charges against King Tafari have aroused great indignation locally, even among those who are not partisans of the King. There is apparently no reliable evidence that Carabedian, or Derderian, was ever close enough to King Tafari to justify the latter in bringing up, even in imagination, so delicate and confidential a question as the poisoning of his mother-in-law or the Empress. Certainly, local people argue, if the King had any such villainous intention, which no one credits, he has confidential medical men close to him who could be much more efficiently and trustworthily used. At least one physician very close to the King is reputed as not averse to earning an occasional appropriate reward by this or related activity. At any rate Carabedian was hardly in a position to be approached in a matter of obviously confidential and intimate character even granting the existence of such very improbable royal thought.

The

The poisoning charges are generally accepted as the vaporings of a disordered and greatly enraged mind stimulated by the goading of the woman already mentioned as Garabedian's paramour. This woman is the daughter of the famous Syrian adventurer Idilbi who came to Ethiopia and established great influence over the Emperor Menelek and in turn over the youthful Lij Yasu. To the latter he is alleged to have given his daughter of fifteen, the woman above referred to, as mistress with the understanding that she would become Empress when Lij Yasu was crowned. Lij Yasu was deposed by revolution and Idilbi and his daughter upon fleeing to Djibouti were held as prisoners by the French. The father died in Europe. Only lately has the daughter returned to Ethiopia to press an unsuccessful claim for great sums of money on account of her father's alleged property seized by the Government at the time of the revolution and deposition of Lij Yasu in 1916.

It is generally thought that the charges of attempted poisoning originate really with Garabedian's lady-love. She is reputed still to cherish a warm affection for the swart but handsome Lij Yasu whose overthrow a dozen years ago possibly cost her the title of Empress of Ethiopia. On the other hand she appears to cherish just as warm a hatred of King Tafari Makonnen who not only contributed greatly to the banishing of Lij Yasu and the deportation of her father but

blocked

blocked the claim which she recently pressed against the Ethiopian Government. King Tafari's mother-in-law, at one time scheduled according to the published charges to shuffle off this mortal coil by the poison route, is the sister of Lij Yasu. The Empress is Lij Yasu's aunt. The reasoning which suggested or motivated the poisoning charges seems obvious.

In summary it may be said that Carabodian, or Dordorian, is considered by some here as a periodically demented rogue and by others as merely a neurotic. His own apparently malicious insinuations are evidently aided and abetted by the promptings of his very astute and intelligent associate of the gentler sex who, as indicated, has various axes to grind in Ethiopian politics. The poisoning charges at least, brought at Geneva and published in various newspapers, including now some American ones, are credited by practically no one in Ethiopia.

The whole story is long and involved, but the foregoing represent what seem the salient features of it. They have accordingly been selected for record in the event that the articles mentioned should come to the attention of the Department and raise the question as to why nothing had been heard from this office of a matter of such apparent seriousness.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File No. 320
AES/sid.

A true copy of
the signed original
Dec. 1

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

875.001 Zog/20

SEE 875.001 Zog/22 FOR letter

FROM F.E.Compton & Company (Pauline Rosenberg) DATED Jan 8, 1929

TO

NAME

1—1127

Desires to know the exact names and official titles of the Kings of Albania and Abyssinia for use in encyclopedia.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.01/8 FOR #108

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Dec.11,1928
NAME

TO

1—1127

REGARDING: intimated intention of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the Ethiopian province of Godjam, to oust King Tafari and take the throne of the Empire if he can. Political situation not favorable to any military action by Hailu against Tafari, but the coronation of Tafari as King has aroused Hailu's ambition.

884.001-Tafari/21

Wh

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

December 11th, 1929.

[redacted]

No. 108.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that I have recently heard from various sources that the coronation of Tafari Makonnen as King has aroused both ambition and dissatisfaction on the part of Ras Hailu Takla Haymanot, hereditary ruler of the western Ethiopian state or province of Godjam.

My Diplomatic Despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, discusses briefly the relation to the central government of the various Ethiopian states or provinces including Godjam. The latter is one of the six greater or more important states of Ethiopia. The others are

are Shoa, Gondar, Tigre, Harrar and Wollo. The latter two are conquered Moslem territories whereas Godjam, Shoa, Gondar and Tigre are more or less pure Ethiopian and Christian.

Godjam is the only important state or province in Ethiopia which retains its own hereditary royal ruler. Ras Hailu is the descendant of a royal family which has ruled Godjam from early periods of Ethiopian history. As the Emperor, or King of Kings, of Ethiopia has usually been a state or provincial ruler who has triumphed over his weaker or less aggressive colleagues so Ras Hailu feels that he is entitled to the throne of the Empire if he can get it. In illustration there may be cited the great Emperor Menelek II who was originally King of Shoa and became ruler of Ethiopia as a whole by exercise of military force against other provincial rulers. King Tafari, who is near to becoming Emperor, while a member of the Shoan royal family actually is King or ruler of the province of Harrar. He is approaching the throne of Emperor by the exercise of unusual statecraft and other peaceful means.

Ras Hailu is considered as sympathetic with the party of the Empress although he has many connections in the Progressive or Tafari party. He is a very able man and his province is one of the most finely ruled and prosperous in Ethiopia. He is considered as

powerful

powerful that when Tafari made his trip to Europe a few years ago Hailu was taken along. The latter paid for his trip in a somewhat unique way. He announced to his subjects in Godjam that the trip would be expensive and that to show their loyalty each one should contribute a dollar. They did so. According to his defamers even the lepers were forced to contribute and some of these unfortunates brought the dollar in the mouth, having no hands in which to carry it.

Hailu's considerable ability and force are generally conceded but he is also generally reputed as avaricious, untruthful, and unreliable where his own selfish interests are concerned. In addition to ruling his province in the usual conception he is also the principal merchant and monopolises all trade. After his return from Europe it is said that he got the idea of building a hotel and bar at his capital city of Debra Markos. All who come to that town must stop at his hotel if they expect a favorable reception from him. The enterprise is profitable. He is also complained about by his district chiefs and other subordinates in government because, as they say, he exacts unusually large annual payments from them for the privilege of participating in the government of the state. They, of course, in turn recover from the wretched peasant who eventually pays for everything in Ethiopia.

Various

Various complaints of the aversion of Ras Hailu have been made to the central government in Addis Ababa but with little effect. On the occasion of the last complaint (brought by his own sister) he is said to have been ordered by the Empress to come to Addis Ababa. He replied that he would come if the central government had the force to bring him.

This doughty Ras also owns extensive properties in Addis Ababa from which his rent roll is said to be lucrative. He has also lesser interests in the capital city which include the operation of a fleet of taxis developed from ideas gained from his trip to Europe with Tafari. The central government could possibly confiscate these properties in Addis Ababa as punishment for his disobedience and that such has not been done shows that he really is feared.

Hailu's state of Godjam is cut off from the rest of Ethiopia by the Blue Nile canyon and is more or less impregnable to invasion from Addis Ababa. His army is estimated to consist of about 40,000 active rifles as compared to 10,000 for Shoa, 35,000 for Gondar, 30,000 for Tigre, 15,000 for Wollo, and 50,000 for Harrar. Tafari controls the forces of Shoa, Wollo and Harrar, and has in addition his personal troops at Addis Ababa which have the most modern arms in Ethiopia including the only considerable number of machine rifles and machine guns, and the only tank. Hailu is not, therefore,

therefore, likely to attempt any military action in the direction of Addis Ababa without appreciably more outside assistance than he can now apparently muster. And this leads up to one of the points to be made in this despatch.

Ras Hailu's state borders on the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. The British have always cultivated him. I have heard much gossip lately that they have supplied him with modern arms in return for certain favor and influence. Some of the latter is of a general character and some directly connected with Lake Tsana the outlet of which he controls. After considerable informal and tactful conversation at various times I was informed the other day by a responsible official of the local British Legation who is soon to leave that they had had direct inquiry from Hailu as to their attitude should he attempt by force to oust Tafari. Their reply was that they would have no cause to interfere in that or any other of the internal affairs of Ethiopia.

It is not believed that Hailu seriously considers a step of the sort although he is alleged to be developing a political megalomania which might in time lead to such consideration. There is no reason to believe that he could be successful by the use of military forces. But he holds other cards. His favorite daughter was married to Lij Yasu, the heir

to

to the throne who was deposed in 1916. As the marriage was a religious one divorce has probably not been granted although I have not found it possible to obtain conclusive information on this point. The daughter lives with her father and Lij Yasu is a political prisoner in the hands of Ras Kassa at Fichè near Addis Ababa. There is alleged to be a son by the marriage who is regarded with considerable affection by Mailu. Should he see no chance for his own success he might conceivably advance the cause of this son as heir to the throne of the father Lij Yasu whose right forfeited by the revolution of 1916 came from nomination by the great Emperor Menelek himself. Mailu could thus augment his own military and political force by alliance with the scattered remnants of the Lij Yasu party.

Ras Mailu is, incidentally, probably the richest man in all Ethiopia excepting King Tafari. Money is power in this country as elsewhere, and the power is of superior quality when the money is in the hands of so intelligent, astute and resourceful a man as the ruler of Godjam. His province is considered exceptionally rich in gold and other minerals.

My knowledge of the political situation in Ethiopia inclines me to the opinion that Ras Mailu could not gain any important successes against King Tafari should he elect to try. This despatch, however,

[redacted]

seems called for by the persistent rumors of Hailu's attitude in order that the Department may have on file just so much additional background information should hostilities of any sort develop.

The discussion herein presented is also of pertinent value in the event that British cultivation of Hailu may have an influence on the final disposition of the Tsana Dam matter. Such is considered not unlikely. Another feature of the situation in this connection is that Hailu would prevent the profitable and peaceful construction of the dam by American interests should he so desire. The operations would be in and adjacent to his territory and the central government is not yet strong enough to make him behave should he wish to do otherwise. It is thought likely that should the central government finally decide to give the concession to the J. G. White Corporation there will be required some compensation to Ras Hailu. Whether this would take the form of cash inducements, or persuasion that the construction of the dam would benefit his commercial activities, is not known.

I personally met Ras Hailu while on a visit to Addis Ababa in 1917. I have never since seen him. Renewed relations with him would have a real potential value to American interests. A visit to his capital would of course be necessary in renewing relations.

relations. He would doubtless be flattered by such visit. It would require some weeks of caravan travel and would cost several hundred dollars. I make no recommendations in the premises, however, pending indication from the Department that such are desired. It may be said that Mailu is visited from time to time by the heads of all Legations in Addis Ababa.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. [illegible].

File No. 800
AES/eld.

A true copy of the signed original.

AE

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

January 14th, 1929.

FEB 15 29

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
FEB 26 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

12:59
1:01

INDEX BUREAU
884.001 Tafari/22

No. 120.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

884.001 Tafari/13

I have the honor to refer to my Diplomatic Despatches Nos. 68, 69 and 70 of September 20th, 21st, and 25th, 1928, respectively, on the subject of the pending coronation of the then Prince Regent Tafari Makonnen as King, and to later despatches on the actual event.

FILED
FEB 27 1929 D

There has been considerable discussion among my colleagues as to the situation here which uniquely includes both an Empress and a King. The former is, of course, Empress of Ethiopia. The latter is merely

King

King Tafari Makonnen. I have occasionally asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs "of what is Tafari the King." He and other Ethiopians appear to regard such question or curiosity as merely another evidence of the frequent peculiarity of Occidental thought processes. They reply that he is King and what more can be expected until the Empress abdicates or is otherwise eliminated.

As has been suggested in my various despatches since the opening of this office Tafari's pride had finally brought him to the place where he thought he could not with dignity continue to share the title of "Ras" or "Prince" with various other prominent Ethiopians. He has long yearned for something more distinctive. The title of "King" presumably impressed him as meeting the situation and as bringing him still a bit closer to the title of Emperor or, as the Ethiopians prefer, King of Kings. The circumstances of last September events, already reported from this Legation, enabled him to elicit the consent of the Empress and other influential support necessary to the coronation.

The newly assumed title of King has apparently in itself given him no immediately greater power. He is actually exercising greater and more arbitrary power, but on the basis of the addition of the word "Plenipotentiary"

"Plenipotentiary" to his former title of Regent. He is now Regent Plenipotentiary and apparently interprets the title as conferring the privilege of acting independently in many matters in which he previously always obtained the concurrence of Her Majesty, the Empress. He is clever and tactful and is not assuming his new powers by leaps and bounds. He tries first one apparently audacious step in administration and waits for the effect. If satisfied with the effect he tries something a bit more important next time. Such is his present progress. He has not yet endeavored to put over anything really big but is approaching the place where he doubtless will take such step.

In various little matters not actually a part of governmental administration he is also trying out new ways. At the recent annual Christmas luncheon which the Empress always gives for the Diplomatic Corps King Tafari did not rise when the Dean of the Corps rose, in the usual manner, to drink a toast to our hostess. This is the first time on the occasion of a state luncheon by the Empress, of which there are three or four a year, when Tafari did not rise for the usual toast. Such incidents are, of course, of great importance

in

in countries like Ethiopia. Much gossip among the leading officials and courtiers always starts and if they decide that the step has been taken successfully the prestige of the initiator thereof increases correspondingly. Apparently King Tafari has won again. Three days ago he caused the Empress to wait fifteen minutes for him at the race course of the Imperial Club. This, too, was doubtless planned as another little ballon d'essai. These incidents may impress the Department as more or less trifling but I may state with assurance that they are important here and represent a method frequently followed by one or both of two leaders playing for position.

The Empress appears to take these various little incidents in a somewhat sorrowful way as representing the pranks of an ambitious young man for whom she evidently cherishes very much affection of a maternal sort. Her immediate followers show great indignation but apparently in such incidents she is not as prone as usual to be influenced by them.

Tafari is also thought by my colleagues and by many Ethiopians to be changing in his general personal demeanor. He has always been particularly friendly and accessible but is now developing a hauteur which doesn't please all. I can personally testify that he has changed considerably in this respect from the

not

not over confident young man I first knew nearly a dozen years ago when he had just come into power and had not yet fully realized the extent to which ambition might carry him. He is as accessible to me as he has always been but I find him slightfully (?) less inclined to frank discussion.

The main supporters of Tafari among the Ethiopian leaders are lately giving him considerable worry in their demands for money. They realize that they must work quickly in this period of transition to obtain all possible profit out of their aid to him in bringing about the coronation. They know that, clever and intelligent as he is, his position will soon become sufficiently consolidated that he may if he desires figuratively snap his fingers at them. Expenditures in this connection have, I believe, deferred the initiation of certain road building programs which Tafari assured me many months ago would soon be under way and in which, of course, we are greatly interested as an outlet for the sale of American automotive equipment.

The two main difficulties of the King at present grow out of his lack of disinterestedly loyal, able, and unselfish helpers in governing the country, and paucity of national income in cash. I believe he hopes to tide over the present lack of the

appropriate

appropriate sort of assistance from among his own people by the importation of foreign advisers. In this connection reference is made to my Diplomatic Despatch No. 107 of December 10th, 1928, on the subject of the King's insistence upon American advisers. I personally know the great majority of the Ethiopians qualified by family or related position to participate by custom in the government and am of the opinion that among all there are not more than half a dozen sufficiently qualified and disinterestedly loyal helpers to Tafari's program of modernization. His most loyal and patriotic assistant at present is probably Belaten Gheta Herouy, Minister of Foreign Affairs. Another man generally accepted as very close and loyal to him is the Kantiba Nassibou, Governor of the Addis Ababa area. This man is, however, young and ambitious and is understood to be susceptible to the influence of money. He spent much of his youth under Italian influence and is regarded by some as secretly in the pay of the local Italian Legation.

There may be found pretty unanimous agreement as to Tafari's poverty in loyal and efficient helpers available from what is generally considered the governing class of Ethiopians. Their main deficiency

iency for the purpose is lack of modern education and viewpoint. The King must, therefore, turn to the group of young men who have during recent years come under the influence of modern education. Most of them are still immature. They are mainly from families not included in the aristocracy of the country from which heretofore most aides and assistants to the rulers have come. Employment of these young men will at least temporarily lose for Tafari's administration the respect and sincerer support of the old aristocracy which clings to the Empress and more or less forms her party. Incidentally, most of these young men have received their education under French Roman Catholic mission school influence. That introduces another strong reason why they would not be respected by the aristocracy which is wedded to the state church and as a matter of course and custom opposed to Roman Catholicism and its influence. What with strong class distinction and religious prejudice these young men who constitute practically the only body available to King Tafari for recruitment of official assistants of efficiency will for a few years encounter many difficulties. In connection with the religious side of the question reference to pages 3 and 4 of my Diplomatic Despatch No. 111 of December 15th, 1928, may be found of interest.

As

As indicative of the general attitude of the royal family and aristocracy of the country in class distinction mention may be made of the present Minister of Foreign Affairs. He is not what the Ethiopians call well born but is an unusually intelligent man. He received part of his education in the local Swedish Protestant Mission. He is about fifty years old and has been perhaps twenty five years in official service. When Tafari came into power in 1916 he was attracted by this man's unusual intelligence, personality, and capacity for loyalty, and attached him to his personal staff. As a result of demonstrated loyalty and efficiency he has risen to his present post. Yet Ras Kassa and other members of the Ethiopian royalty and aristocracy are said frequently to refer to him as "Tafari's peasant." They have tried to obstruct his rise to power but Tafari has the courage of his convictions in this as well as in other matters.

Ethiopia as a feudal country in practice and spirit cannot be made over in a day. Tafari's extraction is distinctly royal, but in character and tendency he is more or less democratic and modernistic. Unfortunately he stands practically alone in these respects among those who by birth

and

and descent are of his class. There has never been the strong middle class in Ethiopia which has brought other countries to the front. Fortunately there is developing here such a class and as it grows so will Ethiopian economic and social development grow.

Tafari's other important difficulty of lack of sufficient national income <u>in money</u> is still to be solved. Over a greater part of the country there is still practiced the ancient tithe system of a contribution of ten per cent of all produce to the ruler. The ten per cent is more or less theoretical as the rulers or their representatives often take all production in excess of the bare living necessities of the peasant farmer. As there are no roads to bring produce to railhead for exportation to outside markets the Government is unable to turn its income in kind into money. The tendency has been to devise new forms of taxation for the budding trade in the centers reached by the railway. Fortunately King Tafari can see that by undue increase of such taxation he might easily kill the goose that lays the golden egg. He understands that he must reach into the provinces and that to do this road building is indispensable. Again we get back to the main

American

American interest of trade development here. It must come. There are difficulties in solving this economic side of Tafari's problem as a ruler but he has already surmounted many other difficulties and there is more or less optimism that he will do it again. The great natural riches of the country and intensifying international interest in Ethiopian economic development will both push and support him to a successful issue.

In summary it may be said there is yet little upon which to base definite comment as to either the theoretical or practical division of power between the Empress of Ethiopia and King Tafari Makonnen. So far as any formal understanding exists the Empress continues as nominal head of the state. The conferring of the title of King on Tafari has carried no formal understanding as to increased powers but the qualifying of his title of Regent by adding "Plenipotentiary" is accepted in and outside of governmental circles as releasing him from his former obligation of discussing all matters with the Empress. The power which will actually come to him with his new title of King will evidently depend upon the success of such maneuvers as are indicated in this despatch,

despatch, and upon the success with which he meets the matters of developing official personnel and increasing national <u>cash</u> income.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

PM REC'D

INDEX BUREAU
DEPT. OF STATE

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

February 15th, 1929.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 19 1929
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

MAR 19 29
DIVISION OF
INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES
AND PROTOCOL
MAR 19 1929
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK
To the
In U. S.

No. 140.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to the present of a silver bowl and of a set of John Bassett Moore's International Law sent by the Department shortly after my arrival here for presentation to the Empress Zeoditu and the then Prince Tafari, respectively.

As telegraphed the Department on September 7th, 2:00 p.m., 1928, the presents were delivered. The bowl was presented to the Empress on June 22nd, and the books to Tafari on June 23rd, 1928, at separate audiences.

INDEX BUREAU
884.001-Tafari/83
FILED
MAR 21 1929 D

audiences.

Both presents were received with apparent pleasure and appreciation although I could sense that the recipients had expected, after the European practice, tokens of considerably greater intrinsic value. Such would be natural with them as every newly arrived European Minister brings from his sovereign or President quite costly objects in the way of presents.

However, I have never had an idea of recommending that the Department even consider that practice. The files of the Department will show a despatch from me suggesting that while I thought presents should by all means be given they should not be of great intrinsic value.

The Empress, I believe, was more gratified than Tafari. She reveres the memory of her father Menelek above all other things. The bowl presented to her had originally been inscribed to Menelek. The thought of the Department in having the same bowl inscribed for presentation to her was a very happy one as was demonstrated by her reaction when the eunuch who serves as her secretary conveyed the interpreter's translation of the two inscriptions.

I have not written a despatch on this subject before as I have been waiting for possible notes of acknowledgment from the Empress and King which I might transmit to the Department. Such notes are not

customary

customary but I had informally suggested to the Minister of Foreign Affairs that they would be acceptable. He promised to suggest their preparation. I have since spoken to him about them. Perhaps he has been unable to obtain permission for such departure from the usual practice. At any rate I have decided to wait no longer before writing a despatch on the subject.

The Ethiopians are not accustomed to expressing their emotions on such occasions, nor do they normally write letters of thanks, or letters of any other kind, when they can be avoided. The failure to make written acknowledgments in the present instance is not, therefore, unusual or discourteous in any sense. Usually the acknowledgment is in the form of return gifts to the Minister or representative who brings the presents. I knew of this practice and had previously told the Minister of Foreign Affairs that I could accept nothing in return and would appreciate being saved the embarassment of having anything offered. He reluctantly arranged this as I asked. It is, of course, probable that the Empress and King in their way considered these gifts as merely an acknowledgment of the fairly expensive ones which I have heard were sent to the President by Doctor Martin and by Consul General Totten.

I

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.4061-Motion Pictures/1 FOR #230

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED July 25,1929.
TO NAME

1—1127

REGARDING: Suggests American film companies send films of appropriate kind for presentation to the King whose favorite diversion is showing motion pictures for after dinner entertainment.

INDEX BUREAU

884.061 - Japan / 2

5

kn

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

July 25th, 1929.

No. 250.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to refer to various previous despatches from this office on the general subject of ways and means which we might appropriately use for meeting other national efforts practiced by local Legations to feed Ethiopian goodwill.

Decorations to the King and other eminent Ethiopians are freely given by various of the European powers. Lavish presents are similarly bestowed. Neither of these methods could, of course, be adapted for American practice.

However,

However, we might meet our other national competitors in the practice which they have established of keeping the King supplied with moving picture films. His Majesty has a private projecting machine at the Palace and one of his favorite diversions is having a cinematograph show for after dinner entertainment. From British, French and Italian sources mainly he receives many films. Most of them are believed to come from film producing companies which are persuaded through the local Legations of the nationalities concerned that such gifts are not only good commercial advertising but excellent national propaganda. Some of the films are of official origin.

There are frequently selected news films of topical events which tend to impress the Ethiopians with the greatness and advancement of various European countries. A film of the funeral of Marshal Foch has been given to the King by the French and was shown by His Majesty after the last Diplomatic dinner given at the Palace. Through influence of the British Legation there had been received a news film in which parades of the Guards, airplane flights, views of King George, etc., etc., were particularly prominent. The latest film received by the King from Italian influence is that one of the expedition of the Duke of the Abruzzi (Legation's No. 286 of July 15th, 1929) to explore the Wabi Shebeli river from its source in Ethiopia through

Italian

Italian Somaliland to the Indian Ocean. In this film there were some cleverly planned scenes of Italo-Ethiopian flag raising ceremonies, etc., more or less of the cheaply theatrical sort but impressive to the Ethiopians.

It has occurred to the Legation that some of the more public spirited of the American film producing companies might send out an occasional film of appropriate kind for presentation to the King. They need not be of latest date. Superseded ones would do. There would be three potential ends to be gained by such presentations. First, the King would be greatly pleased with this American attention; second, there would be opportunity for the selection of subjects in news films in particular to impress the Ethiopians with American advancement and power; and, third, the contributing film company or companies would open the path for the sale of film products when the market eventually but inevitably develops here. The present commercial market for films in Ethiopia is insignificant and is met by cheap and obsolete films mainly from French sources. But with the present rapid growth of Addis Ababa and of the country in general moving picture theatres of consequence will inevitably come.

The Department may not, of course, consider this suggestion a practicable one. It is motivated mainly

by

by the desire of the Legation to seek some appropriate and dignified way in which we might approach the efforts of other foreign interests to build up for themselves prestige and favor with the Ethiopians. Such efforts on the whole are perhaps not eminently dignified, but comparisons are odious and the Ethiopians without doubt compare British, French, Italian, German and other foreign generosity with the total lack of any corresponding effort from American sources. The Ethiopians are a bit childish as well as quite Oriental in viewpoint in such matters.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File 840.6.
AES/sid.

A true copy of the signed original.

— 9-9:30 —

C. E. HAWTHORNE
PASTOR
WALLACE MEMORIAL UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
ADAMS 5490 7018 4214 EIGHTH ST. N.W.

Her In

Addi

Rumor King assasinated. Returning first opportunity except receive his denial in seventy two hours.

Malaku Bayen

2447 Georgia Avenue, N. W.

Washington, D. C.

FILED
MAY 22 1930

INDEX BUREAU

894.001-Ethiopia/24½

Columbia 10368
(This cheap telegram was sent in NE by Mr. Bayen, an Ethiopian student now at Howard University.) DLM

NE

Her Impiral Majesty Wezro Mannan

Addis Abbaba, Ethiopia

Rumor King assasinated. Returning first opportunity except receive his denial in seventy two hours.

Malaku Bayen

2447 Georgia Avenue, N. W.

Washington, D. C.

FILED

MAY 22 1930

INDEX EURO. U

894.00 I-Ethi/24½

Columbia 10368

(This cheap telegram was sent in NE by Mr. Bayen, an Ethiopian student now at Howard University.)

PREPARING OFFICE
WILL INDICATE WHETHER
Collect
Charge Department
OR
Charge to
$

TELEGRAM SENT

Department of State

TO BE TRANSMITTED
CONFIDENTIAL CODE
NONCONFIDENTIAL CODE
PLAIN

Washington,

December 30, 1929.

DEC - 0 29

AMLEGATION

ADDIS ABABA (Ethiopia)

47 Confidential.

Ethiopian Society in New York reported to have notified Ethiopian students in the United States of the death of King Tafari. Please telegraph your comments.

S tinsan.

WSM-
NE PHA/MNB

884.001-Tafari/25

Dec. 27 1929

*Enciphered by*_____

*Sent by operator*_____ *M.*, _____, *19*__.

Index Bu.—No. 50

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1—188

Office of Economic Adviser
MAY 28 1923
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF ASSISTANT SECRETARY
JUL 6 1923
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

No. 84

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Aden, Arabia, February 20, 1923.

SUBJECT: Forwarding Letter from Ras Tafari, Heir Apparent to the Throne of Abyssinia, to the President of the United States.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
MAR 23 1923
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

Department of State
SEP 1923
Division of Political and Economic Information

INDEX BUREAU
SEP 5 1923

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON, D. C.

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose for the consideration of the Department, a ~~letter rece~~ived by registered mail from His Highness Ras Tafari, addressed to this Consulate, to be forwarded to the President of the United States.

Although there may be no connection between the two statements, attention is respectfully directed to the last paragraph of page 4 of the despatch No. 38, from this Consulate, dated November 8, 1922, in which reference was made to certain money matters.

This is the first communication of any kind, direct or indirect, received by this Consulate from the government of Abyssinia, since 1921, and apart from the letter addressed to the President, contained simply the request that it be forwarded with the official mail of the Consulate.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis
American Consul.

File No. 610.

Enclosure:
Letter from Ras Tafari.

1100'1888



አልጋ፡ወራሽ፡ተፈሪ፡መ፡

የኢትዮጵያ መንግሥት አልጋ ወራሽ

ራስ ተፈሬ መኮንን፤

ይድረስ ከክቡር መ·ሴ·ሞር ዲንግ፤

የዓሚሪካ ዮናይትድ ኤስቲት ፕሬዚዳንት፤

ሰላም ለርሰዎ ይሁን፡

የተወዳዱ ፓሬዚዳንት ሆዱ· ከአሚሪካ የ·ናይቴድ ኤስ·ቴ
ት ጋራ·የወዳጅነት መንገድ መጦመሬን ላስታውቅዎ፤
ወዳጅሁ፡ነገር ግን በየጊዜው የሚነሳብኝ አሳቤን·የም፡
ግረውና የምጠይቀው የአሜሪካን የመንግሥት ወኪል፡ወይም·
ት ላት·ኩምፓንያ በኢትዮጵያ ባለመኖሩ አጅግ አዘንኩ፤
አሁን እንኳን·ለጊዜው ከአግቴ ዦምሮ በአውሮፓ የተ
ቀመጠውን ገንዘቤን በአሚሪካን ዮናይትድ ኤስቴት በዋ
ና·ግንክ፡ወይም በትልት·ኩምፓንያ ቤት ለማስቀመጥ·
ባስብ ከዋናው ግንክና ከትልት ኩምፓንያ ጋራ አገጣጥም፡
የሚነጋገር የአሚሪካ·ሰው አላገኘሁም ስለዚህ ይህን፡

ስለዚህ ይህን አሳቤን ገልጨልዎ ገንዘቤን በኦሜሪካ ገንዘብ ወይም በትላት ኩምፓንያ ለማስቀመጥ የሚያስፈልገውን ነገር እርዳታዎን እንደያደርጉልኝ

ስለጉዳዩ ትርታዎን እስመናለሁ።

ይህውም በአሜሪካ የናይቴድ እስቴት ለማስቀመጥ ያስብኩት ገንዘብ ልክ እስከ ፫ሺ ፭ኒ!! ይሆ

አደለ አበባ የካቲት ፫ ቀን ፲፱፻፲፩ ዓመተ ምሕረት

ራስ ሃይሌ መኮንን



1100'4 88

የኢትዮጵያ : መንግሥት:



አልጋ:ወራሽ:ተፈሪ:መ:

Ras Taffari Maconnen
Heritier de l'Empire
d'Ethiopie

À Son excellence Monsieur Harding
Président de la République des Etats Unis
D'Amérique

Que la paix soit avec vous
Monsieur le Président

C

J'aime et tiens à porter à votre Connaissance
que je tâche d'avoir tous les moyens pour ouvrir
une voie de relation amicale avec les nations des Etats
Unis; mais je regrette très vivement de ce qu'il n'ait
pas établi en Ethiopie un Représentant de vote
Gouvernement ni une Compagnie sérieuse a laquelle
j'aurais voulu exprimer les projets que forme

mon esprit à chaque moment.

Même à l'heure actuelle je n'ai pas trouvé quelqu'un de votre pays que je pourrais charger de me mettre en relation avec une Bank principale ou une Compagnie sérieuse d'Etats-Unis à laquelle j'aurais confié mon argent qui se trouve placé actuellement en Europe depuis du temps de mon feu.

Je viens donc à votre bienveillance de m'accorder votre aide afin de trouver tous les moyens nécessaires pour que je puisse confier le dit argent à une Bank ou à une Compagnie sure.

Je prie votre excellence de m'excuser de vous avoir causé des dérangements pour cela.

J'ai l'honneur d'informer votre excellence que la somme est de £ 100 000 environ.

Je prie votre excellence d'agréer les hommages
de ma profonde sincérité.

Addis-Abeba le février 1923.

(Translation)

(Coat of Arms)

Ras Tafari Maconnen,
Heir to the Empire of
Ethiopia.

To His Excellency Mr. Harding,

President of the Republic of the United States

of America.

Peace be with you.

Mr. President:

I wish and must inform you that I am trying every way to open friendly relations with the nations of the United States, but I am very sincerely sorry that there was not appointed in Ethiopia either a representative of your government or a responsible company whom I could have told about the plan I have in mind every minute. Even at this moment I have not found anyone from your country whom I could commission to put me in connection with a leading bank or responsible company of the United States which I would have entrusted with my money now invested in Europe since the days of my father.

So I have recourse to your kindness to ask for your assistance in order to find the needful means

enabling

811.00'488

enabling me to entrust a bank or a reliable company with that money.

I beg Your Excellency to pardon my putting you to any trouble with this business.

I have the honor to inform Your Excellency that the sum is about 100,000 pounds sterling.

I beg Your Excellency to accept the homage of my profound sincerity.

Addis Abeba, February 1923.

(Seal)

JSM/SDM

AUG 2 3 1923

Raymond Davis, Esquire,

American Consul,

Aden, Arabia.

Sir:

The Department acknowledges the receipt of your despatch No. 84, of February 20, 1923, with which you enclosed a letter to the late President of the United States from His Highness Ras Taffari, the heir apparent of Abyssinia.

The Department desires you to address to His Highness a reply in the following sense, to be forwarded to him through such channels as may commend themselves to you:

> I have had the honor of forwarding to my Government the letter which in February last Your Highness was good enough to address to the late President of the United States and have been instructed to thank Your Highness for the friendly sentiments towards the United States expressed therein.
>
> With regard to Your Highness' desire to invest a sum of money in the United State, I have the honor to suggest that you may perhaps desire to communicate with one or more of the American banking houses on the enclosed list. This list by no means exhausts the number of reliable banks in the United States but it is believed that the institutions mentioned may have special facilities for handling the investment of foreign funds.
>
> I have the honor to be Your Highness' obedient servant.

A list of banks referred to above is transmitted to you herewith.

As

As regards the letter addressed by His Highness to the late President under date of May 29, 1923, which you transmitted with your despatch No. 130 of June 12, 1923, the Department will make a suitable reply to His Highness direct.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

Enclosure:

List of banks,
referred to above.

Alvey A. Adee.]
August 17 1923.]

ME-CVHE/GC-VT

Handed pursuant to my suggestion, conversation with N.E.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY

July 25, 1923.

Mr. Dulles:

I should not like to reply to His Abyssinian Royal Highness in such an indefinite way as that suggested by this draft reply, provided any other more definite reply can be conceived; especially as the Ambassadors at London and Paris would not only be somewhat bewildered by the request but would undoubtedly find themselves faced with the same problems as are we and would therefore refer him back to the Department. This might be obviated by appropriate instructions to the respective embassies, but if not, could we not suggest to him a list of American banks, financial institutions and/or Government depositories having branches in Europe which might give him some financial advice, for instance, The National City Bank, the Farmers' Loan and Trust, the Equitable Trust Company, Morgan Harjes, Brown Shipley, etc., etc. We would thus be supplying a list of reputable institutions without playing any favorites - a method which we frequently follow in the field in response to similar inquiries.

Do you perceive any objection to the latter method, of have you any other suggestion to offer?

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

OFFICE OF THE ECONOMIC ADVISER

MEMORANDUM.

file MB.

Mail Bureau
RECEIVED
JUL 30 1923
Dep't. of State.

June 9, 1923.

N.R.:

Mr. Dulles:

The attached letter from His Highness Ras Tafari presents some rather unusual questions. I agree with your suggestion that it is well worth while to consider whether the Department could send a representative to Abyssinia. There is very little information available, as you point out, in regard to this region, and, according to impressions I have received from Mr. Southard and others, it is quite possible that the region contains important minerals and other raw materials, and that the Government may be friendly disposed toward investment of American capital.

I appreciate the serious difficulty of finding a proper man to send to Abyssinia. However, it seems to me well worth while to make an effort to this end, particularly since I understand that several of the European Governments are represented there.

With reference to the investment of the £100,000 of His Highness, I am wondering whether there might not be some way in which the Department could be of assistance.

FILED
SEP 12 1923

One

One possibility is to consider it as an investment opportunity and refer it to the Department of Commerce, with the suggestion that that Department place His Highness in touch with responsible American bankers. Another possibility, which may be feasible, is to inquire whether the Treasury Department would be willing to sell directly to His Highness such amount of Liberty Bonds or certificates of indebtedness as he might wish to purchase. The Department ordinarily does not recommend investments because it is unwilling to take any responsibility as to the security of them. However, I see no reason why we should not vouch for the goodness of Liberty Bonds. If we say that they are a good investment and they prove to be unsound it will not matter.

?

A.N.Y.

EA:ANY:kmm

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
MAR 23 1923
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

March 23, 1923.

file.

Mr. Bliss:

This is quite an extraordinary letter which His Highness Ras Tafari has addressed to the President. While it would hardly seem appropriate for President Harding to assume responsibility for advising the Ras Tafari as to how he should invest his hundred thousand pounds, I do feel that it is well worth considering whether we should not send a representative to Abyssinia. No one has been there for quite a while and we are not very well informed as to what is going on or as to possible opportunity of trade and commerce with this country.

In connection with the letter from Ras Tafari, it is not improbable that his desire to have his funds securely placed in the United States is [redacted] connected with recent reports we have received indicating that his position as Prince Regent is most insecure. Presumably he is anxious to salt away a competence for the future.

AWD/LVD

FILED
SEP 12 1923

SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT AMERICAN BANKS WITH EUROPEAN BRANCHES.

	Paris Offices.	London Offices.
Bankers Trust Company	16 Place Vendome 9 Rue St. Florentine	————
Equitable Trust Company of New York	25 Rue de la Paix	3 King William St. E.C. 4
Guaranty Trust Company of New York.	Rue des Italiens 1 & 3	32 Lombard St. E.C. 30 Pall Mall and Alexandra House, Kingsway.
Higginson & Company	————	80 Lombard St. E.C. 3
Morgan, Harjes & Co.	14 Place Vendome	————
National Bank of Commerce	————	Grasham House, Old Broad Street
National City Bank of N. Y.	————	34-36 - Bishopsgate E. C. 2

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

BUREAU OF FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC COMMERCE

WASHINGTON

July 9, 1923.

Mr. Cornelius V. Engert,
Near Eastern Division,
State Department,
Washington, D. C.

IN REPLY REFER TO_____

Dear Mr. Engert:

In compliance with your request over the phone the other day I am inclosing herewith a list of American bankers having offices in Paris or London who, I think, could handle very satisfactorily any American investments which the King of Abyssinia might care to make.

Please be sure to call upon me whenever there is anything in which I might be of assistance.

Cordially yours,

Julius Klein
Director.

Inclosure 35903

	Paris Office	London Office
Bankers Trust Company	16 Place Vendome 9 Rue St. Florentine	----------
Equitable Trust Company of New York	23 Rue de la Paix	3 King William St. E.C. 4
Guaranty Trust Co. of N. Y.	Rue des Italiens 1 & 3	32 Lombard St. E.C. 50 Pall Mall and Alexandra House, Kingsway.
Higginson & Company	------	80 Lombard St. E.C. 3
Morgan, Harjes & Co.	14 Place Vendome	----------
National Bank of Commerce	--------	Gresham House, Old Broad Street
National City Bank of N.Y.	---------	34-36 - Bishopsgate E.C. 2

Office of Economic Adviser
FEB 12 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
FEB 13 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

No. 183.

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, January 16, 1924.

Department of State
FEB 9 1924
Division of Near Eastern Affairs
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
800.1

SUBJECT: Forwarding of Letter to His Highness Ras Tafari.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

SIR:

I have the honor to advise that in compliance with the Department's instruction dated December 3, 1923, no enclosure the letter addressed by the Secretary of State to His Highness Ras Tafari Makonnen, Heir Apparent to the Throne of Abyssinia, has been forwarded to its destination without delay.

FILED
FEB 13 1924

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Raymond Davis

Raymond Davis
American Consul.

File No. 800.1.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY

NE

Dear Mr. Dulles:

The Secretary refers the attached letter from Principal Robert R. Moton of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute to you.

WHB

April 12

to both Mr. Slemp and Dr. Moton.

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY APR 17 1924 DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AWD/GC

STRIAL INSTITUTE

EN

BERT R. MOTON, *Principal*
WARREN LOGAN, *Treasurer*

APR 15 1924

DIVISION OF
R EASTERN AFFAIRS

TE, ALABAMA

SECRETARY OF STATE
APR 14 1924

RECEIVED
APR 14 1924
Dep't. of State

ch I am sending

t is in keeping
may I venture to
to Prince Regent
from your depart-

xpress my personal
way in which you
e Department. Your
f the most con-

Principal.

File

NE

2/1100.4840011

MAY 1 1924

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY

15: IV: 24

wd

Any suggestion?

I do believe on this
y
r
e
for
plies

both Mr. Slemp and Dr. Moton.

D/GC

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 17 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

STRIAL INSTITUTE

N

ROBERT R. MOTON, *Principal*
WARREN LOGAN, *Treasurer*

APR 15 '24
DIVISION OF
EASTERN AFFAIRS

TE, ALABAMA

SECRETARY OF STATE
APR 14 1924

RECEIVED
APR 14 1924
Dep't. of State

UNITED STATES BUREAU
APR 14 1924
8:00 A.M.

ch I am sending

t is in keeping
may I venture to
to Prince Regent
from your depart-

xpress my personal
way in which you
e Department. Your
f the most con-

Principal

8/1100/488

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

April 17, 1924.

3A

Dear Butler:

As you will note, the Secretary received and referred to me a letter from Dr. Moton of Tuskegee Institute enclosing a copy of his letter to Mr. Slemp. I have prepared and refer for your consideration copies of replies to both Mr. Slemp and Dr. Moton.

AWD/GC

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 17 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

STRIAL INSTITUTE

ROBERT R. MOTON, *Principal*
WARREN LOGAN, *Treasurer*

APR 15 1924
DIVISION OF EASTERN AFFAIRS

E, ALABAMA

SECRETARY OF STATE
APR 14 1924

RECEIVED
APR 14 1924
Dep't. of State

h I am sending

is in keeping
ay I venture to
o Prince Regent
rom your depart-

xpress my personal
way in which you
Department. Your
the most con-

Principal.

811.00/2

MAY 1 1924

TUSKEGEE NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE

FOUNDED BY BOOKER T. WASHINGTON
FOR THE TRAINING OF
COLORED YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

WILLIAM JAY SCHIEFFELIN, *Acting Chairman*
W. W. CAMPBELL, *Vice-Chairman*
CHARLES E. MASON
JULIUS ROSENWALD
WILLIAM M. SCOTT
V. H. TULANE
CHARLES W. HARE
WARREN LOGAN
A. J. WILBORN
EDGAR A. BANCROFT
ALEXANDER MANN, D. D.
ROBERT R. MOTON
CHARLES A. WICKERSHAM
C. E. THOMAS
IRVING S. MERRELL
PAUL M. WARBURG
CHELLIS A. AUSTIN
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
MRS. WILLIAM G. WILCOX

ROBERT R. MOTON, *Principal*
WARREN LOGAN, *Treasurer*

OFFICE OF THE PRINCIPAL

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 15 1924
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

SECRETARY OF STATE
APR 14 1924

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALABAMA

April 11, 1924

RECEIVED
APR 14 1924
Dep't. of State

Hon. Charles E. Hughes,
Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Hughes:-

The enclosed copy of letter which I am sending Mr. Slemp is self-explanatory.

If the President approves and it is in keeping with the policy of your department, may I venture to hope that a letter may be addressed to Prince Regent Ras Tafari, Addis-Ababa, Abyssinia, from your department.

May I take this opportunity to express my personal appreciation of the wise and helpful way in which you have handled the affairs of the State Department. Your record in that office has been one of the most conspicuous pages in current history.

Yours very truly,

R

Principal.

INDEXED
FILED
MAY 1 1924

811.00 884.00/12

COPY

APR 15
Dep't. of State

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama,
April 11, 1924

Hon. C. B. Slemp,
Secretary to the President,
The White House, Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Slemp:-

Dr. Thomas Jesse Jones, Chairman of the Education Commission to East Africa, who is now making a tour of that continent, has just called my attention to the fact that Prince Regent Ras Tafari of Abyssinia is planning to visit Europe sometime in 1924, and indicated that he would come to America if an invitation was addressed to him from the State Department.

If the President approves, may I take the liberty of suggesting that an invitation be sent to Prince Regent Ras Tafari from the State Department inviting him to visit America while he is absent from Abyssinia on a tour of Europe.

Yours very truly,

(signed) R. R. Moton.

April 19, 1924

My dear Dr. Moton:

I desire to acknowledge your letter of April 11 calling to my attention the contemplated visit to Europe of the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, Ras Tafari, and enclosing a letter which you have addressed to Mr. Slemp suggesting the possibility that the Prince Regent would come to America if an invitation were addressed to him.

While the Department has at the present time no representative in Addis Ababa, it has been informed, through the Consul at Aden, that the Prince Regent was contemplating a trip to Europe and an intimation similar to that contained in your letter to Mr. Slemp was conveyed to the Department through the Consul. While it has not been possible to take definite action in this matter at the present moment, instructions are being sent to American diplomatic representatives in the

European

Robert R. Moton, LL. D.,
Principal, Tuskegee Normal
and Industrial Institute,
Tuskegee Institute, Alabama.

2/110 0 f 8 8

European capitals which Ras Tafari will visit in order to enable the Prince Regent to establish contact with our representatives to the end that matters of interest between the two countries may be taken up directly. At that time it will be possible to give further consideration to the question which your letter raises.

I may add that the Department has now under consideration the early sending to Addis Ababa of a Diplomatic or Consular representative of this Government.

I am, my dear Dr. Moton,

Sincerely yours,

Charles E. Hughes

A true copy of
signed
Sec.

Addis Adoo,
April 17, 1924.

NE-AMD/VF/GC

34

File

RECEIVED
APR 15 1924
Dep't. of State

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

April 14, 1924.

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 15 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

My dear Mr. Secretary:

Will you not be good enough to advise me as to what reply should be made to the enclosed letter from Doctor Robert R. Moton, of Tuskegee Institute?

Please return Doctor Moton's letter to me.

Sincerely yours,

C Bl...

Secretary to the President.

Hon. Charles E. Hughes,
Secretary of State.

enclosure.

1924.

14th

R. Moton,

copy of a

in reply

received

ed a copy

you is

894.00/3

INDEXED

A true copy of the signed original

April '24

April 19 1924.

My dear Mr. Slemp:

With reference to your letter of April 14th enclosing a communication from Doctor Robert R. Moton, of Tuskegee Institute, I beg to enclose a copy of a letter which I have just sent to Dr. Moton in reply to a somewhat similar communication which I received directly from him with which he also enclosed a copy of his recent letter to you.

The original of Dr. Moton's letter to you is herewith returned.

I am, my dear Mr. Slemp,

Sincerely yours,

Enclosures: (2)
Copy of letter
to Dr. Moton.

Dr. Moton's letter
to Mr. Slemp,
dated April 11, 1924.

The Honorable
C. Bascom Slemp,
Secretary to the President,
The White House.

WE-ARD/CC

88,488

3

Index Bureau
RECEIVED
APR 28 1924
Dep't. of State

TUSKEGEE NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE

FOUNDED BY BOOKER T. WASHINGTON
FOR THE TRAINING OF
COLORED YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

WILLIAM JAY SCHIEFFELIN, *Acting Chairman*
W. W. CAMPBELL, *Vice-Chairman*
CHARLES E. MASON
JULIUS ROSENWALD
WILLIAM M. SCOTT
V. H. TULANE
CHARLES W. HARE
WARREN LOGAN
A. J. WILBORN
EDGAR A. BANCROFT
ALEXANDER MANN, D. D.
ROBERT R. MOTON
CHARLES A. WICKERSHAM
C. E. THOMAS
IRVING S. MERRELL
PAUL M. WARBURG
CHELLIS A. AUSTIN
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
MRS. WILLIAM G. WILLCOX

ROBERT R. MOTON, *Principal*
WARREN LOGAN, *Treasurer*

OFFICE OF THE PRINCIPAL

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALABAMA

RECEIVED
APR 28 1924
Dep't. of State

April 24, 1924.

THIRD ASSISTANT SECRETARY
APR 30 1924
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
APR 29 1924
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

INDEX BUREAU
4/1100.488
MAY 1 1924
FMT

Honorable Charles E. Hughes,
Secretary of State,
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Secretary:

88 /2

I am sending you just this line of thanks and appreciation for the courtesy of your letter of April 19th with its information regarding the intentions of the State Department concerning the proposed visit of the Prince Regent of Abyssinia, Ras Tafari. I am particularly interested to know that the State Department has under consideration the early sending to Addis Ababa of a Diplomatic or Consular representative of this Government.

Very sincerely yours,

R. R. Moton

k/

2

Gift for Ras Taffari, Prince Regent of Abyssinia.

letter to Am. Leg. W. Cab 2/5/26

[Emergency acct 108/Feb 24/1926 mca

FEB 25 1926

Winchester Repeating Arms Company,
New Haven, Connecticut.

Sirs:

Referring to your letter of December 23, 1925, to Mr. Ralph J. Totten, American Consul General, and to various letters from Mr. Totten to you, will you please ship as directed below, the Model 12, caliber 410, full jacketed bullet, fitted with a fancy stock and forearm, engraved similar to style 4, and engraved similar to style 5, as shown in your catalogue of highly finished arms of 1925, price $150.00.

The rifle should be boxed for shipment abroad and such shipping charges "collect" to J. J. Keogh, Esquire, United States Government Forwarding Agent, No. 8 Bowling Green, New York City, not later than March 4. Mr. Totten calls from New York March 10 and 11 to superintend that the arm be in New York upon his arrival so that he can arrange for its shipment with his personal baggage.

Yours

FEB 25 1926

In reply refer to
FA

Winchester Repeating Arms Company,
New Haven, Connecticut.

Sirs:

Referring to your letter of December 23, 1925, to Mr. Ralph J. Totten, American Consul General, and to various letters from Mr. Totten to you, will you please send as directed below, the Model 10, caliber 401, self loading rifle, fitted with a fancy stock and forearm, engraved similar to style 4, and carved similar to style D, as shown in your catalogue of Highly finished arms of 1897, price $133.50.

The rifle should be boxed for shipment abroad and sent shipping charges "collect" to I. P. Roosa, Esquire, United States Government Despatch Agent, No. 2 Rector Street, New York City, not later than March 6. Mr. Totten sails from New York March 10 and it is imperative that the arm be in New York upon his arrival so that he can arrange for its shipment with his personal baggage.

Please

a/11004884

Please sign the enclosed voucher, attach your bill to it, and send to the Bureau of Accounts, Department of State, Washington, D. C. for payment.

I am, Sirs,

Your obedient servant,

For the Secretary of State:

J. [illegible]

Assistant Secretary.

Enclosure:
Voucher.

HAH:AHB FA

ACH.

CB
ELW
Feb. 25, 1928 PM

A true copy of the original signed by me. ALHB

(Mr Totten kept the correspondence) Hall

LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

June 26, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
AUG 24 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

INDEX BUREAU
884.00 11

CONFIDENTIAL.

No. 40

The Honorable,

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

FILED
AUG 27 1928

Sir:

I have the honor to submit herewith the third of a series of despatches to assist in the interpretation of future reports on political occurrences in Ethiopia. The first report of the series was my despatch No. 34 of June 2nd, 1928, on the subject of the attitude of other national Legations in Addis Ababa towards the American Legation and Consulate General here. The second report was my despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, on the subject of the organization and functioning of the present Ethiopian Government.

The present report discusses the various branches and individuals of the present Ethiopian royal family, with

special

special reference to possible claimants to the throne in the event of the death of Her Majesty, the Empress Zauditu.

Ethiopian history goes back so many thousands of years that there has been preserved no definite record of the beginning. Such records as now exist claim to be authentic back to the time of Makeda. She was the Ethiopian ruler who as Queen of Sheba visited King Solomon and who as a result became the mother of a son named Menelek. It is from this Menelek the First that the present royal family of Ethiopia claims descent.

Ethiopia is made up of a number of states or provinces, of which the more important are ruled by kings. First one, and then another, of these provincial kings held power during centuries past as "King of Kings" or ruler of the Empire. The most important of these little kingdoms have been Tigré, Gojam, Amhara, and Shoa. The latter was the country of the Queen of Sheba, and Sheba is said to be merely another way of saying Shoa. The "Line of Solomon" was established by her son Menelek. This line has from his time always ruled Shoa, but not always the Ethiopian Empire.

Menelek I, King of Shoa and Emperor of Ethiopia, ruled until 957 B.C., according to Ethiopian records. His dynasty, known as that of the "Line of Solomon" from the paternity of the founder, lost control of the central government some centuries later. It continued, of course, as the royal family of Shoa. Ethiopian history is somewhat vague over periods of centuries. With this, however, we are not so much concerned.

The

The present era of international contact for Ethiopia may be said to date from 1841 when Great Britain negotiated a treaty. The negotiation was carried on with Sehala Selassie, king of Shoa and other provinces of the Empire and descendant of Menelek I. This potentate was then considered the strongest within the Empire. But he was shortly afterwards eclipsed by King Theodore of Gondar who was recognized by the European powers as Emperor of Ethiopia. He, however, mistreated certain British subjects and brought about the invasion of his country by the socalled Napier expedition. This invasion, by invitation and with the aid of a rival of Theodore, resulted victoriously for Lord Napier. He completed his campaign with the capture of the great fortress of Magdala in 1867-68. The ally of the British and rival of Theodore, then ruler of Tigré, was crowned Emperor of Ethiopia under the name of Johannes (John).

Shoa, under the rule of its own royal family of the "Line of Solomon", had continued practically independent of the central government. King Sehala Selassie, with whom the British made their original treaty in 1841, had in the meantime been succeeded in turn by his son Haile Melikot and his grandson, Sehala Mariam. The latter disputed Johannes' claim to be Emperor of Ethiopia. Some fighting occurred. But Sehala Mariam was able without great difficulty to assume the central power when Emperor Johannes was killed in 1889 in battle with the Dervishes of the Soudan. Sehala Mariam took the name of Menelek II

and

and consolidated the Ethiopian Empire of today.

Therefore, the present ruling family calls itself the royal family of Sehala Selassie. The latter, as has already been noted, began the restoration of the "Line of Solomon" and sired the father of Menelek II.

The tree of the family of Sehala Selassie shows that he had two sons and four daughters. The oldest son, Haile Melikot, became King of Shoa, in succession to his father, and had as son he who later became Menelek II. The latter was father of Zauditu, today the Empress of Ethiopia.

But the latter shares the rule with Tafari Makonnen, Prince Regent and Heir to the Throne, and also of the "Line of Solomon." Sehala Selassie's youngest daughter Waizero Tanina Wirko was the mother of Ras Makonnen. The latter's son is the present Prince Regent. Tafari and Zauditu are, therefore, second cousins.

The second son of Sehala Selassie, named Ras Darga, was the grandfather of the present Ras Kassa. The latter is, therefore, also a second cousin of both Tafari and Zauditu. Ras Kassa (age about 50) is mentioned in my despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, as the most powerful and influential Ethiopian next to the Empress and Prince Regent.

There are many Ethiopians who feel that Ras Kassa as the descendant of a son of Sehala Selassie is more entitled to the place of Prince Regent and Heir to the Throne than is Ras Tafari who is descended merely from a daughter of Sehala Selassie. In Ethiopia, as elsewhere, descent by the male line is frequently given more weight.

The

The other three children of Sehala Selassie had no issue of importance. From this King of Shoa and restorer of the "Line of Solomon" we have, then, three great grand children holding prominent positions today. They are Zauditu, the Empress; Tafari, the Prince Regent and Heir to the Throne; and Kassa, Ras or ruler of Salale and other provinces and leading adviser to the Empress.

By going back a bit we may mention Lij Yasu, grandson of Menelek II and nephew of the present Empress Zauditu. He was nominated by Menelek II as his successor, but was under age at the time and ruled for a few years with a Regent. Mainly through persuasion of German, Austrian and Turkish agents during the World War (who used this as a means of embarrassing the allies) he moved to substitute Islam for Christianity as the State religion of Ethiopia. This led to civil war and his deposition in 1916. The details of this period of Ethiopian history are set forth in despatches which I wrote from Aden in 1917, 1918, and later. They are, it is assumed, on file in the Department.

Lij Yasu was a refugee in remote provinces of the Empire until 1921 when he was captured. Ras tafari, the present Prince Regent and Heir Apparent, instigated the successful pursuit which resulted in Lij Yasu's capture. The capture was actually made by a young nobleman known then as Lij Desta Demtu. The latter has since been rewarded with promotion to the title of Dedjazmatch, the governorship of a province, and the hand of Ras Tafari's daughter.

The

The average Ethiopian greatly reveres the memory of Menelek II. Lij Yasu as his grandson could not, therefore, be handled with the severity which might have been shown to any one else guilty of his alleged offenses against the country. Normally he would have been left as a political prisoner in the hands of Ras Tafari. But political prisoners in Ethiopia, particularly if they are of important family connections, have a way of passing quietly and promptly on to the Great Beyond. Illness is usually the alleged cause, but the general belief is that a slow and secret poison may sometimes be employed to assist. At any rate as Lij Yasu's possible death would benefit Ras Tafari more than any one else the decision was made to give him into the custody of the less ambitious Ras Kassa.

The latter is very devoted to the Empress but is said not to fancy particularly his other second cousin, Ras Tafari. Should the Empress die Ras Kassa has an equal claim to the throne in so far as family relationship to their common ancestor is concerned. Lij Yasu, grandson and nominated successor of Menelek II, is still a potential contender although now a political prisoner under sentence of having forfeited by treason his rights to the throne.

While Ras Tafari actually has the title and powers of Prince Regent and Heir Apparent to the Throne he is not yet strong enough entirely to dominate Ras Kassa. The latter, in addition to his own family rank and advantage as the custodian of Lij Yasu, is very close to the Empress Zauditu. He is in a position to threaten or menace Ras

Tafari. He has not so far made any definite indication of his position in that respect. It is said that he is a very devout man who has no desire to gain the throne as such would interfere with the life of seclusion and religious devotion which is now his habit. Also as a man of deep religion he is very close to the head of the state church whose influence is scarcely less than that of either the Empress or Prince Regent. Ras Kassa is in a very strong position. Should the Prince Regent offend him, or should he for any other reason move to change succession to the throne as now fixed, it is more than likely that a serious civil war would result.

It is for this reason that those interested in Ethiopian affairs look forward anxiously to when the Empress Zauditu dies. This contingency is always in mind because of her reported ill health. The position of Ras Tafari, the Prince Regent, has grown steadily stronger. It is said that by cultivation of the Empress he has lately gained as influential position with her as that which Ras Kassa enjoys. He is an unusually intelligent man, as well as a clever and astute politician. Ras Kassa rests more or less passively on the position to which he was born. But Ras Tafari, by diligent cultivation of the Empress and head of the church and the placing of his most trusted lieutenants in strategic positions, is actively consolidating and stiffening his own power and position.

This, in brief, shows the position of today with reference to succession to the throne of Ethiopia. It is

probable

probable that Ras Tafari will succeed. At this moment Ras Kassa either for himself, or by releasing and supporting his present prisoner Lij Yasu, might be able to block Ras Tafari's succession. But if the latter continues to strengthen his position for another five years as he has since his accession to power a dozen years ago, the ability of Ras Kassa or of any one else to obstruct him will have become unimportant. The economic modernization of Ethiopia, just started, depends upon Ras Tafari's continuance in power. The next few years are, therefore, critical ones not only for Ethiopia but for those foreign interests which plan to share in the economic development and trade of the country.

As of further assistance in understanding the discussion herewith presented there is enclosed a brief
1/ biographical sketch of Zauditu, together with a diagram
2/ showing the tree of the royal family of Sehala Selassie.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

4 Carbon Copies

Received

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD
Minister Resident and
Consul General.

Enclosures:-
1/ Biographical sketch of Empress Zauditu.
2/ Diagram showing the tree of the royal family of Sehala Selassie.

ZAUDITU, Empress of Ethiopia.

----oo0oo----

Born about 1875.

Daughter of Menelek II by a Moslem wife.

Married:

1. Dedjazmatch Area Selassie, nephew of King Johannes.
2. Ras Mangasha, son of King Johannes.
3. Dedjazmatch Oubi.
4. Ras Gugsa Welli of Gondar.

No children.

Very devout and spends most of her time in religious devotion. Very susceptible to religious influence and to that which invokes the memory of her father, the Emperor Menelek. She is not of aggressive disposition or mentality. Conservative and inclined to distrust foreigners and foreign innovations. She is said to have had very little education, even according to Ethiopian standards.

Was chosen as Empress by the committee of the revolution which deposed Lij Yasu in 1916.

Mainly through the influence of Ras Tafari is said to be inclined in favor of Americans, and of American participation in such economic modernization of Ethiopia as may, in her opinion, be unavoidable.

ROYAL FAMILY OF SEHALA

Lij Yasu (Age 32)

Shoarega — No Issue

Zauditu (Age 54) — Three Sons

Ras Kassa (Age 50)

Menelek II. — Five Sons & 1 Other Daughter

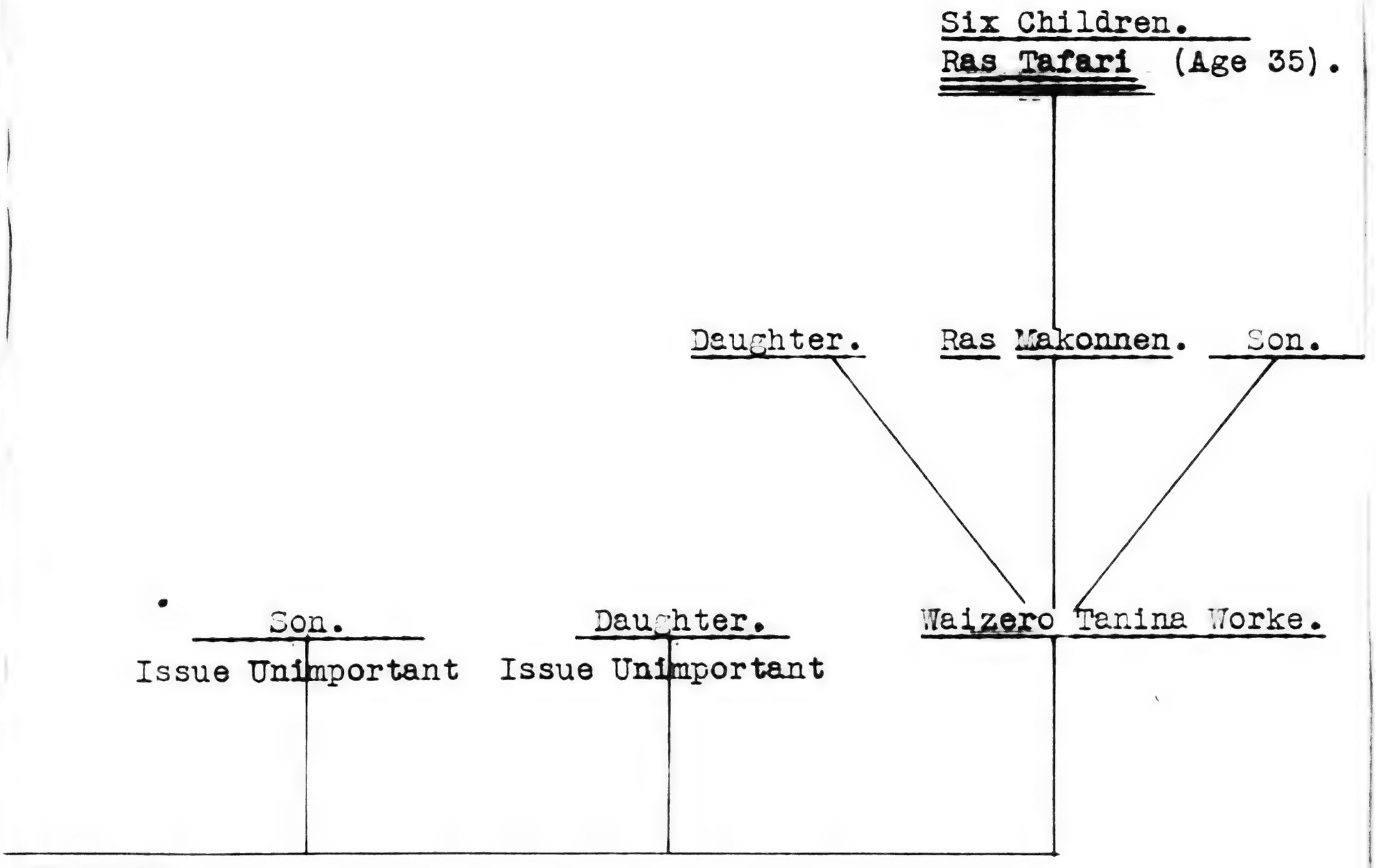
Waizero Tessame

Haile Melikot. — Ras Darga. — Son.

Issue | Unimportant

SEHALA
King of

SELASSIE - LINE OF SOLOMON.



SELASSIE.
Shoa.

H.E.S.

AM RECD

LEGATION OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, November 17th, 1928.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DEC 1 1928
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

CONFIDENTIAL.

FOR DISTRIBUTION

884.0011/2

No. 100.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that I have observed in various lately arrived American news periodicals quotations or reproductions of articles of apparently libelous character which first appeared in Swiss newspapers recounting alleged experiences in Ethiopia of an Armenian calling himself Doctor Alexandre Garabedian.

In these articles the soi-disant Doctor Garabedian makes grave charges against King Tafari Makonnen. The most serious are to the effect that the latter endeavored to hire him to poison first the mother of the King's

King's wife and then the Empress Zeoditu. It is possible that these articles have come to the attention of the Department. If so a statement from this office with local views concerning the socalled Garabedian may be of interest and use. Hence this despatch.

According to what appears to be generally known and authentic local information this Doctor Garabedian came to Addis Ababa and began the practice of medicine in 1923. There are no laws in Ethiopia requiring examination or license to practice. As is the custom with most physicians here he operated a small private pharmacy for his own prescription service.

Being of quarrelsome and erratic disposition he made many enemies here. They were first to become suspicious of his unusual opulence. He was much more prosperous than his regular and limited medical practice would warrant. Investigations, some of which were private and some of which were official, developed. Charges of dealing in narcotics resulted. The doctor was arrested by the Ethiopian authorities and sentenced to deportation as an undesirable alien. He appealed to the French Legation, which protects local Armenians. He was refused assistance because of previous erratic conduct which is said to have antagonized the Legation and caused withdrawal of protection. He appealed unsuccessfully to all other Legations in turn, including this one.

By legal means, and with the assistance of the well known procrastination of the Ethiopians, he was able

able to delay indefinitely any action in the deportation matter. But he wished to pose as a martyr and during this period staged a dramatic but more or less unnecessary flight to the American Mission Hospital in Addis Ababa, claiming refuge from alleged persecution. The authorities of the Hospital permitted him to remain there many months as a resident rather than as a patient. The Hospital by thus harboring Garabedian incurred at first some disfavor of the Ethiopian Government, and lost a certain amount of prestige among the more reputable class of Addis Ababa population. I endeavored informally and tactfully to influence the Hospital authorities not to participate in the Garabedian affair but they took the obvious Christian missionary stand that their reason for being was to aid and succour the persecuted, the unfortunate, etc., etc., etc.

Later the Ethiopian Government decided that Garabedian would be less trouble if left at the Hospital under the delusion that he was a refugee from persecution and went so far as to agree to pay the Hospital his board and keep. I do not know that anything has ever been paid, but the promise exists.

I have personal knowledge that Garabedian habitually indulged in remarkably active outbursts of temper and other emotions at the Hospital and that he received there frequent and protracted visits from a

woman

woman locally credited with purpose as well as some promiscuity in her amorous inclinations. He directly informed me that this woman was to be his wife if and when she got a divorce from her present husband now in England. Garabedian behaved in other and similarly unusual ways.

Finally, in company with the above-indicated lady-love, he departed in August of this year from Addis Ababa with many and reiterated threats that he was bound for Geneva to take up his "case" with the League of Nations. Evidently he was in some way able to impress certain of the Swiss newspapers as they have given publicity to his alleged grievances, including the fantastic charges mentioned already in this despatch. These articles have been republished in some American newspapers, apparently with no attempt at investigation of their reputability or accuracy.

Garabedian has an unenviable reputation among his fellow Armenians in Ethiopia. The three members of the "Armenian Committee" of Addis Ababa, which is chosen from among their leaders by the more than a thousand Armenians here to represent them and their opinion, have all informed me that Garabedian was so eccentric and litigious that he could get along with no one, that he had not a single real friend among his own people and, finally, that many believed him mentally unbalanced. They pretty thoroughly condemned his social and moral errors and expressed relief that he had finally departed from Ethiopia and thus removed what they

considered

considered a blot on the collective reputation of their people in this country.

Various members of the local Armenian community state that they are prepared to prove that Garabedian is really a medical student named Derderian who failed to complete his studies; that the real Doctor Alexandre Garabedian was his friend who died and whose papers and name he stole before coming to Addis Ababa to establish himself.

His charges against King Tafari have aroused great indignation locally, even among those who are not partisans of the King. There is apparently no reliable evidence that Garabedian, or Derderian, was ever close enough to King Tafari to justify the latter in bringing up, even in imagination, so delicate and confidential a question as the poisoning of his mother-in-law or the Empress. Certainly, local people argue, if the King had any such villainous intention, which no one credits, he has confidential medical men close to him who could be much more efficiently and trustworthily used. At least one physician very close to the King is reputed as not averse to earning an occasional appropriate reward by this or related activity. At any rate Garabedian was hardly in a position to be approached in a matter of obviously confidential and intimate character even granting the existence of such very improbable royal thought.

The

The poisoning charges are generally accepted as the vaporings of a disordered and greatly enraged mind stimulated by the goading of the woman already mentioned as Garabedian's paramour. This woman is the daughter of the famous Syrian adventurer Idilbi who came to Ethiopia and established great influence over the Emperor Menelek and in turn over the youthful Lij Yasu. To the latter he is alleged to have given his daughter of fifteen, the woman above referred to, as mistress with the understanding that she would become Empress when Lij Yasu was crowned. Lij Yasu was deposed by revolution and Idilbi and his daughter upon fleeing to Djibouti were held as prisoners by the French. The father died in Europe. Only lately has the daughter returned to Ethiopia to press an unsuccessful claim for great sums of money on account of her father's alleged property seized by the Government at the time of the revolution and deposition of Lij Yasu in 1916.

It is generally thought that the charges of attempted poisoning originate really with Garabedian's lady-love. She is reputed still to cherish a warm affection for the swart but handsome Lij Yasu whose overthrow a dozen years ago possibly cost her the title of Empress of Ethiopia. On the other hand she appears to cherish just as warm a hatred of King Tafari Makonnen who not only contributed greatly to the banishing of Lij Yasu and the deportation of her father but

blocked

blocked the claim which she recently pressed against the Ethiopian Government. King Tafari's mother-in-law, at one time scheduled according to the published charges to shuffle off this mortal coil by the poison route, is the sister of Lij Yasu. The Empress is Lij Yasu's aunt. The reasoning which suggested or motivated the poisoning charges seems obvious.

In summary it may be said that Garabedian, or Derderian, is considered by some here as a periodically demented rogue and by others as merely a neurotic. His own apparently malicious inclinations are evidently aided and abetted by the promptings of his very astute and intelligent associate of the gentler sex who, as indicated, has various axes to grind in Ethiopian politics. The poisoning charges at least, brought at Geneva and published in various newspapers, including now some American ones, are credited by practically no one in Ethiopia.

The whole story is long and involved, but the foregoing represent what seem the salient features of it. They have accordingly been selected for record in the event that the articles mentioned should come to the attention of the Department and raise the question as to why nothing had been heard from this office of a matter of such apparent seriousness.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

4 Carbon Copies

Received

1 copy for note. W.V.W.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.00/148 FOR #136

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Feb.9,1929
TO NAME

1—1127 GPO

INDEX BUREAU 884.00/11

REGARDING: Fighting between the Dejazmatch Taye, a governor in the province of Guimira, and the Dejazmatch Desta Demtu, a governor in adjacent province of Kaff and a son-in-law of King Tafari. Comments on characteristics of the central figures, including Haile Mariam Lemma, of the royal line of Solomon, and Ras Nado, a powerful member of the Ethiopian nobility and adoptive parent of Demtu.

Wh

/

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

February 9th, 1929.

[redacted]

No. 136.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that the news has recently reached Addis Ababa of fighting between Ethiopian chieftains in that part of the country which lies south of Gorí and the Sobat river and which adjoins Uganda.

All details have not been confirmed but the main event appears to have been a battle between the Dejazmatch Tayé and his forces on the one side and the Dejazmatch Desta Demtu and his forces on the other. The former is governor of a part of the

the province or area of Guimira and the latter is governor of an important part of the adjacent province of Kaffa.

Demtu has been reported defeated and to be fleeing towards Addis Ababa. He is the son-in-law of King Tafari and the latter is reported to have despatched for the southwest such troops as can be spared from his Addis Ababa garrison.

Tayé is in the same generational degree of descent from King Sahala Selassie (see chart which accompanied Diplomatic Despatch No. 40 of June 26th, 1930) as is King Tafari. He has considered himself and has been considered by others as equally entitled to the throne. However, his branch of the family has not been of sufficient strength to push his claims against Tafari and he is not himself of sufficient intelligence and ability to command much outside support. He has been disposed of by assignment to the minor governorship of the district of Guimira where he now resides.

Demtu is not of royal birth although his family is of the aristocracy. He started active life as a page at the court of the late Empress Taitou, widow of Menelek. When she was banished from Addis Ababa he voluntarily went with her and thereby gained a reputation for gallantry and loyalty. After her death he had no position of

importance

importance and was known in Ethiopia as what would be called in Europe a boulevardier. He came into prominence a few years ago by bringing about the capture of the fugitive Lij Yasu who, for some years after the revolutions of 1916 and 1917, could not be captured. So long as the deposed Yasu was at large Tafari's position was far from secure and there was nothing so much desired by him as the apprehension and imprisonment of the former heir to the throne. Desta Demtu did this, some say by stratagem and others say by treachery. However the accomplishment came about he thereby earned the great gratitude of Tafari who promptly gave him a title and a place on the government pay roll. Demtu, who is handsome and intelligent, soon improved his opportunities to the extent of gaining the hand of Tafari's daughter in marriage about two years ago.

Becoming a son-in-law of Tafari brought further elevation in rank to the fortunate Demtu and last year he was appointed a Dejazmatch and given a large part of the great but distant province of Kaffa to govern. He left for there about eight months ago, taking with him Tafari's daughter.

Tayé's grievance against Demtu is not yet definitely known in Addis Ababa. It is possible that he resented the latter being given a more important governorship

governorship than he, a member of the royal line of Solomon, had been given. It is also possible that he has cherished a grudge against Demtu for the capture of his cousin Lij Yasu. Another reason for his hostility to Demtu might be because of the latter's position as a member of Tafari's family, and as the latter's alleged agent provocateur in political matters. At any rate trouble has occurred with misfortune apparently for Dosta Demtu.

The Dedjazmatch Tayé is a member of the Empress' party and when Tafari proceeds to punish him, as he must, there may arise further friction in Addis Ababa. Tayé is evidently preparing for trouble as the reports indicate that he has enlisted on his side the Dedjazmatch Haile Mariam Lemma, another princeling of the royal line of Solomon who governs a district of Guimira adjoining that of Tayé. Haile Mariam is a former pal of Lij Yasu. He is not a very intelligent or able man but has a great reputation as a fighter. He is said to have only two diversions, one of which is fighting. Neither of these two fellows has a large force but combined they can make some trouble for Tafari, particularly as the latter has not sufficient arms and ammunition to hold his own at Addis Ababa and at the same time send a strong force into the field.

This

This is, of course, another result of British-French-Italian policy which will not permit Tafari to import sufficient arms and ammunition even for ordinary police purposes. Yet the three countries wish to hold him strictly to account for the preservation of internal order and consolidation of the central power in outlying provinces. They shriek through the international press when matters do get a bit out of hand, and may conceivably use this latest incident as further propaganda to endeavor to prove the failure of the central Ethiopian Government in keeping order within the Empire.

The nearest important chieftain to the seat of the disorder is the Ras Nado, a powerful and influential member of the Ethiopian nobility. His seat of government is at Goré-Gembela. Wonder is expressed at Addis Ababa that he hasn't "spanked" the Dedjazmatches Tayé and Haile Mariam. While he is of the party of the Empress he has usually supported Tafari in the interests of the progress and prosperity of the country. Incidentally Desta Demtu was adopted by him as a son after Ethiopian custom. His adopted son has not lately been on very good terms with him but there is no apparent reason why he shouldn't help him in the recent trouble. Ras Nado is an intelligent and able man but is frequently and for long periods in his cups when he doesn't care

much

much what happens. It is possible that a prolonged drinking bout has kept him from taking notice or action in the affair which has apparently resulted in the rout of his adopted son. Further news from the southwest must be awaited.

The affair is generally reckoned to be a personal quarrel between Desta Demtu and Tayé. There is, of course, always the possibility that Tayé's attack on Demtu is meant as an indirect blow at Tafari. His enlistment of the support of Haile Mariam lends color to that opinion. Should such have been his purpose the inactivity of Ras Nado may also be explained. Nado probably smarts to some extent still with the party of the Empress over Tafari's Italian treaty and convention and perhaps would be not unwilling to see trouble started for the present King and Regent Plenipotentiary. Should such be his attitude it could easily infect his next most important neighbor to the north, Ras Hailu of Godjam. The latter's attitude towards Tafari is set forth in my Diplomatic Despatch No. 108 of December 11th, 1928. Such is a possible chain of consequences of the Demtu-Tayé trouble. The next few weeks will develop the meaning of what did happen and of what may happen.

It is also significant that Tayé, Haile Mariam, Nado, and Hailu all govern parts of Ethiopia adjacent

to

to British Africa and are frequently rumored to be subsidized with arms and ammunition by the neighboring British Colonial officials. Such arms and ammunition are allegedly for the purpose of strengthening the Ethiopian chieftains in controlling elephant poaching and "slave raiding" about which the British complain so bitterly and loudly with allegedly little tangible evidence to support them.

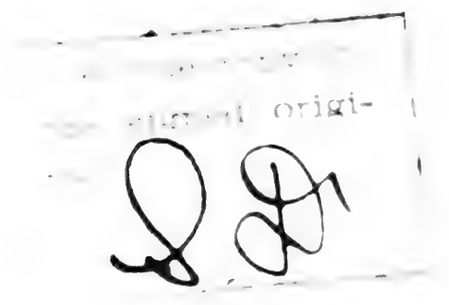
The whole affair may turn out to be comparatively unimportant but it has sufficient potentialities to warrant this somewhat detailed discussion of its various angles. Whatever may have been the cause of the friction it seems unlikely that King Tafari will accept without retaliation, and discipline upon at least Tayé, an attack upon his son-in-law which is reported also to have resulted in considerable discomfort to the King's daughter and her small baby. Such further report will later be made as developments warrant.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File No. 800.
AES/sld.



LEGATION OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia.

December 20th, 1929.

FOR DISTRIBUTION - CHECK Yes No
To [illegible]
In U. S. A

~~CONFIDENTIAL.~~

INDEX BUREAU
8/1100/488

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JAN 23 1930
DIVISION OF FAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

AM RECD.
DEPT. OF STATE
BUREAU
JAN 23 30

No. 308.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor to report the violent death yesterday at Dessie, Ethiopia, of the Dedjazmatch Wolde Selassie, the only surviving uncle on the paternal side of His Majesty, King Tafari Makonnen.

The Dedjazmatch Wolde Selassie was one of the closest and most intimate advisers of the King. He was the principal one of the King's officers sent north from Addis Ababa in connection with the rebellion reported in the Legation's No. 306 of December 14th, 1929, and in previous despatches. He left here a few days ago by airplane for Dessie (170 miles north of Addis Ababa) to obtain

FILED
JAN 27 1930
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

file 884.795
file 884.00 N.E. 1/173
1/17/30

obtain and bring back to the King the reply of the rebels to certain proposals for surrender made to them. Yesterday morning he prepared to leave Dessie on the return to Addis Ababa by His Majesty's Junkers airplane. According to reports so far available the plane crashed from a few meters height just after the take-off. The gasoline supply failed. One wing and side of the plane were badly smashed. Wolde Selassie's head was crashed against the interior of the cabin and a concussion resulted which caused his death last night. No other occupants of the plane received more than mild injuries.

The German pilot of the crashed plane and the body of the dead Ethiopian came back to Addis Ababa this morning by one of the King's French airplanes. A great and highly emotional funeral service was held this afternoon at one of the principal churches of Addis Ababa. The church and environs were massed with perhaps fifty thousand officers, troops, and others. The King, Ras Kassa, and other members of the royal family were present in the typical Ethiopian mourning attire. They stood in great groups on the stone steps surrounding the circular church in order that their tears and lamentations might be fully observed by the assembled chieftains, and by the great numbers of the deceased officer's household who marched round and round the church intermingling with their weeping and keening the ancient dirge and weird drum and bamboo flute music which accompany such occasions. The

deceased

deceased could not have helped being proud of the manifestation which was in full compliance and sympathy with ancient and impressive Ethiopian funereal tradition and custom.

The Diplomatic Corps attended in a body at 3:00 P.M. to express condolences, and then departed to leave the ceremonies continue their day and night long course. No other foreigners were asked or admitted to the church.

Conspicuous was the absence of the Empress or of any of the high ranking members of Her Imperial Majesty's Court. Whether this has any political significance will not develop until later. It is rumored that relations between the Empress and the King have lately again become strained.

There is a report today that the King will take the body of his uncle to the paternal province of Harrar for burial. The Legation doubts the report and is of the opinion that the King would be most indiscreet to leave Addis Ababa at this time in view of the rising tide of political feeling growing out of His Majesty's relations with the Empress and the rebellion in the north. The King doubtless grieves sincerely over the demise of his uncle, but he must thoroughly and ostentatiously emphasize such grief to impress the older Ethiopians who have in recent years accused His Majesty of a tendency to abandon the ancient and much loved traditions and customs of Ethiopia.

The

The dead man was the only surviving brother of Ras Makonnen, many years deceased. Makonnen was the father of King Tafari and with the Emperor Menelek was one of the two greatest Ethiopians of the brilliant period from 1890 to 1910 when the then disintegrating Empire was rebuilt. Wolde Selassie was only fifty four but at that age had reached the ranks of the grey-beards, or "elder statesmen" who invariably influence the Royal Court of Ethiopia and whose advice and opinions usually take precedence over those of younger and perhaps more able men. Age in Ethiopia is always greatly deferred to and credited with superior wisdom. The dead man held appointment as Governor of most of the turbulent Ogaden province but spent much time in Addis Ababa beside the throne of King Tafari to whom he was a most trusted adviser. The loss to the King in a political and military way will be great, but how great remains yet to be learned. The deceased Dedjazmatch was not a particularly able man but he was of the Royal Family and was within the halo of brilliant prestige built up by Ras Makonnen.

The death of Wolde Selassie in an airplane will also bring additional difficulty and worry to the King. As the Department has been informed in many despatches from the Legation the introduction of airplanes into the country had long been prevented by the older Ethiopians. The King practically forced his will upon the Empress, and upon the grey-beards socalled, by the importation during the current year of three French and one German planes.

planes. That his own and closest paternal relative should have been the first to be killed in an airplane accident will be capitalized by the older Ethiopians with much wagging of heads, reiteration of "I told you so", and other manifestations to which will be given a political as well as social and moral complexion if possible. Superstition and other related emotions will run rife for a while but the King with his typical good luck, aided by an inherent astuteness, may be able to nullify them to an important extent.

Ethiopian custom requires forty days mourning in connection with the death of so near and important a relative, during which period the mourner withdraws from all worldly affairs. This places the King in another dilemma. All official business passes through his hands. His withdrawal for forty days might conceivably bring about a more or less chaotic condition in governmental administration under the circumstances. Incidentally our Lake Tsana conference was scheduled to begin in another ten days and will be indefinitely delayed should the King find himself forced by circumstances to adhere to the traditional period of mourning. The Legation is of the opinion that he will find some way out, but whatever His Majesty may be able to do under the circumstances the progress of all official business will be seriously delayed.

The cause of the airplane accident is also the source of many ugly rumors. My German colleague says that he has just had a very confidential report

from

from the pilot of the crashed plane that the accident was caused undoubtedly by sabotage either on the part of rebel sympathizers in Dessie, or by instigation of the King's enemies either within or without the party of the Empress. An American aviator now here says the accident resulted from failure properly to warm the engine before taking off. The German pilot will, of course, be anxious to establish an exculpation and his story to his Minister may be so motivated regardless of what he may believe to be the facts. Also my German colleague is often inclined to alarmist opinions and conclusions. However, he is the most reliable source of information so far available to this Legation and record is therefore made of his strictly confidential statements in the connection.

Further report will be made as developments may seem to warrant.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD

Received

No.82 Diplomatic.

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

AUGUST 26,1910.

SUBJECT:

Acknowledgment of Circular Instruction: "Personnel of Foreign Cabinets".

ABSTRACT:

Transmits list of Abyssinian Cabinet Ministers.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the Department's Circular Instruction of June 22,1910(File No. 24298),"Personnel of Foreign Cabinets".

I beg to add hereto the personnel of Emperor Menelik's present Cabinet, together with the dates of their appointment, and to state that I will promptly report any changes in that body as they may occur.

Ras Betuedded Tessamma,..... Regent.
Appointed July 10,1909.

The Fitourari Abta Georgius,....Minister of War.
Appointed October 26,1907.

The Negadiras Yigazou,..... Minister for Foreign Affairs.
Appointed March 28,1910.

The Negadiras Haile Georgius,.. Minister of Commerce.
Appointed March 28,1910.

Dedjaz Katama,..... Minister of the Interior.
Appointed October 26,1907.

The Bejerond Mulu Geta,..... Minister of Finance.
Appointed October 26,1907.

Azzadj

Azzadj Machesha,..... Minister of the Palace.

Appointed June 15,1910.

The Aufa Negus Stephannos,.... Minister of Justice.

Appointed June 1,1909.

Kanteba Wolde Tadik,..... Minister of Agriculture.

Appointed October 26,1907.

Lij Byana,..... Minister of Post and Telegraph.

Appointed May 13,1910.

Azzadj Matafaria,..... Minister of Public Works.

Appointed April 15,1910.

Alaka Gabra Sellasse,..... Minister of the Great Seal.

Appointed October 26,1907.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy P. Lon.

Vice Consul General.

No.83 Diplomatic.

INDEX BUREAU
REC'D.
FEB
11
1911
DEPT. OF STATE

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

DEPT. OF ST.
FEB 13 1911
DIVISION OF INFORMATION.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
FEB 13 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS.

JANUARY 9,1911.

Rec'd, Feb. 13, 1911.

SUBJECT:
Change in Personnel of Ethiopian Cabinet.

INDEX BUREAU
1/20488

FILED
Feb 13 1911

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

Referring to the Department's Circular Instruction of June 22,1910,"Personnel of Foreign Cabinets", and my No.82(Diplomatic), of August 26,1910. I have the honor to report that Azzadj Machesha, Minister of the Palace, has been dismissed, and Azzadj Mandafra was appointed to that office on December 27,1910.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy N. Lon.

Vice Consul General.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 11 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

DEPT. OF STATE
JUL 8 1911
DIVISION OF INFORMATION

INDEX BUREAU
JUN 28 1911
DEPT OF STATE

RECEIVED
JUL 1 - 1911

INDEX BUREAU
8840.02
2

RECEIVED
JUL 6

FILED
JUL 11 1911
DEPARTMENT OF STATE
JUL 6 1911
DIVISION OF
NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

No.84 Diplomatic.

AMERICAN LEGATION.
ADIS ABABA.

MAY 23,1911.

SUBJECT:

Change in Personnel of Ethiopian Cabinet.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

3 7

File cmf

Sir:

Referring to the Department's Circular Instruction of June 22,1910, "Personnel of Foreign Cabinets" , I have the honor to report that the Negadiras Yigazou, Minister for Foreign Affairs, has today been appointed Minister of Finance in connection with the duties of his former office.

I beg to state that it was expected that the Negadiras Haile Georgius, Minister of Commerce, would receive the office of Minister for Foreign Affairs, but recent dissension among the Ministers has caused some delay, the same will probably take place in the near future.

The former Minister of Finance,The Bejerond Mulu Geta, has been deposed from the Ministry but still retains the Governorship of Maguara, a small state in the province of Kaffa, to which he will soon return.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Gunnar Lee.

Vice Consul General.

To subs file CM

No.85 Diplomatic.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, AUG 28 1911 Noted DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

Acknd Aug 28, 1911.

DEPT. OF STATE, AUG 28 1911 DIVISION OF INFORMATION

Ack. file

JULY 24,1911.

SUBJECT:
Change in Personnel of Abyssinian Cabinet.

DIPLOMATIC BUREAU 894.00/43

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

RECEIVED AUG 29 1911 DIPLOMATIC BUREAU

FILED AUG 29 1911

Sir:

Referring to the Department's Circular Instruction of June 22,1910, "Personnel of Foreign Cabinets", I have the honor to report that the following changes were made in the Abyssinian Cabinet on Sunday July 23:

Guniasmatch Afa Work, formerly an under secretary, was appointed Minister of Post and Telegraph, to succeed Lij Byana;- Fitourari Ipsa was appointed Bejerond (Treasurer), to succeed the Negadiras Yigazou as Minister of Finance;- Azadj Mandafra was dismissed as Minister of the Palace and the office given to Azadj Ashanafi, who was formerly a steward in the Emperor's kitchen.

Lij Byana and the Negadiras Yigazou were, as reported in my No.59(Consular series), imprisoned on July 15 and it is expected that the former will soon be sent to a prison at Magdela and the latter to Guma where he will be guarded by the Negus Abajufare of that province, providing their release can not be obtained.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Guy R. Lor.

Vice Consul General.

Ackd Aug. 28, 11

To Dept & file CMP

No.86 Diplomatic.

AMERICAN LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

JULY 27,1911.

SUBJECT:
Change in Personnel of Abyssinian Cabinet.

THE HONORABLE

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

WASHINGTON.

Sir:

In further reference to the Department's Circular Instruction of June 22,1910,"Personnel of Foreign Cabinets", I have the honor to report that this office was today notified by the Crown Prince, Lij Yassu, that the Negadiras Haile Georgius was appointed,yesterday, the 26th instant, to the office of Minister for Foreign Affairs, to succeed the Negadiras Yigazou.

The Negadiras Haile Georgius was appointed to the office of Minister for Foreign Affairs and of Commerce by Emperor Menelik, in October 1907, he was later dismissed through the influence of the Queen and again appointed, on March 28,1910, to the latter office which he has since held.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Guy A. Lorr.

Vice Consul General.

DEPT. OF STATE, AUG 28 1911 DIVISION OF INFORMATION.
DEPARTMENT OF STATE, AUG 28 1911 DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS
REC'D. AUG 28 1911
RECEIVED, AUG 29 1911, DIPLOMATIC BUREAU
FILED AUG 28 1911
Ack + file
No. 884.00

NO.

282

AMERICAN CONSULATE,

Aden, Arabia, October 26, 1927.

SUBJECT: Elevation of the Ethiopian Foreign Affairs Administration.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
NOV 1 1927
DIVISION OF NEAR EASTERN AFFAIRS

For Distribution

THE HONORABLE
THE SECRETARY OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

No. ✓

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose copies of a report from Mr. Bethinck, British Minister at Addis Ababa, to the Foreign Office, sent confidentially to this Consulate under a personal note, describing the elevation of Ras Tafari's Foreign Secretaryship to a Director Generalship and the replacement of Berhana Marcos by Belata Heroui, who has received the distinctive title of "Belaten Gheta."

Belata Heroui had not come into prominence for some years prior to his appointment in August as Director General of Foreign Affairs. He it was, I am told, who headed the special Ethiopian Mission to Washington soon after the war, and who had expressed dissatisfaction with the manner in which the American public seemed inclined to regard him and his party.

At all events, the now Belaten Gheta is regarded by most foreigners in Ethiopia as a man of outstanding intelligence, although I have no reason to suppose that he excels or even equals his predecessor, Berhana Marcos, in this respect.

It

It is possible that Belaten Gheta is valued by the Prince Regent for his relative reliability. Ras Tafari's greatest administrative problem is to find trustworthy men to share burden of Government, which, up to the present, he has been compelled largely to shoulder himself.

This a characteristic of such countries apparently, since Mr. Rey, author of "Unconquered Abyssinia" informed me that the Regent expressed to him his despair at his inability to find a simple man to whom a divison of Government could be confidently delegated. The same condition exists in Yemen, the Imam having verbally informed the Consulate's clerk that if he had two good men who could be trusted, he would fear nothing. As it is, he has every detail of administration in his own hands, and was lately reported to be steadily losing his grip.

Belata Heroui (the name by which he is still referred to, and by which he is likely to be known for some time) is personally an attractive man, to judge from all reports, and is certainly popular. Addis Ababa unofficial folk, contrary to Mr. Bentinck's officially doubtful,attitude, are very fond of him and regard his assignment to his present important post as a positive blessing to the country, whose vexed foreign relations have not been made any less complicated by Ato Sahle Sadelou, the pro-French tubercular predecessor of Berhana Marcos. Belata Heroui's popularity is further attested by the story of his public parade following his appointment, his genial face beaming under his shiny top hat in response to the plaudits of themultitude. Our little American colony speak of him almost with affection.

Mr.

Mr. Bentinck's reserve may be due to the fact that the man will not eat of his hand, although I have no definite support for such a conjecture.

Berhana Marcos returns to his postmastership, which, as far as I can determine, he handled as efficiently as any one could. It is unnecessary to consider the fact that parcels, if attractive to postal employees, usually disappear or that irresponsible Ethiopians remove large sections of copper telephone wire to make bangles for their wives. These things must happen, and probably will continue to happen, until Ethiopia as a nation sees the great light. Berhana Marcos, I still think, is one of the two men referred to by the Imam: Belata Heroui is the other.

The feeling in enlightened Addis Ababa quarters appears to be that this change is a further mark of Ras Tafari's incraesing strength. His Highness seems less and less compelled to defer to the Queen and her adherents in power. His ability to select a relatively good man for this most important post seems to reflect his increasing power to use his own judgment and act according to his own discretion.

The other personailities referred to Mr. Bentinck are no doubt of interest, but I am unable to comment upon them. They appear to be of particular British interest, and although they might adorn a tale they seem at present to point no moral.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

James Loder Park.

American Vice Consul.

Enclosure:
Copy of Mr. Bentinck's
No. 275 of August 26, 1927.

File No. 800.2

COPY

No. 275.

Addis Ababa, August 26, 1927.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that Belata Herui has just been made "Director General of Foreign Affairs". He has also received the title of "Belaten Gheta", or "Lord of the Learned Men", which is so to speak a higher grade of Belata. I understand that he will occupy a considerably more important position than that recently occupied by Ato Berhana Marcos and that he is to be looked upon as a Foreign Minister and to take some of this work off the shoulders of Ras Taffari. Whether he will really have any initiative or dare to take any responsibility remains to be seen. Hitherto in my dealings with him I have found him merely a messenger of Ras Taffari who did not always deliver the message correctly. The appointment has not come as a surprise to me, for several months ago Belata Herui had himself given me a hint as to the possibility of something of the kind. So far as he is "pro" anything, I fancy he is pro-British since he wishes his sons and his daughter to acquire the benefits of a British education. My personal relations with him used to be very good, but I have been somewhat disappointed in him lately. Unfortunately his English is very poor and he knows no French, so that an interpreter is necessary when talking to him, which is a great disadvantage.

I cannot but regret it if Ato Marcos will now return to the Directorship of Posts and Telegraphs and I think my

colleagues

The Rt. Hon.

Sir Austen Chamberlain, K. C.

Etc. Etc. Etc.

colleagues will share my regrets. I hear, however, that Belata Herui is trying to persuade him to continue at the Foreign Office to assist him. Ato Marcos knows French well and has a quick intellect and on several occasions I have found him better able to shoulder responsibility and to give straight answers than Ras Taffari himself. Besides, he appeared even to dare to express an opinion or to give advice to Ras Taffari. He found, however, the work of Secretary of Foreign Office far too strenuous and is, I understand, glad to return to the Post Office.

Biographical notes on Belata Herui and Ato Marcos will be found under Section 4 of the Notes enclosed in my despatch No. 144 Confidential of May 25, last.

Some time ago I suggested to Ato Marcos that it might help matters along if secretaries were appointed to deal especially with the different Legations. As the work with His Majesty's Legation was more than that with all the other Legations put together, things become, I said, congested when one man tried to deal with us and with the other Legations as well. Ato Marcos tells me that a decision in this sense has now been taken. Zaudey Tadessa who knows English and is at present with the Borana frontier commission is, on his return, to devote himself entirely to matters concerning His Majesty's Legation. He is a personal friend of our interpreter. Ato Wolde Giorghis, now on the way to Geneva as interpreter, is to be the secretary to deal with the Italian Legation, and Ato Tesfai, who speaks French and was formerly interpreter at the French Legation, is to deal with the French Legation.

Dejazmach

Dejazmach Asafa has been made Governor of Maji and Goldiya in the stead of Bitwodded Getatchu (section 3 of my report on personalities). Ato Marcos tells me that the Bitwodded had too many Provinces to look after. According to Belata Herui, Dejach Asafa is a personal friend of his and likely to make a good Governor of Maji. Belata assured me that he himself is fully aware of the necessity of good Governors being appointed to the Provinces on our frontiers. The new Governor of Maji was at one time Governor of Ankober. In 1921 he was sent to Moyale to settle a dispute regarding the Gadaduma wells. I understand that my predecessor was satisfied with the settlement.

Another appointment is that of Fituarari Aragai to be Minister of Justice (Afanagus) in the place of Dejach Katama. The Fituarari was Representative of Ras Taffari at Wollo. He is an old man and has a reputation for just decisions, but he is not likely to have much to do with British concerns. Dejach Katama has resigned on account of age (see section 2 of personalities).

I am forwarding a copy of this despatch to Khartoum.

I have the honor to be with the highest respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) C. H. Bentinck.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 884.001 Tafari/17 FOR #76

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Oct 9, 1926
TO NAME

1—1127 G P O

INDEX BUREAU

884.001 Tafari/76

REGARDING:

Understanding of Ethiopian chieftains who made possible the coronation of Tafari as King of Ethiopia that they would be members of a real cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister.

Addis Ababa,
Ethiopia, October 9th, 1928.

No. 76.

The Honorable

The Secretary of State,

Washington.

Sir:

I have the honor, in continuation of my Despatch No. 75 of October 8th, 1928, to submit the following comment on certain features related to the coronation of His Majesty, Tafari Makonnen, King, Regent Plenipotentiary and Heir to the Throne of Ethiopia.

As indicated in the series of despatches leading up to the coronation the actual conferring of the crown was definitely decided upon scarcely two weeks prior to the event. Preparations had, therefore, to be made somewhat hastily. Triumphal arches, street decorations,

and

and the like, were barely finished in time. By special effort the foreign Governments concerned procured the arrival in time for the coronation of the neighboring Governors of Eritrea, French Somaliland, and British Somaliland, respectively. There were no other special delegates to the coronation although it is probable that many European Governments, and Egypt, would have sent special representatives had there been time. Such is the international rivalry for Ethiopian favor.

There developed argument and considerable jealousy as to the precedence among the Colonial Governors present. The Governor of French Somaliland is the senior, in local service, of the three present. However, H. E. Corrado Zoli, Governor General of Eritrea, claimed precedence on account of having previously been Under Secretary of State for Colonies in Rome. He gained his point much to the chagrin of the French who are particularly annoyed with the Italians over the recently negotiated Italo-Ethiopian treaty previously reported upon at length from this office. The French Governor got second place and the British Governor third place. This was balm of sorts to French pride, as, next to that of the Italians, they probably resent most the British activity in Ethiopian affairs. This situation added interest to the occasion for the more or less neutral observer such as myself.

There has during the past few weeks been a remarkable rise of Italian prestige and influence in Addis Ababa

owing

owing to the accomplished liaison with the interests of King Tafari. There has been no change in the anti-Italian attitude of the Empress and the party of Menelek. The issue over the Italo-Ethiopian treaty, as reported in my Despatch No. 56 of August 6th, 1928, doubtless brought about the situation which resulted in the crowning of Tafari as King. The Empress doesn't care and probably doesn't think much about the matter as her life is mostly devoted to religion. But her followers do think about it and probably have attained to increased resentment and disrespect of Italians if such be possible. However, under the present turn of events they are impotent. Tafari is in the saddle and apparently firmly. Success in this country comes to the opportunist and the lately created King is supreme as an opportunist. It is difficult to imagine that his march to the throne of Emperor can be stopped. His own power and following is highly organized. It is perhaps at present a minority in numbers, but the opposition is not organized and has no leaders who can approach Tafari in intelligence and ability.

So far as I can learn the various foreign Governments represented here were the donors of coronation gifts to His Majesty. In view of what I understand to be the Department's attitude in such matters I have made no recommendations as to a present. A present to be appreciated by Ethiopian royalty must now be one of considerable value.

His

His Majesty conferred decorations of the Orders of Star of Ethiopia, of Menelek, and of Solomon, according to circumstances, on the various heads of Legations and their staffs and upon the visiting Colonial Governors and their staffs. No decorations were offered to any member of the American Legation and Consulate General as I had on a previous occasion informally told the Minister of Foreign Affairs of our inability to accept. The German Minister and his assistants here are not permitted to wear decorations but they accepted those offered on this occasion of the coronation. In addition to the foreigners decorated there were, of course, various Ethiopians honored in this manner.

It should perhaps be recorded in passing that, from the Oriental way of looking at matters which prevails here, our prestige has not been enhanced by the circumstances of the coronation of King Taffari. Among the reasons for a probable dimming of the lustre of our prestige were our failure to give expensive presents or decorations; our inability to accept from His Majesty the decorations offered all others; our inability to wear a dazzling uniform of the sort ornamenting the persons of other representatives and which impress the Ethiopian public as nothing else does; our inability to attend the various functions and ceremonies in a handsome motor car attended by the galloping cavalrymen in resplendent dress which are maintained for such purposes by the other Legations; our inability to offer elaborate social entertainment for which other official representa-

tives

tives here are given generous entertainment allowances; and the inferior grade of our Diplomatic rank as compared with that of the representatives of other Governments maintaining Legations in Addis Ababa. Probably most of these matters cannot be helped. Some are unimportant. They are mentioned mainly to assist the Department in estimating and appreciating local viewpoint.

I obtain from a reasonably authoritative source information which will perhaps cause the diagram of government given with my Despatch No. 39 of June 19th, 1928, to be changed in some respects. The Interior and Secret Councils therein suggested will, under the new arrangement, become a sort of Supreme Council with the Empress, the King, and Ras Kassa as members. I hear that a document has been drawn up between these three to provide that the King will take no action until the Supreme Council shall have unanimously agreed. Should this be true it may mean that King Tafari's new title of Regent Plenipotentiary is not as real as it sounds. But no more than conjecture can be made at present.

There is also fairly reliable rumor that the Ethiopian chieftains who made possible the coronation of Tafari did so with the understanding that he would later form an actual and real cabinet headed by Ras Kassa as Prime Minister. There is at present a cabinet in name, or on paper. But the Ministers are mere figureheads and have had practically no power and

practically

practically no functions other than carrying out the detailed instructions of the Regent.

This leads up to a growing impression I have that there are now a sufficient number of "young Ethiopians" of foreign education or sympathies to prepare the ground for a constitutional form of government to take the place of the absolute monarchy now ruling. In effect I have been informed confidentially by some Ethiopians of influential position that their support has been given to Tafari on the implied understanding that he would not be unsympathetic to a more representative form of government. One of the elder Ethiopian leaders, who has spent some time in Europe, displayed in conversation with me even a distinct leaning towards a Republican form of Government. But nine out of ten of the present ruling class would regard this as heresy. At any rate there are beginning to show in Ethiopia signs of the times. This particular development will be closely followed.

There will doubtless be a number of interesting effects of the coronation of Tafari. But for a few weeks there will likely be little of a definite nature to record, other than the brief impressions given in the preceding paragraphs. Political, and other, research is difficult in Ethiopia because of the absence of official documents and of a public press which in other countries discusses such matters. Also there is practically no reliable information in other printed form. Most of the books written on Ethiopia are the

result

result of brief sojourns in the country by professional writers whose effort is to seek out the spectacular with which to entertain the public and sell their books. Historical, political and economic data are of little use for their purposes and are seldom checked for accuracy when obtainable. There has for these reasons been a vast amount of misinformation written on Ethiopia.

Practically all the information which I collect is the result of long and painstaking oral research. There is no other procedure. The Ethiopians are reticent in discussing such matters and practically no one is found who has anything approaching a complete idea and analysis of a given situation. Many persons must be consulted on each topic and the results tabulated, boiled down, and averaged. Much time and patience, as well as a fine discrimination between fact and fancy are required.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ADDISON E. SOUTHARD.

File No. 800.1
AES/sid.

True copy of signed original

A.E.S.

DOCUMENT FILE

NOTE

SEE 093.512/231 FOR despatch #279

FROM Abyssinia (Southard) DATED Oct.23,1929
TO NAME

1—1127 o.p.o.

INDEX BUREAU
884.002

REGARDING:

Conferring of a decoration of the Legion of Honor upon Belaten Gheta Herouy, Ethiopian Director General of the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, in connection with French activities for obtaining favors with the Ethiopian Government.

mc